Popular History of New England

1620

1880

Illustrated

c
74
82h
.2
028674

COLDWATER
Free Public Library
AND READING ROOM.

Presented by
Mrs Clinton B. Fisk

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

M. L.

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01086 4681


Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2014

https://archive.org/details/historyofnewengl02howa



A

HISTORY OF NEW ENGLAND,

CONTAINING

HISTORICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE SKETCHES

OF THE

COUNTIES, CITIES AND PRINCIPAL TOWNS

OF THE

SIX NEW ENGLAND STATES,

INCLUDING, IN ITS LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS, MORE THAN SIXTY LITERARY MEN AND WOMEN, REPRESENTING EVERY COUNTY IN NEW ENGLAND.

EDITED BY

REV. R. H. HOWARD, A. M., AND PROF. HENRY E. CROCKER.

ILLUSTRATED WITH FINE STEEL AND WOOD ENGRAVINGS,

EMBRACING VIEWS OF CITIES, NATURAL SCENERY, PUBLIC BUILDINGS, AND PROMINENT LANDMARKS, OF SPECIAL HISTORIC INTEREST.

Vol. II.

MAINE, NEW HAMPSHIRE, VERMONT.

"The men of old—
They of undaunted wills—
Grew jubilant of heart, and strong, and bold,
On the enduring hills."

ELIZABETH OAKES SMITH.

BOSTON:
CROCKER & CO., PUBLISHERS.
1880.

Copyright.

By CROCKER & CO.

1879.

Boston:

WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING COMPANY,

18 Post Office Square, Boston.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

20.8674

		PAGE
MAINE,	By Rev. Mark Trafton, D. D., Wollaston, Mass.,	9
Androscoggin County,	Rev. J. S. Cogswell, West Auburn, Me.,	18
Aroostook County,	R. R. McLeod, Esq., Houlton,	24
Cumberland County,	Rev. E. P. Thwing, Brooklyn, N. Y.,	27
Franklin County,	Rev. J S. Swift, Farmington Falls,	44
Hancock County,	Hon. Parker Tuck and Miss C. B. Homer, Bucksport,	53
Kennebec County,	Hon. William B. Lapham, M. D., Augusta,	65
Knox County,	L. F. Starrett, Esq., Rockland,	75
Lincoln County,	R. K. Sewall, Esq., Wiscasset,	82
Oxford County,	William B. Lapham, M. D., Augusta,	90
Penobscot County,	E. F. Duren, Esq., Bangor,	97
Piscataquis County,	Rev. Amasa Loring, Foxcroft,	105
Sagadahoc County,	Rev. Henry O. Thayer, Woolwich,	109
Somerset County,	E. P. Mayo, Skowhegan,	116
Waldo County,	Albert C. Wiggin, Belfast,	122
Washington County,	George W. Drisko, Machias,	130
York County,	Rev. George B. Ilsley, Yarmouth,	137
NEW HAMPSHIRE,	By Daniel F. Secomb, Concord,	149
Belknap County,	the late Rev. Leander S. Coan, Alton,	157
Carroll County,	Hon. Larkin D. Mason, South Tamworth,	160
Cheshire County,	William E. Graves, Boston,	164
Coos County,	Prof. J. H. Huntington, Boston,	172
Grafton County,	Prof. John K. Lord, Hanover,	180
Hillsborough County,	Daniel Goodwin, Esq., Mason,	187
Merrimack County,	the late Asa McFarland, Esq., Concord,	198
Rockingham County,	Prof. L. F. Griffin, Lake Forest, Ill.,	206
Strafford County,	William E. Graves, Boston,	213
Sullivan County,	William E. Graves, Boston,	227
VERMONT,	By Rev. R. H. Howard,	235
Addison County,	Prof. William F. Baseom, Middlebury,	251
Bennington County,	D. K. Simonds, Esq., Manchester,	260

		PAGE
Caledonia County,	Hon. Henry Clark, Rutland,	269
Chittenden County,	Rev. R. H. Howard,	280
Essex County,	Dr. Hiram A. Cutting, Ph. D., Lunenburgh,	287
Franklin County,	Hon. Henry Clark, Rutland,	297
Grand Isle County,	William E. Graves, Boston,	306
Lamoille County,	William E. Graves, Boston,	309
Orange County.	Dr. J. T. Child, West Fairlee,	314
Orleans County,	William E. Graves, Boston,	322
Rutland County,	Hon. Henry Clark, Rutland,	328
Washington County	Rev. John H. Hincks, Montpelier,	335
Windham County,	Joseph J. Green, Fayetteville,	342
Windsor County,	William E. Graves, Boston,	349

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
FRONTISPIECE, Desert Rock Lighthouse.	
Old Town Falls, facing	15
Lewiston Falls, facing	15
Lisbon Falls,	20
Livermore Falls,	21
Mineral Spring, South Poland,	22
Old Mansion House, South Poland,	23
View of Portland,	29
Maine General Hospital,	31
The Observatory, Portland,	32
City Hall, Portland,	33
Post-Office, Portland,	34
Custom-House, Portland,	35
Westbrook Seminary,	37
Mansion, Abbott Family School, Farmington,	48
Scenery at Abbott Family School, Farmington,	49
Western Normal School, Farmington,	50
Upper Dam at Ellsworth,	60
Midnight Review, Castine,	61
State House, Augusta,	68
High School, Augusta,	69
Cobbossee Contee Falls, Gardiner,	70
Ticonic Falls, Waterville, facing	70
Colby University, Waterville, facing,	70
Cascade at West Waterville, facing	72
Last Block-House at Fort Halifax,	73
Maine Wesleyan Seminary, Kent's Hill,	74
Upper Falls, Rumford,	94
Lower Falls, Rumford,	95
Seal of the City of Bangor,	100
Norombega,	100
Town-Hall, Orono,	102
Residences of the Websters, Orono,	103
Monument of Rasle, Norridgewock,	118
North Channel Dam, Skowhegan,	120
Madison Bridge Falls,	120
Maine Central Institute, Pittsfield,	121
Fort Knox, Prospect,	126
Eastport, facing	135
Lower Falls, East Machias,	136
Garrison House, York,	139
Railroad Bridge, Saco,	141
Old Orchard Beach,	142
Old Pepperell House, Kittery,	143
Sergeant Larrabee's Garrison, Kennebunk,	144
The Cliffs, Cape Arundel,	145
Pulpit Rock, facing	156
Rattlesnake Island, Lake Winnipiseogee,	157
Alton Bay,	158
Centre Harbor,	159
Wolfborough,	161
The Pavilion, Wolfborough,	161
Crawford House,	175
Lancaster,	178
The Willey House, facing	178
Mount Washington Railway,	179
Culver Hall, Agricultural College, Hanover,	186
High School Building, Nashua,	192
Mount Pleasant School-House, Nashua,	193
The Bradley Monument, Concord,	199
Early Home of Franklin Pierce, Hillsborough,	200
State House, Concord,	201
Birthplace of Horace Greeley, facing	202
Birthplace of Daniel Webster, facing	202
The Wentworth House, Little Harbor,	207
Old Langdon House, Portsmouth,	207
Robinson Female Seminary, Exeter,	208
State Seal of New Hampshire,	232
View of the Ruins of Fort Ticonderoga, facing	242
Old Catamount Tavern, Bennington,	261
First Church in Vermont,	264
Burr and Burton Seminary, Manchester, Vt.,	265
St. Johnsbury Academy,	275
Diagrams, facing	290
Old Court-House, Rutland,	331
First State House, Montpelier,	337
Second State House, Montpelier,	337
State Capitol, Montpelier,	337
Bethany Church, Montpelier,	338
State Seal of Vermont,	356

Part I.

History of Maine.

Vol. II.

MAINE.

BY REV. MARK TRAFTON, D. D.

Maine may well cherish an honest pride in the motto on her State seal — "Dirigo." Her mountains are gilded by the earliest morning beams; her soil was crimsoned by the first blood shed in the conflict between civilization and barbarism. The European greed for gold found its first gratification in the fauna and fish of her wilderness and waters, while the first active opposition to a dominant hierarchy and proud ecclesiasticism was bred and nourished on her rocky shores. Well and truly may she say, "I lead."

Rich in rare historic facts and incidents; rich in the untarnished reputation of noble sons and daughters; rich in her extended territory, its varied and magnificent scenery; rich in her resources and productions, she stands proudly prominent in the grand sisterhood of States.

Her ships, built by her own citizens, and with material from her own forests, have sailed every sea, and borne her productions to every clime, while her enterprising sons and daughters have swelled the population and aided in moulding the character and shaping the destiny of the Great West.

Her first settlers, while yet in the discomforts of their log huts, watching with sleepless vigilance the lurking savage, made education and religion the first objects of interest, and reared the school-house and the sanctuary. Upon these great principles, — universal education and freedom of conscience, — they based the grand superstructure they have reared at such cost. Material was being prepared for a great edifice, and it must be cut, not from clay but solid granite.

The first permanent English settlement on the coast of Maine was upon the island of Monhegan, and was, in fact, only a fishing-station, continuing until the breaking out of the first conflict with the natives. The abundance of fish on this coast attracted the attention of Europeans soon after its discovery, and, as early as 1600, the English sent out 100 vessels annually, manned by a set of vagabonds; and in 1744, the French fishing-fleet on this coast numbered 264 sail.

The grant conferred upon the Plymouth Company in 1620, included the whole territory between latitude 40 and 48 degrees, and extending from the Atlantic to the Pacific, — an empire in itself.

Robert Gorges, son of Sir Fernando Gorges, was appointed governor of this wilderness, and with one Levett, who received a grant of 6,000 acres of land, sailed for his domain, landing first on the "Isles of Shoals," and then, after exploring the coast eastward as far as Pemaquid, returned and selected a site for the seat of empire near Mount Agamenticus, and gave it the name of Gorgeana (York).

Gorges soon wearied of this life in the wilderness, and in 1624 returned to England. A part of his colony removed to Virginia, and the rest went back to England.

These adventurers were slow to learn that some more sterling qualities than personal prowess and lust for gold were essential to success in the work of founding an empire, in a wilderness filled with roving savages, in a cold climate, and on a sterile and rocky soil. It was left to the Pilgrim fathers and mothers, to show the power of a living faith in God to overcome such formidable obstacles.

Still on came the fishermen in large numbers, spending the summer and early autumn in the prolific waters of Maine. Between the years 1607 and 1622, 109 ships entered and cleared at Pemaquid (Bristol).

Plymouth Colony escaped actual starvation by supplies procured from the fishing fleet, and in 1623 the Weymouth Colony were relieved from the same source.

The conflicting territorial claims were a serious obstacle to the rapid settlement of this region; added to which were the ever-recurring attacks by the Indians, incited and aided by the French, who claimed all territory west to the Kennebec, under the name of Acadia.

In 1629, the "Plymouth Company" began to convey their territory in such quantities as the applicants desired; John Mason took the region lying between the rivers Merrimac and Piscataqua, and gave it the name of New Hampshire. This defined the western line of Maine. The whole coast, as far east as the Penobscot, was thus disposed of in large, ill-defined grants. In

1635, the old Plymouth Company, finding no profits coming into their depleted treasury, surrendered their charter to the Crown, having divided the territory among its members. Maine, by these several grants, fell under four jurisdictions: the Gorges claim, from Piscataqua to Kennebunk; Rigby's, from the latter place to the Kennebec; the Sagadahoc, from the Kennebec to the Penobscot; and the French claim, from that river to the St. Croix.

Massachusetts, jealous of these various proprietaries, and by the petition of many of the settlers, set up a claim in 1651 for the entire jurisdiction, under cover of her charter. Commissioners were sent to admit the Gorges and Rigby grants to the control of the Bay Colony. The matter was appealed to Parliament. But there was a MAN now at the head of the British government, and a Puritan Parliament sided with their Puritan brethren in the wilderness. In 1652, 150 freemen, in five settlements, took the oath of allegiance to Massachusetts, and Maine now became a province of the Bay Colony.

Cromwell had, in 1653, annulled the transfer of Acadia to France. But on the restoration of Charles II., more to spite the Puritans than for any other reason, it was restored to France in 1667, by the treaty of Breda, to become a bone of contention, and to be retaken subsequently at a great sacrifice of blood and treasure.

But the reader must not fancy Maine in 1667 as it is seen now, with its numerous villages, and growing cities, and populous towns stretching back to the Canadian line. It was almost an unbroken wilderness of woods and waters; the few settlements along its coast being at Falmouth, Saco, Sagadahoc, Damariscotta, Pemaquid and Sheepscot; fishermen, lumbermen, and farmers gaining a precarious living, and looking constantly for an incursion of savage foes. It was a struggle for life. Then the rival claimants gave constant trouble. No one could claim his land and betterments; he had the title of a squatter only. The heirs of Gorges revived their claim, and appealed to the crown. But the Massachusetts Colony sent an agent to England, and finally extinguished this claim by purchase of Gorges, paying $6,000.

King Philip's war (1675–76) burst upon these feeble settlements in Maine in its wildest fury, and nearly all were broken up, and the people murdered or driven into exile.

When this war closed, another dark cloud rose on the horizon. King Charles had been negotiating for the purchase of the Gorges charter for the crown, but being short of funds just then, the purchase was delayed, when, on waking one morning, he learned to his extreme mortification that he, the "King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c., &c.," had been overreached by the Bay Colony of Massachusetts, and that the coveted prize was on its way across the Atlantic.

Charles had given to his brother, the Duke of York, all the territory east of the line at Kennebunk to the Penobscot. With the progress of events, the Duke of York became king. The charter of Massachusetts was revoked, and all the Colonies were consolidated. Pemaquid was annexed to Boston, and the governor, Sir Edmund Andros, whose seat was at Manhattan (New York), extended his authority from the Pennsylvania line to the Penobscot.

It was a dark day for the feeble colonists, and little progress was made in the settlements. Indian depredations, which commenced with Philip's war, continued until 1700, with little cessation. Soon after the treaty of Breda, in 1668, which ceded Acadia again to France, a French gentleman, Baron de Castin, came from Canada to the Penobscot, and settling at Bagaduce (now Castine), on the eastern shore of the Penobscot Bay, erected a fort on the high land between Bagaduce River and the bay. Constructing a truck-house, and procuring a supply of goods, he opened trade with the Indians. He entered into close alliance with the natives by taking the daughter of a Penobscot chief to wife, while the Jesuits in his train made the conversion of the tribes to Romanism a special object; and so effectual was this work, that these converts remain to this day firmly attached to the Romish Church.

The Dutch, driven from New York, sailed eastward and threatened the feeble settlements on this coast, but were repulsed.

In 1688 Gov. Andros projected a tour of visitation to this eastern Province of his dominions. Making arrangements for a convoy by the British frigate "Rose," he sailed in his sloop, and, joining the frigate at Pemaquid, they proceeded on a marauding expedition to the Penobscot. They sent a boat ashore to inform Castin of their presence; but when the Baron learned that the notorious Andros was on board, he, with his family, took to the woods; and Andros, landing, broke into and robbed his establishment of all its possessions, save an altar and crucifix, which his religious scruples restrained him from molesting. England and France were at peace at this time, and Castin was on acknowledged French territory, so that this act of the puissant governor was sheer robbery. It greatly exasperated the Indians, and was by them retaliated on the innocent settlers.

William and Mary came to the English throne on the abdication of James, in 1690. A fierce Indian war was

raging throughout New England, and, by the close of 1690, only four English settlements were left in this Province, — Wells, York, Kittery, and Appledore on the Isles of Shoals.

In this bloody struggle the savages were only allies of the French. The latter incited and planned the attacks; they furnished arms and ammunition; they set a price upon prisoners and scalps, and joined in the attacks upon the settlements; one man testifying that he was scalped, not by an Indian, but a Frenchman.

At Castine a plan was matured to make a grand foray upon the entire coast as far south as New York, and thus put a finality to British power in the New World; but this scheme was relinquished.

It was a dark period in the history of this Province. The tomahawk and scalping-knife had nearly exterminated the poverty-stricken inhabitants. Hundreds were in their graves, or their ashes mingled with the cinders of their burned dwellings. Scores of others were in a captivity worse than death.

Immigration, which had turned strongly upon these desert shores during the reigns of Charles II. and James, was checked by the mild reign of William and Mary; and then, the constant struggle with cold winters, sterile soil, and lurking savage foes was enough to cause the stoutest heart to quail.

The tyranny of Andros ended with the change of government at home. Massachusetts asserted her rights, and was aroused to defend her possessions in the east.

In 1710, Massachusetts sent an expedition against Port Royal, afterwards called Annapolis, which was taken. This gave to the English a power over the Indians, and it was used to bring them into peaceful relations with the settlers. At a conference held at Portsmouth, in July, 1713, the western Indians were induced to sign a treaty, in which the eastern tribes subsequently joined, and, for a season, peace reigned in this Province. However, the inhabitants returned reluctantly to their old homes, suspicious of the sincerity of the Indians.

The first tax laid upon this Province was in 1735, in amount, £46 7*s*., and a special effort was made to promote the settlement of the lands lying back from the seashore. To accomplish this, the first pension act was passed by the General Court of Massachusetts. This act gave to each man who had served in King Philip's war, and to the heirs of those who were dead, a farm in the wild lands of the State. Seven townships were set apart for this purpose, five in Massachusetts, and two in this Province, comprising the present towns of Gorham and Buxton.

The Massachusetts authorities were active in repairing the old forts, and in erecting new ones to guard against the Indians, who regarded treaty obligations very lightly England and France were almost constantly at war. The Norridgewock tribe were the most implacable of the natives of this Province, and completely under French influence. They had with them a priest named Rasle, who, in 1721, led an expedition of 200 Indians down the Kennebec, and ordered all the English to depart in three weeks or they would be slaughtered.

Boston was aroused, and an expedition was sent against them, with orders to bring the priest to Boston dead or alive. Rasle escaped to the woods, but was shot in an attack upon the village, which was destroyed, a few years later.

In 1726, an attempt was made to bring all the tribes into a conference, and delegates from all except the Norridgewocks met at Falmouth. Lieut. Gov. Dummer of Massachusetts, with Gov. Wentworth of New Hampshire, met them. Loron, chief of the Penobscots, conducted the conference for the Indians. The complaints urged were, that the whites had occupied lands never sold to them; that the traders sold rum to the Indians. "It wastes the health of our young men. It unfits them to attend prayers. It makes them carry ill, both to your people and their own brethren." Well and truly said. The germ of the Maine liquor law — *Dirigo*.

It brings a blush to the cheek to see in this conference a Christian governor standing before these simple children of nature, and claiming lands under deeds which he knew had been declared invalid by the courts again and again.

This treaty was observed by the Indians until 1744, when war was declared by England against France, and the natives again became restless, and, incited by the French, committed various depredations.

The final struggle for supremacy was at hand. Broad as was the field, there was not room for the two systems of government, so dissimilar in character and aim; one of them must yield, and the sword must make the election.

The policy of France with the natives had been most wise. Priests always accompanied their exploring expeditions, entering their huts, living with them, and exhibiting a paternal interest for their welfare. They opened schools, built churches, and erected the cross. They told the Indians the story of Christ and the Virgin. If land was wanted they paid for it. On the other hand, the English came to settle and to trade. They stole their people and sold them into slavery, took their lands without compensation, and cheated them in trade. "Your people," said a chief at a conference, "sell us sour flour, and *damnified* tobacco." Can one wonder that the

unsophisticated natives looked upon the French as friends, and the English as foes? It was a stinging reply made by a Norridgewock chief to a governor of Massachusetts who urged them to leave the French and join the English, with a promise to rebuild their church, destroyed in a late attack by Massachusetts troops: "Your words fill my heart with astonishment. Leave the French? Never! Why should we leave them? They are our best friends. They never deceived us, or wronged us. When they came among us, they would not so much as to look at our peltries. When your people visited us they came to trade. They never said one word about God, or Christ, or prayer; it was all peltries. The French taught us to worship the Great Spirit, and to pray. Leave the French, our fathers? Never!" And he strode out of the chamber in wrath.

It was clear to both the home and colonial governments that neither peace nor progress could be realized while the French had a foothold on this continent. *Delenda est Carthago*, cried the old Roman orator. The French must go, said the British council.

Suddenly, in 1744, the Indians again burst upon the eastern settlements with fire and tomahawk. The Penobscots were held in check, but all the tribes east were on the war-path. The government of Massachusetts at once declared war against these tribes, and, we record it with pain, offered to all persons who would enter the service at their own expense, a reward of £100 for the scalp of male Indians above 12 years of age, and £50 for women and children, and £5 additional for captives. And the sessions of the House passing such a bill were opened by prayer!

Massachusetts, aided by her patriotic Province of Maine, fitted out an expedition against Louisburg, now the strongest citadel on the coast. Aided by the English West-India squadron, this key to all the French possessions on the coast was taken June 17, 1745, just 30 years prior to the battle of Bunker Hill. Subsequently Massachusetts received from the British government $1,000,000 for her expenses in this expedition.

The Penobscot Indians, though at first promising neutrality, were unable to resist the call of their French friends, and joined in the fray. Massachusetts at once declared war against them, and proposed the same price noted above for scalps.

In 1748, a peace was patched up between the two great contending parties, and Louisburg and all Acadia were retroceded to France; a peace speedily to be again disrupted. But it was only to take breath for a final struggle, which finally culminated on the Plains of Abraham, and the field of Sillery.

Before the impending conflict was known in England, the Indians, incited by the French, burst upon the settlements, committing numerous murders. This was the fifth Indian war in which the unfortunate inhabitants had been engaged, and the last.

During the war an expedition was fitted out against Louisburg, which was entirely successful. But it was attended by an occurrence which will forever leave a stain upon British character wherever Longfellow's beautiful lyric, "Evangeline," is read. Seven thousand Acadians were torn from their quiet homes and distributed among the English colonies as far south as Georgia; 61 were allotted to Maine.

Great was the joy of the inhabitants on the return of peace, and the feeling of security which was the result of the knowledge that friends, not foes, were among them, north and west.

And now came a great influx of population. The apparently exhaustless forests of the finest timber, the abundance of water-power for its manufacture, the facilities for its shipment, the abundance of fish in the waters of the coast, and in the rivers and streams, and the game in the forests, greatly stimulated immigration.

While the French occupied the Penobscot, no English settlements had been attempted, but in ten years from the fall of Quebec, a solitary settler pushed his canoe up to the head of the tide-waters of the Penobscot, and the first log-hut of a white man (one Bussel), was erected on the site of the present city of Bangor. Two years later, a company of ten families (among them the maternal grandfather of the writer of this, Jacob Dennet), ascended the river, and located themselves at the junction of the Kenduskeag and Penobscot. It was an unbroken wilderness, and 12 miles above them were the fierce Tarratines, upon whose scalping-knives the blood of the victims of their cruelty was hardly dried. The pen cannot fitly describe the privations and sufferings of these pioneers of American life. They are deserving of the grateful remembrance of their more highly favored descendants.

The entire population of the Province of Maine, ten years before the breaking out of the Revolutionary war, was about 24,000, scattered in small settlements from the Piscataqua to the Penobscot. Agricultural industries were subordinate to fishing and lumbering, until the general pacification of the Indians, when the tide of immigration set more strongly towards the rich bottom-lands on the upper waters of the great rivers.

In 1764, Maine was divided into three counties, — York, Cumberland, and Lincoln, — and the census showed a total population of 23,888. The people depended little

upon tilling the soil. Their corn was purchased in Boston by their exports of lumber and fish, at a cost of 50 cents per bushel. A few cattle and sheep had been introduced, but pasturage was not yet provided. Hay was procured from the extensive salt marshes on the coast, and fresh-water meadows in the interior. The women carded and spun their wool and flax, and wove the cloth for their clothing. Often they were hard pressed for the bare necessaries of life.

Maine entered heartily into the Revolutionary conflict. The first step to be taken was to secure the neutrality, if not the co-operation, of the Indian tribes within her borders. The British powers enlisted the Canada tribes, and, to their eternal disgrace, let them loose upon the defenceless settlers. And to cap the climax, a bounty was paid the Indians for American scalps!

But the Penobscots could not be seduced from their allegiance to the Americans. They were unwilling as a tribe to engage in the American cause, but a number joined the army, saying that they wanted peace; that they had but two fathers, Washington and the French king.

Washington sent a letter to the eastern tribes in which he says: "I am glad to hear that you keep the chain of friendship, which I sent you in February last, bright and unbroken. My good friend and brother, Gov. Pierre Tomar, and the warriors that came with him, shall be taken good care of, and when they want to return home, they and our brothers of the Penobscot, shall be furnished with everything necessary for their journey."

To farther conciliate them, a French priest, Berthiame, was employed by the Massachusetts authorities to reside with and instruct the Penobscots.

But the alliance with France, of 1779, and the uncertainty of the struggle, more than any especial aversion to war, doubtless restrained them, so that the inhabitants had no more apprehension of trouble with the savages.

The British forces took possession of the old French fort at Castine, soon after the expulsion of the French, and on the opening of the war of 1775, threw into it a strong force, and greatly improved its defences. And to the scholar and antiquarian, it may be of interest to know that the celebrated Sir John Moore, with reference to whose tragic death at Corunna, Spain, Wolfe wrote, —

> "We buried him darkly at dead of night,
> The sods with our bayonets turning,"—

was an officer here, and led the forces which repulsed the Americans, who made an attempt to dislodge the British troops.

The American Congress sent a fleet of 43 war, and other ships, carrying 1,000 men, to take the fort, but through the inefficiency of the commander, Saltonstall, the attempt failed, and nearly the entire fleet were destroyed, and the troops forced to find their way through the forest to the Kennebec, many dying from starvation and exposure. The British held possession of all that part of Maine until the close of the war, treating the inhabitants with a refinement of cruelty, leaving little to choose between them and their less enlightened savage brethren. The sufferings of the Penobscot inhabitants during those terrible years, can never be fitly described. And when, in 1780, the Dark Day came on, when lights became necessary at noon, they might well conclude that God had forgotten them, and that an end to sublunary things had come.

But in 1781, peace came to the suffering people, and it was as life from the dead. Prosperity returned, commerce revived, and hope illuminated the horizon.

But money was scarce — the depreciation of the currency was alarming. In 1780 a man could not be hired for less than $40 per day, and $20 for a yoke of oxen. A pair of shoes were $12 and stockings $9. But let it be said for our heroic fathers and mothers, there was no spirit of rebellion abroad, no conflict between capital and labor, no *strikes* except the sturdy blows upon forest trees and a hard soil. They bore all, endured all for their descendants.

During the interval of 30 years, between the close of the war of the Revolution and the beginning of the second war with England, Maine advanced rapidly in population and general prosperity. Towns were organized, churches and schools established, and courts regularly held. Order and a high degree of morality prevailed, and the citizens looked into the future with hope and courage.

The persons immigrating to this Province were generally of good character, sober, hardy, intelligent and industrious. They came to make for themselves and their children, homes. They came, not for the purpose of temporary speculation, but to identify themselves with the people, to take their share of the sufferings and burdens of an infant Colony and found a State, and they stamped their peculiar traits upon their descendants.

June 18, 1812, was a sad day with the people of this Province, just emerging from the gloom of savage warfare, and more savage British barbarities. War was declared by Congress against England.

The people felt their exposure, on a coast line of 300 miles, at all points open to attack by British cruisers, with very slight means of defence. They knew what it was to be at the mercy of drunken British officers and

brutal seamen. No wonder that, in many places, bells were tolled and flags half-masted.

But there was no flinching, no despair. They threw off their coats and went in for "free trade and sailors' rights."

Soon there appeared on the coast two noted cruisers from Halifax, the "Rattler," and "Bream." The coasting trade of the Province was nearly destroyed, and the people suffered more from this war by far than from that of the Revolution.*

It was, on this coast, a war against private homes; against women and children. Private dwellings were robbed, and the plunder taken on board the English ships and carried to Halifax.

An expedition from Halifax took possession of Castine, and then, learning that the U. S. frigate "John Adams" had passed up the Penobscot for some repairs, sent up a flotilla of gunboats, with 2,000 troops, to destroy her. The frigate lay at Hampden, six miles below Bangor, with her guns all upon the wharf, preparatory to being beached for needed repairs. The militia were hastily collected, under Gen. Blake. The British troops landed below, in a dense fog, and marched up to Hampden, where our raw militia were posted, opened fire, and the frightened troops took to the woods after one discharge of a nine-pound iron gun, which killed a dozen of the English soldiers. The crew of the frigate blew up the ship, and retreated across the country to the Kennebec.

The British took possession of Bangor, pillaged the stores, burned the shipping in the harbor, and, after two days, returned to Castine. But they held and claimed all territory east of the Penobscot, until peace was brought in by the treaty of Ghent, Dec. 24, 1814.

Peace was hailed with acclamations, and at once business revived, and hope displaced despair. But the summers of 1814, '15, and '16 were unusually cold. There was frost every month in 1816, and snow fell in June so as to cover the ground. Little could be gained from the soil; corn was $2.50 per bushel; many farmers became disheartened and determined to remove west. Ohio was opened, and the "Western Reserve" was described as the paradise of farmers. Many families sold out their claims, procured wagons covered with coarse cotton, with a span of horses, and started for the new "El Dorado." Cooking by the roadside, and sleeping in their wagons, they slowly made their way into the unknown wilds, and helped to lay the foundations of a great State. It is estimated that Maine lost from 12,000 to 15,000 of her population by that emigration.

The question of separation from Massachusetts was agitated, and the "Great and General Court" kindly gave the people the privilege of deciding it for themselves. A convention was called at Brunswick, but it was not thought advisable to separate.

But the agitation continued, and a convention in 1819, on an affirmative vote of all the towns, decided to separate; and on the 15th of March, 1820, after two hundred years of eventful provincial life, Maine was admitted into the grand sisterhood of States. Her State seal is expressive. In the centre towers her pine, under whose shadow the moose quietly reclines; in the background appears the open ocean; on the right stands an agriculturist, with his scythe upon his shoulder; on the left, a sailor, his left hand upon an anchor, his right resting upon the shield; over the scroll, with the motto, "Dirigo," a single star effulgent.

The population of the State when admitted was 298,269; at the census of 1870, 626,915. The population steadily increased until her lumber began to fail, since which time it has slightly fallen off. But increased attention is given to agriculture, and great improvement is witnessed in the last decade.

A colony of Swedes has been commenced in Aroostook County, where the State donated lands to actual settlers, and it now numbers 600 industrious citizens, with schools and churches.

The unsettled boundaries of the State caused much uneasiness, and in 1837, under Gov. Fairfield's administration, so great became the excitement from trespass by persons from New Brunswick upon what was claimed as State lands, that a military expedition was actually fitted out at Augusta, and marched to Bangor, when the President wisely stepped in and stayed the effusion of blood.

The question was finally satisfactorily adjusted in 1842, when a small portion of Maine was ceded to England, Maine securing in return "Rouse's Point," on her northern border, and the free navigation of the river St. John.

In the war for the Union, Maine threw her whole weight into the scale for freedom for all, and union of all. She sent to the front her full quota of men, fully the equals of any who marched to the rescue of the nation. Their bones are found on the most hotly-contested battle-fields, and their memory will be cherished

* The following, from a New York paper, will give some idea of the condition and privations of the people at this period:

"*The District of Maine.*— We are assured by persons best acquainted with that part of the State (Mass.), that the situation of the poor inhabitants is deplorable in regard to provisions, having neither flour, nor corn, nor even potatoes to live upon." The writer urges that means be at once devised to send the needed supplies.



OLDTOWN FALLS, OLDTOWN, ME.



LEWISTON FALLS, LEWISTON, ME.

by a grateful people. She sent to the front 72,945 of her stalwart sons.

The State of Maine lies between latitude 42° 57′ and 47° 32′. The extreme length of the State is 303 miles, and its breadth 288 miles, and containing 31,500 square miles of territory, only about 1,200 square miles less than the whole of New England besides. Her coast line is about 2,486 miles, affording numerous harbors and estuaries most favorable for commercial operations. The entire shore is rugged and rocky, — fitly designated as a rock-bound coast. All along the coast, from Kittery on the west to Quoddy-Head on the east, lie clusters, or solitary islands, many of them covered with fertile soil, the homes of her hardy fishermen, and the summer resort of hundreds of sportsmen and pleasure-seekers.

The largest and most picturesque of these islands is Mount Desert, called by the early discoverers "The Isle of the Desert Mountains." It is separated from the main land by a narrow estuary which is bridged, so that visitors reach it easily by land-carriage as well as by water. It has an area of 60,000 acres, with two safe harbors,—the "South-west and Bar Harbor,"—each the resort of hundreds of summer tourists and health-seekers. Its peculiar features are its mountains and beautiful fresh-water lakes. The loftiest of these mountain peaks is 1,800 feet, and is a prominent landmark for the mariner. There are 13 of these lofty peaks, with no connection with any mountain range on the main land. Other mountains and noteworthy elevations are the "Blue Hills," west of Mount Desert; the Camden Hills, on Penobscot Bay; and the mountains on the upper Penobscot; Katahdin, with an elevation of 5,400 feet, the highest point in the State, and its grand compeers about Moosehead Lake.

The natural scenery of this State is varied and beautiful. The eye of the tourist is not wearied by monotonous views of dead levels, as in the West, but is relieved by hill and plain, river, brook and expansive lake, forest and cultivation; and the highest æsthetic taste is gratified by continuous surprises.

Every variety of soil is found here, suited to each variety of vegetable production. On the banks of the numerous rivers are extended intervals of alluvial deposit, enriched by the annual overflow of the waters. A rich, sandy loam, with a clay subsoil, is found in other localities near the sea. Then, in other sections, a gravelly loam; again an area of sand.

Maine must yet rank high as an agricultural State. As the lumber diminishes, attention is directed more exclusively to this true and primitive source of wealth. If she cannot exhibit such immense crops as are grown and gathered in the West, the profits are greater for the capital invested, and the expense of cultivation.

From the summit of Mount Katahdin, Maine seems a vast sea, crowded with wooded islands, so abundant is its water system. No other equal area on the globe, perhaps, is so abundantly watered. There is water-power here sufficient for the machinery of the manufacturing world, if utilized. Maine has 1,800 lakes and ponds, besides her magnificent rivers and streams. Moosehead Lake stands at the head, — nearly 40 miles in length, and from 2 to 20 in breath. It lies 1,023 feet above the ocean level. It covers 120 square miles, with a depth of water for large-sized steamboats for its entire extent. Tourists now reach this splendid summer-resort within 12 miles by rail.

There are 5,151 streams drawn upon the map of the State. The border river on the west is the Piscataqua; and that on the north-east, the upper waters of the St. John. The principal rivers of Maine are the Saco, one-half of whose basin is still an unbroken forest; the Androscoggin, whose splendid water-falls at Lewiston and Brunswick furnish an almost inexhaustible water power; the Kennebec, the outlet of Moosehead Lake, and fed by more than a thousand streams, and having a descent of 1,023 feet; the Penobscot, sung by Milton in "Paradise Lost,"* and the largest river in the State; and the St. Croix, four-fifths of whose basin is an unbroken forest of valuable timber.

Industrial Notes. — Maine's first settlers were attracted by the facilities of trade. The love of gain, not glory, — fish, furs and peltries, turned the eyes of the great commercial companies formed by speculating Englishmen, to this region. Very naturally, the vast quantities of lumber upon the sea-coast fixed the early settlers in that locality. The first inhabitants of Pemaquid cut and sent, in their small shallops, cord-wood to Boston, bringing in return the necessaries of life. Then, taking advantage of the water-power everywhere at hand, they soon commenced the manufacture and exportation of lumber. This for many years was the great staple of Maine. Her pine lumber has been sent to every land. For many years there was no competition.

At first, and until steam as a motor came into general use, all the manufactories of lumber were located in the interior, upon the water-falls, and the lumber rafted to tide-water for shipment. Now it is found more economical to run the logs to tide-water, and cut them by steam.

* "Now from the north
Of *Norembega* and the Samoed shore,
Bursting their barren dungeons armed with ice
And snow and hail." — *Book X.*

The waste, formerly thrown into the water, or burned to get rid of it, supplies the fuel for the generation of the steam, and the lumber is taken at once on ship-board without the labor and damage of rafting.

Of late years the character of the lumber cut and manufactured in this State has materially changed. Fifty years ago, little was cut but white pine; but first-quality pine is exhausted, and now spruce and hemlock form the mass of the product. Yet the timber-growing land amounts to the enormous surface of 10,505,711 acres, — one-half of the entire area. Of late years more care of the forests is cherished, and waste greatly checked.

The principal centres of this industrial branch of production are the counties of Penobscot, Washington, Hancock, Kennebec and Piscataquis.

There are, by the last census, 1,099 saw-mills, — 76 steam-power; capital invested, $6,872,723; products, $11,395,747; and giving employment to 8,506 persons.

Maine, with an abundance of the best material for ship-building, has sent out from an early period of her history the finest ships afloat. Checked by the civil conflict, there has been, since its close, a great revival in this branch of industry, and the State now ranks second to New York.

For the year closing Jan. 1, 1874, there were constructed 276 vessels, of 89,817 tons: 10 ships, 25 barks, 12 brigs, 206 schooners, 12 sloops, and 9 steamers.

We have seen in our historic sketch, that the great attraction to this region was the abundance of fish on the coast and in the rivers. Cod, haddock, pollock, mackerel and halibut crowded the coast-waters, while salmon, shad and alewives literally swarmed in the rivers and streams. Massachusetts alone exceeds Maine in the amount of production in this industry. The total value of the catch, not including the whale-fishery, for 1870, was $975,610, employing 2,000 hands.

Of late years the canning of lobsters has become an important branch of industry, over 200,000 cans being sent out from Mount Desert alone.

But with this source of wealth, as with lumber, thoughtless waste has greatly diminished the run of fish. In the early days cart-loads of the finest fish were used as compost, as hundreds of moose were slaughtered for their skins, and millions of the best timber-trees were burned to clear land which did not pay for the tillage.

Dams were built across streams and rivers without any provision for the passage of the fish to their spawning-grounds, until they are almost exterminated. The legislature has at last waked up to this matter, and fish-ways upon all dams are required, and the restocking of the former favorite rivers and streams of the fresh-water fish by hatching and planting, promises the happiest results.

The number of manufacturing establishments in the State in 1873 was 6,072, giving employment to 55,614 persons. Total capital, $48,808,448. Material worked up, $57,911,468. Wages paid, $16,584,164. Value, $96,209,156.

A branch of industry is just now being developed which promises to become remunerative, and turn attention to the cultivation of the soil, the true source of wealth; that is the manufacture of beet-sugar.

Minerals. — In addition to her exhaustless stores of limestone and slate, Maine is developing rich deposits of valuable minerals; iron, lead, tin, copper and manganese. No doubt silver and gold will yet appear.

The iron smelted at the Katahdin works equals the best Swedish ore, and is now being transported to Pennsylvania to be converted into the famous Bessemer steel.

Copper has recently been discovered at Blue Hill, and is being produced in paying quantities.

Alum, copperas and sulphur are also produced from abundance of crude material.

Railroads. — Maine did not come early into the railroad enterprise, as her great business centres were easily reached by steam marine. As early as 1823 or '24, steamboats were on the Penobscot, creeping along by the shore to reach Portland.

In 1834, the old steamboat "Bangor" (afterwards crossing the Atlantic and running on the Bosphorus and Golden Horn) was put on the route from Boston to Bangor, via Portland. Then came a boat on the Kennebec, the "Huntress," and the great steamboat magnate, Vanderbilt of New York, sent on the "C. Vanderbilt" to run her off.

But the day of railroads came at last, and now the State has abundant facilities for reaching all points of her extensive domain.

In 1841, there were 11 miles of rail only; and in 1874, 945. The Piscataquis road has been pushed forward to Bradford, within 12 miles of Moosehead Lake, and is to be extended to Canada. The European and North American road is now completed from Bangor to the St. John, 206 miles; and passengers will be transported from New York to Newfoundland by rail, with a short sail across the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and in five days be landed at Cape Clear, Ireland, thence by steamer and rail to London.

Educational. — It is greatly to the credit of the early settlers of this territory, that with all their privations and unparalleled hardships, with an almost ceaseless conflict with perils which might well appal the

stoutest heart, they did not lose sight of the importance of educational means for the rising generation. In Bangor, for instance, in 1773, the first school was opened in a log hut by Miss Abigail Ford, only three years after the first company of immigrants built their log cabins in that wilderness.

As fast as towns were organized a tax was laid upon the inhabitants to sustain a school for some months in the year; and next after the erection of a dwelling, came the school-house. No town or plantation existed without this building; at once a place to teach the "young idea how to shoot," and for divine worship.

The General Court of Massachusetts, and then the State legislature, took this matter in hand, passing ordinances for this purpose, and making liberal grants of public lands for schools and colleges.

A State superintendent has the general oversight of the schools. Each city and town or plantation is by law required to raise and expend annually one dollar for each inhabitant, for the support of schools. A school-fund has been created by the sale of public lands, amounting to $369,883, the income of which is apportioned among the several towns according to the population between the ages of 4 and 21.

A system of free high schools has been established by the legislature, one-half of the expense being paid by the State.

The State also supports two normal schools, one at Farmington, west, and one at Castine, east.

A State agricultural college is in prosperous operation at Orono, six miles above Bangor, on a farm of 370 acres.

There are also in the State, Bowdoin College at Brunswick (Congregational), Bates College at Lewiston (Free Baptist) and Colby University at Waterville (Baptist). With the last is connected a theological department.

At Bangor a theological school was established in 1820, and though under Congregational control, is open to all who choose to enter.

The Maine Wesleyan Seminary and Female Collegiate Institute at Kent's Hill, Readfield, established in 1821, has sent out over 30,000 graduates. The East Maine Conference Seminary and Commercial College at Bucksport, is also a flourishing school. The two latter institutions are under Methodist control.

The Universalists have a seminary at Deering, with a collegiate course for young women; and the Freewill Baptists have recently established a similar institution at Pittsfield. All these schools and colleges have excellent libraries.

Religion. — The original inhabitants of this State, if they did not plunge into this wilderness from religious considerations, were certainly not without religious convictions. Among the first settlers at Pemaquid, the first colony planted here, were many sturdy Presbyterians from the north of Ireland, in whose veins was the blood of the old Covenanters. They early engaged a clergyman and established religious worship.

Presbyterianism, of course, was the prevailing phase of religious sentiment, and although there were many Episcopalians scattered among the settlers, yet the mass of the people were Presbyterians, and the first church organized was of that form; but gradually it was absorbed by Massachusetts Orthodoxy, or Congregationalism. The people residing within the parish limits were taxed to support the standing order, and if they refused or neglected to pay the tax their goods and chattels were distrained to satisfy the demand. Bigotry and intolerance were not all left on the other side of the water, nor washed out by the billows of the Atlantic. But time works wonderful changes, and that exclusiveness is gone.

The first Methodist minister who visited this State was Rev. Jesse Lee, who came to Boston in 1789, preaching at different points as far as Bangor, where he was carried across the Penobscot, with his horse, by Jacob Dennet, the maternal grandfather of the writer, in two log canoes lashed side by side, whence he passed through the forest to New Brunswick.

The first Calvinist Baptist, who visited and preached in the State, was Rev. Job Macomber, under whose preaching a revival commenced at Muscongus, an island off Bristol. This was in 1792.

Rev. Ephraim Stinchfield, a Freewill Baptist preacher, came to Rutherford's Island and formed a church in 1795.

The first movement to abolish the odious minister's tax was made by the Quakers in 1784; and the first effort to divide the money raised by tax for the support of the gospel, among the different denominations, was made by the Methodists. The Rev. Joshua Taylor, in 1803, brought an action against the town of Bristol for such a division, and it was given in his favor.

When we reflect upon the circumstances of the settlement of this State; that it had not the sunny climate of the South, the rich prairies of the West, nor the gold of the Pacific coast to attract immigration, but instead a cold climate to endure, an unbroken forest to subdue, a hard soil to cultivate, and savage foes to meet, the wonder is, that it was not long since forsaken as uninhabitable. Maine, however, as we have seen, has long since achieved, if not a leading, at least a commanding and eminently influential position in the Union.

ANDROSCOGGIN COUNTY.

BY REV. JOSEPH S. COGSWELL.

Androscoggin County was organized March 18, 1854. It was formed from four counties,—Auburn, Danville (the latter since united to Auburn), Durham, Poland and Minot being taken from Cumberland County; Livermore and Turner from Oxford; East Livermore, Greene, Leeds and Wales from Kennebec; and Lewiston, Webster and Lisbon from Lincoln.

This county contains eleven towns and two flourishing cities. Its area is 400 square miles, and its population in 1870 was 35,866.

The general surface of the county is quite uneven. It has many high hills, but no high mountains. It abounds in rivulets, ponds and springs. There are some noted mineral springs here, such as the Poland, Lake Auburn and Lewiston. The Androscoggin River flows through the central portion of the county from north to south. The county derives its name from this river, and the river obtained its name from one of the tribes of the Abenaque Indian nation, called Anasaguntieooks.

In the cities of Auburn and Lewiston there are large manufacturing interests.

The Maine Central, Grand Trunk, and Buckfield and Rumford Falls railroads, afford ample facilities for travel and commerce throughout this county.

A marked interest is taken in educational affairs. Bates College ranks high among our famed New England educational institutions. Besides this there is the Edward Little Institute at Auburn, Hebron Academy at Hebron, and other excellent schools.

The history of Androscoggin County is largely interwoven with the history of the nation. Coming years will add greatly to the importance of this county, more especially in the development of her manufacturing interests, which even now are so prosperous.

Towns.

Auburn.—The first permanent settlement of what is now Auburn appears to have been in 1786. The first settlement at the Falls was made by a Mr. Marr. In 1798 he gave way to a Mr. Welch, who made a small clearing and built a log-house where the heart of the city now is. The second house was built by Mr. Dillingham. This was a frame-house, and stood near Foundry Brook. The third was built by Solomon Wood, and obtained the name of "Solomon's Temple." Michael Little put up a frame for a house on the hill south-west from the Falls. The old cellar can now be seen, with large trees growing in it.

In 1822 Jacob Read opened the first store in Auburn village, now Auburn city. He owned a small building which was moved from Lewiston across the river *on the ice*.

The Indians appear to have frequented this part of Auburn in early days. Just south of Goff's Block, a few years ago, an old Indian burial-ground was discovered. The Indians were found buried in a sitting posture, with wampum and their war-clubs in their hands.

Bakerstown was incorporated as the town of Poland Feb. 17, 1795. In 1802 that part now called Minot, and a part of the present Auburn, was set off, receiving the name of Minot. In 1842 Minot was divided, the part set off being called Auburn. In 1859 the small portion of Danville lying to the north of Little Androscoggin River, was annexed to Auburn. In February, 1867, the remainder of Danville was annexed. Auburn adopted a city charter Feb. 22, 1869. The city government was organized March 22, 1869, and Col. Thomas Littlefield elected mayor.

Auburn extends 12 miles along the Androscoggin River, and has a width of about 4½ miles. It contains nearly 50 square miles, about one-sixth of which is covered by the waters of Taylor and Wilson ponds. The latter one is now dignified by the name of Lake Auburn.

The Little Androscoggin River affords good facilities for manufacturing. The Little Androscoggin Water-Power Company own Barker Mill. This mill has 18,000 spindles, and manufactures sheetings and shirtings. There are several establishments in the city for the manufacture of boots and shoes.

In ordinarily good times, Auburn is a very bee-hive of industries.

The soil of this city is considerably productive under the excellent husbandry which it receives. Gardening is

carried on to a large extent. The large territory of the city gives ample room for some farms of good proportions.

The Edward Little Institute has lately been rebuilt here in a modern and tasteful style. This institution was founded by the liberality of the late Edward Little. In front of the building is a large bronze statue of Mr. Little.

There are two beautiful sheets of water in Auburn. One of these, Taylor Pond, is two miles long and one wide. Lake Auburn is in the northern part of the city. It is four miles long and two wide. At the head of it is North Auburn, on the east is East Auburn village, and on the west, on a high ridge of land, is West Auburn, a village very beautiful for situation.

Auburn has good schools, numerous churches, and a population of nearly 7,000. There are six post-offices in the city.

Edward Little (son of Josiah) was a stirring citizen of Auburn, and gave liberally of his wealth for the public welfare. Besides devoting nine acres of land to the use of the academy which he was instrumental in founding, he also contributed largely towards the erection of a suitable building for the school. He had been educated at college, and was a lawyer by profession. He died in 1849, aged 76 years.

Hon. C. W. Walton, a popular judge of the Supreme Court, resides in Auburn. He was admitted to the bar in 1843. In 1860 he represented the second district in Congress. In 1862 he was appointed judge of the Supreme Judicial Court, which high office he has ever since adorned.

Lewiston.—It was not until the summer of 1770, that Paul Hildreth built his log cabin, not far from the present site of the Continental Mills. In the fall of 1770 this first settler was cheered by the advent of a neighbor, David Pettingill. The third settler was Mr. L. J. Harris of Dracut, Mass.. who came to this place in 1771.

Asa Varnum, Thomas and Jonas Coburn, Israel Herrick, Jesse Wright, Jacob Barker, Josiah Mitchell, Jonathan Hodgkin, James Ames, Daniel Read and Ebenezer Ham were among the first settlers of Lewiston. Nearly all of these came from the eastern part of Massachusetts.

Lewiston was incorporated as a town, Feb. 18, 1795, and as a city, March 15, 1861. The city government was not organized until March 16, 1863. Jacob B. Ham was inaugurated the first mayor.

The soil of Lewiston, which is somewhat clayey, gives a fair return to the husbandman. Within the limits of the city many bricks are manufactured. The surface is uneven. Ledges are to be seen near the river bank. David's Mountain is the highest elevation of land. The summit of this mountain has been donated to Bates College for a site for an observatory.

Lewiston is a growing city. The population in 1830 was but 1,549; now it is not less than 15,000. There are some fifteen churches, including one Irish and one French Catholic church. There is also a French nunnery. In educational affairs her citizens take a lively interest. Bates College, located in this city, is under the control of the Free Baptists.

Sometime prior to 1819, Col. Josiah Little owned a small carding and fulling mill. This stood on the site of the old red woollen-mill. In 1819, Mr. Dean Frye of Brunswick, was called into the service of Col. Little. Success in business induced them to ask the legislature for a charter for the "Lewiston Falls Manufacturing Company." This charter was given Feb. 26, 1834, and was the first charter granted for the manufactories at Lewiston. Now there are 18 establishments,—of which 10 are cotton, and 5 woollen mills,—carrying 285,188 spindles.

Hon. William P. Frye, a distinguished lawyer, has his residence in Lewiston. He became a member of Congress in 1871, and has continued to represent the Second Congressional District since that time.

Lewiston is also the residence of Hon. Nelson Dingley, Jr., ex-governor of Maine. For some length of time he was speaker of the House of Representatives in Maine. In 1873 he was elected governor of the State; and in 1874, re-elected to that office. He is widely known as an able advocate of the Maine law, and as editor of the "Lewiston Journal," one of the ablest and best patronized papers in the State.

Alonzo Garcelon, M. D., is a native of Lewiston. He is widely known as a doctor and a surgeon of rare abilities. In 1878 he was elected governor of the State.

W. H. Waldron, Esq., editor of the "Lewiston Gazette," and the founder (in company with Dr. A. Garcelon) of the "Lewiston Journal," came from Dover, N. H., and is a writer of ability.

Minot,—population 1,600,—once a part of Bakerstown, was incorporated as Poland, Feb. 17, 1795. This town, in February, 1808, was divided, and all east of the Little Androscoggin River was incorporated under the name of Minot.

Moses Emery, from Newbury, Mass., was the first settler, coming in the spring of 1769. He settled near what was called "Poland Empire." The next settler was Samuel Shaw, from Hampton, N. H., arriving in

1776. He settled not far from Emery. Soon Levi Shaw came and took a lot adjoining his brother Samuel. Henry Sawtelle, Israel Bray, Jr., and Israel Bray, Sr., Samuel Verrill, William Verrill, Davis Verrill, Edward Jumper and John Leach, were among the first who settled in Minot. The first town meeting was held at the school-house, near Levi Shaw's, on the 5th of April, 1802.

Minot has a hard, stony soil, but yields fair crops to the industrious farmer. It abounds in hills and elevated ridges of land. The Little Androscoggin River passes through the southern part of the town, and affords some mill-sites. At Mechanic Falls these are improved for the manufacturing of various articles. At Minot Corner there is a corn-packing establishment, which is doing an extensive business. Mechanic Falls is the terminus of the Rumford Falls and Buckfield Railroad. This is a thriving village, partly in Minot and partly in Poland.

William Ladd, Esq., one of the most noted men of New England, was a man of wealth, and in his last years devoted his time wholly to the advocacy of Peace principles. He was largely instrumental in organizing the American Peace Society, and left a large sum of money to that society.

Revs. Jonathan Scott and Elijah Jones were ministers of great force of character, and exerted a powerful influence over the people in Minot.

LISBON was once a part of Bowdoin, and was named originally Thompsonborough. It was incorporated in 1799, and named in honor of the Thompson family, who were large owners of land in that section. The name Thompsonborough not proving agreeable to the people, they petitioned the General Court in 1801, to have the name changed to Lisbon. The name was changed in February, 1802. Little River Plantation, now called Lisbon Falls, was annexed to Lisbon in 1808. In 1840



LISBON FALLS, LISBON, ME.

a division of the town was made, and a portion of its territory was set off, forming a town on the north which received the name of Webster. On the 4th of July, 1780, J. Bagley and Moses Little conveyed to Samuel Thompson all the land from Little River to Sabattis River, and to the north unto the line dividing Pejepscot proprietors and the Kennebec proprietors.

Ezekiel Thompson came here in 1798. He bought of his brother Samuel, 350 acres at Little River. Thomas Godfrey, Abraham Whitney, Hezekiah Coombs, Joseph Coombs, Abel Nutting, John Raymond and James Barker were among the first settlers of the town.

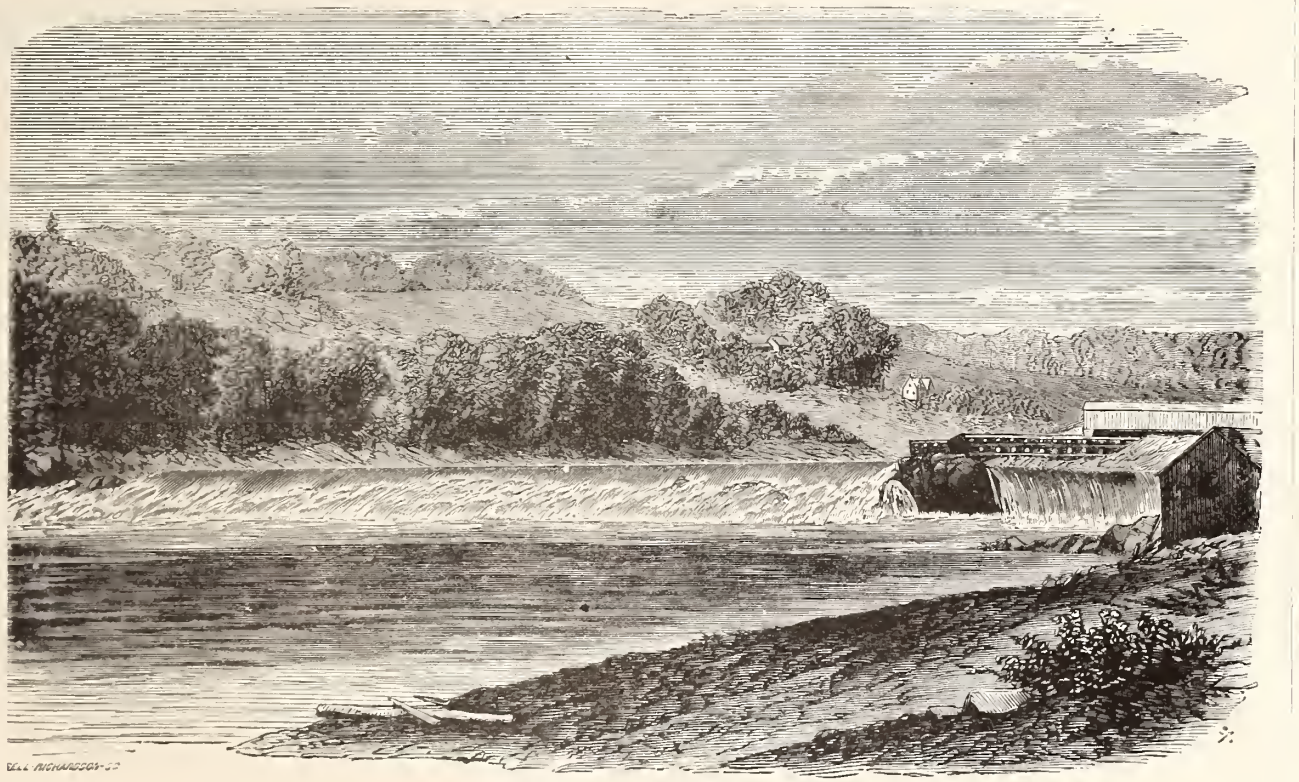
Lisbon is situated on the east side of the Androscoggin, and in the east corner of the county. The popula-

tion in 1870 was 2,015. There are several important water-privileges and manufacturing establishments in the town. Five of these are on the Sabattis, one at Lisbon Falls, and one at Little River Stream.

The Maine Central Railroad affords good facilities for transportation of goods to and from this town. There are four churches in the place.

Livermore was incorporated Feb. 28, 1795. The first settler and principal proprietor of the town, and in whose honor it was named, was Dea. Elijah Livermore, who moved from Waltham, Mass., in 1779. He died, Aug. 5, 1808. Gov. I. Washburne, says of this man:— "The town was fortunate in having for its founder a man so able and so wise, of so much financial strength and weight of character as Dea. Livermore." Mrs. Carver, a widow lady with seven children, was the second settler in Livermore. Josiah Wyer, the third settler, was a soldier of the Revolutionary war, and was in the battle at Bunker Hill. He died in 1827, and was buried with military honors. William Carver and Elisha Smith came to Livermore about the time of Mr. Wyer's arrival. June 29, 1774, measures were taken to build a saw and grist mill in the township. Midway between the rough hills of Oxford and the undulations of Kennebec, Livermore has the characteristics of both. The soil is somewhat stony, yet strong and productive. Apples and the products of the dairy are the chief sources of income. The leading interest of the town is agriculture. There are four ponds in town, and excellent water-privileges on the Androscoggin River. There are three post-offices, six religious societies, and 1,470 inhabitants.

Israel Washburne, Jr., LL.D., who represented the Penobscot district in Congress for several terms, was in 1861–2, governor of Maine. He was afterwards collector at the Portland custom-house. He is at present President of Rumford Falls and Buckfield Railroad. Elihu B. was



LIVERMORE FALLS, LIVERMORE, ME.

16 years in Congress, being sent from Illinois. He was secretary of state in 1869, and since that time until recently he has been United States minister at Paris. Cadwallader C. was ten years a member of Congress from Wisconsin, a major-general of volunteers in the late civil war, and afterwards governor of Wisconsin. Charles A., once editor in San Francisco, and presidential elector in 1860, was afterwards minister-resident in Paraguay, and author of an elaborate history of that country. Samuel B., once a ship-master, was a captain of a marine force in the navy, in the civil war. William D., of Minneapolis, became largely interested in the lumber trade, and was of late surveyor-general of Minnesota. These are all the sons of Israel Washburne of Livermore, and

all were natives of this good town. Bishop Soule, of the M. E. Church, was also a native of this place. He spent most of his latter days in the South, where he was widely known.

Leeds, once known as the plantation of Littleborough, was incorporated Feb. 16, 1801. In 1780, two brothers by name of Stinchfield, came in the month of June to the wilds of this place. In 1782, Jira Fish came. He had a large family. They were of great service to the early settlers, as they had acquired the art of carpentry. Thomas Millett came from New Gloucester about 1782.

The town of Leeds lies on the east of the Androscoggin River, about midway between Lewiston Falls and Livermore Falls. It has three churches, and a population of about 1,300. The surface is much diversified. Peat-bogs are extensive here. Much of the land produces well. Dead River, in this town, has the peculiarity of "running both ways at times." Upon a sudden rise of the Androscoggin River, the water rushes into Dead River, changing its course, so that it runs back into Androscoggin Pond. This continues until the pond, being quite full, changes back the current of Dead River towards the Androscoggin River, of which it is tributary.



MINERAL SPRING, SOUTH POLAND, ME.

The Jennings family has produced a number of distinguished men. Orville was an able lawyer in the South-west. Roscoe G., at one time a surgeon in the United States army, has resided for some years in Arkansas.

Gen. Oliver O. Howard is a native of Leeds. He graduated at Bowdoin College, became professor at West Point Military Academy, and served with great distinction in the Union army in the civil war. He is now in the Pacific Department. Rowland B. is a minister and editor, well known for his abilities. Charles H., an aid to his brother in the army, was promoted, and is now the publisher of "The Advance," a religious journal of Chicago.

Turner. — The early history of Turner is similar to that of Bakerstown (now Auburn) in many respects. It was named in honor of Rev. Charles Turner of Scituate, Mass. The act of incorporation bears date July 7, 1786. The first town meeting was held on the 6th of March, 1787.

In 1772, Daniel Staples, Thomas Record, Elisha Record, Joseph Leavitt and Abner Phillips came and began the first settlement. The Revolutionary war interrupted the flow of population to this townhsip. In 1784 there were 30 families. In 1870 the population was 2,380. The early name given to Turner was Silvester Canada.

Agriculture is the chief pursuit of the people. Many of the farmers have acquired considerable wealth. There are some five villages, all of them small. The three religious societies have each a good house of worship. Prominent business men, lawyers and statesmen, have been originated in Turner. Among these is Mr. Donham, of the firm of Hoyt, Fogg & Donham, Portland; Gen. B. B. Murray, Pembroke; Mr. William W. Cushing of Missouri; Leonard Sweatt of Chicago, an eminent lawyer; Hon. Job Prince; Hon. Rufus Prince; Hon. Eugene Hale, member of Congress from the Fifth District many years; Clarence Hale, Esq., Portland; William Cary, Esq., late attorney-general of Utah; E. M. Prince, Esq., of Illinois; Hon. W. Gilbert, Bath; C. S. Conant, Esq., Lewiston; and others.

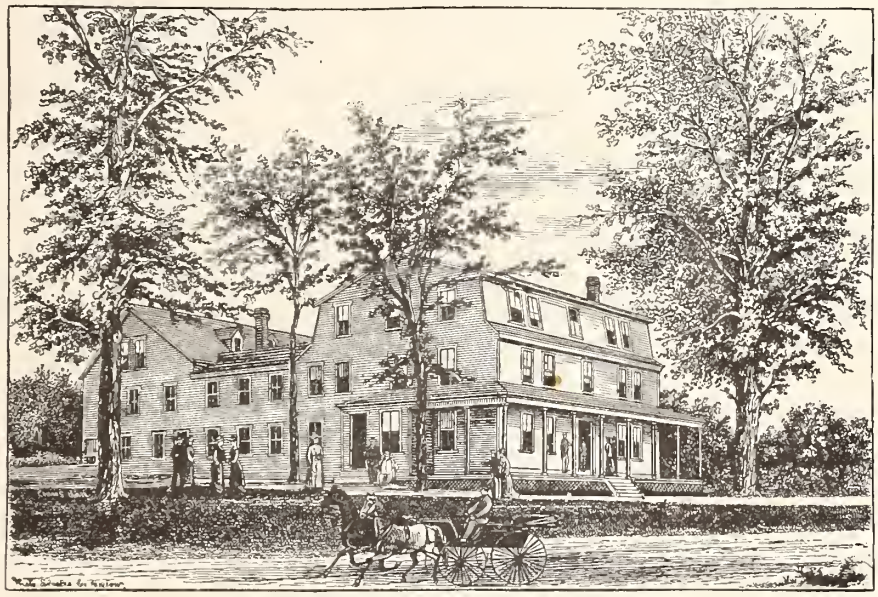
Poland is in the westerly part of the county. "Bakerstown" was settled in the year 1768, by Nathaniel Bailey, Daniel Lane and Moses Emery. The locality where they settled is called "The Empire," where there is now a station on the G. T. Railroad. Bakerstown was incorporated under the name of Poland, as the 93d town, Feb. 17, 1795. The first settler at Ricker Hill was John Wooster, who built the first dwelling-house in 1779. Before 1782, fourteen other families had joined Mr. Wooster in that part of the town.

A family of Shakers came to Poland in 1819 from Gorham. Of the original 50, scarce any survive. They own a large stone building, designed as a dwelling-house, and have other property estimated at about $30,000. They are a quiet, peaceable, honest and industrious people.

Eastern Poland is somewhat level. Towards the west part of the town it is more hilly and rough.

Poland Mineral Spring, in South Poland, is now quite celebrated. Large quantities are shipped each year to all parts of the United States, and even to South America. The most thriving village in the town is Mechanic Falls, on the G. T. Railroad. Here are located Evans's Gun Works, Dennison's Paper Mill, and four churches.

Durham was once designated by the name of Royalsborough, from Col. Royal of Medford, Mass. It was incorporated Feb. 17, 1789. It is thought that Samuel Gerrish came to this place in 1769–70, as the first settler. He located where A. True Osgood resided afterwards. In 1775 he enlisted in the army. For many long, weary months his family dwelt alone. Soon after, Judah Chandler arrived. He built a saw-mill, and opened up quite a tract of land. These men were followed by the Weemans, Osgoods, Vinings, Davises, and Strouts.



OLD MANSION HOUSE, SOUTH POLAND, ME.

In the days of the late Rebellion, this little town furnished 95 men. The amount paid out for bounties exceeded $27,000.

The town has four places of worship, and a population of 1,350.

Here lived and died Dr. Cary, the father of Annie Louise Cary, who has great celebrity as a singer. Miss Cary has travelled in Europe, and sung in the principal cities.

East Livermore is a part of Livermore, and was set off in 1844. It covers about one-third of the original grant to Livermore.

The first settler of this town was a Mr. Coolidge. He probably came from Watertown, Mass. It is thought that Mr. S. Richardson was the first farmer who settled at Livermore Falls. At these falls, mills were erected in 1791. This was done by the original proprietor, Deacon Elijah Livermore. The original name of the Falls was Roccomecco. The soil in the south-west of the town is sandy; in other parts it is uneven and hilly. As a town it is quite good for farming interests. The raising of fine breeds of cattle is a considerable business with some. The water-power here is equalled by few other places, but there is no factory or manufacturing interest of any magnitude. The population in 1870 was 1,004.

Greene—population, 1,100—was in early days called Lewiston Plantation; then it took the name of Littleborough; and, lastly, Greene, in honor of Gen. Nathaniel Greene, of Revolutionary memory. The organization as a town was on the 18th of June, 1788.

Benjamin Merrill was the first settler. He moved here Nov. 15, 1775. He came when the snow was on the ground a foot deep, and the snow still falling as he entered his log hut. He had no barn or covering for his oxen, who had to endure the cold until a shelter for them could be erected. Messrs. Daggett, Comings, Stevens, Herrick, Sprague and Mower soon came and settled.

Luther Robbins removed to Greene in 1778–79. He was a man of good parts, and was highly honored by his fellow-citizens. He represented the town in nearly every session of the General Court of Massachusetts, until the separation, in 1820. He was also postmaster for a long period.

Greene is an elevated town, broken by ridges and hills. Some of these hills approximate to mountains. Clark's and Caswell's hills, and one or two others, deserve the name of mountains.

Greene has little water-power. Agriculture is the chief business of the inhabitants. Moses Harris, a popular

and talented Universalist clergyman, and Hon. Alanson B. Farwell, were born in this town.

Wales was once larger in territory, including what is now Monmouth. It was then called Wales Plantation. On the 20th of January, 1792, the northern portion was set off and called Monmouth. In 1803, the plantation of Wales was organized. It was incorporated as the 212th town, Feb. 1, 1816. The first settlement was in 1773. James Ross, Reuben Ham, Benjamin and Samuel Weymouth, Patrick Keenan, and others were among the first who came to this place.

Farming is the leading pursuit of the inhabitants. Hodgkin's Hill is a high elevation in the south-east section of the town. In the south part is Sabattus Mountain. A cave on the east side of this mountain affords pleasure to the lovers of Nature's work. Its dark recesses have never been fully explored. Sabattus Pond borders on the south-west of Wales. Its population is about 575.

Webster. — The area of this town was originally within the limits of Bowdoin, which was divided, and the western part incorporated with Thompsonborough in June, 1798. This name was changed to Lisbon, Feb. 20, 1802. March 7, 1840, Lisbon was divided, and the northern part incorporated as Webster, in honor of the statesman, Daniel Webster.

The first settlement was begun in 1774–5, by Robert Ross of Brunswick. He located in the central part of the town, on the banks of a stream known at this day as the "Ross Brook." Benjamin Mara was the next settler. He was thought to be a peculiar man, — perhaps a deserter from the American army. He soon moved away to New Brunswick. Others came, and the settlement began to prosper.

Webster is situated nine miles east of Auburn. The population, in 1870, was 939.

Sabattis River affords some valuable water-power, which is partially improved. Webster has her share of able and noted men. It is the early home of Capt. J. Nowell, who carried Jerome Bonaparte and his wife, *née* Patterson, of Baltimore, to France, and brought the latter and child back to the United States. Also of Hon. Freeman H. Morse, formerly a member of Congress for a long time, and afterwards U. S. consul in London.

AROOSTOOK COUNTY.

BY ROBERT R. McLEOD.

Aroostook County occupies the whole north-eastern corner of the State, and contains 6,480 square miles. It was a late admission, being erected in March, 1839. Its territory was formerly included in Penobscot, Piscataquis, Somerset and Washington counties. The name Aroostook is Indian for good river (one clear of obstructions). The Indians applied it to a large stream in the northern portion of the county. The first settlements were made by Acadian French, refugees from the Annapolis valley, Nova Scotia, after the invasion by Col. Monckton in 1775. Fleeing from their burning homes, they crossed the Bay of Fundy, and passed up the St. John River, far beyond all English settlements, and on its banks became the pioneers of Aroostook County. But the most important settlement was not the earliest. To the town of Houlton belongs the first place in all that pertains to the future development of the county. It is 120 miles north-east of Bangor, and is bounded easterly by New Brunswick. Through it runs the Meduxnakeag River.* The township was surveyed in 1789, and in 1805, settlers began to make their homes in this wilderness. These pioneers came from New Salem, Mass. They were people of staunch principles, who formerly belonged in Old Salem. Their names were: Samuel Houlton, Aaron Putnam, Varney Pearce and Luther Tyron. In the course of two or three years, others joined them, and the work of clearing and building went on. Woodstock was the nearest settlement, and there were no roads, so that many privations were suffered, and stern difficulties overcome, before a comfortable footing could be obtained. In 1826, the north-eastern boundary dispute between the American and British governments brought this region into considerable prominence, for through its forests ran the line in dispute, and out of the difficulty grew the bloodless "Aroostook wars." Before 1812, there was no contro-

* This name signifies the noise made by the water when it touches the limbs of trees.

versy about the boundary. At the head of the St. Croix was a monument, set up on the line, and so far that river, and the lakes at its source, were agreed upon as the line; beyond, it was undetermined.

After the treaty of Ghent, a commission was appointed, composed of English and American engineers. They were to run the line due north, to the highlands from which the waters flow towards the Atlantic and the St. Lawrence. When they had surveyed about 40 miles, they reached Mars Hill, an isolated mountain four or five miles from the St. John River, and 30 miles north of Houlton. There the English engineers said they had reached the highlands, and the Americans contended, rightfully enough, that far to the north was the intended terminus. They could not agree to proceed; so they decided to return, and report to their respective governments.

While this bone of contention existed, there might be serious trouble, and, to provide for an emergency, the United States ordered a body of troops to Houlton, where they arrived in October, 1826. Barracks and officers' quarters were built for them on Garrison Hill. The troops remained there till the final settlement of the boundary dispute in 1842. The coming of the soldiers resulted in a great gain to the whole county. In 1828, Congress made provision for a military road from Bangor to Houlton, and this, when completed, in 1830, furnished an excellent highway, that at once did very much to open up this fine region, so rich in timber and fertile lands. Meanwhile, the Aroostook wars, so called, were carried on by the State of Maine. In February, 1839, a deputy of the land agent reported to Gov. Kent that New Brunswick lumbermen were engaged in taking away large quantities of timber from the disputed territory. Sheriff Strickland, of Penobscot County, with a posse of 200 men, went to Masardis, on the Aroostook River. They were in that vicinity divided, and were most of them surprised and captured without loss of blood by the provincial lumbermen, and carried to Fredericton and confined. Sheriff Strickland struck for home, and gave the alarm, and Gov. Kent loyally helped him, till the State voted a large sum for defence, and Congress did the same. Meantime, Gov. Harvey of New Brunswick had worked himself up to a fighting pitch, and the prospect for an amicable adjustment of the difficulty was not very hopeful. Sheriff Strickland, with 600 men at his back, marched again for Aroostook. This time he got the best of it, captured a number of ox-teams and their drivers, and cleared the region of trespassers. At this juncture Gen. Scott arrived at Augusta with his staff. Charged with maintaining the peace and safety of the entire northern and eastern frontiers, he opened communication with Gov. Harvey, and the matter was soon peaceably arranged, prisoners restored to liberty, and nobody hurt.

While lumber has been a source of great wealth, and will continue to be so for many years, yet it is as an agricultural district that Aroostook County will be best known. Already Houlton potatoes are known from Boston to New Orleans for superior dryness and flavor. The soil for the most part is exceedingly rich and easily worked. Where the land has not been cleared, it is covered by forests of spruce, pine, cedar, birch and maple. Very little of the surface is occupied by worthless bogs and barrens, but under cultivation, it becomes either excellent pasture or tillage land.

A glance at a map of the county satisfies one that but a small portion of it has been settled. There is hardly a township or plantation where the vast unbroken forest does not touch its borders, and run to the shores of the St. Lawrence without a clearing. In this great extent of woods, the hunter secures the best of game. Far back among the lonely lakes of the county, moose are still plentiful, and great herds of caribou, or reindeer, range over the country. Many other wild animals, now either wanting or rare in other parts of New England, are to be found common in this far-away corner. Foxes, bears, deer, wolves, lynxes, beavers, fishers, otters, sable and mink are still trapped and hunted in Aroostook County. In the more remote streams trout are abundant, and some of the lakes offer fine fishing for land-locked salmon, pickerel and perch. A few scattered encampments of Quoddy Indians are to be met with. They live by making baskets, axe-handles and moccasins, together with a little trapping and hunting. They have acquired all the vices of white men without taking kindly to any of their virtues, and the consequence is poverty, sickness and general degradation of what is best in human nature.

Nearly the whole county is underlaid by a stratum of calcareous shale, that is never far from the surface, and serves to hold the water, and the result is, that it takes a great deal of dry weather to seriously damage the grass and grain crops. The surface of the county is peculiarly marked by long ridges of gravel and sand (drift), varying in height from 50 to 300 feet, and running sometimes 50 miles in a direct course. Locally they are known as "horsebacks." Geology has not yet satisfactorily accounted for them.

The surface may be termed undulating. Mars Hill rises in a bold sweeping outline from among the low hills, and, at a distance of 20 miles, presents a striking appearance.

Such in brief outline is Aroostook County. Its rich and well-watered intervals, and extensive timber-lands, render it one of the most attractive sections of New England.

Towns.

Houlton, situated in the midst of a fine farming country, and not far from the great timber regions of the county, was incorporated in 1831. In 1870 a branch from the European and North American Railroad was extended to this place. This stimulated business, and the town is now one of the busiest in the county. It exports in large quantities potatoes, hay, cedar-sleepers, ship-knees, shingles, starch and cheese. The population is about 3,500.

The court-house is a fine brick building, conveniently furnished. The Houlton Academy, pleasantly located, and under the auspices of the Baptists, does an excellent work. There are six churches, representing the leading denominations; two newspapers, "The Aroostook Pioneer," and "The Aroostook Times"; and the United States custom-house. Among the industrial establishments are a woollen-mill, hemlock bark extract works, a large shingle-mill, three flour-mills and a starch-factory.

Presque Isle, situated on the stream of that name close to its junction with the Aroostook, is surrounded by hills, with intervals and old forests. Like most other towns in the county, Presque Isle is six miles square. In 1831 Mr. Dennis Fairbanks of Winthrop settled here, and, with an eye to its future growth, built a saw-mill and a flour-mill. He was soon joined by Mr. Isaac Wilder. Other settlers followed, and the town was incorporated in 1859. In 1860 a fire destroyed a portion of the village. This blow was severe, but it did not materially check its growth. In 1871 there were in the township 120 farms, many of them large and well cultivated. The population is about 1,200. The town contains a starch factory, making 200 tons of starch annually, a flour-mill, a large saw-mill, and steam shingle-mills. Stages run every day to Houlton and Fort Fairfield, 12 miles distant.

Fort Fairfield, named for Gov. Fairfield, is situated on the Aroostook River, near its junction with the St. John, and therefore is bounded on the east by the British line. In 1816 settlers from New Brunswick were the first to open up the forest, and make their homes on this spot. It came into prominence during the boundary disputes in 1839, and, at that time, a company of U. S. troops were quartered there. It was incorporated March, 1858, and in 1867, an adjoining plantation was annexed to it. In 1876 the population numbered 2,500, and the growth since then has been rapid. On Dec. 7, 1875, the town was reached by a railroad that runs from Gibson, opposite Fredericton, N. B. There are two starch factories in the place, a shingle manufactory, and other smaller mills. The surrounding country can hardly be excelled for fertility and rural beauty.

Lyndon joins Fort Fairfield on the north-west. Near the centre of the town is Caribou village, situated on the Aroostook River, at a point where it is joined by the Caribou stream. The three villages, Fort Fairfield, Caribou and Presque Isle are at the angles of an equilateral triangle, and yet so crooked is the course of the Aroostook that they are all situated upon it. This township contains 72 square miles of fine farming land, and has rapidly increased in value and population within a very few years. The first settler, one Cochran, came from New Brunswick in 1835. Eight years after, he was joined by Ivory Hardison and Col. Ormsby. Others soon followed, and so rapidly did the settlement increase that it was incorporated in 1859. In 1869 two plantations, Eaton and Sheridan, were annexed to it. In November, 1876, the New Brunswick Railroad was extended from Fort Fairfield to Caribou. The population is about 3,000.

New Sweden joins Lyndon on the west. Considerable interest centres in this town, as it is the home of a Swedish colony. On all sides is heard the language of old Sweden, and one here meets with veritable yellow-haired Norsemen, whose ancestors worshipped Odin and Thor.

These Swedes came to Aroostook in this way. In accordance with previous legislation on the subject, the Hon. W. W. Thomas was appointed commissioner of immigration, and in 1870, visited Sweden, where he was already well acquainted. He there secured a colony of Swedes for settlement in Northern Aroostook. These colonists, 50 in number, arrived at their destination in July, 1870, and located in township 15, range 3, a fertile and beautiful tract of country. The colony has been largely increased by new-comers from Sweden, and there are already many fine farms, four school-houses, a church and town hall, and other evidences of thrift and comfort. Rev. Mr. Viren is their pastor, a Swedish gentleman, who has proved a very devoted and efficient helper. The population is 700, and the experiment has in every way proved a success.

Not a great distance from this colony are the large French settlements, along or near the St. John River. Language, dwellings, manners and customs are all their own. Until within a few years they have been almost isolated from the rest of the world. They brought with

them the peculiarities of the French peasantry of 200 years ago, with a very large share of ill-feeling toward all that was English.

We find growing in their gardens the same species of plants that their ancestors cultivated in France. Onions of three varieties and rough buckwheat, all the kinds common to the south of Europe, are very much grown and highly relished.

These settlements are Fort Kent (population 1,200); Frenchville (1,900); Madawaska (1,200); Grand Isle (690); St. John (140); St. Francis* (260); Wallagras (300); Eagle Lake (150); Van Buren (1,000); and Cyr (400).

Maysville, north of Presque Isle, contains excellent tillage-land. The broad Aroostook River runs in a splendid ox-bow curve through the town, and along its banks are rich tracts of cultivated interval. The Aroostook is here spanned by a substantial wooden bridge, 300 feet in length. The first settlers were Mr. Lewis Johnson, his brother Charles, and Mr. McCrea, who came here from Woodstock, N. B., with their families, as early as 1820. This town was the first settled on the Aroostook. These pioneers were quite soon joined by other settlers. For 20 years the river was their only highway to the outside world.

The other towns of Aroostook County are: Washburne, settled in 1838 by parties from New Brunswick, having a population of 500, and containing lumber and shingle mills; Mapleton, settled in 1859, and a growing town of 500 inhabitants; Easton, incorporated in 1861, having a farming population of 600; Ashland, in the central part of the county, settled in 1831, population 500; Masardis, population about 200; Mars Hill, named from a mountain 1,800 feet high, within its limits, population 450; Blaine, named from Hon. James G. Blaine, and containing 600 inhabitants; Bridgewater, with 600 inhabitants; Monticello, population 750; Littleton, having 750 inhabitants; Ludlow, a farming district, containing a population of 400; New Limerick, a very beautiful town of 400 inhabitants, settled largely by Irish, and the location of an extensive tannery; Linneus, granted originally to Massachusetts to endow a botany professorship, hence its name, in honor of the great naturalist, population 1,000; Smyrna, containing a scattered population of 200; Hersey and Sherman, the former having 150 inhabitants, and the latter five times that number; Benedicta, named in honor of Bishop Benedict Fenwick of Boston, population 500; Weston, Orient and Amity, with a respective population of 400, 225 and 175; Hodgdon, a fine agricultural township of about 1,200 inhabitants; and Island Falls, with a population of 200.

Beside these there are numerous plantations, and more than 100 wild, unsettled townships. For the most part they are owned by private parties. These townships constitute a great lumber region, but it will not be many years before the settler will follow the lumberman, and pleasant homes rise up in these remote wilds.

CUMBERLAND COUNTY.

BY REV. EDWARD PAYSON THWING.

Cumberland County was organized in 1760. Besides its present limits, its territory then covered the counties of Androscoggin and Franklin, with portions of what are now known as Somerset, Oxford and Kennebec counties. Falmouth was the shire town until 1786, when Portland was incorporated and made the county seat.

Cumberland County has Oxford and York on the west, and Sagadahoc and Androscoggin on the north and east, the Atlantic completing its boundary. There are 25 towns besides the city of Portland. The population in 1870 was 82,021. Casco Bay,† Presumpscot and Lake Sebago are three conspicuous natural features of Cumberland County. Each has its significance and value as related to the commercial and manufacturing interests of Maine. The bay is one of the finest on the globe, capable of floating the largest fleet, and easy of access at all times. Its rock-girt islands are firmly planted, and not, as in some harbors, piles of sinking sand. Its bold

* This is the farthest settlement on the river. Above it are the great unbroken forests, where none but lumbermen, trappers and Indians have ever set foot.

† The name Casco is an abbreviation of Aucocisco, or "resting-place," significant of many halcyon retreats among its 365 islands. Hon. S. S. Prentiss said that Casco Bay was "the fairest dimple on Ocean's cheek."

promontories, as White Head, are well adapted for fortifications, and the remarkable volume of the tidal water-power that sweeps along the iron-bound coast, can be operated to advantage 16 hours a day.*

Lake Sebago is a noble reservoir of the purest water in New England, 247 feet above the sea, 50 square miles in area, and pouring into the sea, through the Presumpscot, a volume of water-power almost incalculable. Twenty-three distinct lakes, with an area of over 90 square miles, form the principal supply of the Presumpscot, which finds the sea by a course 20 miles in length, wearing a narrow channel through blue trap, capable of supporting the heaviest structures. At the driest period of summer its flow is a thousand cubic feet a second. Its water-shed is the easterly slopes of the White Mountains, and the supply is, therefore, inexhaustible. The purity of the water makes it suitable for chemical and manufacturing purposes. The immunity from freshet as well as from dearth makes the importance of this stream more noticeable.

Cumberland County presents important geological features. From Cape Elizabeth to Saco are interesting varieties of argillaceous slate rocks, mica and talcose slates with magnesia, in accordance with the laws of igneous action. Diluvial scratches, reticulated veins of blue quartz, and sienite veins furnish the student of geological history with an index to guide his study of their metamorphosis.

In this brief sketch the present elements of material prosperity with which this county abounds, can hardly be mentioned. The statistics of the State, and the various reports of government surveys, furnish ample evidence of the important position which it holds in the physical history of Maine.

Cumberland County has ever been prompt in her response to all the calls of the country in time of need. Her record in this respect, especially during the late war, is one of conspicuous honor.

In regard to religious denominations of comparatively recent introduction into Maine, less is said in this sketch than of the Congregational or established religion of early days. In 1821, for example, Greenleaf reports but two Roman Catholic societies in Maine, and those were in Lincoln County. In 1845, the Baptist Cumberland Association, formed, Oct 2, 1811, at North Yarmouth, report 12 ordained ministers. In 1821, there was one Free Baptist yearly meeting held in the county. In 1802, "seventeen Methodist preachers labored in all the circuits" of Maine. In 1814, there were 15 preachers of the Christian order. In 1745, the first Presbytery was formed at Londonderry, N. H. Its name Boston was changed to Salem at its reorganization, in 1782. Its last meeting was at Gray, in 1791; and, in 1820, Greenleaf writes, "there is not now a Presbyterian church in the State."

Towns.

Portland, fitly called "the beautiful town that is seated by the sea," and also "Forest City," on account of its abounding shade-trees, whether viewed in its material, or its mental, moral and religious life, is a representative town, even as Cumberland County is, also, among the other honored counties of the Sunrise State.

Its favorable location secured early attention. The first trader was Walter Bagnall, who came hither just 250 years ago, but was killed, in 1631, by the Indians, whom he had cheated. They burned his house and carried off his property from Richmond's Island, Cape Elizabeth. Subsequently Cleaves and Tucker settled in Machigonne. Cleaves went to England in 1636; and, in 1643, gaining not only a deed for 1,500 acres of land held by him, but authority to act as deputy of Alexander Rigby, proprietor of Ligonia, which extended from Cape Porpoise to Cape Elizabeth, he returned. The first judicial court was held Sept. 12, 1648, by Cleaves, at Casco. He died in 1666.

In 1675, there were about 40 families in town, of whom six were on the Neck, — the Munjoys occupying the eastern and the Braeketts the western part. A portion of the centre was swampy, covered with trees and bushes. The trees on Munjoy were not cut down till after Dr. Deane's day. He died in 1814. There was a meeting-house where the Portland Company now has its shops, and, at the foot of India Street, Fort Loyal stood. In 1687, the captain of this fort, George Ingersoll, kept the only store on the Neck, and that year was "licensed to retail liquors out of doors." But, on July 15, 1690, the Court of Sessions at York ordered that no rum, flip or other strong liquor be sold "directly or indirectly, except in case of great necessity, as in case of sickness." †

* While the mean tide of New York is 4.8 feet, that of Maine's coast is 11.6 feet; at Eastport it is 18.1 feet. Add to this the fact that this coast measures about 3,000 miles in length, and the importance of this power becomes more apparent.

† This, says Gov. Chamberlain, was before there was any legal or authorized government in either Maine or Massachusetts. But the first Maine prohibitory law is earlier still. Under authority of the Duke of York, Sept. 11, 1677, the council at Pemaquid passed the following order, penned with Saxon terseness and military authoritativeness: "No rum to be dranke on that side the ffort stands!" Somehow the magistrates of Maine have never quite forgotten their ancestral traditions in their enforcement of law.

In 1676,* and in 1790, the territory now known as Portland was ravaged by the Indians. Parson Burroughs escaped their hands only to fall into those of the less merciful witch-prosecutors of Salem. †

In 1718 the name of Falmouth was given to the district which now embraces the city, Deering, Westbrook, Falmouth and Cape Elizabeth. In 1727, Parson Smith was settled.‡ Simonton's Cove, Mackay's Island and Cushing's Point bear names of the leading men of business in those days. As late as 1774 the upper part of the Neck was a forest, and the buildings were mainly on Fore, Middle and Back streets. Fish, fur and lumber were the principal exports. There were 21 slaves in 1753, when the population was 2,712. The buildings were generally unpainted, all of wood, many but one story high. The pursuits and amusements of the people were simple and rustic. § Mrs. Alice Greele's inn, corner of Back and Hampshire streets, was a favorite resort before the Revolution, and her baked beans were specially admired by the epicures of those days. She stayed and saved her tavern in October, 1775, when Mowatt ruthlessly destroyed the town. There were 414 houses burned at the time, and of 100 left standing, some were much damaged. After the war, building went forward. The first brick house was erected in 1785. The name Portland was given to the town by incorporation, July 4, 1786, being the earliest name of Bang's Island and the headland opposite. Fish Street, now Exchange, was the centre of business. From 1795 to 1802 the advance of the town in prosperity was rapid. Fortunes were made by ship-builders during the war in Europe, our vessels, as neutrals, taking all the business of transportation.



VIEW OF PORTLAND, ME.

* In 1676, 34 of the inhabitants were either killed or carried into captivity. The remainder of the settlers for a time abandoned their homes.

† He was accused of carrying a barrel of molasses by diabolical aid, and of holding a gun by his finger in the muzzle. He was executed Aug. 19, 1692.

‡ When his son, Peter Thatcher, was born, June 14, 1731, his sister, Mrs. Codman, says, that "all the married women upon the Neck were present at his birth, and, with their husbands, were entertained with a supper on the occasion"; which shows that the population was very small at this time. This Peter, by the way, who received so hearty a welcome from Portland ladies, lived till his 96th year, highly respected as a clergyman and a magistrate, "tall, portly, free, agreeable and of infinite humor, which he was never anxious to restrain." He was pastor at Windham.

§ At a spinning-bee at Parson Deane's on May-Day, 1788, 60 wheels spun 225 skeins of cotton and linen yarn. Over 100 ladies attended, and in the evening they performed "an agreeable variety of excellent pieces in psalmody." Dancing was not allowed, as we may learn from the indictment, on record in 1766, against Nathaniel Deering and wife, John Waite and wife, and others of the first families, for dancing in a private apartment of Freeman's tavern. The king's attorney, David Wyer, argued the case. They were acquitted on the ground that it was a very quiet, private hop, and not a public dance or ball.

The town then had 600 families, 431 dwellings-houses, one Episcopal meeting-house, one Quaker, one Unitarian and two Congregational. In 1794 the Academy was incorporated, and, in 1803, opened in charge of Edward Payson. A brick building was erected in 1808. This year great distress resulted from the suspension of commerce, and the non-intercourse policy.

On Sept. 5, 1813, the British brig "Boxer" was captured by the "Enterprise," and their dead captains were laid side by side in the Eastern Cemetery with military honors. The town appeared at this period like a military camp, guns being mounted on breast-works at the various approaches, and constant watch kept of the enemy that hovered near the coast. The Revolutionary veteran, Gen. J. K. Smith, had charge of the minute-men, formed of old citizens and exempts.* With peace, business revived.

In July, 1823, the "Patent," Capt Porter, arrived, the first steamer in our waters, brought to run between Portland and Boston. In the winter of 1843–44, the present Portland Steam-Packet Company was established by Capt. J. B. Coyle and associates; the "John Marshall," "St. Lawrence" and "Atlantic" making daily trips between Portland and Boston. The International Line, Machias Company, and the New York steamers also represent Portland capital and enterprise. The Cumberland and Oxford Canal, from Lake Sebago to the sea, was finished in 1830, at a cost of $206,000. The completion of the Grand Trunk Railroad in 1853; the Rochester and the Ogdensburg roads still more recently; the introduction of horse-cars in October, 1863, and of Sebago water July 4, 1870, also mark the steps of municipal growth.

The city of Portland was again consumed by fire July 4, 1866. Fifty-eight streets and lanes, containing 1,500 houses, were left a wilderness of desolation. Ten millions of property were consumed by that conflagration, kindled by a fire-cracker in a boat-builder's shop. Ten thousand were left houseless, and the entire business part of the town blotted out. Public buildings, churches and many historic land-marks were swept away; but out of the ruins a fairer city has risen. There are 35 places of worship; a score of schools, with 5,000 pupils; a population of about 35,000, with 10,000 more in the suburbs; natural and social advantages; and, in short, all the elements of future growth and substantial prosperity.

No city in New England, in its social and municipal life, more clearly reflects the influence of its religious societies than Portland. Few men ever exerted a wider power for good than Rev. Thomas Smith, the first pastor, whose ministry of 68 years, 1727 to 1795, ended in his 94th year. He came when the place was a wilderness, and lived to see it a town of business importance and rising renown. He faithfully ministered to the spiritual needs of the people, and was no less sedulous in promoting their temporal welfare. For many years he was the only physician in the place. In November, 1748, he writes: "I am perpetually hurried with the sick: the whole practice rests on me."

In 1659, the first court ordered religious services at Falmouth every Lord's Day, "as the inhabitants are at present destitute of any public means of edification in the ways of God," which shows that no religious society was then in existence at ancient Falmouth.

When Mr. Smith was settled at this place in 1727, the population of the Neck was but 250, and his salary £70, with board and fuel, and "contributions of strangers."

The present elegant Second, or Payson Memorial Church, recalls, by way of contrast, the period when Portland was but a fishing village, and its only sanctuary a one-story house, without seats or glass windows. This little unfurnished house on the corner of Middle and India streets, was the only place of worship until 1740, when another small wooden edifice, with windows, but without tower or steeple, was erected where now the First Parish (Unitarian) church stands. This was an improvement on the other, yet a cheerless place in winter.†

Some of the distinguished successors of Mr. Smith have been Elijah Kellogg,‡ a very earnest and eloquent preacher in his day, and father of Elijah Kellogg,§ the

* The last war furnished, among the exciting scenes, one incident of special interest to Portland,—the capture and destruction by rebels of the United States revenue cutter "Caleb Cushing," June 26, 1863. Collector Jewett and Mayor McClellan followed, on board the "Forest City" and "Chesapeake," and took prisoners Lieut. Reade and crew. The capture also of the "Chesapeake" was another note-worthy event of the war.

† Parson Smith's journal, under date of Sunday, Dec. 15, 1782, has this item: "Most horrid cold and windy. I could not stand it, but dismissed the people after praying and singing." Probably his prayer was shorter than usual, for under another date he writes: "I had extraordinary assistance; was an hour and a half in prayer A.M., and above an hour P.M."

‡ Mr. Kellogg owned a part of Munjoy, and about 80 years ago, by planting trees along Washington Street, gave the first impulse to that taste for shade-trees which has since made Portland the "Forest City."

§ Young Elijah early gave evidence of possessing the spirit that, at the age of 16, had sent the elder to Bunker Hill; the good man being greatly horrified one Sunday morning by hearing his young son somewhat petulantly exclaim, that Hercules did a deal more good, killing dragons and cleaning stables, than Doddridge ever did with his old "Rise and Progess." The venerable minister at once hurried away to the church and requested prayers for his son. It would seem that the request was not in vain. The young man's fiery temper was subdued, and he still lives to preach and to write most charming juvenile books.

popular story writer; Edward Payson, D. D.; Bennet Tyler, D. D.; Joseph Vaill, D. D.; Jonathan B. Condit, D. D., and Rev. J. J. Carruthers, D. D.

The people of Portland have ever been distinguished for their culture and refinement. Among her sons and daughters, many have attained a conspicuous eminence in art, literature and professional life. From the times of George Cleaves, 1632, the first settler and a noteworthy political leader, to the Shepleys and Fessendens of our day, the bar, the senate and the national capitol have been adorned by not a few men, natives and residents, of commanding abilities and influence. One



MAINE GENERAL HOSPITAL, PORTLAND.

needs only to mention such names as Jedediah Preble, Theophilus Bradbury, David Wyer, Samuel Freeman, Stephen Longfellow, Theophilus Parsons, Simon Greenleaf, Ezekiel Whitman. Prentiss Mellen, William Pitt Preble, F. O. J. Smith. Ashur Ware, Nathan Clifford, Samuel Fessenden, Gov. Parris, Edward Fox. Judge Virgin, Joseph Howard, Charles W. Goddard and Israel Washburn, Jr., to recall brilliant records of public life spent on the bench, in Congress, as governors, or as foreign ministers.

The late Judge Ethan Shepley, and his son Hon. George F., who died July 20, 1878, Judge Symonds, George F. Talbot, Nathan Webb, Bion Bradbury, John Rand, W. L. Putnam, B. Kingsbury, Jr., S. C. Strout, T. B. Reed, C. P. Mattocks, Nathan Cleaves and J. H. Drummond have adorned a bar which has adorned the State. Thomas B., son of Rev. Dr. Dwight, born here in 1837, was a distinguished Philadelphia lawyer and judge. He died at Andover, Mass., Aug. 31, 1878. Sergeant S. Prentiss, William Pitt Fessenden, George Evans and George T. Davis have won reputation as statesmen; Commodores Edward and George H. Preble and Rear Admiral Alden have been distinguished in the navy; Gen. Neal Dow as an unwearied temperance reformer, and John Neal, Henry W. Longfellow and Nathaniel P. Willis as poets. Mr. Neal was born in 1793, and died June 20, 1876, a man wonderfully bold, brilliant and versatile. Mr. Longfellow and Mr. Willis were born the same year, 1807. They need no eulogy.

Rev. J. H. Ingraham, teacher, author and Episcopal clergyman, was born here in 1809. "The Throne of David," "Pillar of Fire," and many other widely read books, came from his pen. Accidentally dropping a loaded pistol, he was killed in 1865, or thereabouts.

Charles P. Ilsley has written popular tales of frontier life, and Rev. Elijah Kellogg stories for boys. George Payson, Mrs. Elizabeth Payson Prentiss, Mrs. Ann S. Stephens, Mrs. Clara Barnes Martin, Mrs. Samuel Colman, Sarah Payson Willis or "Fanny Fern," Mrs. Sweat, Mrs. Elizabeth Akers Allen ("Florence Percy)," Mrs. Dr. Chickering and Mrs. Abba Goold Woolson are also meritorious authors. Miss Martha B. Ripley, only daughter of Rev. T. B. Ripley, an honored Baptist minister, is known as a gifted writer, especially as a trans-

lator from the German and French. Prof. Edward S. Morse has had a chair at the university of Tokio, Japan. Drs. J. W. Mighels and Isaac Ray in natural history, and H. A. S. Dearborn and E. H. Elwell are worthy of mention. The last has recently written "Portland and Vicinity," beautifully illustrated and carefully compiled.

Among the native or resident artists may be recalled Charles Codman, C. O. Cole, J. R. Tilton, Mrs. E. Murray, Miss Beckett, C. J. Schumacher, C. E. Beckett, H. B. Brown, John B. Hudson, Jr., J. G. Clondman and Frederick Kimball; of sculptors, Paul Akers, Charles Akers and Franklin Simmons; of musicians, Herman



THE OBSERVATORY, PORTLAND.

Kotzchmar, Prof. Paine, W. H. Dennett, S. Thurston, J. Cole, W. H. Stockbridge, D. H. Chandler and others; while among the architects are Harding and Fassett, whose works speak for themselves.

Judge Prentiss Mellen, the son of a Massachusetts minister, came to Portland in 1806. He had a tall, imposing figure, and a winning address. He used to say before Maine separated from Massachusetts that Cumberland bar was the best in the Commonwealth. Besides the office of chief justice, he held those of executive councillor and senator in Congress. He had literary and poetic taste, and two sons who were poets.

Among the ministers of Portland who will be remembered by published works, are Bishops Southgate and Perry, Drs. Deane, Nichols, Bartol, Hill, Hayden, Dwight, Chickering, and Asa Cummings. Rev. Drs. Shailer and Carruthers have written much for the religious press.

Hon. William Willis has rarely been equalled as an historical writer in fidelity and thoroughness. Hon. William Goold yet lives to aid in preserving our local annals. Grenville Mellen, S. B. Beckett, D. C. Colesworthy, William Cutter, Isaac McLellan and Nathaniel Deering also deserve commendatory notice as authors.

The visit of Lafayette to Portland in 1825, is described by D. C. Colesworthy in his "School Is Out."

"On June 25th he was met at Bramhall Hill by Hon. Stephen Longfellow and other dignitaries, escorted through decorated streets and under arches of evergreen and flowers, to the State House, Congress Street, and addressed by Gov. Parris and Pres. Allen of Bowdoin, who conferred the degree of LL. D. School children strewed roses along his path as he went to dine at Union Hall and lodge on Free Street with Daniel Cobb."

The town-crier of Portland, Samuel Buntin, born about 1730, was in the service of a Scotch nobleman, and won the heart of his daughter. The proud lord disinherited her, and the worthy couple made this town their home. Samuel afterwards did all his crying professionally, and prospered, living to be nearly 100 years old. Another town fixture was the tall, portly William Polleys, the one guardsman whom Portland yearly chose to watch for smokers, tramps, and other street nuisances. Even the playing of ball in the street was not allowed. Says Colesworthy: "If a man was found smoking a pipe or cigar on the highway he was at once fined a dollar, such being the wholesome law of the olden time when our fathers loved to breathe the pure air of heaven, not poisoned by the fumes of a vile narcotic."

Another ancient landmark was John Groves, one of the colored patriots of the Revolution. The writer preached his funeral sermon at Newbury Street Church, Aug. 3, 1872. The age of Mr. G., as put upon the casket-plate, was 113, though others made him about 107. In his teens he went to sea as a cook, and privateering. He was free-born and self-reliant. He recovered a captured brig from a French man-of-war in 1809 by his daring, and it was very interesting to hear his stories of olden times. He remembered how "Parson Smith droned when he preached." This was before 1793. That honored schoolmaster, Joseph Libbey, deserves passing note. He was born in 1793, graduated in 1821 at Bow-

doin, and taught in the Portland High School some 30 years. He died Aug. 27, 1871, aged 77 years.

With Jan. 1, 1831, began the issue of the first paper in the District of Maine, called the "Falmouth Gazette and Advertiser." The next year Portland was incorporated, and the paper was named the "Cumberland Gazette." Its publisher, Thomas B. Wait, was a man of ardor, firmness, honesty, and independence. With this sheet, Benjamin Titcomb's "Gazette" was consolidated in 1796. In 1803, Nathaniel Willis and Calvin Day established the "Eastern Argus." The former died in 1870, at the age of 90. In 1835, Ira Berry and Charles Holden started the daily edition. The "Courier" was issued in 1829, the first daily in the State, by Seba Smith, the original "Jack Downing."

Arthur Shirley, from 1798, when he was a printer's apprentice, to his latest years, was intimately connected with the press of Maine. The first Portland directory and the first book of sacred music came from his press. No paper in Portland has had a wider influence than the "Transcript," which was established in 1837 by Charles P. Ilsley. Edward H. Elwell has been proprietor 30 years, and with Messrs. Pickard as associates since 1860. The "Christian Mirror" was established by Rev. Asa Rand in 1822. Rev. Asa Cummings was editor nearly 30 years, and Mr. C. A. Lord about 20 years. The former died in 1856, and the latter Aug. 7, 1878, aged 72. Rev. B. P. Snow was editor for a short season. Rev. I. P. Warren, D. D., is the present proprietor. In 1856, Rev. S. C. Fessenden established here the "Maine Evangelist," to promulgate more radical views of human rights than were held by the "Mirror." Mr. F. was then a resident in Rockland, where he was appointed judge, and represented his district in the 37th Congress. The "Zion's Advocate" for half a century has been a Baptist organ; begun by Rev. Adam Wilson, and for many years managed by Rev. Dr. W. H. Shailer and J. W. Colcord. The "Tribune" (1841) was a literary journal published by D. C. Colesworthy, to which John Neal and the best writers of the city contributed. The "Workingman's Advocate" was started in 1835, and the "Yankee Farmer" in 1836.

Of the public edifices of the city space allows only the mention of the names. The General Hospital on Bramhall's Hill; the Observatory* on Munjoy; the City Hall, Post-Office and Custom House, costing not far from half a million each; the Mechanics' Hall, and the Museum. The Catholic Cathedral is the most costly church edifice in the State, with a spire originally much higher than Bunker Hill Monument, and elegantly decorated windows, altar and shrine.

Bridgton, in 1767, was named in honor of Moody Bridges, a proprietor, and a son of one of the grantees. Before this time the district had been known as Pondicherry, from the abundance of ponds and of wild cherries. The grant was made in 1761 of a township seven miles square, provided that 30 families settle within six years, build a meeting-house, and also "settle a learned Protestant minister," the usual conditions, and those which need no comment, as related to the intelligence and virtue of New England.



CITY HALL, PORTLAND.

In 1768 the first saw-mill went up, located on Stevens' Brook. In 1777 the records and proprietors' meetings were removed from Andover, Mass., to Bridgton. These records were burned on the night of Oct. 2, 1780, with the house of Enoch Perley, Esq. The First Church was organized Aug. 26, 1784, with 17 members. Rev. Nathan Church was settled June 17, 1789, as the first

* The view from the lofty Observatory is considered to be unequalled by any in the State, embracing city and country, sea and shore, with a magnificent sweep of mountains from Mt. Washington on the west 6,300 feet high, to Agamenticus on the south only 673 feet above the sea level, yet famous for being the spot where Saint Aspinquid died, 1682, at whose funeral, tradition says, 6,711 wild animals were sacrificed by the Indians.

pastor. He remained 38 years. Two years after this their first meeting-house was occupied. It had two stories, with galleries.

Capt. Benjamin Kimball, of Ipswich, Mass., was the first man who settled here. The old sea-captain kept an inn and a store. He conveyed passengers and freight across Long Pond and Sebago Pond. Jacob Stevens and the Gates brothers from Andover came soon after; also, David Kneeland, David Clark, Enoch Stiles and William Emerson, men of mark, and who lived to a good age. The Fosters, Burnhams and Hales, Enoch Perley, the Ingallses, Robert Andrews, John Peabody,



POST-OFFICE, PORTLAND.

and James Flint, are other names among the early settlers.

The town was incorporated in 1794. In 1847 a tract of 4,700 acres in Fryeburg and Denmark was added, which now is called Texas. Population in 1870, 2,685. The scenery is delightful, and the facilities furnished by steamers and cars attract many summer tourists to this village, to Pleasant Mountain, and other localities round about Bridgton. The summit of Pleasant Mountain is 2,018 feet high. It commands a circuit of 300 miles, in which 50 lakes are seen, and numerous towns and villages. In point of beauty the view is preferable to that which is had on Mount Washington.

Among the manufactures are woollen fabrics, canned goods, cloakings, leather, harnesses, sashes, pottery, iron goods, furniture, lumber, brooms, carriages, &c. The beet-sugar business is beginning to attract attention.

At North Bridgton is an academy, incorporated in 1808. A high school was established at the centre in 1872.

The first minister in Bridgton was Rev. Nathan Church, who died in 1836, aged 82. The town contains six churches, a weekly paper, the "News," and an educational institution called the Bennet Institute.

Brunswick was first settled by a Mr. Purchase, who traded with the savages, and, in 1675, obtained grants of lands from them. The place was called Pegypscott, from the tribe that occupied the place, which included what is now Topsham. In 1690 the town was depopulated on account of savage incursions. *

In May, 1735, 29 persons petitioned for an act of incorporation. One reason assigned was that they wished power to lay a tax for the support of a pastor, Rev. Robert Rutherford. The church was organized in June, 1747.

In the summer of 1747, Mr. Robert Dunlap was ordained in the French Protestant Church, School Street, Boston, and came to Brunswick, where he remained till his death, June 26, 1776.

Brunswick is midway between Augusta and Portland, at the head of tide-water, and vessels of large tonnage have been built here. The Androscoggin pushes its way 140 miles back into a rich and productive country, and this town has shared the wealth and activity of which this river is the source. Nearly half a century ago it had 30 saw-mills, besides cotton and woollen mills. Present population, 4,687.

In 1819 there was, says Griffin, but one house on Pleasant Street, Capt. J. A. Dunning's, and nine only on Federal Street. Three taverns had open bars, and nine stores where liquors were sold. "Even respectable

* The early settlers here, as elsewhere, were exposed to constant peril from the lurking savage foe. In an old, anonymous tract published here in 1823, by "a South Carolina gentleman," it is stated that Daniel Malcolm, called by the Indians "the very strong man," once ventured alone into the woods about Brunswick to split rails. His loaded musket stood by his side, but a band of five crafty savages silently crept up and caught it, and then told him that he was their captive. He quietly submitted, only asking their help a moment. Driving a wedge, he got them all to pull on one side of the clefted timber. Instantly knocking out the wedge, he thus fastened the five in a fatal snare. A dog, he says, had long been used to carry letters on birch bark between Brunswick and the fort at The Reach (Bath). He would travel the 15 miles in two hours by water, and, at his well-known howl, the fort opened. He was finally shot by an Indian, and a young man took his place. For two years he swam by night, lying by day in the bulrushes of Merrymeeting Bay. He was captured at last, and carried to Canada. Escaping, he returned and resumed his aquatic express business, but was again captured by Sebattis, who was afterwards a guide to Benedict Arnold.

women who came to market claimed their right to take a social glass around the hogshead. The consequences can easily be imagined. None are now sold openly except at the town agency. Capt. Daniel Stone was the first trader who refused to sell by the glass. Jesse Pierce opened the first temperance store."

Bowdoin College was incorporated June 24, 1794, and five townships granted for its support. Joseph McKeen was the first president, and the first class entered in 1802. Four years after seven graduated.

The descendants of Gov. Winthrop had tried in 1787, to get an act of incorporation for "Winthrop College," but the present name was finally taken. Gov. James Bowdoin, a grandson of a French Huguenot, was a man of culture, and very popular. His only daughter married Thomas L. Winthrop. His son James gave £1,100, 7,000 acres of land, and collections of minerals, paintings and philosophical apparatus. Dr. Jesse Appleton, President William Allen of Dartmouth, Dr. Leonard Woods and Gov. Joshua L. Chamberlain have since been presidents. *

The prestige of Old Bowdoin is still kept up, and all its available appliances are concentrated for the best possible education, and brought within the reach of all. Aside from the classical there are scientific departments open to the undergraduate, and four schools to the graduate; viz., letters, including fine arts; science philosophy and medicine. There are about 250 students, and 34,200 volumes in the libraries. The lower classes are trained in military science and tactics.

The college and the printing-press are closely allied. Joseph Griffin set up, in 1819, the first press in Brunswick. He was a graduate of the office of Flagg & Gould, Andover, second to none, and specially good in the printing of classics and oriental tongues. Prof. Moses Stuart used to say, "Do your best and make your own price." "The Maine Intelligencer" began in 1820; "The Baptist Herald," 1824; and "The Brunswick Telegraph," 1853. Twelve other periodicals, and uncounted textbooks and catalogues have borne the imprint of the Brunswick press.

The celebrated writer, Jacob Abbott, was chairman of a college club that, half a century ago, contributed to the "Intelligencer." "The Free Press" was set up in 1827, and "The Juvenile Key," 1831, and afterwards enlarged into a family paper; "The Escritoir," by a college club, 1827; "The Northern Iris," by S. L. Fairfield, 1829, a poet who died young; "The Journal," 1830; "The Eastern Baptist," 1836; "The Regulator," 1837; "Advocate of Freedom," 1838; "The Portfolio," 1839, E. P. Weston; "The Brunswicker," 1842; "The Forester," 1845; "The Pejepscot Journal," 1846; "The Juvenile Temperance Watchman," 1854, by Howard Owen, now of "The Kennebec Journal"; "The Musical Journal," 1855; "The Scientific Review," 1871,



CUSTOM HOUSE, PORTLAND.

and "The Orient." In 1857, A. G. Tenney, class of 1835, bought "The Telegraph," and now issues it.

Mr. Griffin had published, in 1872, 78 works of Presidents Allen and Appleton, and of nine professors.

Cape Elizabeth is, perhaps, the most interesting of the environs of Portland, both in historic associations and scenic attractions. Leaving Portland Bridge, one passes first the premises of the Dry Dock Company, 25

* The names associated with Bowdoin College form a luminous record, but of those mentioned in Prof. E. C. Smyth's "Three Discourses," no name, perhaps, is more honored of God than that of Phebe Ann Jacobs, a colored domestic, once a slave, and known in college circles for her humble but absorbing zeal in religion. For many years she was a member of the families of three college presidents. One year the meeting in February for colleges was appointed at six o'clock in the morning. Rev. Dr. Adams, her pastor, went at five o'clock to the vestry to make suitable preparations, but, he says, "Phebe was there before me, and had been *two hours on the doorstep*, waiting for the room to be opened, meanwhile lifting up her soul in prayer! Precious seed, sown in faith and watered with tears beneath that wintry sky! How it bore fruit a hundred fold in her pastor's strengthened heart; in many souls renewed; in spirits made strong to brave the missionary's life; in labors on the hillsides of New England, on the prairies of the West, in the great metropolis, wherever hearts then replenished have carried the messages of God's grace!" Three students for whom Phebe and other Christian ladies put up special prayer became devoted clergymen.

acres in extent. One of the two docks is 100 by 425 feet, with a depth of 20 feet, the largest in the country. In this neighborhood the Penobscot Indians make their summer head-quarters, and sell their basket-work. A short ride brings the visitor to Glen Cove, the residence of Philip H. Brown, Esq., and to the Cape Cottage built by the poet John Neal. Adjoining is the stony castle formerly occupied by Col. Goddard, and a little further on, Portland Light, the first on this coast, completed in 1791. It is 101 feet above the sea level, and seen 17 miles away. The rocks are very picturesque, and in a storm the view is beyond description, though not to be enjoyed without peril.* A few miles further are the two iron Cape Lights, 172 feet above the sea. Five hundred vessels have here been seen at once.

Richmond's Island, referred to elsewhere, is a mile from shore, and was, in the days of Bagnall and his son in law, Robert Jordan, a place of commercial importance.† In 1630, Richard Tucker and George Cleaves carried on together the business of planting, fishing and trading, north of Spurwink River. Two years after, being driven off by the agent of another grant, they went to a place now known as the corner of Hancock and Fore streets, Portland, and built, in 1632, the first house, which they occupied in common. In 1637, Rev. Richard Gibson, an Episcopalian, settled here and remained three years. Until 1648 the island prospered, but then its commerce declined. After John Winter, a leading trader, died, its population diminished, and it ceased to be a place of importance. Cape Elizabeth was incorporated Nov. 1, 1765, but with only district privileges.

Parson Smith of the First Church, Falmouth (Portland), was settled 1727, and preached half the time on that part of the Cape which is opposite what is now the city.

The second church in ancient Falmouth was that in Cape Elizabeth, consisting of 11 members, organized Sept. 10, 1734. Rev. Benjamin Allen was installed in November of that year, and remained till his death, May 6, 1754. His successor, Rev. Ephraim Clark, continued 41 years, till his death, Dec. 11, 1797, at the age of 75 years.

The State Reform School, established in 1853, is in Cape Elizabeth. The town also contains a marine railway, and an extensive factory, covering two acres of ground, for the manufacture of kerosene and other oils, the product of which in 1873, was more than 4,000,000 gallons. There is a large rolling-mill employing 200 men, and turning out in the same year more than 14,000 tons of rail. Eighty acres belong to the company, and the place is called Ligonia. Extensive ship-building has been carried on in that part of the town lying opposite Portland. Purpoodnck was its original name, and a large number of its people followed the sea. Capt. Arthur McLellan, born here in 1751, was widely known as a successful shipmaster and wealthy merchant of Portland. He died in 1833, aged 82.

Population 5,106.

Deering was taken from Westbrook, and incorporated Feb. 16, 1871. It is named in honor of James Deering, born in Portland in 1766, son of a merchant who lived at the corner of Middle and Exchange streets, and owned 70 acres extending to the Back Cove, including the Deering Oaks, of whose "breezy domes," Longfellow speaks in his "Lost Youth." Could these trees speak they would tell stirring tales of Maj. Church, and his victory over the Indians, and other bloody scenes 200 years ago.

Woodford's Corner is a rapidly growing suburb of Portland. Here is a new Congregational church edifice, with a bell from the Deering family. Here also are many elegant residences.

Evergreen Cemetery is a beautiful enclosure of about 250 acres, less than three miles from the city, finely diversified in surface and rich in natural and artistic attractions. Among the most interesting monuments are those which mark the resting-places of the historian Willis, Gen. Samuel, and Senator Fessenden, and Samuel Rumery. The circle, the arbor and lakes, are very attractive. The nurseries of Charles Ramsey, and the old muster-field of Stevens' Plains, are contiguous, and reached by horse-cars from Portland. The scenery along the Presumpscot is much admired by artists, and the view of the city across the Cove, at high water, is one of striking interest.

There is here a flourishing collegiate and scientific school, known as the Westbrook Seminary, opened June 9, 1834. The seminary has now an average of 150 students.

Stroudwater was once a flourishing village when shipbuilding and the coasting trade were prosperous. The first church was organized April 8, 1765, and Thomas Brown was ordained as pastor.

The Portland Stone-Ware Company is a leading

* Elwell says, "After a heavy gale parties frequently drive out to the Light to see the waves dash upon the shore. A few years since two hackmen ventured too far out on the rocks, when a great wave leaped up and swept them off. Their mangled remains were recovered some days later."

† An earthen pot, which may have been buried by them, has been exhumed. It contained a number of gold and silver coins of the seventeenth century, and a heavy gold signet ring, richly chased and marked with two initial letters.

industry, employing 70 men. They have four acres and some of the largest kilns in the country, turning out during a single month 30,000 fire-bricks, and $2,000 worth of stone-ware. Their annual production is nearly a quarter of a million dollars. The Portland Packing Company also have branch houses here. The flour and grist mill of Waldron & True produces 80,000 bushels of meal and 40,000 boxes of ground salt per year. A woollen factory and a tannery, boot and shoe shops, nurseries, and tinware establishments, employ many hands.

Rev. Caleb Bradley was for about two generations a conspicuous figure here, and pages might be filled with reminiscences of this genial and witty man. He resigned in 1828, but continued to preach till his death, in 1861, in his 90th year.*

Miss Ellen Maria Deering of this town, became the wife of Senator William Pitt Fessenden, April 23, 1832. Maj. Gen. James Deering, William Howard, Maj. Gen. Francis, Lieut. Samuel, killed at Bull Run, and Mary E. D., were their children. Daniel Webster rode 20 miles through the snow and cold of a midwinter's day, to attend as godfather the baptism of the infant William Pitt, and always was deeply interested in the brilliant prospects of his protégé.



WESTBROOK SEMINARY.

Falmouth formerly included Cape Elizabeth, Westbrook and Portland, with the islands; an area of 80 square miles. It was incorporated 1718, and named after an English town. Prior to this, documentary history is not complete, for, as Gov. Sullivan says, "there was no other place where the destruction was so complete as it was in the town of Falmouth. The records were not preserved, if there were any, before 1692." New Casco was the northerly portion of the town, eastward of the Presumpscot River. In January, 1735, the people petitioned for preaching, and in April, 1752, to be set off as a distinct parish. This parish was incorporated in December, 1753, and the church was formed in 1754. John Wiswall was ordained Nov. 3, 1756. Rev. Ebenezer Williams labored here from Nov. 6, 1765, to Feb. 25, 1799, when he suddenly died by paralysis.

The Maine Central Railroad Company have put up an elegant iron bridge here over the Presumpscot, 137 feet in length.

The West Falmouth Manufacturing Company are now

* He spent two years at Dartmouth and two at Harvard, graduating in 1795. He never missed prayers, never was absent from a recitation, and during these four years never received a reprimand from either of his teachers. This last fact is noteworthy, considering the inexhaustible fund of humor possessed by him. His parish covered 36 square miles, and he faithfully cared for it. He married 550 couples and conducted 1,400 funerals. In one of the Bible classes which he gathered, 30 were converted. He was the great grandson of the famous Indian killer, Mrs. Thomas Dustin of Haverhill, Mass.

turning out 150,000 hubs, spokes and rims yearly. The brick business, carriage manufacture and boot and shoe business also employ many workmen. Population, 1,730. Presumpscot Falls and New Caseo are two villages of Falmouth.

Falmouth Foreside, or New Caseo, was occupied as early as 1632 by Arthur Maekworth, who had reeeived from Sir Ferdinando Gorges a grant of 500 aeres. He was a magistrate for many years, and the island opposite bears a corrupted form of his name, — Maekay. The Two Brothers and Clapboard Island lie near at hand, while further east are seen the waters of the Atlantie. Judge Goddard and Gen. Brown have summer residenees in this neighborhood, whieh is one of remarkable attraetiveness. After the peaee of 1698 a fort was erected, and as a trading-post New Caseo beeame an important adjunet of Old Caseo on the Neek (Portland), where Fort Loyal had been built. In 1703 Gov. Dudley met a delegation of 250 Indians of five tribes at New Caseo. The ehiefs were gayly painted, well armed and had 65 eanoes. They sung and daneed, and were loud in their assuranees of friendship, but in a few weeks "the whole eastern eountry was in a eonflagration; no house standing or garrison unattaeked." But for the timely arrival of an armed vessel, this hamlet would have been blotted out by 500 Freneh and Indians. After the war the fort was, in 1716, demolished.

Freeport, in the eastern part of the eounty, and lying between Cousin's River and Prout's Gore, took its original name, Harrasaeket, from the river whieh runs through it. The present name is said to have been given on account of the openness of its harbor. It was settled as early as 1750, but was not ineorporated till Feb. 14, 1789, being the 64th town. Freeport originally belonged to North Yarmouth. At the time of its ineorporation it included Pownal. In 1808 a division took plaee and Pownal was set off. There are four villages and five meeting-houses, 17 school districts and 34 schools; several mills, brickyards and shipyards. Agricultural occupations and shipbuilding have been its leading industries.

The first church of Freeport was formed Dee. 21, 1789, by ten members dismissed from the first chureh, North Yarmouth. Rev. Alfred Johnson was ordained the following week. He was dismissed Sept. 11, 1805. Rev. Samuel Veazie ministered from Dee. 10, 1806, to Feb. 6, 1809, when he died with consumption. He was but 30 years of age. The night before his decease the house was found to be on fire, and he was carried out in the midst of one of the severest snow-storms known for many years. The exposure to that wintry gale hastened his death, whieh took plaee soon after reaehing the residenee of Mr. Bartol, his brother-in-law. Rev. Reuben Nason was pastor, 1810–15.* Rev. John S. C. Abbott, the historian, onee preaehed here.

Population, 2,457.

Rev. John Hemmenway was born here in 1814, a son of the somewhat noted Dr. Hemmenway, so long the pastor at Wells. He is author of the "Life of William Ladd, the Apostle of Peaee," and of the "Daily Remembraneer."

Gorham is one of the oldest and most substantial towns in the county, 10 miles from Portland, on the line of two railroads, — the Roehester and the Ogdensburg. It was first ealled Narraganset No. 7, and afterwards Gorhamtown, in honor of Capt. John Gorham.

The grantees were a part of the 840 Massaehusetts men and heirs who bore arms in the Narraganset war, in 1675. In 1736 the forest-elearings were made by Capt. John Phinney, of Plymouth blood, who, with his boy, landed in a canoe on the shores of the Presumpseot, and ehose Fort Hill for his home. Indians had their wigwams near by, but, for two years, this one white family lived alone. The oldest daughter of this lonely pioneer aided in the transportation of provisions to and from Portland, rowing a boat and earrying bags of corn and meal around the falls. At their house the first town meeting was held in 1741. It was voted to build a meeting-house, and to cut a road through the wilderness to Saeearappa Mills. Soon after they voted to "spot a road to Blaek Point." On this old Indian camping-ground there were some bloody engagements with the savages. April 19, 1746, Bryant, one of the first settlers, was killed in his field; five children also, and his wife, were sold into eaptivity. Two men named Peale were also killed. The town was surveyed in 1762, and incorporated in 1764.

In 1780 the New Lights appeared here, protesting against Congregational taxation, ministerial edueation, and other things. The Freewill Baptists, Methodists, Friends and Shakers formed soeieties about this time.

* Rev. Reuben Nason eame here, in 1810, from Gorham Aeademy. He was an exeellent Christian man, but had much of the sternness of an English sehoolmaster. He flogged with a Bible, if nothing else was handy, and sometimes "Come here, sir!" followed in close juxtaposition to the "Amen" of the morning prayer, when some young rogue had disturbed devotions.

"Yet he was kind, or if severe, in aught,
The love he bore to learning was in fault."

He was quiek to appreciate or to answer a joke. The boys onee put a donkey in his plaee at the reeitation. Instead of beeoming eholerie, he simply told them that he thought they had shown exeellent taste in seleeting a competent instruetor, "a donkey to teaeh donkeys," and retired. There was no more fun of that sort. — *Life of S. S. Prentiss, Scribner & Co.*

The first log meeting-house was built when there were only 13 families in town. The first minister of Gorham was hired in 1743 for six months, at 70 shillings a week. His name was Benjamin Crocker, from Ipswich, and a graduate of Harvard. He was "to preatch five or six months to Come or Less time as may sute his eonvenieney." Dec. 26, 1750, Rev. Solomon Lombard was ordained pastor of the ehureh which had been organized April 4 of that year.* The present population of the town is 3,600. Hon. Hugh D. McLellan was for many years the historian of the place.†

Gorham Aeademy was ineorporated in 1803. In 1806 the new building was dedieated, and Reuben Nason installed prineipal. Thousands of seholars have been here instrueted in literature, seienee and religion. Many have beeome distinguished at the bar, in the pulpit, and medieal profession; in the State legislatures, and in the Congress of the United States. After three-quarters of a eentury's growth, the seminary is now merged in a State normal school.

The seenery of Gorham is varied and commanding, especially from the outlook of Fort Hill. Its geologieal features are interesting, and its water-privileges abundant. The Presumpseot forms its line of division from Windham. Dearth and freshet are not known. The natural advantages for improvement, and the nearness of market make this river a mine of undeveloped wealth to the eounty and State.

Hon. Stephen Longfellow, LL.D., was born in Gorham in 1776; a descendant of William, who eame to Byfield a eentury before, and married Anne Sewall, who, on his death, married one Short, thus having both Longfellows and Shorts among her ehildren. This Stephen (for his father, grandfather and great-grandfather were Stephens) graduated at Harvard in 1798; praetised law in Portland; went to Congress in 1822, when Henry Clay was speaker of the House; was president of the Maine Historieal Soeiety in 1834, and held other prominent positions. He died in 1849. His wife was the daughter of Gen. Peleg Wadsworth. Their eldest surviving son is the poet.

Our limits allow of reference to one only of Gorham students, — Hon. Sergeant S. Prentiss, born in 1808, brother of the well-known New York clergyman, Rev. Prof. George L. Prentiss. The latter has written a biography of his distinguished brother, whieh is full of pleasant references to Gorham life 60 years ago. Though always lame, Sergeant Prentiss had a beautiful faee, and exhibited imperial talents early in his eareer. Though born in Portland, he loved Gorham with abiding affeetion.

Harpswell is about 15 miles from Portland by water, and 40 by land. It is a delightful summer resort. Its population is 1,749. As early as 1758, when ineorporated, it was resorted to by the sick on aeeount of its atmosphere. The promontory on which the town is built was ealled Merryconeag. Several islands surround it, the largest of which reeeived the name Sebascodegan. A eanal a mile long would unite the waters of the Kennebec at Bath with Casco Bay. Farming and fishing employ most of the people. Jan. 15, 1758, Harpswell was ineorporated, the 13th town.

The first preacher in town was Riehard Pateshall, who graduated at Harvard in 1735. In 1753 a ehureh was formed, and Rev. Elisha Eaton ordained, who remained till his death, in 1764. A son was next selected, Samuel Eaton, who also remained till his death, Nov. 5, 1822, when 85 years of age.

Mrs. Harriet Beeeher Stowe has spent many summer months in this delightful retreat, and wrote "The Pearl of Orr's Island" and other works, at a time when her husband, Rev. Dr. C. E. Stowe, was professor at Brunswick. She says that the seenery of Harpswell is "of more varied and singular beauty than ean ordinarily be found on the shores of any land whatever. At a distance of about six or eight miles from Brunswick, the traveller erosses an arm of the sea, and eomes upon the first of the interlaeing group of islands which beautifies the shore. A ride aeross this island is a eonstant sueeession of pietures, whose wild and solitary beauty entirely distances all power of deseription. The magnifieenee of the evergreen forests, the rich intermingling ever and anon of groves of bireh, beeeh and oak, in pieturesque knots and tufts, as if set for effeet by some skilful landscape-gardener, produee a sort of strange, dreamy wonder; while the sea, breaking forth on the right hand and the left of the road into the most romantie glimpses, seems to flash and glitter like some strange gem which every moment shows itself through the frame-work of a new setting."

Mr. Elwell says: "To the eastward of Harpswell Neck lies Bailey's Island, one of the most beautiful in the bay, but seldom visited. In line with it northward comes Orr's Island, the scene of Mrs. Stowe's novel, 'The Pearl of Orr's Island.' These islands, indeed, are rich in literary associations. Ragged Island, which lies

* The ordination feast cost $120. Two gallons of brandy and four of rum were among the items.

† It was the wife of one Hugh McLellan, who, when the savages attacked the little settlement in the absence of the men, gathered the women into the garrison, mounted the walls, and by pluck and powder won a brilliant victory over the Indians, who were thus held in check by female prowess till their lords returned.

broad off in the bay, midway between Bailey's Island and Small Point Harbor, is supposed to be the 'Elm Island' of Rev. Elijah Kellogg's stories. Whittier has preserved a legend of these isles, and tells in his vigorous verse the story of 'The Dead Ship of Harpswell,' a spectre ship which comes driving in as an omen of death, but never reaches land: —

"In vain o'er Harpswell Neck the star
Of evening guides her in,
In vain for her the lamps are lit
Within thy tower, Seguin!
In vain the harbor-boat shall hail,
In vain the pilot call;
No hand shall reef her spectral sail,
Or let her anchor fall."

The Southern slaveholder quoted under the head of Brunswick, admits that he came hither with bitter prejudice towards Yankees, but praises the people he found here in 1820. He says that Harpswell had 2,000 tons of shipping and innumerable small craft. He visits its "enchanting scenery" regularly, and receives "every attention from an active, intelligent people, who live in a plain but independent manner. In fact, it is almost impossible for a man to be poor here; at any rate, no one can starve except he is too lazy to gather the bounties Providence has sent to his door. Harpswell is high, and the prospect on every side commanding. The soil is of clay and yellow loam, rich and vigorous. Many of the farms are in a state of high cultivation. Immense quantities of the best fish are taken within a stone's throw of the shores, even from their wharves." He commends the college and students of the neighborhood; refers to the destruction by fire of the largest college building in 1823, and adds a significant sentence, suggesting closer alliance with the North, for "perhaps half a century may not roll away ere our slaves may necessitate our looking to the North for protection, and that even Missouri, in blood, may lament her boasted acquisition."

New Gloucester, situated on the Grand Trunk and Maine Central railroads, 22 miles from Portland, is pleasantly diversified in surface and scenery, and presents the appearance of social thrift and refinement. The population in 1870 was 1,496. Having long been a half-shire town with Portland, it attained more importance than some others, and furnishes ample materials for the historian.

On March 27, 1736, the Massachusetts Court granted this territory, six miles square, to 60 citizens of Gloucester, Mass. There were to be 63 equal shares, one of which was to be reserved for that indispensable adjunct of a New England community, "a learned Orthodox minister," and another for the ministry, and a third for support of schools. This grant was confirmed the following year in July. A saw-mill and 12 log-houses were at once built; Jonas Mason being the first settler on what is now Harris Hill.

In the autumn of 1742 the household effects of the pioneer settlers were brought by a vessel from North Yarmouth, and poled up Royal's River on rafts to the bridge, which had been erected in 1739. The hostility of savages, as well as the obstacles of nature, retarded the growth of the place. For some years it was wholly abandoned, but, in 1753, a block-house was built, of thick hewn timber closely fitted and dove-tailed, bullet-proof, and furnished with two swivel-guns and 100 pounds of powder and lead, and guarded night and day. It stood 100 rods south-west of the meeting-house, on the lower side of the road. For six years "it was a home, a fort, a church. Its solid door of hewn oak prevented ingress by the lurking foe. Long slots in the wall let in the light, and made port-holes for the gunners within. A blazing fire on the hearth cooked their food, and lighted their apartment by night." (Haskell's Centennial Address.)

The ruined mills, bridges and cabins having been rebuilt, a new road was cut in 1756 by Walnut Hill to North Yarmouth. In 1758 a grist-mill was put up. Before this the corn was often carried on the shoulders in the morning, and the meal brought back the same day, a distance of 24 miles. Two years later a road was cut to Gray, then New Boston. Clearings were made and occupied. New bounties brought new settlers. Col. Isaac Parsons of Gloucester, Mass., came in June, 1761, and came to stay; living, and dying at the age of 85 years, Oct. 9, 1825, on the farm now occupied by his grandson, Peter Haskell. John Woodman, wife and child came the same year. The first meeting of proprietors here was held in the old block-house, Nov. 22, 1763. Prior to this the business had been done at Gloucester, Mass.

The year 1764 was made memorable by the erection of the school-house, the arrival of the schoolmaster and the minister. The name of the latter was Samuel Foxcroft, son of a Chauncy Street minister, Boston. His salary was £80, and boards, shingles and other materials sufficient to make a house for his use. This building, erected in 1765, is still occupied by his grandson, bearing the same name. The church was formed and the pastor ordained Jan. 16, 1765. Those who think that our fathers never enjoyed themselves should recall the memorandum made by Parson Smith in reference to this wintry warming of the old fort: "It was a jolly ordina-

tion, and they lost sight of decorum." The fort was used as a church edifice till 1770. The "canons" of the church had a significance in those days.

The first meeting-house, a quaint edifice, stood till 1838, having a square tower on the south-west end, and a porch at the other. Twenty-six windows lighted it with their little 8 by 10 panes; galleries on three sides rose to the level of the eyes of the preacher, perched aloft under the threatening sounding-board; the deacons sat by the communion table, and the folks hard of hearing sat fronting them; the well-to-do yeomen enjoyed the broad aisle, and those of a darker hue, who came "to give color to the occasion," were seated on the pulpit-end of the galleries. Wardens watched for sleepers, and stirred them up with their long poles. Holes in the floor served for spittoons, and seats were hung with hinges. How they banged their response to the welcome "Amen" at the end of the long prayer! Queer enough, the municipal powder, Haskell says, "was kept in small closets within the sacred desk," probably because it was the *driest* spot in town. Then those bass viols, flutes and fiddles that led the singers to the grand old tunes of long ago, and the intentions of marriage that were cried aloud from the galleries three consecutive Sundays, and the exciting scenes witnessed on election days in that old meeting-house, all clothed the place with ineffaceable associations.

The Shakers own 1,000 acres in New Gloucester, and prosecute their varied industries with laudable skill and steadfastness.

From 1792 to 1805, the courts alternated with Portland, sitting each winter at the court-house, near the present pound. The stocks and whipping-posts exerted their salutary influence over the turbulent and recalcitrant spirits. Sundays, town meeting and training days furnished subjects for discipline. In 1832 the first prohibition of liquor-selling was made, and, for a dozen years past, "not a single grog-shop has existed within its borders." The town has no debt.

Maine's honored senator, William Pitt Fessenden, spent his boyhood here. Hon. S. C. Fessenden, his brother, — member of the 37th Congress, 1860, — was born here. Samuel, their father, began the practice of law in this town. He died in Portland in 1869, at the age of 84, a few months before his son Pitt died.

The mother of the Hon. W. W. Thomas, late mayor of Portland, was born in New Gloucester, 1779. She was a daughter of Judge Widgery, and married Elias Thomas in 1802, who died, 1872, over 100 years old. She was a lady of great benevolence and public spirit, and lived 82 years.

Scarborough was first settled about 1630 by one Stratton, whose name has long been given to two islands near the town. Black Point was granted in 1681 by the council of Plymouth to Thomas Cammock, and became an important place in fisheries and trade.

Another settlement by the Algers from England was made at Dunstan's Corner, but was destroyed in the Indian war of 1675. In 1671 Josselyn says that there were 50 dwelling-houses, a magazine and corn-mill, "with cattle and horses near upon 700."

The population was 2,235 in 1791, much larger than at present. The Indian name, Owascoag, signified much grass. At its incorporation, May, 1658, it took the name of old Scarborough of England. The next year John Libby came from Kent County. He died in 1632, the ancestor of a large family. The year 1675 is remembered for an attack suffered from the Indians.

The date of the settlement after the evacuation of 1690 is not certain. About 1703, after peace had been made, a party of seven in a sloop came from Lynn, and, for a year, were the only inhabitants. In August, 1703, that little handful "held the fort" for days against 500 French and Indians under Beaubarin. The foe first, under a flag of truce, demanded "surrender." Capt. John Larrabee threatened to shoot the first one who mentioned that word. The attempt to undermine the building was foiled, as at Thomaston, by a heavy rain which continued two days, and caused the soil to yield, and fill up the excavation. The enemy retired, leaving the gallant defenders unharmed.

No town government was organized till March, 1720. The guerilla warfare carried on for 11 years during Queen Anne's war prevented any growth of population. Richard Hunniwell, the Indian-killer, as he was called, was specially dreaded by the savages. They had killed his wife and child. His revenge was terrible. At one time surprised, while mowing, by an Indian, he cut off his head with the scythe, and, putting it on a pole, invited the remainder of the red man's party to share the same fate. Another band entering a house on Plummer's Neck, Charles Pine, secreted, fired, and killed the two foremost with the same bullet. The survivors fled. One James Libby, on horseback, was once chased by an Indian on foot, and so nearly captured that the latter had reached his side and was about to pull him down. Two armed comrades appearing, the Indian sprang back into the woods.*

* The sight of Libby, with his eyes almost bursting from their sockets, his body thrust forward on the horse's neck, and his legs far in advance of the animal, so convulsed his brother and comrade, that neither could steady their muskets to fire at the Indian. Libby was never again heard to boast of the speed of his favorite mare.

After the peace of 1749 a dozen saw-mills found ample employment, and prosperity again returned. Scarborough was prompt in responding to the call of the Continental Congress, and sent 50 men to Cambridge after the battle of Lexington. Many also engaged in the expedition to Castine, in 1779.

Scottow's Hill is still remembered as the place where the beacon and signal fires telegraphed danger to the neighborhood in olden times.

The first preacher of the Second Parish, organized in 1734, was Richard Elvin, a baker by trade, from Salem; converted under Whitefield, and, though not trained in the schools, an ardent, devoted and useful minister. He usually preached without notes, which was not a common thing in those days. He remained 32 years, till his death.

Rev. Robert Jordan of Spurwink (Scarborough), 1659, is referred to as one whose intelligence and decision suppressed the first attempt of "the villany of witchcraft in Maine." (See N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register, vol. xiii., 1859, pp. 193–6.) Parson Burroughs of old Falmouth was executed, but in Salem, 1692, not in Maine.

Rufus King, and his half-brother William, first governor of Maine, were born here. The former, says Willis, "was a consummate orator and statesman. None of Greek or Roman fame surpassed him. William, 'the Sultan of Bath,' belonged to the first order of energetic intellect. He was at the head of the Democracy of Maine, with the skill of Talleyrand, but with much more virtue." While Rufus enjoyed the classic culture of Cambridge, William tended a saw-mill, and learned the art of log-rolling. He acquired a fortune as a merchant, and as a politician he was second to none in his party in Maine. Instrumental largely in bringing about the separation of Maine from Massachusetts, he became very popular, and was elected with an immense majority the first governor.

Among other distinguished citizens were J. Wingate Thornton, the historian, and Seth Storer, prominent as a politician, who represented the town in various capacities, and his district in the State Senate, and who was regarded by all parties as God's noblest work, an honest man.

Windham was at first known as New Marblehead. The grant was made December, 1734, to Abraham Howard, Joseph Blaney, and 58 other citizens of Marblehead, Mass. The name Windham was given in 1762 from a town in the county of Norfolk, Eng. Capt. Thomas Chute felled the first trees and built of logs the first dwelling in 1737 on the banks of the Presumpscot. The same year the site of the meeting-house was selected, though its building was delayed till 1740. The first settlers met with hardships in their new home, but they were not strangers to toil. Old Marblehead was far from being a paradise. When Whitefield first saw that rough, rocky, and verdureless place, late in autumn, he exclaimed, "Pray, where do they bury their dead?" Though Windham has rock enough, it has also a loamy and fruitful soil, with other excellent natural advantages, which have been but partly developed.

A substantial fort was erected in 1744. For six years the harassed colonists dwelt within its walls and escaped death from the savages, though one was wounded and four taken prisoners. Parson Smith's journal gives a graphic description of these trying times. "Everything is dark and distressing. God is weakening us exceedingly and grievously thinning our small numbers in this country."

From 1751 to 1754, there was a brief interval of peace and consequent growth, but in February, 1756, Joseph Knights was captured. He afterwards escaped. On May 14 following, Poland, king of the Rockomeca tribe killed and scalped Ezra Brown and severely wounded Ephraim Winship. Two men and two boys, Anderson, Manchester, Cloudman and Winship pursued the foe, shot the king and two of his men. Others from the fort captured and killed another Indian laden with booty. This was the last notable encounter, and until the war of the Revolution prosperity was enjoyed. Seventy-one served in the war, and $2,280 in silver were paid by the town for its prosecution.

The first church was organized Dec. 14, 1743, and John Wight ordained at that time. The next pastor was Peter Thatcher Smith. At his ordination, Sept. 22, 1762, there were only 39 families in town. He remained till Sept. 26, 1790, and died here, 1826, aged 96 years. His father was 93 at his death in 1795.

Although chiefly agricultural, the place has marked facilities for manufactures, as its ponds and rivers afford the best mill-privileges.

Among the mechanical activities of the place are the South Windham Oriental Powder Company; the North Windham Company, cooperage; boot and shoe manufactories, tannery works, factories for carriages and agricultural implements, staves, shooks and lumber. The population is 2,428.

Mrs. Abby Goold Woolson, daughter of Hon. William Goold, was born in Windham. She is favorably known as an author and lecturer. Mr. G., now in his 72nd year, has published valuable historical works.

Westbrook was taken from old Falmouth and incorporated Feb. 14, 1814. It took the name of Stroud-

water. In 1815 its name was changed to Westbrook in honor of Col. Thomas Westbrook. It was one of the wealthiest towns in Maine until the portion nearest Portland was set off as Deering, Feb. 16, 1871. Saccarappa* and Cumberland Mills are two flourishing villages.

George Munjoy† settled here about 230 years ago. His wife was Mary, the only daughter of John Phillips of Boston, who was the purchaser of the district east of Clay Cove in 1659, the year after the Province came under Massachusetts. This Boston merchant was a deacon in the North Church, and died in 1683. Though he did not reside in Saccarappa, he, with his son-in-law, carried on a large business in lumber.

Saccarappa was long celebrated for its manufacture of lumber, which was begun in 1729, by Benj. Ingersol and others. The lumber was largely exported to the West Indies. Latterly the village has set up the spindle and loom, and introduced the flour-mill, wire works, and other gainful industries. In 1748 the only mill between Saco and North Yarmouth was here, and the miller, one Conant, ground 1,000 bushels of corn during the winter, which was one of great severity. Westbrook has eleven water-powers, two at Saccarappa of 12 and 19 feet, and at Cumberland Mills a 20-feet fall containing 14 mill-powers, or 2,013 horse power. The width of the stream is 176 feet, and the reservoirs available to these powers have an approximate area of 90 square miles.

Cumberland Mills, once an Indian planting-ground called Ammon-Congin, later known as Munjoy's Mile Square, was bought of two sagamores, June 4, 1666. It is the site of extensive paper manufactories, giving employment at times to 300 workmen.

The town of Westbrook has not neglected her schools. At the time of its division it was paying the highest wages for teachers of any town in the county outside Portland, and had school property to the amount of $43,150. Among the natives and residents are several noted men and women.

The second church (Cong.) at Westbrook, the first being in Deering, is in the village of Saccarappa. It was organized Jan. 17, 1832. There is also a flourishing Methodist church at Saccarappa.

Paul Akers, the sculptor, was born here in 1825, and died in Philadelphia in 1861.

Rev. Prof. Henry B. Smith and Miss Annie Louise Cary spent their early life here.

Fabius M. Ray, Esq., a graduate of Bowdoin, 1861, who studied afterwards at Heidelberg, a lawyer of ability and author of two volumes of poems and many other literary productions, has for some years been a resident of this place.

Yarmouth, situated on Casco Bay, 11 miles from Portland, until a comparatively recent date, 1849, formed a part of North Yarmouth. The two villages are the Corner and the Falls. Shipbuilding and navigation have occupied the attention of its people in former days, but latterly, the abundant water-powers furnished by Royal's River have been utilized by manufacturers. A company named after this stream make cotton-warp and seamless bags. The Forest Paper Company manufacture wood-pulp paper. There are earthenware and corn-canning establishments, machine-shops and a foundry.

Yarmouth has literary advantages as well as natural and mechanical. In 1870 it reported the highest rate of wages paid male teachers of any town in the county except Westbrook, and by far the largest in private tuition. North Yarmouth Academy is a well-known institution with 85 students. The high school has 80 scholars.

New buildings are going up, and several fine vessels have been recently launched.

The Central Church was organized April 27, 1859. Mr. Frank T. Sanborn was recently ordained and installed pastor.

Population, 1,872.

The remaining towns of Cumberland County are Baldwin, a manufacturing place of 1,100 inhabitants, located on Lake Sebago; incorporated, June 23, 1802, and possessing at Great Falls on the Saco a magnificent water-power: Casco, incorporated in 1841; population, 1,000: Cumberland, 10 miles north from Portland, partly on Casco Bay; population, 1,626; incorporated in 1821; the seat of the "Greeley Institute," and the native town of numerous ministers, missionaries, authors and teachers: Gray,‡ incorporated in 1778, containing 1,738 inhabitants: Harrison, named in honor of Harrison Gray Otis of Boston; population, 1,200; incorporated in 1805: Naples, a lumbering and farming town, incorporated in 1834, and containing 1,060 inhabitants: North Yarmouth,§ settled prior to 1640; incorporated in 1680,

* The name of the former was originally written Sacaribigg, an Indian word, said to signify "towards sunrising."

† Munjoy is a name given to the fine hill which forms the easterly portion of the city of Portland.

‡ Its first lawyer was Simon Greenleaf, who will be remembered as among the first American jurists.

§ Rev. Ammi R. Cutter, author of a dictionary of the Indian language, was the first pastor here. Rev. Rufus Anderson, D. D., the eminent missionary author, and officer of the American Board for over half a century; Hon. Edward Russell, secretary of State in 1829-30; William Cutter, poet, editor and author; and the Boston millionaire, Peter C. Brooks, were born in this town.

and containing a population of 950: Otisfield,* a town of 1,100 inhabitants, incorporated in 1798: Pownal, population, 1,000; incorporated in 1808: Raymond, incorporated in 1803, and containing 1,120 inhabitants: Sebago, produeing pine lumber, made a town in 1826; present population, 800: and Standish, which ineludes a good part of Lake Sebago. The latter town was incorporated in 1785, and named in honor of Miles Standish. The population is 2,090.

FRANKLIN COUNTY.

BY REV. J. S. SWIFT.

Franklin County, having been cut off from facilities for the introduction of manufacturing interests beyond the supply of its local demands, affords, perhaps, the best possible illustration that can be found in New England of the relative profits of exclusively agricultural investments in a region distant from large markets, and owing none of its prosperity or wealth to commerce, manufacturing or lumbering operations. This feature of historic interest is strictly in accordanee with fact as regards 17 townships, eomposing the Sandy River Valley,—the southerly half of the county, and the portion containing much the larger part of its population.

The Saddleback and Abraham range of mountains stretches across the county, dividing it into two nearly equal portions, separating the Sandy River Valley on the south from the Dead River and Androscoggin valleys on the north. The two first-named valleys are lateral branches of the more extensive Kennebec Valley. The watershed on the west leaves the town of Weld, and parts of Carthage and Jay in the Androseoggin Valley.

Another remarkable and interesting feature is the almost unprecedented combination within one little saucer-shaped valley, eontaining barely an extent of a radius of 10 miles from the natural centre,—the town of Farmington,—the scenery embracing the grand and bold features of great eontinental ranges of mountains, and the distinctive geological features and botanical exuberanee which usually require extensive countries for their successful study.

The Sandy River Valley is surrounded by hills and mountains on three sides, forming a magnificent amphitheatre, through the centre of which meanders the river, skirted with deep, rich intervals, backed sometimes by fertile plains of sand, and sometimes without the intervening plains, rising in romantie undulations up to the surrounding watershed,—often shooting up summits above the lower strata of clouds. The scenery is bold and striking, and clieits the admiration of tourists. The beautiful river, fed by innumerable mountain torrents through its whole course,—here, rushing with foaming rapidity over pavements of granite bowlders, and there, entering deep channels, and losing the momentum of its flood in winding pools, often bearing the traditional name of "salmon holes,"—the banks fringed with elms, towering over the varied foliage of mingled varieties of the forest trees of northern regions, or shading the interval lawns extending to the river's brink, while in the background distance mellows the tinted haze on the eloud-piercing hills, present landseapes whieh have excited the attention of many sueeessful artists, and which can never be forgotten by the tourist. Nor is the scenery less striking or attraetive in the region north of the Saddleback range. Looking down from the dividing summits towards the north, the broad and beautiful valley of the Umbagog or Rangely Lakes,—partly in Oxford and partly in Franklin,—as also the valley of the Dead River, another tributary of the Kennebec, present a magnificent and varied foreground. Three or four of the townships are largely eleared, and show rieh and beautiful farms, with abundant buildings of the most popular style of rural architecture. The settled townships are around and among the famous cluster of lakes which have become noted within a few years for their number, beauty, and the abundance of the largest trout with which they abound, and which attract, as a summer residenee, great numbers of the wealthy and business inhabitants of sueh cities as Boston and New York. Beyond these settled townships, the eye wanders over a broad range of forest, unbroken exeept by interspersing lakes, till the hazy horizon of the Canadian

* Named for Harrison Gray Otis, one of the original proprietors.

boundary highlands terminates the background of the landscape.

Indian History. — The villages or homes of the aborigines of Maine were almost exclusively confined to the vicinity of the ebbing and flowing tide, where, when other food failed, they could resort to the clam, the quahaug and the oyster, and where embankments of half-charred shells still show that Indian homes must have been maintained for a great number of generations. During the milder portion of the year, the whole interior of Maine was their hunting and fishing ground. One of the very few exceptions to the rule of location we have assumed, existed in the case of the Sandy River Valley, where the skirting banks of rich interval and warm sand invited more than their usual attention to their rude agriculture, while, at the same time, the facilities were peculiarly favorable for taking salmon and alewives. The Norridgewocks, a considerable tribe, established their permanent home on the Sandy River. Their principal village was near where the river falls into the Kennebec. Higher up the river, a considerable village, and perhaps one or two smaller ones, were located in what is now Franklin County. The principal of these was at Farmington Falls, where the river, crossed by a jagged mass of primitive rock, made it a famous place even for years after the region was settled by the whites, for taking salmon and alewives. Another favorite location was at the rapid, or fall, at Chesterville Centre, on the Little Norridgewock. When settlers first explored the region in 1776, they found remains of palisades, erected by the Indians for protection, and including some three acres where the Falls village now stands. The enclosure included an Indian burying-ground, where bones, wampum and other Indian relics are often dug up. The French from Canada early gained the confidence of the Norridgewocks, and converted them to the Catholic faith, and they remained under French influence, and particularly of a French priest who lived among them, till it became necessary for the New England colonists to destroy their village and church at the mouth of the river. The remains of the half-exterminated tribe joined other tribes, occasionally visiting their old hunting and fishing grounds, though a very few straggling families seem to have made different points in Franklin their homes for years after, cultivating with more or less intimacy an intercourse with the hunters and trappers who found their way into the forest region as early, perhaps, as 15 years before its exploration with a view of settlement. The first settlers found the camp of one of these straggling Indians on the Sandy River, by the name of Pierpole. He appears to have been on friendly terms with the whites, assisting them with valuable local information, but not receiving all the sympathy desirable from his selfish neighbors, and, being a persistent Catholic, he at length became discontented, and migrated with his family, carrying the body of a dead child through the woods to Canada.

First Settlement. — Previous to 1776, nothing was known to the inhabitants near the coast of Maine in regard to the whole interior region including what is now Franklin County, excepting through confused and indefinite statements of Indians and hunters. The fame, however, of the "Great Interval" had created so great a degree of interest as to induce in that year five enterprising young men, living in Topsham, to undertake an exploration of the region with a view of settlement. They were piloted by a hunter by the name of Wilson, and voyaged as far as Hallowell, then containing three or four houses and some fish stores. Proceeding in a north-westerly direction, among straggling settlers, some eight or ten miles to the last clearing, they entered the trackless forest, travelling in a west-north-west course by a compass. They struck the Sandy River in New Sharon, some five miles east of the Great Interval, crossed the stream, and travelled up its northern bank, passing openings where the Indians had once had their cornfields, and arrived at the interval tract of which they were in search. In the centre of this they selected lots for their future homes, measuring them off with strings of bark, which they stripped from a bass-wood tree. The adventurers who formed the party were Stephen Titcomb, Robert Gower, James Henry, Robert Alexander and James Macdonnel. After exploring the forest further up the river, they hastened home, and made preparations for returning and felling trees. Arriving again at the Sandy River with their axes, they began the work of clearing the land for the new settlement.

Though this company commenced operations on their lots as early as 1776, no family moved into the place till 1781. Mr. Titcomb and his associate settlers during the intervening years continued to increase their clearings, prepare for securing hay to winter stock, and build log-cabins, and were joined by others, who made similar preparations. Mr. Titcomb intended to become the first settler with a family in the place, and, having put everything in readiness, he started with his household in the autumn of 1780, but was blocked up and stopped by the snow at the last house on the route, which was situated in Readfield. When spring opened, he left his family where they had been compelled to winter, and went to his clearing and put in his crop; when, on returning for his family, he met Joseph Brown and Nathaniel Davis

on the way with their families. When the pioneers alluded to had brought, with their families, the commencement of social attractions into the lone wilderness, and others, at different places on the intervals, up and down the river, had made little openings preparatory to following with other families, the Sandy River region began to be a topic of conversation, and many of the most intelligent and enterprising of the young men were winnowed out of the flourishing agricultural towns along the sea-coast of Maine, from southern New Hampshire, eastern Massachusetts, Rhode Island and Connecticut, to plant skill, taste, culture and piety in a new and attractive location. Within three or four years the smoke, rising thickly from little openings in the dark forest, proved that industry was making rapid conquest, and that a happy community was beginning to develop the privileges of social, intellectual and religious intercourse. Among those who removed their families into Farmington in 1781, Mr. Titcomb was from Topsham, Me., his wife from Rhode Island; Brown and Davis were from Winthrop; and others who soon followed were from Topsham, Harpswell, Nobleborough, Damariscotta, and from different towns in eastern Massachusetts. A large number of the most enterprising pioneers of Franklin were from Martha's Vineyard. When Titcomb, Brown and Davis removed their families, the nearest grist-mill was at Winthrop, to reach which the Sandy River settlers were obliged to follow spotted lines, often with hand-sleds, through the woods. Some years elapsed before all the difficulties were overcome which prevented the permanent success of a grist-mill, — the first being built on Davis's Mill-Stream, now the Temple Mill-Stream, near the centre of Farmington. The combined enterprise of the settlers put a saw-mill in successful operation in the autumn of the first year that families wintered in Farmington.

Revolutionary soldiers, retiring from the army at the close of their enlistments, and others, soon after discharged from the service by the peace which followed, during a few years that followed our last dates, furnished large numbers of the truest and best of men to Farmington, Chesterville, New Sharon, and surrounding towns, and the decade which intervened between 1781 and 1791 witnessed a surprising development of numerical increase, as well as of material prosperity within the limits embraced in our present historical sketch. In 1781, Enoch Craig, a Revolutionary soldier, born in Massachusetts, and several others from Hallowell and Augusta, commenced clearing farms. Craig was the founder of one of the most substantial and enterprising families of Franklin, but he was not married till 1789, when he and Dorothy Starling, of one of the leading pioneer families, were obliged to make a journey to Hallowell before they could be legally united. Solomon Adams, from Chelmsford, Mass., a Revolutionary soldier, commenced clearing one of the Adams farms in 1781; Nathaniel Blodgett commenced in 1780; Samuel and Joseph Butterfield in the same year, and Peter Corbett removed from Milford, Mass., in 1782. Francis Tufts, who built the first mills at Farmington Falls, removed his family in 1783. For several years all the lots selected, except a few in Chesterville, were on the interval tracts which skirt the Sandy River, but within three or four years the most enticing locations on the intervals were taken up, and lots on the undulating uplands were commenced upon to so great an extent as to scatter the rapidly increasing population over wider regions.

In Chesterville, Abraham Wyman settled as early as 1782, and Dummer Sewall, 2d, and Samuel Linscott had commenced clearing as early as 1783. Rev. Jotham Sewall and Elder Edward Locke settled in Chesterville soon after. As early as 1784, Joshua Soule and Perkins Allen had established themselves in Avon, and were soon after followed by Moses Dudley, Ebenezer Thompson, Mark Whitten, T. Humphrey, T. Dwelley, and Samuel and Jeremiah Ingham. In 1784, William Reed from Nobleborough, accompanied by Edward Flint, John Day, Joseph Humphrey, Jacob Sawyer, William Hiscock, and others, settled in Strong. In 1791, Daniel Collins and Abner Norton removed their families into New Vineyard, and were immediately followed by quite a colony of people, most of them from Martha's Vineyard, Mass. Prince Baker, from Pembroke, Mass., removed to New Sharon in 1782. He was early followed by Nathaniel Tibbitts, Benjamin Chambers, Benjamin Rollins, James Howes and Samuel Prescott, 1st. Mills were built in Wilton as early as 1791, and among the settlers are enumerated Isaac Brown, William Walker, Ammial Clough, Joseph Webster, Silas Gould, Ebenezer Eaton, Josiah Perham, Ebenezer Brown, Joshua Perley and Josiah Blake. Phillips was settled as early as 1790. Perkins Allen, Seth Greely and son, Jonathan Pratt, Uriah and Joseph Howard, and Isaac Davenport were among the first settlers.

Thus it appears, that within the first ten years from the wintering of the first families in Farmington, the Sandy River Valley, through most of its extent, had become the seat of a flourishing community. At great expense of labor it had become supplied with mills, roads and bridges, rendering the region a desirable location for the rapidly increasing population. At the end of our first decade Farmington alone contained 85 families.

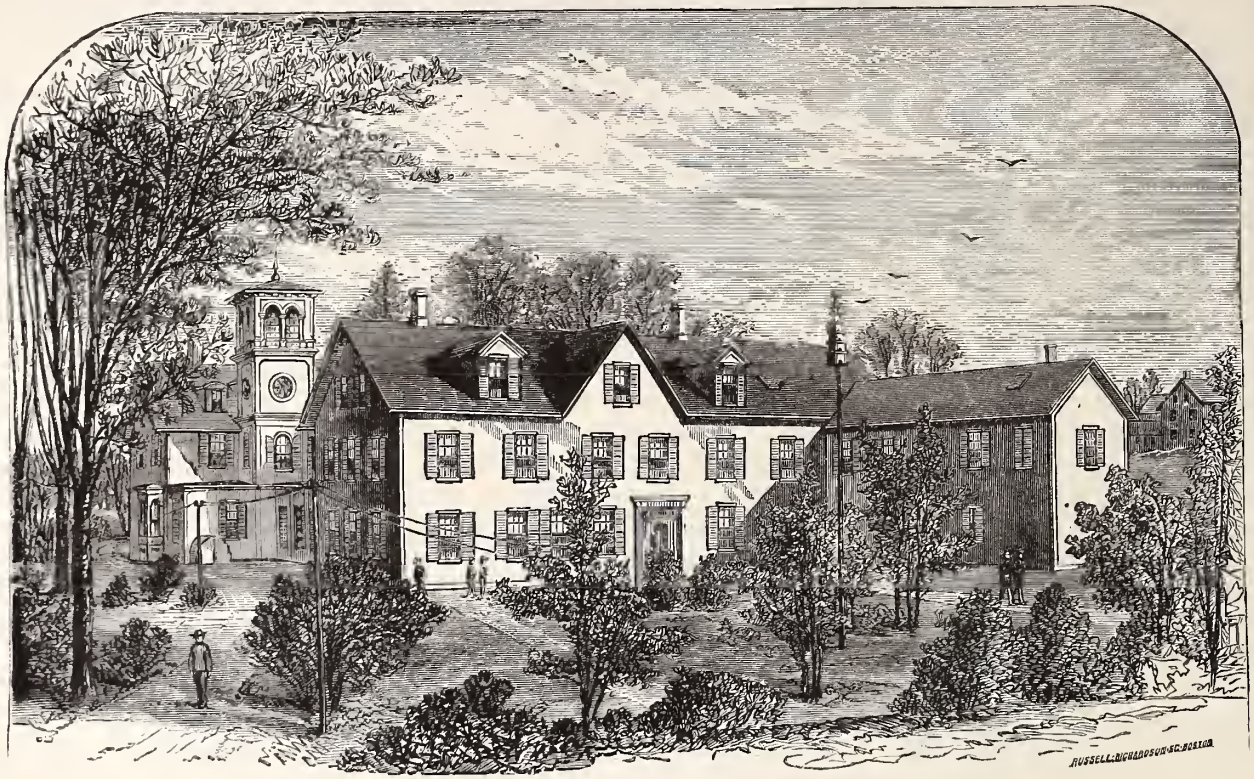
Agriculture. — We are quite positive there is no spot in New England where facts present a test so perfect of the relative profits of agricultural industry. Through the whole county not one of the pioneer settlers can be named who brought wealth with him, or through inheritance received it afterwards. For three-fourths of a century, separated by long and hilly roads from any navigable waters, no commercial enterprise was practicable beyond supplying an agricultural population with articles of necessity, and the marketing of agricultural products. The cost of transportation kept the investment of capital, owned elsewhere, out of every branch of manufacturing industry here. Fishing, mining, shipbuilding, lumbering, &c., upon which other counties have partially depended, and from which, with commerce, they have derived much of their surplus capital, have added nothing to ours. We are speaking of the Sandy River Valley, not the region communicating with the Androscoggin north of the Saddleback range of mountains. A comparatively small amount of shiptimber, and a little pine and hard-wood lumber, have been carried out of the county for a market since the railroad has been in operation; but it is presumed that more money has been paid for pine lumber brought from the Kennebec, and for lumber used in cabinet and carriage making, machine-work, &c., for the supply of our domestic wants, than has ever been added to our capital for all the produce of our forests carried to an outside market. The fact we wish to impress is this: that the whole aggregate of the capital now invested in farms, mills, roads, bridges, houses, churches, cattle, horses and sheep, together with the large estates which have been accumulated here and carried out of the county, or invested in stocks in other regions, and the amount carried West by an unbroken tide of emigration, *has been dug out of the soil of Franklin in less than a century.* Some incidental considerations essential to the lessons of our history must be alluded to in connection with the question. What has agricultural industry, unassisted by any other enterprise or investment, done for a community of 17 towns in the interior of Maine? It has, for nearly a century, supported, in comparative affluence, an average population of some 20,000. The families composing our population have always been "high livers." All dairy products have been used in almost every family in what would be, in cities, called reckless extravagance. For more than half the period eggs were not worth carrying out of the county, and, with poultry, were lavishly used in every family. Veal and lamb, beef and pork have been used with an extravagance which would appal a city population, or a community of manufacturers or mechanics. And what community depending on other business ever had the luxury of such fires on a hearth around which to spend a winter's evening, as our exhaustless supplies of the best fuel have furnished? No city or manufacturing community, of the same proportional population, ever consumed an amount of fruit half equal to that on which the rural population of Franklin have luxuriated. And what business ever, or anywhere, clothed a community of 20,000 up to the average point of as respectable or comfortable a standard? And again, what city community ever had the rent of an average of as roomy and comfortable dwellings? Thus our history illustrates and records an unimpeachable answer to the question, Does farming pay?

Up to the time when railroad communication was established with an outside market, the people of Franklin encountered peculiar disadvantages which gave a special direction to their agricultural investments. In consequence of the distance of a produce market, little of the money brought into the county or value rendered for imported goods was exchanged for heavy articles of produce. The wealth and prosperity to which Franklin has attained as an agricultural community is traceable to the fact that its people were compelled to regard the territory as a grazing region. And just in proportion as grazing, that is, "stock growing," was made a specialty, their progress and prosperity have been conspicuous. The writer knows of no instance where a Franklin farmer has kept out of speculation and experiment, and made a specialty of grazing through a series of years, who has not become pecuniarily independent.

A railroad was opened to Farmington in 1859, bringthe Sandy River Valley into convenient market proximity to Portland; removing all obstacles to the development of its natural resources. Movements are now in operation for extending that communication to Phillips. But thus far the railroad has not wrought, nor will it ever become likely to work any essential change in the direction of domestic industry. Franklin will continue to be a grazing region, and cultivated crops will continue to sustain a subordinate relation to the more profitable investments of producing and using grass and hay. Both soil and climate are particularly adapted to the production of corn and wheat, and oats on the intervals not unfrequently produce from 75 to 90 bushels to the acre. These crops are raised quite largely. A large business is done in canning sweet-corn, and farmers find it profitable to sell to the canning establishments from $50 to $150 worth of green ears each autumn. The apple crop has been one of the incidental investments which has proved a successful

auxiliary in increasing the capital of our farmers. Noble orchards were early planted all over the county, not from any anticipated market for their produce, but for domestic use of the fruit, and the manufacture, for home use, of what was once the popular beverage of New England — cider. These orchards passed their prime and became somewhat wasted by decay before railroad communication gave market value to the fruit; but as cider went out of use, and an extensive market opened for dried apples, domestic industry turned the fruit crop to profitable account, and sometimes from two to three hundred dollars a year has been added to the capital of of each of the families who have appropriated their surplus time to apple drying. It is thought that within about 20 years, in some 15 towns in Franklin, not less than $50,000 has been invested in efforts to replenish the old orchards, nearly the whole of which has proved a total loss, as the trees sold by agents from the nurseries of New York have proved to be too tender for the severer winters of Maine.

The public buildings and private dwellings of Franklin are a noticeable feature, even in a brief description. When the county was organized there was in Farmington, the shire town, one of those large wooden structures with tall spire, erected for public worship before the growing influence of various denominations divided the Congregational strength of New England and led to the erection of great numbers of smaller and convenient houses. The old Farmington meeting-house had ceased to be used on ordinary occasions, and while the ground-floor was retained for a town house, the gallery was turned over to the county, and the re-arrangement and remodelling of its roomy space makes it, in every respect, one of the best rooms for court purposes in the State.



MANSION, ABBOTT FAMILY SCHOOL, AT LITTLE BLUE, FARMINGTON, ME.

The first sermon preached in Franklin County was by Rev. Mr. Emerson, at the log-house of Stephen Titcomb, about 1783. The religious element was deeply rooted in the minds of the select representatives of New England thought and feeling, who brought a large share of what then existed of Puritan veneration, civilization and refinement into the Sandy River Valley. Profound respect for religion was almost universal, and that respect, to an interesting extent, soon began to ripen in the development of its emotional power. As early as 1800, a Methodist meeting-house was erected at Farmington Falls. The meeting-house at the Centre, now the court-house, was raised in 1803, and, within a few years after, the erection of other houses — generally neat, substantial

and well-finished structures, many of them with spires, and several with bells — commenced and was carried on with generous liberality and perseverance in all parts of the county. In Farmington a brick meeting-house was erected in the northerly part of the town, a union house at the Falls, and subsequently, at the Centre village, the Baptists, Congregationalists, Free Baptists, Methodists, Unitarians and Catholics each erected houses of worship representing the investment of a large amount of capital, and adding much to the attractions of that elegant and flourishing village. The Methodists have just replaced their first house at this village by a house costing more than $10,000. Some 20,000 inhabitants in the county of Franklin are not only accommodated by the eight churches enumerated in Farmington, but by two houses in Chesterville, two in Weld, three in Jay, four in Wilton, three in Temple, four in New Sharon, two in Industry, three in New Vineyard, one in Freeman, two in Strong, three in Phillips, and perhaps others. This list presents an aggregate of a meeting-house to about 555 inhabitants. The average value of these 37 houses is, probably, not less than $4,000 each, or $148,000.



SCENERY AT ABBOTT FAMILY SCHOOL, FARMINGTON, ME.

Most of the villages of Franklin have commodious halls, some of them elegant, particularly at Farmington Centre. The county has three flourishing agricultural societies, each with an enclosed park and proper buildings for purposes of exhibition. The three annual shows of these societies are occasions of great attraction in a community so largely agricultural, and draw together, for two or three days, many thousands of spectators. Every year more or less town shows are held.

Among the public buildings of the county may be enumerated several school-houses, in different towns, erected within a few years, which vie with similar structures in our principal villages and cities. The largest of these was erected at Farmington, in 1877. One erected recently at Phillips is an honor to that enterprising and growing village.

The normal school building at Farmington is a specimen of tasteful and substantial architecture, and is located on a beautifully undulating lot, shaded by a dense grove. The Willows, a noble and costly edifice, erected a few years since on the slope of the hill overlooking the village from the north, for a young ladies' seminary, adds largely to the attractive features of Farmington, though not yet proving a lucrative or successful enterprise. The Wendall Institute, under the management of the Misses May, has a building pleasantly located and admirably adapted to its frugal wants, and has become a deservedly popular school.

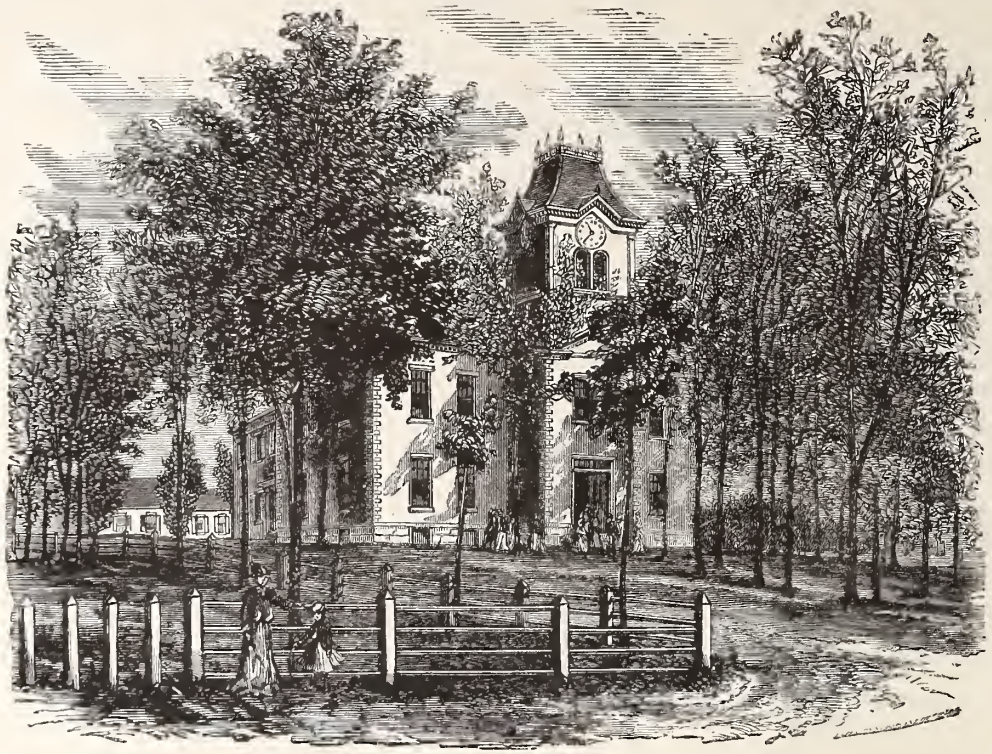
The Little Blue, or Abbott Family School, established in 1844, by Rev. Samuel P. Abbott, in a house built by Rev. Jacob Abbott, and where he performed much of his literary work, has become more famous, it is generally believed, than any similar institution in the world, and is serving as a model for others. On the death of its founder, in 1849, it passed into the hands of Mr. A. H. Abbott, under whose management, assisted by his accomplished lady, a daughter of the late Hon. Hiram Belcher, it soon rose in popularity so as to attract pupils from beyond the limits of the United States. The park occupies a large square between the two principal streets of the village, and is intersected by a small stream, winding through the square nearly from corner to corner, presenting precipitous banks, lawns sloping gradually to the sandy beach, cataracts, rapids, darkly-shaded pools, with two navigable lakes, with coves, islands, and whatever art can supply in imitation of nature.

Opposite the little Blue School is the cottage residence of Jacob Abbott, surrounded by pleasingly diversified grounds.

In 1832, a printing-press was introduced into Franklin County, and the "Sandy River Yeoman" was published one year, when the enterprise was abandoned. In 1840, the "Franklin Register" was started at Farmington, and four years after changed to the "Chronicle," which, with several different publishers, has been sus-

tained uninterruptedly ever since. It is now published and edited by Charles W. Keyes, and enjoys the reputation of being one of the best country papers in New England. In 1858, the "Franklin Patriot" was started in Farmington, and was for years well sustained. It was a smart political opponent of the "Chronicle," and of the war of the Rebellion. Soon after the close of the war it was discontinued. Franklin has now two papers, the "Chronicle," and the "Phillips Phonograph," started in 1878, and a job-printing establishment at Farmington, owned by Mr. David H. Knowlton.

upon by ledges or rocks, morasses or ponds, as to disqualify it for a profitable farm. The Sandy River makes a course of some twelve miles through the town. A range of lots extends each side from the river about a mile, with an average width of some forty rods. These continued lines of lots include interval soil on the river ends, and undulating slopes for pasturage and woodland, in the opposite extremities. Two roads, one of which intersects every one of these lots, extend along the valley the whole length of the town. The numerous buildings connected with these long, narrow farms, all of



WESTERN NORMAL SCHOOL, FARMINGTON.

Farmington Falls was temporarily, during the earlier portion of her literary career, the abode of perhaps Maine's sweetest living singer, then Mrs. Taylor, afterwards Mrs. Paul Akers, but more widely known as "Florence Percy."

Towns.

Farmington, in the centre of the Sandy River Valley, is the shire town of Franklin, which, as a county, was incorporated from contiguous parts of three adjoining counties in 1840. It is a large township, and has been generally regarded as the best for agricultural purposes in Maine. In all its territory it has not one lot, according to the original survey, which is so far encroached

course on the lines of the roads, give the whole length of the valley much the appearance of a continuous village, and make a ride through the town one of the most interesting which a tourist can find in New England.

Farmington Centre, spreading over some 600 acres of a beautiful and slightly undulating plain, has the county buildings, six churches, the normal school building, the Little Blue Family School buildings, the Willows Female Seminary and Wendell Institute buildings. The village owes much of its population, and many of its beautiful residences, and the garden-like culture of its surrounding territory, to the tendency on the part of retiring farmers and business men, and orphaned families, to seek it as an economical and attractive home; and if its intellectual

and religious associations maintain their present character, and the prestige of its educational character and facilities remains permanent, the prospect is that its growth will continue till miles of the surrounding plain will be covered with suburban cottages. The village at Farmington Falls is partly in Farmington and partly in Chesterville, and has some forty tenements, an extensive spool-factory, two saw-mills, an iron-foundry, pulp-mill, excelsior factory, and other machinery. Its machinery has, and will continue to have, a constant supply of timber. Two miles west from Farmington Falls, beautifully located on a plain through which runs the Wilson Stream, surrounded by an amphitheatre of hills, is the village of Keith's Mills, or North Chesterville. This is likewise located partly in Farmington and partly in Chesterville, and has a beautiful union village church, with a bell that was a donation from Rev. Jotham Sewall, widely known as "Father Sewall," and sometimes designated the "Apostle of Maine," whose remains lie entombed in the outskirts of the village.

This village is the centre of the wholesale manufacture of wagons and sleighs, which have attained character in an extensive market. Using the machinery at the village, the manufacture is carried on largely on the surrounding farms, — each of which has a shop, — profitably, as it is supposed, mixing manufacturing and agricultural industry.

A pretty village, with a fine church, and all sorts of machinery for manufacturing lumber, is situated on the Little Norridgewock, at Chesterville Centre. Here is likewise the tannery of the Messrs. Riggs, the largest in the county, where by the use of large reels made to slowly revolve by water and steam power, some 9,000 dozen sheepskins per week are alternately plunged into and drawn out of great vats of the tanning liquor procured by the annual use of 500 cords of hemlock bark. The town has a population of 3,280.

Wilton, a highly cultivated township containing 1,906 inhabitants, in addition to its agriculture improves the valuable water-power of the Wilson stream in two important villages. A woollen-factory, established here in 1843, though at first unsuccessful, is at present hopefully prosperous. A scythe-factory, including the manufacture of the lightning hay-knife, a very remunerative business, is located here. The railroad passes through the village, and it has the trade of a well-developed agricultural region around it.

Two or three miles above East Wilton is another large village. It is located on Wilson's stream, at the outlet of its great natural reservoir, Wilson's Pond. The stream has been crossed by a number of dams, and the water-power has been utilized to the best advantage. A superior flour-mill, a large peg-factory, and machinery for manufacturing short lumber in every useful form, in connection with facilities for a constant supply of timber in the immediate vicinity, make the village a scene of busy, cheerful life seldom equalled in New England. Two tasteful churches and a noble academy building are among the attractions of a public character. A large tannery is located here. About 1852 an enterprising and public-spirited citizen of the place, Mr. D. Fernald, conceived the idea of establishing a factory for the special manufacture of woollen-yarn for knitting. He introduced and multiplied machinery adapted to the design till he almost monopolized a very large market territory for the beautiful and delicate article he had succeeded in successfully introducing. At the present time, however, this mill-property is devoted to the manufacture of furniture.

Temple and Avon, adjoining towns, with a respective population of 640 and 510, possess a romantic and somewhat peculiar interest. The summit of Mount Blue, a mountain famous throughout New England, and rising 2,804 feet above the ocean, is situated in the south-west corner of Avon, with the bold front of its southern precipitous slope in Temple. Eastward, the successive peaks of the range become gradually depressed along a line nearly parallel with the dividing line of the two townships, till the ridge terminates in the precipitous bluff of Day's Mountain, where it almost overhangs the Sandy River channel in Strong. Gathering its headwaters from this mountain range, the Temple stream makes its descent through the whole length of Temple and a part of Farmington to its union with the Sandy River just below the Centre Village. A strip of beautiful interval skirts the part of this stream which runs through Temple, which is beautiful and fertile, thickly settled and highly cultivated. Aside from this valley, there are fertile valleys and side-hill slopes forming excellent farms in other parts of the town; but most of the township resembles a tumultuous sea of hills and mountains, upheavals of the earliest geological age, covered with bowlders and soil enough to support enormous supplies of timber — largely consisting, in all the more elevated parts, of spruce. These rough and precipitous mountain regions are proving to be profitable territory. A pretty and growing village uses up the water-power of the Temple stream, near the south-east corner of the town in the manufacture of the lumber — principally spruce, poplar and birch.

Weld, population 1,130, has two flourishing villages where, by water-power and steam, immense quantities

of lumber are manufactured into spools, scythe, salt and other boxes. Webb's Pond, a large pond in the centre of Weld, discharges its water by Webb's River, running through a broad plain in Carthage, containing great quantities of pine timber, into the Androscoggin. Berry's Mills is a small lumber-manufacturing village in Carthage.

Phillips, a few years ago, would have been described as having two flourishing villages, some three-fourths of a mile apart, and, perhaps, with a feeling of a little rivalry between them; but now an attractive school edifice, a costly church, a large new public-house, and neat and showy private residences have so filled up the intervening space that tourists cannot locate the dividing line between the two villages. Phillips has many of the best farms in Maine, and the village is surrounded by a larger territory naturally dependent upon it as a business centre than any other village in Franklin. Its water-power is capable of almost indefinite development and application. It is the abode of Abner Toothaker, Esq., who, with the large sums he annually pays out to laborers, makes it the centre from which he directs his extensive lumbering operations in the Rangely Lake region. A printing-press has just been established there. It is already the location of a large amount of professional ability, of talent, culture and refinement, and it can hardly escape becoming one of the largest interior villages of Maine. The population of the town is 1,375.

Madrid has a pretty village on the road leading from Phillips to the Rangeley Lake region, where the water-power of the Western Branch of the Sandy River is used. The town has several saw-mills, and extensive resources in spruce lumber on the steep slopes of Saddleback and Mount Abraham. The summits of these mountains rise above the limits of forest vegetation, and present hundreds of acres covered with long moss, with occasionally a mere sprig of arctic vegetation seeming to cling to the moss.

New Sharon, containing 1,450 inhabitants, was one of the first settled, and is now one of the townships, the natural advantages of which have become most fully developed. Its numerous farms have made a long list of proprietors independent and aggregated large amounts of capital, which has gone forth as a constantly flowing tide to swell the investments of cities and plant prosperity over all the wide West. The town has one of the prettiest interior villages in Maine, situated on both sides of the Sandy River, where a natural fall is crossed by a dam and an expensive covered bridge. In addition to the mills required by the necessities of agricultural communities, a chair-factory maintains successful operation in this village.

Other towns of Franklin County are Freeman, a fine agricultural township, with a population of 600; Salem, a flourishing farming town of 300 inhabitants; Industry, population 725, situated at the outlet of Clear Water Pond, and having, at Allen's Mills, a water-power of great value, used in manufacturing shovel-handles and every variety of lumber; Kingfield, named from William King, first governor of Maine, population 560; and New Vineyard, containing 755 inhabitants, a manufacturing town noted for its romantic scenery and its almost unexampled privileges of natural water-power.

Some twenty townships of the territory of Franklin, lying north of the Saddleback and Abraham mountain-range, differ materially from the southern part of the county. Only a narrow strip, comparatively, is settled, or has been stripped of the lumber of the primeval forests. The partially settled and border region of the great tract of forest stretching north to the Canada line, has, within a few years, attracted great attention as a summer residence for parties and families from New York, Boston, and other places, and the prospect now is that the region will become one of the most popular summer resorts in the United States. With a few brief observations, we will pass over northern Franklin.

Rangeley, the oldest of the settled townships, has its name from an English gentleman, who, emigrating to New York, in some business investments unintentionally became proprietor of the tract. He visited his township after a few pioneer families moved into cabins where they had begun to make clearings, and was so well pleased with his new wilderness possessions as to conceive the romantic idea of reproducing, as near as American institutions might render practicable, the English relation of lord and tenantry. He selected a beautiful location, and, though separated by a belt of some 15 miles of forest from the nearest carriage-road, at great expense erected a two-story mansion of no inconsiderable claims to architectural merit. Into this he moved with his accomplished family. Though he found little congenial sympathy among the increasing band of settlers, while he often encountered undeserved opposition and prejudice, he persevered, by the erection of mills and the opening of roads, and in other ways secured the rapid development of a flourishing settlement. The settlers wisely turned their attention specially to grazing, as, whatever difficulties distance or character of roads might interpose, they were sure of a cattle-market at their very doors. When subsequently the great business enterprise of running pine-logs down the Androscoggin became

established, the hay-crop found a ready market in supplying the logging camps. The first crops of wheat, barley, potatoes, &c., preparing the way for the grass crops, proved to be large, and between "burnt-cropping," grazing and lumbering, many of the settlers became, not merely pecuniarily independent, but wealthy. The Niles family, and the Toothaker family, among others deserve historic renown for the industry and perseverance with which they have led the way in developing the latent resources of the soil and forests of northern Franklin. Particularly, Abner Toothaker, Esq., in his vast lumbering operations, by the regular employment of great numbers of men, and the promptness and liberality with which he distributes a great aggregate of capital in the form of payment, has conferred unmeasured benefits upon Phillips and upper Franklin.

Mr. Rangely continued to reside at the Lakes 15 years, where in his home he carried out much of the form and ceremony practised by the English nobility. Mrs. R. was never contented. The daughter died, and Mr. Rangely at length sold his possessions and removed to Portland, where he resided several years. His last removal was to Henry County, N. C., where he died.

HANCOCK COUNTY.

BY HON. PARKER TUCK AND MISS C. B. HOMER.

The exceedingly irregular triangle of Hancock County is bounded on the east by Washington County, on the south by the Atlantic, and on the west and north by Penobscot Bay, River, and County. From north to south it measures about 85 miles, and from east to west varies from 6 to 40 miles. Population in 1870, 36,495. Within its limits lie some 300 islands, the largest of which is the most conspicuous upon the Atlantic coast; and at 20 miles distant from the "meyne" land, Mt. Desert Rock raises its half-acre of surface. Among these islands wind many devious channels, through which presumably cruised the gallant Norsemen in their adventurous voyages, leaving traces of their presence along the seaboard.

The early history of Hancock County is almost the earliest history of the State, and well deserves the attention of the antiquarian. Leaving in the misty past the voyages of Cabot, the Portuguese Cortereal, and the Florentine Verrazani, with those reported of other navigators, such as Gomez and Thevet, indicating a knowledge of this section at a very early period, we come down to the commencement of the seventeenth century, when the real, tangible history of this region begins.

In 1603, the Sieur De Monts received from Henri IV. of France, a commission as governor-general of Acadia, his jurisdiction extending from Virginia to Hudson's Bay. His colony made a settlement on Mt. Desert Island, which was soon given up, and the patent cancelled by the king. The application of some of his associates to the French government for aid awakened the attention of Catholicism to the new field, and missionaries were sent to Port Royal (now Annapolis, N. S.), whence fathers Biarde and Masse found their way to Mt. Desert in 1609.

In 1613, came the band of 25 colonists led by Suassaye, the agent of the beautiful and pious Madame de Guercheville, who, desirous of bringing the Indians to the knowledge of the true faith, by her influence with Marie de Medicis, had obtained from the king a transfer of the grant of De Monts. They landed, erected a cross, celebrated mass, and from gratitude at their escape from the terrible gales on the coast, named the place "Saint Sauveur." How long they remained here is uncertain, but a fort was built and a settlement made at the locality now known as Ship Harbor, Tremont.

In 1605, the famous Champlain, with several followers, sailed by Mt. Desert, to which, in honor of De Monts, he gave the name, "L'isle de Monts Desert," and Isle au Haut, then sailed up the river called Pemptagoet, which is, without difficulty, identified from his minute description as the Penobscot. De Monts took formal possession of his country, by setting up a cross, naming it Acadia, by which name it was known for many years. The region was subsequently visited by Martin Pring, Capt. Weymouth, Capt. Samuel Argall of Virginia, who broke up the Catholic settlement at Saint Sauveur, and by Capt. John Smith.

Weymouth took possession of the country for his

sovereign James I. of England, so it became a source of contention for the two rival European powers, France claiming it by virtue of the exploration of Cartier in 1534 and possession by De Monts, England from the discovery of Cabot in 1498 and claims of Weymouth. For 180 years, the country east of the Penobscot was a part of Acadia, and shared its fortunes, which kept this region almost unsettled during the provincial history of Maine. Bancroft says the first intelligible welcome which greeted the Pilgrims at Plymouth was from an Indian who had learned a little English from the fishermen at Penobscot.

In 1626, a trading-house was established at Pentagoet by the Plymouth Company. Pentagoet, the name given by the French to the peninsula now occupied by Castine, Penobscot and Brooksville, is supposed to be an Indian name filtered through the French language, meaning "the entrance of the river." Other names were Bagaduce and Penobscot, which last name was spelt by the early settlers in nearly sixty ways, most of them scarcely recognizable. It is derived from *penops* and *suk*, signifying "rocky place." The country was inhabited by the Tarratines, who then occupied the Penobscot territory.

The Pilgrim trading-post had a flourishing trade until 1632, when it was pillaged by the French and property taken to the amount of £500. Three years later, it was taken and the occupants driven away by D'Aulnay de Charnisé, a subordinate officer under Isaac de Razillai, governor of Acadia. The Plymouth Colony soon tried to regain the peninsula, and Capt. Girling in the ship "Great Hope," accompanied by Miles Standish in a bark with 20 men, was sent against the fort, occupied by 18 persons. Capt. Girling fired away his powder before he was near the fort, and had to retreat, leaving himself an object of ridicule to those in the fort, who had found no need of bravery.

After this first recorded battle in Penobscot waters, until 1654, the French held undisputed possession of the territory, but there was little peace in it, for after the death of Gen. Razillai in 1635, the fierce contest for supreme command between the rival lieutenants, La Tour and D'Aulnay, kept all Acadia in commotion. For 16 years the struggle continued, with varying success, but the fierce D'Aulnay held his position at his fortress of Pentagoet, which was the chosen resort and favorite home of the Romish missionaries. To this time belongs the little chapel to "Our Lady of Holy Hope," erected by the pious Father Leo of Paris in the mission of the Capuchins in 1648.

In 1651, D'Aulnay died, and shortly after his enemy, La Tour, who had been driven away, returned from some quarter, professing conversion to Catholicism, and married the widow of his whilom rival. He lived at St. John after this, where by his Catholic professions he gained the support of the Jesuits and Indians, as well as that of the French court and Romish Church.

In 1654, Oliver Cromwell, under pretence of attacking the Dutch at New York, sent one Maj. Sedgwick, who turned his fleet this way, took the fort at Penobscot, and conquered all the country from thence to Port Royal. La Tour was allowed the free use of his possessions until his death, when he bequeathed them to his son Stephen, to whom, with William Crowne and Sir Thomas Temple, Cromwell in 1656 granted the charter of Acadia, including Pentagoet. Col. Temple was established here for several years, where he built up a flourishing trade, and until the treaty of Breda, the English held quiet possession of Acadia. By that treaty, in 1667, Nova Scotia was surrendered to the French, and in 1670, a formal surrender of Pentagoet was made to the Chevalier de Grandfontaine, commander.

About the time of the treaty of Breda, Baron Jean Vincent de St. Castin came from Quebec to Pentagoet. He was born at Oléron, in the district of Béarn in the Lower Pyrenees, of noble family, and possessed a competent education; was at one time a colonel in the king's body-guard, and afterwards commanded a regiment called the "Carignan Salières." At the close of the war the regiment was discharged from the army, and he decided to remain in this country. Accordingly he came to this peninsula and took up his abode with the Indians, marrying the daughter of the chief Madockawando, and realizing in the New World the feudal system of the Old. Bold, brave, and adventurous, the savage life had a great charm for him, and for it he relinquished the delights of civilization. Highly esteemed by the French, he kept aloof from the English, to whom he was bitterly opposed, and by his influence with the Indians, who admired and respected him almost as a divinity, he held the Penobscot territory for his countrymen.

A census of Acadia in 1671 gives the population of this place as 31 souls — 6 civilians and 25 soldiers.

In 1674, the fort was surprised and taken by a Flemish corsair, thought to be encouraged by the English in Boston. The commander, M. de Chambly, was carried prisoner to the St. John's River, and afterwards ransomed at the price of a thousand beaver-skins. Two years subsequently the Dutch came in a man-of-war, and captured the fort at Pentagoet, but were promptly driven out by an expedition sent from Boston.

For the next ten years there was peace, and Baron de St. Castin made himself rich by the fur trade, and power-

ful by his connection with the French and Indians. As in the days of D'Aulnay, this was a favorite resort of the Catholic priests, who called Castin's Penobscot residence the Parish of the Sainte Famille.

In the year 1688 Sir Edmund Andros, governor of New England, came in the frigate "Rose" and plundered his trading-house of its valuables, leaving only the little chapel untouched. The Baron, who had fled to the woods, was notified by an Indian that his goods would be restored to him if he would ask for them at Pemaquid and obey the king of England, which conditions he refused, and justly incensed at this outrage, would have retaliated, had not the government of Massachusetts immediately disclaimed any responsibility in the matter, and adopted pacific measures.

In 1690 Sir William Phips was sent by the General Court of Massachusetts to subdue Nova Scotia. He took formal possession of the coast from Port Royal to Penobscot, which was confirmed to the State by the Provincial charter of 1691. In 1693 Castin gave in his adhesion to the English Crown, which, however, did not prevent him, three years later, from aiding the French with a company of Indians in an attack upon Pemaquid. In 1697, by the treaty of Ryswick, peace was concluded between the French and English, and after a few years of quiet trading, Castin, in 1701, returned to France. In 1704 Col. Church came with an expedition into this region, where he captured and killed many French and Indians; and in 1710 Acadia was subdued by an army under the command of Gen. Nickolson, raised by the New England Colonies. From that time to the three years' war with the Indians, in 1744, there was a cessation of hostilities, but no English settlement was made on the Penobscot River.

In 1688 two French families of eight souls were found at Naskeag Point, in what is now Brooklin, and appearances of old French settlements have been found in many of the coast towns of the county. In this year Louis XIV. gave to M. de la Motte Cadilliac a grant of 100,000 acres, comprising the whole neighborhood of Mt. Desert, which he held as "Lord of Donaquee and Mt. Desert" until 1713, when the whole territory of Acadia was ceded to England by the treaty of Utrecht. After the Revolutionary war this claim was presented to the General Court of Massachusetts by Madame Marie Therèse de Gregoire, granddaughter of M. Cadilliac, and in consideration of a request made by Gen. Lafayette in her favor, in 1787 it was recognized as valid, *the only French claim ever sustained to lands in Maine.* To compensate to Madame Gregoire for the lands included in her claim, which the government had disposed of, 60,000 acres were quitclaimed to her. This tract included the present towns of Trenton and Lamoine, with a part of Sullivan, Ellsworth, Hancock, Eden and Mt. Desert, with the islands in front of them; and many of the present settlers hold their lands under old French titles. Many of the original titles are acquired from Province grants and from Indian deeds. The Gregoire family settled in Mt. Desert, where they lived, and M. and Madame Gregoire were buried *outside* of the burial-ground at Hull's Cove, Eden. Their children are supposed to have returned to France.

After the capture of Louisburg, as the outlet of the St. John River was strongly fortified by the English, the Penobscot became the only route for the French and Indians into Canada, and the General Court of Massachusetts resolved, at the recommendation of Gov. Pownall, to erect a fort to secure the possession of the country and complete His Majesty's dominions on the Atlantic. Early in May, 1759, Gov. Pownall, with a company of men under the command of Brig. Gen. Preble and Gen. Samuel Waldo, who, as proprietor of the immense "Waldo Patent," was deeply interested in the settlement of the country, started "to take possession of the Penobscot and erect a fortification there." Wasumkeag Point, now called Fort Point, in Stockton, was selected as the site of the proposed fort; but before commencing it Gov. Pownall, with a detachment of 136 men went up the river, and landed on the eastern side a few miles above Brewer. Here, on "the top of a very high piked hill on ye east side of ye river about three miles above Marine Navigation" he buried a leaden plate with this inscription: —

"May 23, 1759. Province Massachusetts Bay,
Dominions of Great Britain
Possession Confirmed by Thomas Pownall, Governor."

This formal act of possession made the evidence of jurisdiction confirming the eastern boundary of the State of Maine, and enabled the commissioners of the treaty of 1783 at Paris to insist upon the St. Croix instead of the Penobscot; otherwise eastern Maine would have become a part of New Brunswick, or as was proposed during the Revolution, a separate province under the name of New Ireland, with Castine for its capital.

Fort Pownall was completed July 28, 1759, at a cost of £5,000. A garrison was maintained until the Revolutionary war, and it became the trading-post for all this section, where settlers now began to come in. The Tarratine tribe was at this time so wasted by war and disease, that, as stated by themselves, they were reduced to five sachems, 73 warriors and about 500 others. They

came to the fort for trade, and faithfully kept the treaty made with them.

In 1762, six townships of land, each six miles square, between the Penobseot and Donaqua rivers, were granted by the General Court of Massachusetts to David Marsh and 352 other citizens of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, to be located in a regular contiguous manner. In each township were reserved one lot for parsonage purposes, another for the first settled minister, a third for Harvard College, and a fourth for the use of schools, making 1,200 acres for public use. Upon the same terms were granted six other townships east of the Donaqua, three of which are in this county; and as the whole survey was made by Samuel Livermore, with six townships on each side of the river, its name was changed to "Union," which it has since borne.

The country now began to be settled from different quarters. To Township No. 1 (Bucksport), in 1762, came Col. Jonathan Buck, James Duncan, Richard Emerson, William Duncan and William Chamberlain from Haverhill, Mass. The next year, Joseph Gross, a soldier from Fort Pownall, built a log house. In 1764, Col. Buck built a saw-mill, the first one on the Penobscot River.

In 1764, Mr. Joseph Gross moved from Buckstown to No. 2, said to take its name, Orland, from "*Oar*-land," he having found an oar upon its shores. Ebenezer Gross came the next year, and Joseph Viles in 1766, who built the first framed house. Zachariah Gross, the first white child, was born in 1766. Between 1767 and 1780, a number of settlers came from Boston and took up lots on the east side of the river. John Hancock, a relative of the famous colonial governor, and Samuel Keyes from Boston, settled on Gross's Point. In 1773, Calvin Turner built the first mills. In 1775 there were 12 families in Orland, and 21 in Buckstown.

The first permanent settler in Penobscot was Charles Hutchings in 1768. Aaron Banks came with his family from York, Me., in 1765, and settled in the present limits of Castine. In 1767, Samuel Averill settled upon the north-west side of Northern Bay, and Jacob Perkins near him. Finley McCullam settled upon the east side of Northern Bay in 1769; and, in 1773, Daniel Brown. Joseph Wilson settled at the head of the bay in 1774. In 1759, Andrew Black came to Naskeag (No. 4), now Sedgwick, in honor of Maj. Robert Sedgwick.

Joseph Wood and John Roundy came from Beverly, Mass., in 1762 to No. 5, now Blue Hill, from a majestic hill within its limits, which rises to an altitude of 950 feet above high-water mark. The third family was formed by the marriage of Col. Nathan Parker, from Andover, with the eldest daughter of Mr. Wood. Jonathan Darling, the first child, was born in 1765.

The first English settlers of No. 6, named by the Jarvis proprietors for Surrey in England, were Symonds, Weymouth and James Flye. In 1762 a settlement was commenced at Sullivan, by Sullivan, Bean, Simpson and others. In 1763, Benjamin Milliken settled in what is now Ellsworth, so called in honor of Oliver Ellsworth, one of the delegates to the National Constitutional Convention. In twenty years there was a population of 992. Settlements were made in Trenton by Englishmen about 1763, but their names are not found. As early as 1700 squatters had found their way to Gouldsborough, but the names of the first settlers were Libby, Fernald, Ash and Willy, from Saco and vicinity. The town took its name from Robert Gould, one of the original proprietors.

In the spring of 1761, Capt. Abraham Somes of Gloucester, Mass., took up a land grant, and came to the head of the lake now known as Somes's Sound in Mt. Desert, where he built a mill and made other improvements. Stephen Richardson located himself at Bass Harbor, and in 1763 a family named Thomas settled in Eden, and John Robertson, upon one of the Cranberry Isles, since called by his name. About 1770 Christopher Bartlett of Bartlett's Island, obtained from the General Court a deed of 100 acres; at the same time his brother Israel settled at Pretty Marsh. Deer Isle, so named from the abundance of deer in its forests, was first settled by one Carney, who afterwards moved to Carney Island, giving it its name. The first *real* settler was William Eaton, who came from Haverhill, Mass., in 1762. The first child born upon Deer Isle, Timothy Billings, died in 1854, at the age of 90 years.

During the Revolutionary war the English ministry saw the importance of a military post in this quarter, and for this purpose selected the peninsula of Bagaduce. In June of 1779, on the fourth anniversary of the battle of Bunker Hill, the English fleet, under the command of Capt. Mowatt, with 700 men commanded by Gen. Francis McLean, appeared before Maja-Bagaduce, then a plantation of 20 houses. A fort was immediately commenced upon the heights, commanding the whole Penobscot valley, to be called Fort George. This occupation of the country caused great terror among the surrounding villages, and many citizens fled for safety, preferring poverty and danger to submission or the required oath of allegiance.

In July, the General Court of Massachusetts, without consultation with the Continental authorities, or even asking the advice of Washington, organized an expedition to expel the invaders and re-capture the post. The

result of their efforts was the ill-fated "Penobscot Expedition," one of the most disastrous defeats of the whole war. The fleet consisted of 19 armed vessels, carrying 344 guns, and 24 transports, conveying over 1,200 men; and with this force at command, the pusillanimous commodore remained for 21 days besieging an unfinished fort, with a comparatively small garrison, and only three sloops of war, delaying operations until reinforcements came to their aid, when he gallantly informed the captains of his vessels, who had come on board the flag-ship at his signal, that each must look out for himself. Ships and transports crowded sail and moved up the river, where all were lost; the transports were burned, and the beautiful frigate "Warren," the first of that class built in the United States, shared the common fate, being destroyed to prevent falling into the hands of the enemy. This defeat was rendered more mortifying from the fact that Gens. Lovell and Wadsworth, with the brave Col. Paul Revere, were eager for action and confident of success, and the first attack had shown the bravery of the men. Gen. McLean is said to have been willing to surrender the first day, if the demand had been made upon him, but the delay enabled him to strengthen his fortifications and await assistance. Commodore Saltonstall was afterwards tried by court-martial for cowardice and cashiered, but Gens. Lovell and Wadsworth were honorably acquitted. The men succeeded in saving a small stock of provisions, and with great difficulty made their way through the wilderness to the Kennebec settlements. The cost to Massachusetts was immense, amounting to many millions of dollars. After this defeat, the British retained possession of Bagaduce until peace was declared, and left it in December, 1783.

Fort George was finished according to the original design, and ruled the surrounding country, though the treatment of the people was for the most part conciliatory. During this occupation the towns at the east were chiefly loyal to the cause of the Colonies, and suffered in proportion to their fidelity. Many of the inhabitants returned to their former homes, where they remained until after the peace, when they began gradually to return and settle the new country; but for a long time there was great poverty, and no expensive works could be undertaken.

In 1786, Massachusetts attempted a lottery sale of 50 townships between the Penobscot and Passamaquoddy rivers, but only a small proportion of the tickets were sold; and the lands undrawn, with the greater number of the prize lots, were bought by William Bingham of Philadelphia, who also in 1796 purchased the residue of the Gregoire grant, making him owner of a large portion of the county. The lottery townships in Hancock County sold to Mr. Bingham were Nos. 14, 15 and 16, each containing 23,040 acres. A daughter of Mr. Bingham married Alexander Baring of London, and it was as agent for the Bingham purchase that Gen. David Cobb came to Gouldsborough, where the grand "city of the future" is now but a faint dream of the past.

Emigration flowed rapidly into the State, and a division of the great county of Lincoln, embracing the eastern country from the Kennebec to the St. Croix, became necessary; consequently, in 1789 a new county was established by an act of the General Court, and named for Gov. John Hancock, then the most eminent and popular man in New England. The limits of the new county were along the coast from Thomaston to the head of the east branch of Gouldsborough River, and northwardly to Canada. Penobscot was made the shire town. Within its limits were 13 incorporated towns and 10 plantations. Penobscot, the largest town, had a population of 1,048; Belfast, 245; and Bangor, 567. "Castine," says Judge Crosby, in 1802, "was then the capital of all that vast territory lying east of the counties of Lincoln and Kennebec: the centre of its society and commerce, and its seat of justice."

In 1791, a part of the county was set off and reannexed to Lincoln. By the grant of the townships provision was made for the support of the Protestant ministry, and the inhabitants of most of the towns fully carried out the views of the grantors. The following vote is recorded in the town records of Blue Hill for 1768, only six years after the coming of the first settlers: "To raise money for to hire a person for to preach the gospel to us, and for to pay his board." As early as 1772 a church of 14 members was gathered at Blue Hill by the preaching of Rev. Daniel Little, a minister at Kennebunk, who made missionary tours to the eastern settlements, the nearest church at that time being at Phipsburg, and the next nearest at Brunswick. In 1786 a church was built. In 1796 Rev. Jonathan Fisher was ordained to this church, and Rev. Ebenezer Price in Belfast. In 1773 a church was established in Deer Isle, of which Oliver Noble was pastor; but the first settled minister was Rev. Peter Powers, in 1789. In 1791 Rev. Daniel Merrill was settled in Sedgwick. In 1795 Rev. Jonathan Powers was settled in Penobscot, and in 1798 Rev. William Mason came to Castine. In 1793 a committee was chosen in Buckstown to hire Rev. Abraham Cummings to preach the gospel, and in 1803 a church of six members was organized, and Rev. Mighill Blood of Hollis ordained as its pastor, which connection was continued until 1840. The first minister in Ellsworth was

Rev. J. Urquhart, in 1785, and in 1812 Rev. Peter Nourse was ordained.

In 1794 Methodism was preached in Maine by elder Jesse Lee of Virginia, who made an eastern tour of several months, "surveying the region of the coast from Portsmouth to Castine." The next year the Rev. Joshua Hall preached the first Methodist sermon in Belfast. There were then several of that denomination in Buckstown, where a meeting-house was built in 1799, two stories high, with a gallery on the inside; it was never finished, but Rev. John Kinney preached in it for a number of years. Rev. Joshua Hall was the third preacher sent to the district, and his Sabbath appointments were Hampden, Orrington, Buckstown, Frankfort, Belfast and Union, each of which he visited once in six weeks. Scarcely a horse excepting his own was then owned on the river, and to hear him, people went from 10 to 20 miles in canoes and boats. In 1800 Rev. Joshua Taylor preached in Castine, and was mobbed and drummed out of town with tin kettles, besides being otherwise "shamefully handled."

Before the Revolution, no public provision was made for schools, but very soon after peace was declared, attention was turned to education. In 1789 a law was passed "to provide for the instruction of youth, and for the promotion of good education," by which every town of 50 or more families must be provided with "one or more schoolmasters, to teach children to read and write and instruct them in the English language, as well as in arithmetick, orthography and decent behaviour," under a penalty of £10. In 1794, £30 were raised in Buckstown for the support of schools, and the next year the town was divided into districts, and £18 raised. In 1791 the town of Penobscot made its first appropriation for schools; so in all the towns, as population increased, the need of schools began to be felt, and was supplied immediately from the public funds, with due regard to the public interest. School districts were formed, teachers provided and school-houses built as fast as the circumstances of the towns admitted of them. In 1803 an academy was located at Blue Hill, largely owing to the efforts of Parson Fisher, where for many years it was a flourishing institution.

The first post-office mentioned in the county was at Gouldsborough, in 1792, and the next year, George Russell of Castine, was employed to pass once a fortnight with letters between Belfast and Wiscasset, where the connection with the western mail was made. At first, he carried the mail in a handkerchief, afterwards in a leather bag strapped to his back; then, as the roads became sufficiently cleared for a horse, he used saddle-bags. The earliest mail from Castine to the eastern part of the State was carried by John Grindell of Sedgwick, about the year 1795. His contract with Joseph Habersham, U. S. postmaster-general, has been preserved, by which he was to carry the mail "from Passamaquoddy by Machias, Gouldsborough, Sullivan, Trenton and Blue Hill to Penobscot in the District of Maine, and from Penobscot by the same route to Passamaquoddy, once in two weeks, at the rate of $84.50 for every quarter of a year." As there were no roads at that time he went in a boat along the shore. From Ellsworth to Castine the mail was carried by Abner Lee, at first with a stage and two horses, but tradition says, having lost one horse, he drove the other for several years harnessed with a heifer.

The first newspaper published in this section was the "Castine Gazette," established in 1798 by Daniel E. Waters. The second was the "Castine Journal and Eastern Advertiser;" and in 1805, the "Gazette of Maine" was established in Buckstown by W. W. Clapp, which continued for about seven years. Various other newspapers have been started, but the "Ellsworth American" is the only newspaper now published in the county.

In June, 1806, the Penobscot Bank of Buckstown went into operation with a capital stock of $150,000, and being the only monetary institution in this vicinity, flourished well, and money was abundant for a time, but the embargo of 1807 checked business to a great extent, and for this reason, with others, the bills of the bank declined to 12 per cent. discount; taken at par, however, for rum and lottery-tickets. In October, 1810, the bank failed, and with it most of the business men of Buckstown, the great loss to the stockholders never being accounted for by the bank officers.

The first physician in this section was Dr. William Crawford, who was located at Fort Pownall for several years in the double capacity of surgeon and chaplain, preaching in the chapel erected by Col. Goldthwait. He is said to have married the first couple ever united here according to Protestant forms.

In 1801 Martin Kingsley, Esq., of Hampden, was employed to take the valuation of all the towns in the county of Hancock. Bangor then was the smallest of all the towns given in these statistics, and Frankfort the largest.

In the first years of the century immigrants came to the inland part of the county and took up grants of land. Mariaville, named for a daughter of Mr. Bingham, was settled in 1802, and from its limits have been since taken Aurora, Amherst and Waltham. The early settlers of these towns endured great hardships, but

struggled bravely on, carrying their grain 8 or 10 miles on their backs to have it ground, before roads were made, and finding their way by a spotted line on the trees. No. 8, afterwards Dedham and Otis, was settled in 1805 by men from Massachusetts. The new country was rich in timber, and mills were built as soon as the means of the settlers admitted of it; shipbuilding was also commenced in the maritime towns. The first vessel in Buckstown, and probably on the Penobscot, was built by Col. Jonathan Buck in 1770; she was sloop-rigged, and called the "Hannah." This has always been a leading industry of the county, and joined with the fisheries has largely built up the seaboard towns, while lumbering and farming have been the business of those inland.

In 1812 war was proclaimed between the United States and Great Britain, which gave an opportunity to renew the vexed question of the boundary between Maine and the Provinces, which was improved by the English in taking possession of the disputed territory. Sept. 1, 1814, a fleet of eight vessels of war, with 11 transports, conveying 3,500 men, besides the usual camp-followers, arrived at Castine; one vessel, the "Tenedos," having previously (August 9) had a little fight with some fishermen at Norwood's Cove, Mt. Desert, in which the fishermen, by coolness and a little strategy, got the better of the "red-coats," killing and wounding several of them. The small garrison at Fort Porter, seeing the uselessness of resistance to so powerful a force, without waiting to surrender, discharged their cannon, blew up the magazine and fled up the bay, leaving the English in full possession of the town, which they retained until April 15, 1815, when they quietly abandoned their stronghold.

During their stay, Castine became the most important place in Maine. Fort George was repaired, other batteries built, and a trench commenced by Mowatt in 1799 was enlarged, making an island of the lower part of the peninsula. Detachments were sent to the neighboring towns to take possession, and the country east of the Penobscot was declared under English rule, the inhabitants being obliged to take an oath of allegiance or of neutrality to ensure protection. Trade was brisk and money plenty, and the presence of the army of occupation added much to the business of the town, while the people of the surrounding country were glad to have the trade that would relieve to some extent the terrible privations to which they had been subjected for the last two years. After the departure of the English army the American forces took their places and remained until March, 1819.

In 1814 Bangor was made a half-shire town; in 1816 a portion was taken to form Penobscot County, and in 1827 a part was taken off for Waldo. In 1831 a change was made in the partition line between Hancock and Washington. In 1838 Ellsworth was made the shire town and the courts removed thither, since which time, with a very few changes, the county has held its present limits.

In the early days, communication with the outside world was by boat, and in the sorry days of the "Penobscot Expedition" aid was solicited from Boston by sending whale-boats; later came the packets, which made the voyage to Boston at the will of the wind, conveying passengers, who made their wills before starting and asked the prayers of the congregation for their safe return. In May, 1824, the first steamboat came to the Penobscot waters, the "Maine," of 105 tons; and in June the steam brig "New York" commenced her trips.

The temperance cause has made wonderful progress since the days when 1,200 gallons of rum and molasses, *in equal quantities*, formed part of the outfit for the "Penobscot Expedition"; and a little later, in 1792, at a meeting in Blue Hill, the selectmen were employed to procure one barrel of rum, also molasses and sugar sufficient for framing and raising the meeting-house. In those days rum flowed freely, but the various reformatory societies have done their work nobly, and the many lodges of Good Templars and Reform Clubs, scattered through the county, speak loudly of the advance made in this direction.

The commercial advantages of Hancock County are excelled by no section of the State, and a great portion of its wealth is invested in navigation. Lumbering and fishing have been the principal industries from the first settlement, but stone-cutting and mining bid fair to become the most important in future.

The first settlers were men and women of strong, substantial character, who laid firmly the foundations of the new society; and if, in their excess of zeal, they refused to admit questionable persons into the full privileges of the towns, and warned them from the limits, had they not good warrant for so doing in the usages of the parent State? The "Roll of Honor" of Hancock, in the late war, proves that the sons were faithful to the ancestral traditions, and not afraid to risk life for country; 3,912 men went directly from the different towns, and many from other sections of the North, who claimed Hancock as their birth-place, did loyal duty at the nation's call.

Hancock has a greater extent of seacoast, including the incurvation of the larger bays, than any other county in the State; and there are more first-class bays, harbors and islands than on any other seaboard of equal length on the American coast.

The fisheries are divided into deep-sea, harbor and

interior, for all of which there is good opportunity and lucrative return; the Magdalen and Grand Menan herring fishing is conducted chiefly by the people of Lamoine and Swan's Island, and porgie fishing employs large capital and many men. Salmon fishing is confined to the Penobscot and Bagaduce rivers. There are factories for packing and canning lobsters at Castine, Deer Isle, Brooklin, Gouldsborough, Mt. Desert, Cranberry Isles, and at other points, and the aggregate value of this production in 1876 was estimated at $52,000.

Towns.

Bucksport, containing a population of about 3,500, the western town of the county, the terminus of the stage lines to Sedgwick, Castine, Ellsworth, and Blue Hill, was incorporated June 27, 1792, as Buckstown, receiving its present name in 1817. It is beautifully situated on the east bank of the Penobscot, at the "Narrows," and forms a lovely picture, with its streets and houses rising on a gentle slope from the water, the summit of the hill crowned by the buildings of the East Maine Conference Seminary, standing in bold relief against the sky, which make the most prominent feature of the village. The seminary itself stands upon the site of the old meeting-house erected by the fathers of the town. The school was established in 1851, and has done good work in eastern Maine. The streets are laid out with great regularity, for which the town is indebted largely to Stephen Peabody, Esq., who commenced the good work of improvement in 1804, against the strongest opposition. Bucksport has the only railroad in the county, the Bucksport and Bangor Railroad, which, in the winter season, makes the fine harbor available for business men "up river." Since the earliest days of the town, ship-building has been one of its chief industries, and a large proportion of its wealth is invested in navigation. On the mill-stream, mentioned by the early settlers, are the saw and grist mills, a carding-machine and a tannery, and still nearer the Great Pond the Penobscot salmon-breeding works, founded in 1872.



UPPER DAM, AT ELLSWORTH, ME.

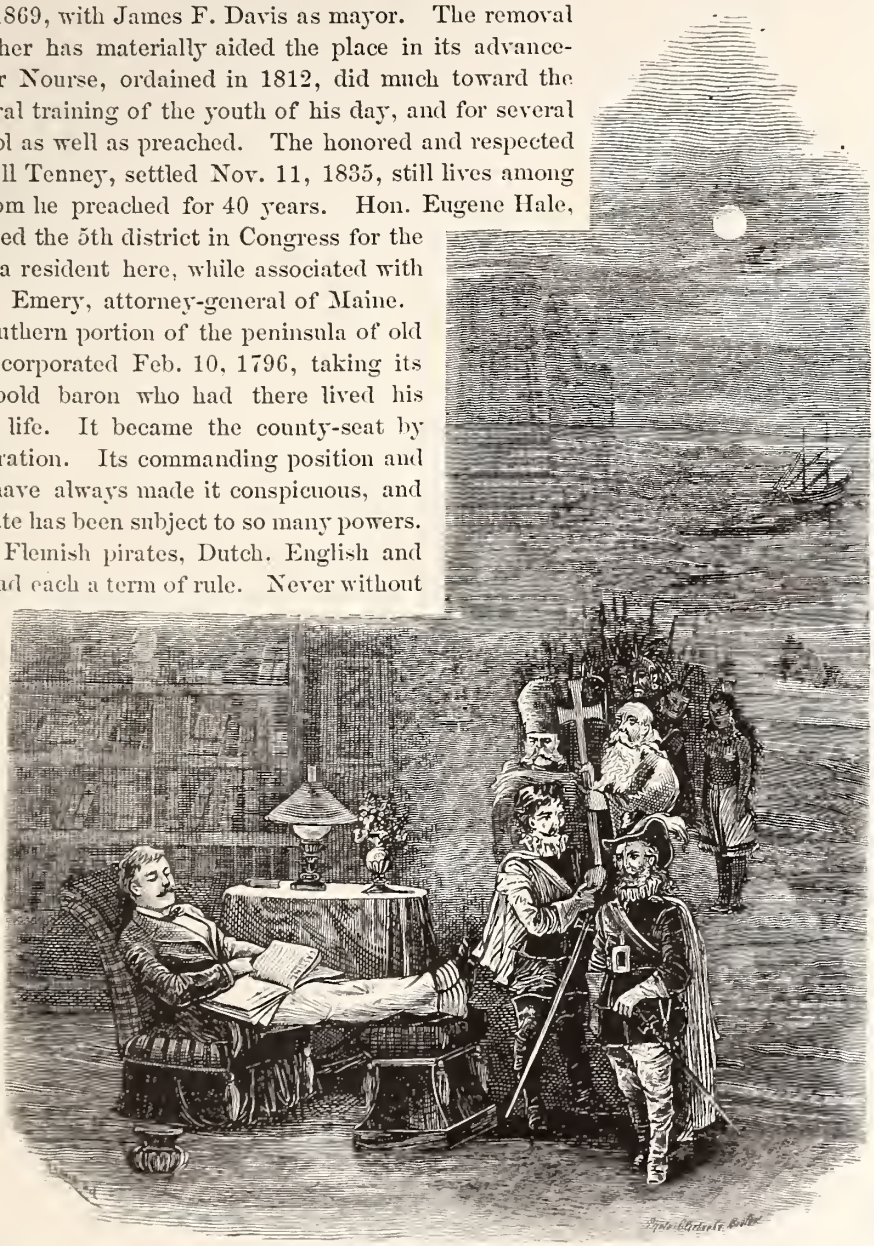
The public schools compare favorably with those of other towns in the vicinity. The churches — Congregationalist and Methodist — are fine buildings. "Silver Lake" Cemetery is beautifully located, and laid out with much taste. On Main Street is the old "burying-ground" first chosen by the early citizens to lay away their dead, but long since abandoned, except the Buck lot, marked by a heavy granite monument to Col. Jonathan Buck. Rufus Buck, the last occupant of this lot, died in the spring of 1878, having, for many years, filled a prominent place in the town. East of the seminary is the cemetery where repose most of the other citizens of the town. Chief among these worthies were: Hon. Samuel Pond, a prominent lawyer, one of the first abolitionists in this region,—a pioneer, too, of the cause of temperance in the State; Judge Peabody, renowned for his quaint words and ways; Dea. Bliss Blodget, Joseph Bradley, Joseph R. Folsom, the Swazey brothers, and the late Henry Darling, for 48 years deacon of the Congregationalist society. In this cemetery stands the monument to the memory of the soldiers who fell in the Rebellion.

Ellsworth, the lone city of the county, with a population in 1870 of 5,257, once "New Bowdoin" (incorporated Feb. 26, 1800), has a large territorial area, although the city proper is comparatively small. Most advantageously situated for lumbering operations, it owes its prosperity mainly to that enterprise, which is still the leading industry.

The business portion of the town is situated on Union River, around the falls, where the water has a total fall of 100 feet in two and a quarter miles. Ellsworth has a gross water-power of 6,600 horse. The mills for the manufacture of lumber, also of shingles, boxes, clapboards, staves, doors, barrels, pumps, &c., are numerous. The county and city buildings are in good order,

and the city is apparently having a fair measure of success in its enterprises. The only bank is the "Hancock County Savings." The "Ellsworth American," the newspaper of the county, has made its weekly visits to its patrons since 1853. The town was incorporated as a city Feb. 6, 1869, with James F. Davis as mayor. The removal of the courts thither has materially aided the place in its advancement. Rev. Peter Nourse, ordained in 1812, did much toward the education and moral training of the youth of his day, and for several years taught school as well as preached. The honored and respected pastor, Rev. Sewall Tenney, settled Nov. 11, 1835, still lives among his people, to whom he preached for 40 years. Hon. Eugene Hale, who has represented the 5th district in Congress for the past ten years, is a resident here, while associated with him is Hon. L. A. Emery, attorney-general of Maine.

Castine, the southern portion of the peninsula of old Pentagoet, was incorporated Feb. 10, 1796, taking its name from the bold baron who had there lived his strange, romantic life. It became the county-seat by the act of incorporation. Its commanding position and eligible location have always made it conspicuous, and no place in the State has been subject to so many powers. Indians, French, Flemish pirates, Dutch, English and Americans have had each a term of rule. Never without a garrison from 1630 to 1783, it has seen five naval engagements in its broad harbor, and many a fierce fight upon the shore. Gen. De Peyster says: "This is one of the most remarkable points all along our coasts; which, under any other government than our own, would have long since been transformed into a naval and military fortress of the first class." So much of life has passed within its limits, that one wonders at its present quiet, and fancies an awakening must speedily come, when the echoes of the past will sound, and the roar and rush begin. Wonderfully beautiful is the old town, with its air of leisure and repose, resting upon the slope of the hill, with the grand harbor, dotted with islands, spread out before it. The fine old homes, telling of comfort and ease; the many relics of the past, from the ruins of Fort Pentagoet to the carved "Cotton's Head"; the summit of the promontory crowned by the rectangular chain of hillocks, at once recognized as the ruins of Fort George; the magnificent view from those ruins, — all combine to form one of the most interesting spots in the country. The outlines of the fort are almost perfect, and it requires but little imagination to see it as it was in the days when these now quiet hills echoed to the booming of cannon, and the standard of St. George floated defiantly over the ramparts. At various distances from Fort George are the remains of several batteries, and nearly south are the marks of the old French fort, supposed to have been erected by D'Aulnay.*



MIDNIGHT REVIEW, CASTINE.

* Probably he built no new fortification as the one formerly occupied by the Plymouth Colony was ready to his hand. This is the "Fort Pentagoet in Acadia," surrendered by Capt. Richard Walker to the Chevalier de Grand-Fontaine Aug. 5, 1670. It was afterwards occupied by Baron de Castin, and is commonly called Castin's Fort. A fort was built about 1811 by the Americans, which was occupied by a British detachment in 1814–15, and called by them Fort Castine. During the late civil war it was rebuilt and garrisoned by a company of United States troops. At one time it was called Fort Porter.

About two-thirds of the way from the light-house to the Block-house Point is a large granite bowlder, called "Trask's Rock," preserving the name of the gallant boy who cheerily played his fife under its shelter while his comrades, commanded by Gen. Lovell, were "marching on" to the attack of the British stronghold, July 28, 1779.* Several old cannon still remain as relics of the heroic days — the palmy days of Castine. †

Formerly ship-building was a leading industry here, and fitting out vessels for the Grand Banks was carried on very extensively. Meantime, though the removal of the courts to Ellsworth in 1838, the decline in ship-building, and the repeal of the act granting bounty to fishermen, have all contributed to the commercial injury of the town, yet Castine is a place of not a little enterprise and thrift. For a few years past it has been a famous summer resort.

Sept. 7, 1867, the Eastern State Normal School was opened, and its new school-house, finished in 1873, is one of the best in the State in many respects. It has accommodations for 200 pupils. The churches are fine buildings, and the residences mostly handsome. Rev. William Mason, the first minister of Castine, was ordained as Congregationalist, but became Unitarian, the influence of which change is still felt, Castine having one of the two Unitarian churches in the county. Isaac Parker, the first lawyer in the county, was a man of great legal ability and influence. He was representative in Congress from this district from 1796 to 1798. Hezekiah Williams, a respected member of the Hancock bar, was representative from 1845 to 1849. William Abbott came to Castine in 1801, a sound lawyer and a man of great ability and honor. His son, C. J. Abbott, was a member of the famous class of '25 at Bowdoin College, and honors the name he bears, having filled many offices of trust in town and State. Mr. Samuel Adams, for nearly 40 years deacon of the Congregationalist society, one of the oldest and most respected citizens, has been in mercantile life ever since his first coming to the town in 1809. Dr. Joseph L. Stevens has been the physician since 1819, though, of late years, not in active practice, which has been taken by Dr. G. A. Wheeler, author of the "History of Castine," a valuable and interesting work. The population of the town is about 1,300.

Blue Hill (incorporated Jan. 30, 1789; population, 1,725) is beautifully situated at the head of Blue-hill Bay. The attractions of the town, as a summer resort, have long been known to tourists. The granite here is unsurpassed by any in the State. It is being used for the great East River Bridge. There are four quarries and a cemetery monument establishment in the town. The mines (mostly copper) were discovered by William Darling, and have passed through several hands, but are now owned by the Blue-hill and Boston Mining Company. Extensive crushing-works have been erected, and the business is thriving. Rich specimens of ore have been found, equalling any in the country, excepting the native copper from Lake Superior. From Blue-hill Mountain manganese has been taken to the Mount Katahdin Iron-Works, to be used in smelting the iron-ore; and other minerals, valuable in the arts, are found in the mountain.

The old Academy is still open, and the churches are prosperous. Rev. Jonathan Fisher, the first pastor in the town, was a graduate of Harvard College, and in every respect a remarkable man. He lived with this people for more than 41 years.

Gouldsborough, ‡ the south-east town of the county (incorporated Feb. 16, 1789), embraces Stave, Jordan's, Iron-bound, Porcupines, Horn's, Turtle and Schoodic islands, and, in 1870, that part of No. 7 known as West Bay Stream, was annexed. It has the most extensive seacoast of any town in the county. Coasting and fishing are the principal occupations of the people, the latter of a somewhat less exciting nature than in the old times of whale-fishing, in which many of the early citizens were engaged.

The first settlement at Gouldsborough Point was made about 1769 by Francis Shaw § from Massachusetts, and Tobias Allen from Kittery. Robert Gould, Godfrey & Wright, Shaw and Gould obtained the grant, and by their efforts the township was formed. The early settlers

* A Capt. Hinkley is reported to have been shot down while cheering his men to the assault from this rock, which is said to still bear the stain of his blood.

† A quantity of ancient silver coins were accidentally found in Castine in 1840, mostly French and Spanish pieces, with some Massachusetts pine-tree shillings and sixpences of the date of 1652. There were in all nearly 2,000 coins, and they were probably left or lost here by some of the Castin family when they departed for Canada; or, perhaps, by the Baron when he fled to the woods at the time of Sir Edmund Andros's visit in 1688. A complete collection of these coins was made at the time by Dr. Joseph L. Stevens, who still has them in his possession. In 1863 a piece of sheet-copper about 8 by 10 inches in size was found, bearing a Latin inscription, which may be translated substantially as follows: "1648, June 8, I, Friar Leo of Paris, a Capuchin missionary, laid this foundation in honor of our Lady of Holy Hope."

‡ Gouldsborough was once regularly planned for a city. Its streets were laid out, and sites for public buildings were selected. A hill in that vicinity is still called Church Hill, from having been chosen as the location of a church. The enterprise failed utterly, and the "city" at present numbers perhaps 20 houses.

§ Francis Shaw was the leading spirit of the colony, and his word was law with his devoted followers, who yielded implicit obedience to his authority, which was rigorously exercised, but generally for the benefit of the settlement.

suffered many privations, their only food at one time being the clams which the coast afforded. They were also greatly harassed by wolves, which abounded on the Point.

There is a broad field for the antiquarian in the acres of shell-heaps, containing arrow-heads, stone hatchets and chisels, pieces of rude pottery, bones of moose, deer, bears and birds, among the latter those of the *Great Auk*, now extinct, showing that an arctic climate once prevailed here. Hay, potatoes, butter and wool are the principal products, with large quantities of eggs. At a very early day a mill was built at Prospect Harbor by John and Abijah Guptill and others from Massachusetts.

Gen. David Cobb, the great man of that day, came here from Taunton, Mass. He was one of Gen. Washington's aids in the Revolution, and chief justice of the Common Pleas for the county of Hancock. He bought the first house* built in town by Mr. Shaw, rebuilt it, and kept up a magnificent establishment for those days.

The schools of this town are among the best in the county. The population is about 1,700. Robert Gould Shaw became a Boston millionaire, and owned a magnificent residence on Beacon Street.

The Cole family are very influential, and to them belongs one of the few poets in the county. †

Col. Hall, who served with distinction in the war of 1812, was a native of this place.

Orland (incorporated Feb. 12, 1800, population 1,700), at one time bearing the name of Alamasook, from a pond of that name, then of Eastern River, is a busy town. Two-thirds of the voters are farmers, and few agricultural centres in Maine show greater activity than Orland village. Bricks of excellent quality are made here. A cave on the north-east side of Great Mountain has been explored for 60 feet, and several rooms, with walls and ceiling of basaltic finish found in it. The business centre of the town is at the "Corner," where are several fine residences. On one side of the river the Methodist and Congregationalist churches stand in close neighborhood, and on the hill on the other side are the town-house and Universalist Church. Dr. John Burnham was one of the "characters" of the town. A man of intellect and learning, his quaint speeches are current with this as well as the last generation. Mr. John Buck was for many years identified with the interests of Orland.

Surry, on the west bank of Union River, incorporated June 21, 1803, has a large comparative area of good tillage land, and the cultivation of cranberries is receiving more attention each year. Some lumber is manufactured, but farming is the chief business, and two farmers' clubs flourish. The large "Jarvis farm" was in 1840 the best in the county. In 1874, a small quantity of silver coin was found buried on Weymouth Point, when and by whom left, no one knows. Leonard Jarvis was prominent for several years in State matters, and representative in Congress from 1831 to 1837. Hon. Samuel Wasson, member of the State Board of Agriculture from its first organization and compiler of a valuable "Survey of Hancock County," has his home here.

Penobscot, the eldest town of the county, was incorporated Feb. 23, 1787, taking its name from the river and bay. In the act of incorporation it is called "Majorbigwaduce." In 1790, fifty persons, after the amiable fashion of that day, were *warned* from the town. Since the separation of Castine, in 1796, Penobscot, like other towns, has held its course with nothing of marked general interest, but of late it has renewed its age with new industries. In 1876, there were 5 lumber-mills, 2 grist-mills, 4 brick-yards, and a mitten manufactory employing 300 knitters, and yielding a yearly product of $12,000. The town is engaged in navigation to some extent, but must be considered an agricultural town. Its water-power is excellent. There are some fine farms and good pastures as well as timber land in Penobscot and Brooksville, and cranberry culture is receiving much attention, promising to become a paying crop. Rev. Jonathan Powers, the first settled minister, was a graduate of Dartmouth College, and settled here in 1795. Charles Hutchings, ‡ the first actual settler of Penobscot, endured great hardships during the war, being obliged

* When this house was taken down in 1872, a number of bullets were found deeply imbedded in the wood, which were supposed to have been fired from a British privateer in an attack made during the Revolutionary war.

† Asa Cole, who published a volume of poems, which had, in its day, a wide circulation.

‡ William Hutchings, his son, was born at York, Oct. 6, 1764, and died at Penobscot, May 2, 1866, aged 101 years 6 months and 26 days. He was the last Revolutionary pensioner in New England, and the last but one in the whole country. A boy at Majabagaduce, when the British took possession of the place, he was pressed into the service of the enemy and compelled to assist in drawing the first stick of timber for the foundation of Fort George. After the destruction of the American fleet, he went with his father to Newcastle, where he enlisted, a boy of 15, in the American army, and served the term of his enlistment at a place called Cox's Head, upon the Kennebec River. At the close of the war, he returned to his father's farm in Penobscot, where he settled and spent his life in farming and lumbering, being at one time master of a vessel, which gave him the title of captain. For 68 years he was a professing Christian, and for many years by profession and practice a "total abstinence" man. His son served in the war of 1812, and several great-grandsons in the war of the Rebellion, supporting the cause so dear to the heart of the old hero. In 1865, when he had commenced his second century, he participated in a Fourth of July celebration at Bangor, upon the invitation of the municipal authorities, where every possible attention was shown to the aged veteran.

to flee with his family through the wilderness to the western settlements. He died in Penobscot, aged 92 years. The population is 1,418.

Deer Isle, incorporated Jan. 30, 1789, was formerly famous as a fishing town, but since the repeal of the Bounty Act a class of coasting-vessels has taken the place of the fishermen. At Green's Landing is a large granite quarry, and on the "Reach" shore one of marble. At Oceanville is the establishment of the Portland Packing Company.

Isle au Haut, the youngest town of the county, incorporated Feb. 28, 1874, is one league directly south of Deer Isle. The highest part of the territory is in the middle of the island, and exhibits the appearance of a saddle. Kimball's Island was settled during the Revolution by Seth Webb, a noted hunter for whom Webb's Pond in Eastbrook is named. Anthony Merchant settled on Merchant's Island in 1772. Deer Isle is the nearest post-office. There is a canning factory for lobsters, but the principal business is fishing and boat-building.

The remaining towns of Hancock County are, Brooksville (incorporated in 1817, population 1,280), its principal business being coasting and fishing, although the granite quarries give employment to a large number of persons: Sedgwick (1789–1,116), the location of a valuable silver mine: Franklin* (1825–1,042), having shipped more spars, railroad-ties, and ship-timber than any town of equal size in this or Washington County: Hancock (1828–974), comprising Crabtree's Neck, an inviting resort for pleasure-seekers: Mt. Desert† (1789–918), having grist, lumber, and woollen mills, a granite quarry, and an annual ice-crop of 1,200 tons: Tremont (1848–1,822): Eden (1796–1,196), containing Bar Harbor, a popular resort for summer visitors: Cranberry Isles (1830–350), its principal business being fishing and curing fish — the last four towns situated on Mt. Desert‡: Brooklin (1849–927): Sullivan§ (1789–796), named in honor of Capt. Daniel Sullivan, a Revolutionary soldier, its chief business coming from its inexhaustible beds of granite,‖ a summer resort of some note: Dedham (1837–456), called, from its group of ten clustered mountains, the Switzerland of Maine, its water-power being second to very few in the State: Mariaville (1836–369): Waltham (1833–366), having a valuable water-power, but being principally a farming town: Amherst (1831–350), unrivalled in the improvement of its stock: Trenton (1789–678), containing tokens of prehistoric settlement at Cox Point: Lamoine, incorporated from Trenton in 1870: Aurora (1831–212), exclusively devoted to farming: Otis (1835–246), having lumber manufacture for its chief business: Eastbrook (1837–187), having in 1876 no lawyer, doctor, pauper, or grogshop: and Verona (1861–352), its chief industry being weir-fishing, noted for having grown more hard-wood to the acre than any other town in the county.

There are two outlying island plantations, Swan's and Long Island, the latter comprising some 17 islands. In 1823 Israel B. Lunt made a permanent settlement on Long Island. Fishing and furnishing fishing-supplies make the principal business of the islands, with a steam-mill for staves on Long Island.

Tradition says that somewhere on the islands along the coast lies buried the money of Capt. Kidd, and many a legend is told of this "fairy gold," which as yet has blessed no man's sight. But more practical people have utilized the small islands with fair results as sheep pastures, thereby bringing more genuine coin of the realm into their possession than this fabled wealth of the ancient pirate ever did to any treasure-seeker, although the manner of it may not be especially romantic.

* Much of the prosperity of Franklin is due to Hon. John West, a much respected citizen, who died in 1874, aged 76.

† Green Mountain, in this township, is the highest peak on the Atlantic border, from Lubec to the Rio Grande, nor can so fine a view be obtained from any eminence on the coast.

‡ Milk-white statuary marble and red granite are found on this island. South-west Harbor is the largest on the coast. The Russian war-vessel, "Cimbria" tarried in this harbor for some time during the summer of 1878.

§ There are evidences of an old French settlement here, and in 1841 an earthen pot, containing French coins of the date of 1725, and over $400 in value, was dug up. In 1875, human bones, supposed to be French, or Indian, were found.

‖ In 1877 a silver mine was discovered here, of which C. W. Kempton, mining engineer, says: "This discovery is the most wonderful ever made in New England, and in some respects the most astonishing found in the country."

KENNEBEC COUNTY.

BY WM. B. LAPHAM, M. D.

A LARGE proportion of the territory of what is now Kennebec County, was once embraced in the Plymouth Patent, afterwards called the Kennebec Purchase. On the 13th of January, 1629, the old Plymouth Colony granted to William Bradford and his associates of New Plymouth, in America, territory described as follows:—"All that Tract of Land or part of New England in America, which lyeth within or between and extendeth itself between the utmost limits of Cobbisecontee, alias Comaseconte, which adjoineth to the river Kennebeck, alias Kennebekike, towards the western ocean, and a place called the Falls at Neguamkike in America aforesaid, and the space of fifteen English miles on each side of the said river commonly called the Kennebeck River, and all the said river called Kennebec, that lies within the said limits."

The very loose and indefinite manner in which the limits of this grant were described, gave rise to frequent disputes and much litigation, but finally, in 1757, the whole matter was referred to five very eminent lawyers, who decided that the southern boundary should be the northern line of the town of Woolwich, in the present county of Sagadahoc, and the northern boundary the southern line of Cornville, in the present county of Somerset. A better idea of the extent and boundaries of this grant is had in the statement that it was 30 miles wide, and extended from Merrymeeting Bay to the falls below Norridgewock, and contained a million and a half of acres. This decision was adverse to the extravagant claims of the New Plymouth Company, which claimed the sea as the southern boundary. In 1640 the proprietors of the Kennebec Purchase ceded their grant to all the freemen of New Plymouth Colony, and after that the territory took the name of the New Plymouth Grant. This tract was valuable on account of its facilities for trade with the natives, and its valuable fisheries of salmon, sturgeon and shad. To all these privileges the Plymouth Colony claimed exclusive right, and seemed to have no other interest in the territory. They made no attempt to settle it, beyond the establishment of trading-posts at convenient points along the river, and treated it simply as a possession from which to derive revenue. Between 1648 and 1653, the Colony obtained deeds from the Indian sagamores, of the land extending from Cushnoc, now Augusta, to the northern limit of the grant. They built forts, and sent magistrates into the country to enforce and protect their claims, but they encountered very many difficulties. Their monopoly of the trade and fishing was unpopular, and unable to continue them themselves, they leased them, reserving jurisdiction by the appointment of resident magistrates. Tired at length of the vexation which the ownership of the property had caused them, in 1661 they sold their entire right in the patent for £400 sterling, to Antipas Boies, Edward Tyng, Thomas Brattle and John Winslow. Neither these purchasers nor their heirs did anything toward settling the territory for nearly a hundred years after its purchase. In the year 1676 the Indians destroyed all the settlements on the river, above Swan Island, and burned all the buildings.

In the year 1749 the proprietors of the Kennebec Purchase began to agitate the question of settling the territory, and held a meeting, at which new proprietors were admitted. In June, 1753, an act was passed by the General Court of Massachusetts, permitting persons holding lands in common and undivided, to act in the capacity of a corporation. Under this act a new corporation was formed by the name of Kennebec Purchase from the late Colony of New Plymouth, which was the legal title, although it was usually known by the name of the Plymouth Company. The meetings of the company were regularly held from 1749 to 1818, when the corporation, having disposed of all its interest in the territory, ceased to exist. The large tract of land included in the Plymouth Patent, as has already been stated, was rich in fur-bearing animals and in fish of various kinds, and when discovered, and for many years afterward, was owned and occupied by the large and powerful tribe of Indians called the Canibas, who claimed the land on both sides of the Kennebec River, from its source to Merrymeeting Bay. They embraced several sub-tribes, or families, all of which acknowledged allegiance to the great chief, Kennebis, who had his residence upon Swan Island. Some of these political

families were, the Norridgewogs, who dwelt at Norridgewock, the Tacconets of Waterville, and the Cushnocs of Augusta. The Canibas, or Kennebecs, were numerous when the country was discovered, numbering more than 1,500 warriors. The different families spoke the same language, with only slight variations, and in all enterprises which had for their object the common good, were one people. According to Sebastian Rasle, a French Jesuit missionary, who resided many years among these Indians, they were more intelligent and less barbarous than most of the New England tribes.

It is supposed that the Kennebec River derived its name from Kennebis, the name of the great Indian sagamores, a long line of whom it is thought may have ruled over the Indians who dwelt upon its banks. It is hardly necessary for us to say that Kennebec County took its name from the river. Cushnoc, at the present head of navigation on the Kennebec, now called Augusta, was early known and often visited for the purposes of trade. The first trading-post established within the limits of Kennebec County was located here, in 1629, the year the patent was obtained by the New Plymouth proprietors. A post was established at the same time at Richmond Landing, but this was soon discontinued, it is supposed for the reason that the fur trade, which was the source of the most profit to the proprietors, could be carried on to better advantage at Cushnoc, the richest furs coming from the upper waters of the river. This establishment was successfully carried on for many years, until it was broken up by the Indian wars. We shall speak more particularly of the history of the ancient Cushnoc in our history of Augusta.

The wars between England and France, in which the Indians almost uniformly took sides with the latter, very much retarded the settlement of the interior of Maine. The records of the company, even after the reorganization, give abundant evidence of the difficulties they encountered in obtaining settlers. Europe did not then contain the surplus population that it since has, the frequent bloody wars preventing any great increase of numbers, and those who did come over preferred to settle in the older Colonies, where they found a more stable government. Great inducements were offered to any who would settle upon the fertile lands of the Kennebec. The proprietors offered 100 acres of land to each head of a family, to pay their passage from Boston, to build a block-house for their protection against the Indians, and to advance six months' provision. Still no settlers came. To remove the dread of the hostile Indians, which had much to do with deterring settlers from coming upon the patent, the company chose a committee to treat with the different tribes, and in 1754, in order to give security to the settlements on the Kennebec, they voted to build a fort at Cushnoc, on condition that the government of the Massachusetts Bay would build another at or near Ticonic. This proposition was accepted, and Fort Western was erected at Cushnoc (Augusta) in 1754, and Fort Halifax, at Ticonic (Winslow), was completed the following year.

Among the proprietors admitted at the reorganization of the company, in 1753, was Dr. Sylvester Gardiner of Boston, a gentleman of ample means, possessed of sound judgment, and persistent in whatever he undertook to perform. He at once assumed the management of the affairs of the company, moved and carried an assessment of £5,000 on the shares, which was expended in promoting the interests of the corporation. Previous to 1760, the county of York embraced the whole district of Maine, but in that year the counties of Lincoln and Cumberland were organized, the former of which included nearly all the territory east of the Androscoggin River. In 1761 the Plymouth Company erected county buildings for the new county, at Pownalborough, now the town of Dresden, on the east side of Kennebec River, and about two miles above the head of Swan Island. The old court-house, in a good state of preservation, is still standing, and is occupied as a dwelling. Dr. Gardiner, fully comprehending the value of the patent for purposes of settlement, and finding the company's efforts ineffectual, decided to take hold of the matter himself, and at his own expense. He built a sloop, which he kept constantly running between Boston and the Kennebec in summer, and to the Sheepscot in winter. In December, 1754, the company granted him the falls and part of the land, forming the present town of Gardiner, not as a gift, but as a portion of what he would be entitled to in the future divisions of the company's property. The Doctor at once commenced, and in a few years completed two saw-mills, a grist-mill, a fulling-mill, a convenient wharf, stores, and several dwelling-houses. He also cleared up large tracts of land.

The fall of Quebec in September, 1759, and the subsequent treaty which ceded the Canadas and maritime Provinces to Great Britain, put an end to the Indian wars in Maine and removed the cause which had so long prevented the settlement of the interior towns. The Plymouth Company now renewed their efforts to settle their patent, and with very gratifying success. They caused an advertisement to be extensively circulated in England, Ireland and America, that they proposed laying out three townships to be granted to settlers upon performing settling duties, and directed six townships six

miles square to be laid out on the west side of Kennebec River commencing 3 miles and 16 rods from the river and 4 miles north of Cobbosseeonte, and running 12 miles to the west line of the patent, and 18 miles north and south; and that 200 acres be granted to every family settling therein, on condition of building a house 20 feet square and 7-feet post, and clearing five acres of land; all to be completed in three years, and residing in person or by substitute on the same for seven years. Settlements were begun in several townships previous to 1765, and in several more before 1770. The northern part of the county was settled much later.

By an act of the Massachusetts General Court, approved Feb. 20, 1799, the northern part of Lincoln County was erected into a new county by the name of Kennebec, with the shire town at Augusta. The southern tier of towns in the new county were Unity, Freedom, China, Malta, Pittston (which then included Gardiner), Litchfield, Monmouth and Greene; and at the organization of the Maine State government in 1820, included the following incorporated towns, besides a large extent of unsettled territory: Hallowell, Winthrop, Vassalborough, Winslow, Pittston, Greene, Readfield, Monmouth, Mt. Vernon, Sidney, Farmington, New Sharon, Clinton, Fayette, Belgrade, Harlem (China), Augusta, Wayne, Leeds, Chesterville, Vienna, Waterville, Gardiner, Temple, Wilton, Rome, Fairfield, Unity, Malta (Winslow), Freedom, Joy (Troy) and China.

By the erection of Somerset County in 1809, Kennebec County lost nearly four-fifths of its territory. Waldo was incorporated Feb. 7, 1827, and took from Kennebec the four towns of Unity, Freedom, Joy and Burnham. By the incorporation of Franklin County, March 20, 1838, the towns of New Sharon, Chesterville, Wilton, Temple and Farmington were taken from Kennebec County; and when Androscoggin County was formed, in 1854, Kennebec County lost the towns of East Livermore, Greene, Leeds and Wales. The county is now made up of 24 towns and 3 cities, the latter situated upon the river, Augusta and Gardiner being only six miles apart, with Hallowell between.

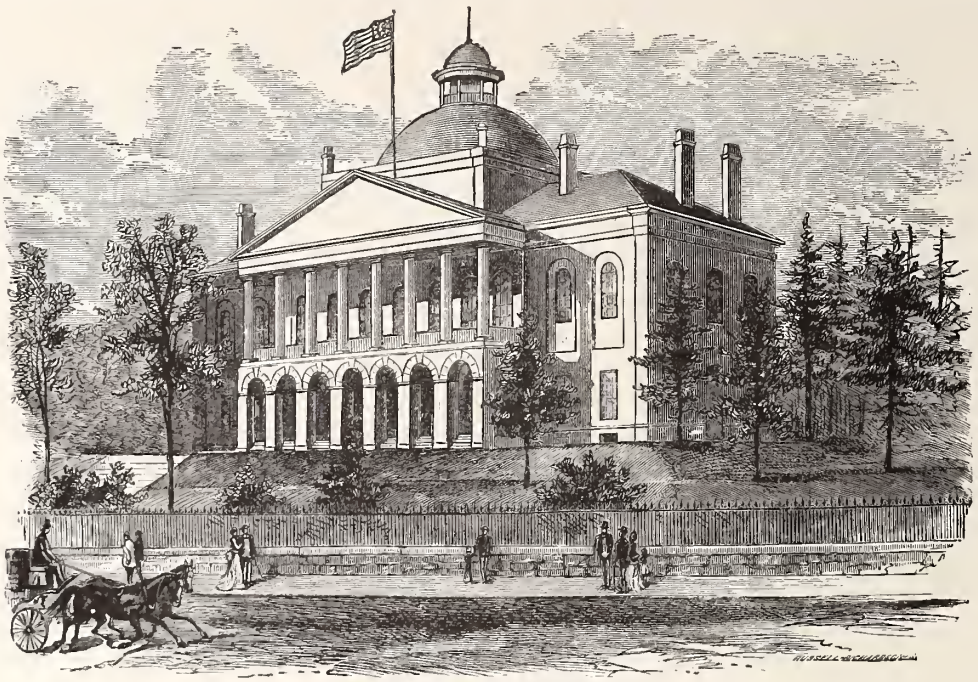
Up to the year 1787, the only courts held in the county of Lincoln were a term of the common pleas and one of the sessions annually at Pownalborough. In 1786 it was decided to make Hallowell a half-shire town, and the first term of the court was held in Pollard's tavern at the Fort Western settlement, on the second Tuesday of January, 1787, by William Lithgow, James Howard and Nathaniel Thwing. At this time no lawyer resided on the river above Pownalborough, but in the following year William Lithgow, Jr., opened an office at Fort Western settlement, and was, therefore, the first lawyer in what is now Kennebec County. The first term of the court of sessions was held in March following, in Col. North's house.

The first court-house was built in Augusta, then Hallowell, in 1790, and stood in Market Square, just above Dickman Lane. This building was used until 1801, when Kennebec County having been incorporated, and Augusta set off from Hallowell, the county commenced the erection of a new court-house, on the site of the present jail, on State, then called Court Street. This court-house, finished in March, 1802, was a large and commodious building for the time, and served the county for 30 years. It was subsequently moved to the lot north of the Mansion House, and is still standing and known as Concert Hall. The Court of Sessions at the December term in 1827 decided that a more convenient building was needed for the accommodation of the court and county officers. A granite building, 50 by 60 feet, was soon after erected and occupied for the first time June 1, 1830. Judge Mellen held the first court in the new building, and pronounced it superior, for the purposes for which it was erected, to any other in the State. A brick building, with fire-proof vaults, for the safe-keeping of the county records, was built in 1813, and used for that purpose until the completion of the present court-house, which accommodates not only the court, but all the county officers. A jail was erected, of wood, in 1793, on the lot afterwards occupied by the stone jail. This was on the corner of Winthrop and State streets, on the lot now occupied by Ai Staples. In 1808 it was burned, together with the jailer's house. A new building was erected in 1808 which served the purposes of the county for half a century. In 1858 the county commissioners decided that it was inadequate to the wants of the county, and decided to build another. The old court-house lot was selected as the place upon which to erect the new structure. The building was completed at a cost of over $50,000 and opened for public inspection Feb. 1, 1859. It is constructed of granite, iron and brick, and is considered the finest building in the city; and the finest and most substantial jail building in the State.

Kennebec, though in area one of the smaller counties, is one of the best, if not the very best agricultural county in the State. The soil on both sides of Kennebec River is a clay loam, easily cultivated and very productive. Probably more hay is harvested in the towns bordering on the Kennebec River than in any other section of equal size in New England. Most of the underlying rock in Augusta, Hallowell, Manchester and

the various other towns in this county, is granite. Several quarries have been opened, and the business of quarrying and hammering granite for shipment is quite extensively carried on at the present time. This granite is composed of white feldspar, silvery gray mica and a little quartz — the feldspar being the predominating ingredient. The color of the rock is grayish white, and when smooth hammered, at a little distance appears like white marble. The mica is arranged in such a manner as to cause the stone to split easily into the desired forms. It is also susceptible of a fine polish.

The farmers of this county were early aware of the great value of associated effort in promoting the interests of agriculture and horticulture, and an agricultural society was organized here previous to 1800, which continued in operation many years. Since that time several similar societies have been chartered by the legislature, as the interests of agriculture seemed to demand, and at the present time there are three within the limits of the county, all in a flourishing condition.



STATE HOUSE, AUGUSTA, ME.

Towns.

Augusta. — The ancient Cushnoc was always a noted place. A powerful sub-tribe of Indians had their headquarters here, and a Jesuit mission was early established for their conversion to the Catholic faith, not long after the land was granted to the Plymouth Colony. As early as 1629, a trading-post was established here near the head of tide-water. But in the second Indian war the settlement was entirely laid waste. It was resumed again, with partial success, after the peace of 1713, when a granite fort was built under the direction of Dr. Noyes, said to be the strongest in the country. The place was again destroyed during the subsequent Indian wars, and remained so until the Plymouth proprietors in 1754, built and manned Fort Western, on the east bank of the river, near the present Kennebec bridge. One of the buildings of the fort, occupied as a store-house and for barracks, still standing, is believed to be the oldest structure on the river, erected by the Plymouth Company. Up to the close of the war, the soldiers at Fort Western were the only English people here, but after the fall of Quebec, a settlement was gradually effected, though as late as 1770 there were but few families within the present limits of Augusta.

James Howard, who commanded Fort Western for many years, must be regarded as the first settler of Cushnoc, as he continued to reside here, and his descendants have always been residents of the town. After the close of the war, he and his sons, Samuel and William, engaged in business, monopolizing the extensive lumber trade, and the father was for many years the wealthiest and most prominent man in this region. He came to this country from the north of Ireland, and belonged to

a respectable family. Among the other early settlers were James Page and Moses Greely from Haverhill, Ephraim Cowan and Ephraim Butterfield from Dunstable, Mass., and Daniel Hilton, long in the service of the Howards. May 22, 1771, the first meeting was held in Hallowell, under the act of incorporation which was passed April 26 of that year. The town then contained 99 taxable polls.

The Fort Western settlement was set off from Hallowell and incorporated by the name of Harrington, Feb. 20, 1797; the name was changed to Augusta, June 11 of the same year. Augusta was made the shire town of the county in 1798, and capital of the State in 1828. Ground was broken for the new state house the same year. The buildings were completed and first occupied in 1832. The insane hospital was finished in 1840. It is the only Maine State institution of the kind, and has been much enlarged since that time. In 1850 the building was partially destroyed by fire, by which several patients lost their lives. A United States arsenal was authorized to be built here in 1827, and the corner-stone of the main building was laid June 14, 1828. It has been occupied as a military post since that time. The dam across the Kennebec was built from 1835 to 1838, and a cotton factory was erected in 1845; also several saw and other mills. In 1867 the dam and factory passed into the hands of the Sprague Company of Providence, R. I. The present Kennebec bridge, a most substantial structure, was rebuilt in 1827, and was made a free bridge in 1860. Augusta became a city in 1849, and Alfred Reddington was elected mayor.

The leading denominations all have church edifices, and sustain regular preaching. The granite church occupied by the Congregationalists, is one of the most substantial church edifices in the State. This denomination is among the oldest in the city, and the wealthiest. It sustained meetings long before there was a church edifice in town, when Augusta was only a small hamlet.



HIGH SCHOOL, AUGUSTA, ME.

Augusta has been the home of many eminent persons. Hon. Reuel Williams, one of its most distinguished native-born citizens, was a member of the U. S. Senate. Luther Severance, the founder of the "Kennebec Journal," served with distinguished ability in Congress. Hon. James W. Bradbury, a native of Parsonsfield, came here when a young man, and commenced the practice of law. He has been a resident of the city about 50 years. Besides occupying prominent positions under the State government, he served one term in the U. S. Senate. Hon. Lot M. Morrill of Readfield, in this county, came here in early manhood, and was the law partner of Mr.

Bradbury. Hon. James G. Blaine, a native of Pennsylvania, came here when a young man, and by his great natural ability and energy, has become one of the foremost men of the nation. As Speaker of the National House of Representatives, he won distinguished honors, and was a prominent candidate for the presidency in 1876. He is now a member of the U. S. Senate.

Augusta is pleasantly situated on both sides of the Kennebec River, at the head of tide water and of navigation. The surface is very uneven, being intersected by deep gorges which open into the river; but this only adds to the picturesqueness of the situation. It has a bracing air, pure water, and is one of the healthiest cities in New England. It contributes large sums for educational purposes, and its schools are considered among the best. Mount Pleasant, Riverside, and Forest Grove cemeteries have received careful attention, particularly the latter, which is one of the most tastefully arranged burial-places to be found anywhere.

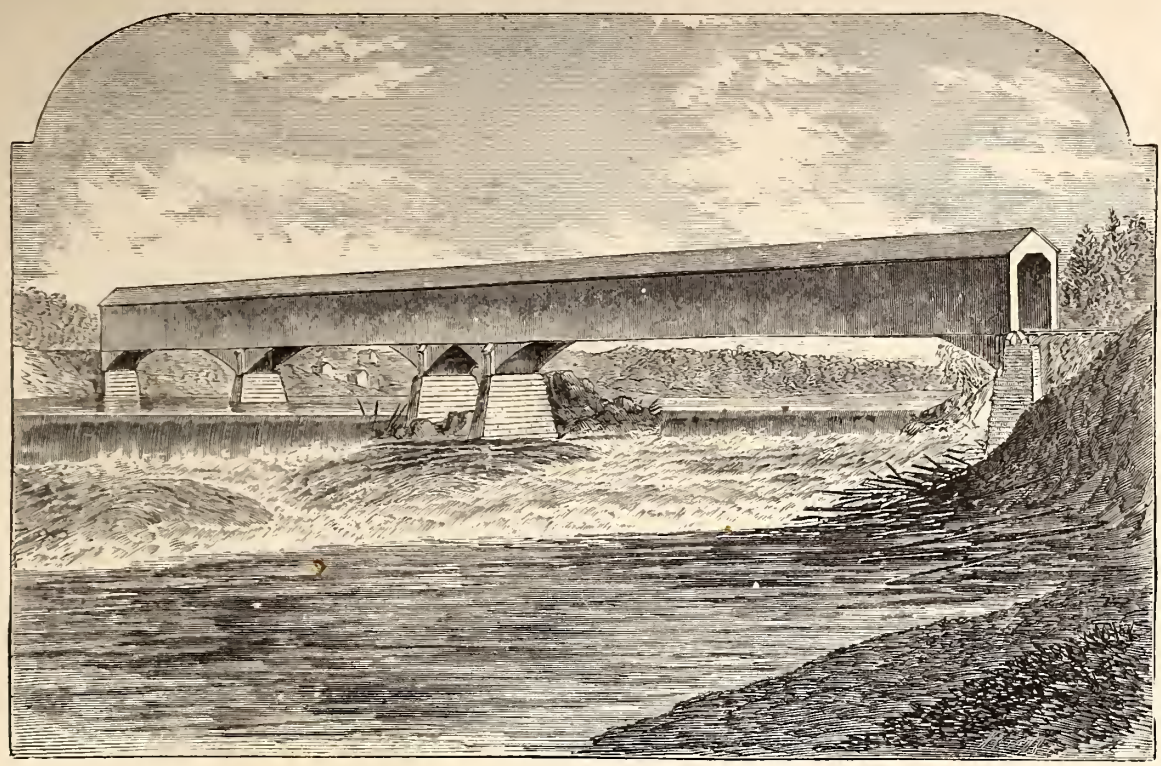


COBBOSSEE CONTEE FALLS, GARDINER, ME.

This city has suffered much from fire, but the citizens have always, at such times, shown commendable public spirit, and have rebuilt better than before. The population numbers 7,811. Among the present prominent and enterprising citizens of Augusta not already mentioned, are Hon. R. D. Rice, once judge of the Supreme Judicial Court; Hon. Artemas Libby, now judge of the same court; Hon. Wm. P. Whitehouse, judge of the Superior Court; Hon. James W. North, the historian of Augusta, for many years mayor of the city; Hon. Joseph H. Williams, son of Reuel Williams, once governor of Maine; Hon. John L. Stevens, for many years editor of the "Kennebec Journal," minister to Paraguay, and now minister resident at Stockholm; and Hon. Selden Connor, a brave officer of the late war, and late governor of the State.

GARDINER. — This town, including West Gardiner, was part of Pittston until 1793. West Gardiner was set off and incorporated Aug. 8, 1850. The fine water-power on the Cobbossee Contee stream was taken up and improved by Dr. Gardiner, and formed the nucleus of a thriving village which in time, became a city. Dr. Gardiner was born in Bristol, R. I., in 1707, and became an eminent physician and surgeon in Boston. On the breaking out of the Revolutionary war, he espoused the royal cause, and on the evacuation of Boston, left with the British army. His property was confiscated, and his fine library sold at auction. The proceedings with regard to the confiscation of the estates on the Kennebec were found to be illegal, and when peace was declared the property fell to the heirs of Dr. Gardiner. The larger portion of the property in Gardiner eventually fell to Robert Hallowell, a grandson of Dr. Gardiner, on condition that he should take the surname of Gardiner, which he did. When he came into possession of his property, there were about 650 people settled within the limits of Gardiner, many of whom were squatters, having no title to the soil. The proprietor dealt generously by such, and all differences were compromised and arranged soon after he became of age. He built the fine stone mansion on Oakland farm, which is still in possession of the family.

Samuel and Nathaniel Berry, who came from West Bath, were early in Gardiner, and the daughter of the former, named Lydia, born Aug. 22, 1765, was the first white girl born in Gardiner or Pittston. Nathaniel Berry was a Revolutionary soldier and a member of Washington's Life Guards. His death occurred Aug. 20, 1850. Dr. Zechariah Flitner, a German physician, was among the early settlers. He has descendants in Pittston. Gen. Henry Dearborn settled in that part of Pittston now Gardiner, in 1784–5. He had served eight years in the war of the Revolution. He was U. S. marshal, secretary of war and a member of Congress while a resident of Gardiner. He was subsequently collector of Boston, and in 1812 accepted the command of the northern army. He died June 6, 1829, aged 79 years.



TICONIC FALLS, WATERVILLE AND WINSLOW, ME



Coburn Hall. Gymnasium. Chaplin Hall. Champlin Hall. South College. Memorial Hall. Library.

COLBY UNIVERSITY, WATERVILLE, ME.

Gardiner is a thriving city, and situated at the head of navigation for large vessels on the Kennebec. The manufacture of lumber is an important industry, and the ice business has, in later years, been largely engaged in. There are two weekly papers published here, and Gardiner has several moneyed institutions. The town was incorporated as a city in 1850. Seven religious denominations have houses of worship in the city. Population, 4,496.

Hallowell was incorporated April 26, 1771, and then included Augusta, Chelsea and part of Manchester. It was named for Mr. Benjamin Hallowell, who was a proprietor and aided in its settlement. Augusta was set off in 1797, and Manchester and Chelsea in 1850. Hallowell was incorporated a city in 1850, and the charter was adopted in 1852. When the town was first settled that part which is now called Augusta was known as Fort Western, or Cushnoc, and that which is now Hallowell as the "Hook." The first settler at the "Hook" was Dea. Pease Clark, who came from Attleborough, Mass. The first clearing made was near the present city hall. His house, which was the first erected within the limits of Hallowell, stood on Academy Street.

Among the early prominent residents of Hallowell was Dr. Benjamin Vaughan, who was born in England April 30, 1751, and married Sarah, the eldest daughter of Benjamin Hallowell, Esq. During the French Revolution he was a member of the English Parliament, and being compromised in some political movements he fled to France, and finally came to this country, arriving in Hallowell in 1796. He was a public-spirited man, and did much for the settlements on the Kennebec. He devoted a part of his time to the practice of his profession, but always without pay, and was deeply interested in agriculture and horticulture. He planted a large nursery of fruit-trees, from which orchards were set out in various places in the vicinity. He had a large and valuable library, the medical portion of which he presented to the Maine Insane Hospital. He died in his 85th year, Dec. 8, 1835. Charles Vaughan, a brother of Benjamin, born in London June 30, 1759, came to Hallowell in 1790. Besides running a flouring-mill and brewery he was much devoted to agriculture and horticulture, and the importation of improved breeds of cattle. He died May 15, 1839. John Merrick, of Welsh lineage, but born in London, was another early resident of Hallowell. He came over as tutor in the Vaughan family, and subsequently married a sister of Dr. Vaughan. He was a man of profound learning, an overseer of Bowdoin College and a trustee of Hallowell Academy. He died in Hallowell in 1861, aged 95 years.

Hallowell Academy was incorporated and partially endowed March 5, 1791. The school was formally opened May 5, 1795, under the care of Mr. Woodman. Within a few years the old institution has been merged into the Hallowell Classical Institute.

Before the days of railways, when the Kennebec River was the principal thoroughfare for travel and traffic through this region, Hallowell was an important business centre; but since the construction of the Maine Central Railway (back route), the business of the city has much fallen off.

The granite found in this vicinity is of superior quality. The figures which compose the monument to the Pilgrim Fathers, in process of erection at Plymouth, Mass., including the huge statue of Faith, were cut at the Bodwell works in Hallowell. Hallowell has a fine cemetery, an appropriate soldiers' monument and a public library. The various religious denominations are well represented. Population, 3,010.

Waterville. — That part of the town of Winslow situated on the west side of Kennebec River was set off and incorporated as Waterville on the 23d of June, 1802. Ticonic Falls furnish a most excellent water-power. In 1792 a dam was constructed, and a double saw-mill built near the foot of the main fall. The mill was put in operation in the spring of 1793, and soon after, Mr. Redington, the builder of the mill, put up a house and moved his family from Vassalborough. At this time the only persons living in the vicinity of the falls were John Searl, Isaac Temple, Ivory Low and their families, Among those who settled near the falls we find the names of Nathaniel Low, Daniel Carter and others. The March town meeting of Winslow for 1798 was held at the new public meeting-house, on the west side of the river, in what is now Waterville.

The institution now known as Colby University was first organized and incorporated Feb. 27, 1813, and was endowed with a township of timber land situated on Penobscot River, the same which now constitutes the towns of Alton and Argyle. In 1816 it was decided to locate it at Waterville. In 1820 the institution was granted collegiate powers, and subsequently allowed to take the name of Waterville College. The first graduates were George Dana Boardman, who afterwards became a missionary to India, and Ephraim Tripp. In 1867 the college received a large endowment from Gardner Colby, a wealthy gentleman of Boston, and the legislature that year changed the corporate name of the institution to Colby University. Rev. Dr. J. T. Champlin, the faithful president, spent the best years of his life in the interest of the college; and its present flourishing condition is largely due to his untiring efforts.

In 1873 West Waterville was set off and incorporated as a separate town. Shorn thus of its territory, Waterville is the smallest town in the county, having an area of only 13 square miles; yet it has a population of over 5,000. The village, situated on the right bank of the river is one of the pleasantest in Maine. The streets are broad and beautifully shaded, and bordered by elegant residences. Lumber of all kinds is largely manufactured here. The Lockwood cotton-mill, recently put in operation, is among the best in New England. Waterville has a national bank and an institution for savings, and several public or circulating libraries. The local journal is the "Waterville Mail."



CASCADE AT WEST WATERVILLE, ME.

Pittston was incorporated and named in honor of Hon. John Pitt of Boston, Feb. 4, 1779. It had previously been called Gardiner's-town, in honor of Dr. Gardiner, and would have perpetuated his name but for the fact that he espoused the cause of the king against the colonists, which rendered him very unpopular with the patriots of Pittston. Among the early settlers of Pittston was Roger Lapham, son of Joshua and Mary (Wood) Lapham of Scituate, Mass. He was a ship-wright, and worked at Bath, but finally came up and settled in Pittston. One of his sons, Roger, Jr., still occupies the old homestead.

Pittston is broken by hills and ravines, but is a good farming town. The only village is situated on the Kennebec, opposite Gardiner.* The first Congregational church was gathered here in 1812. The Methodists had a station here in 1794. The population is 2,355.

Winthrop.—This town was included in the Plymouth Grant. The first white person who made his home in the town, was a hunter named Scott, who built him a hut near the great Cobbossee Contee Pond, on the land which Timothy Foster, the first permanent settler, occupied. Mr. Foster came first in 1764, and the next year brought his family. The next settler was Squier Bishop from Rehoboth, Mass,, with his wife and six children. Foster, and also families by the name of Fairbanks, Stanley and Pullen, came from Attleborough, Mass.

Mr. Chandler from Ipswich, N. H., built a saw-mill, near where the cotton-factory now stands, in Winthrop village, and during the year erected a grist-mill—a great convenience to the settlers, as previous to that time the nearest mill was at Gardiner.

The town was incorporated by its present name, April 26, 1771, being named in honor of Gov. Winthrop. In March, 1791, the town was divided, and the north half was incorporated by the name of Readfield.

During the war for Independence, the people of Winthrop were found on the patriotic side.

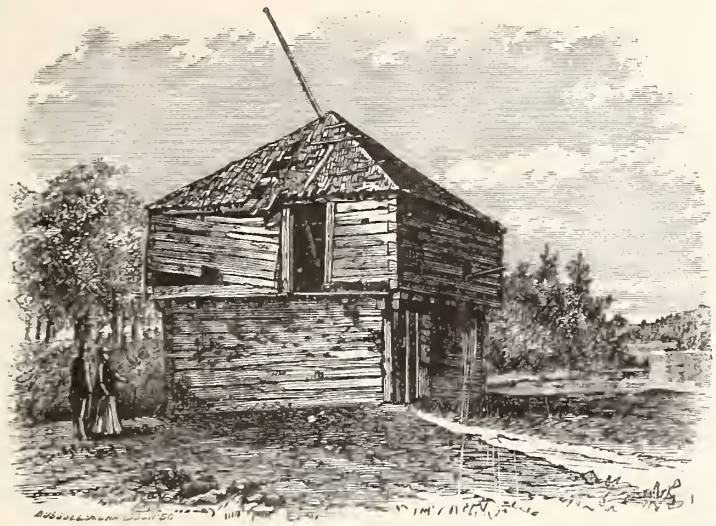
Winthrop is an excellent farming town, and the land is in a high state of cultivation. It has always been famous for its fine apple-orchards and for its stock. The Winthrop Jersey stock is well known, and highly prized throughout the State.

There are several ponds in the town, the largest of which, the Cobbossee Contee, deserves to be called a lake. Winthrop village, situated on the Maine Central Railway, has mills and factories, and is an important centre of trade. The population of the entire town is 2,230. A Congregational church was organized Sept. 4, 1776, and Jeremiah Shaw was probably the first pastor.

Winslow.—In 1754 the government of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, erected a fort on the triangle near the mouth of the Sebasticook River. This structure was named Fort Halifax. One of the block-houses of this fortification is still standing, and is a conspicuous

* In a gully which opens into the Kennebec, near the north-west part of the town, is the so-called "Money Hole." Here, many years ago, a man named Lambert spent much time in digging for buried treasure, and the operation has been repeated several times since. A pit was excavated, 80 feet in depth, and a large body of earth (but no money) has, at different times, been removed.

object between the Maine Central Railway and the river. This fort formed the nucleus of a little settlement and, according to Williamson, eleven families gathered around it the year it was completed. The plantation name was Kingsfield. The town was incorporated April 26, 1771, and named in honor of Gen. John Winslow. It was situated on both sides of the Kennebec River, and included the present towns of Waterville and West Waterville. The ancient name of Winslow was Taconnet (Ticonic), an Indian word signifying "Falls in the Woods," and the Falls at Waterville are still called by this name. A road suitable for carriages, was constructed between Forts Western and Halifax, by order of Gov. Shirley, during the year 1754, which was the first road of any length constructed for military purposes in Maine. The first town meeting was held at Fort Halifax on the 23d of May, 1771.



LAST BLOCK HOUSE OF FORT HALIFAX.

The people of Winslow exhibited commendable zeal and patriotism during the war for Independence. The entire Declaration of Independence was spread upon the town records. In 1795, Rev. Joshua Cushman was ordained as minister, although there was no church organization during Mr. Cushman's ministry, which continued for a period of nearly 18 years.

Ticonic was a favorite resort of the Indians of the Kennebec, on account of its fine salmon fishing, and a powerful sub-tribe of the Kennebec or Cannabis tribe had its head-quarters here. The woods also abounded in moose, deer, bears, and also various kinds of fur-bearing animals. In the present town of Winslow, between Fort Halifax and the bridge across the river to Waterville, is an old Indian burying-ground, from which stone implements of curious workmanship are often dug, with human bones. A large area has been dug over by the students of the college and by others, in pursuit of these relics. Situated on a little elevation, is the place set apart by the early settlers as a cemetery.*

The little village in the vicinity of Fort Halifax was, at one time, an active business place, but Waterville, situated at the Falls, has absorbed the most of it. Winslow has some excellent land on the river, but farther back it is rocky and sterile. The population is 1,440.

China.—Early in the season of 1774, John Jones, better known as "Black Jones," came up the Kennebec River as far as Hallowell, and then made his way eastward for the purpose of running out a new town, which he successfully accomplished; and, in July of that year, the pioneer's axe was heard for the first time in the present town of China. The first settlers were Edward, Jonathan, Andrew and Ephraim Clark from Nantucket. These four brothers were accompanied by their aged father, Jonathan Clark, and Miriam, his wife. Ephraim Clark was 23 years of age when he came here, and was not married until 21 years after, yet he raised up a family of six sons and six daughters, all of whom came to maturity. George Fish, who was an Englishman, and Ephraim Clark, built, on Clark's Brook, the first mill in town. The new township was called Jones' Plantation until 1796, when it was incorporated into a town by the name of Harlem. The first town meeting was held at the house of Shubael Bragg. Feb. 5, 1818, parts of the towns of Winslow and Fairfax, and the northerly part of Harlem, were incorporated into a town by the name of China. Two years later Harlem was annexed to China. The present population is 2,218.

A Baptist church was organized in 1801, and a church edifice built some years after. Miriam Clark, wife of Jonathan, Sr., whose maiden name was Folger, and who

* From one of the headstones in this cemetery, we copied the following epitaph:—

"Here lis the body of Richod Themos
an inglishman by birth
By occupation a Cooper,
now food for worms.
Like an old rumpuncheon
marked, numbered and shooked,
He will be raised again and finished
by his Creator.
He died September 28, 1824, aged 75.
America, my adopted country; my best
advice to you is, take care of your liberties."

is said to have been the sister of the mother of Benjamin Franklin, was a member of the Society of Friends. The first meeting-house erected in China still stands on its original site. The Friends have always been among the leading citizens. Among the more prominent were Eli and Sybil Jones, who travelled in Europe, and made two or three trips to the Holy Land in the interest of their denomination.

Readfield. — This town, formerly the northerly half of Winthrop, was set off and incorporated March 11, 1791. Among the early settlers and proprietors, was Joshua Bean from Gilmanton, N. H., who owned a considerable tract. His family have always been prominent in the town. Readfield is especially noted for its fine cattle, its extensive dairies, and its fruit product. At Readfield Corner are the grounds of the Kennebec Agricultural Society, the oldest association of farmers in the State. The annual exhibitions here are always highly creditable. There are four villages in town; viz., East Readfield, Readfield Depot, Readfield Corner and Kent's Hill.

Kent's Hill was so named from a family of Kents, who came here early from Marshfield, Mass. Here is located the Maine Wesleyan Seminary and Female College. The former was incorporated in 1821, and the college was chartered in 1859. Rev. Dr. H. P. Torsey has, for many years, been at the head of the institution. The buildings are beautifully and conveniently situated on a high and sightly elevation, in the north-west corner of the town, and the institution having been liberally endowed by the State, and receiving the support of the M. E. Church and denomination, and a share of the patronage of all denominations, is in a most flourishing condition.

The surface of Readfield, like nearly all the towns in Kennebec County, is hilly, but the soil is rich and the land under careful cultivation. The town has several ponds and parts of ponds, and is watered by them and their tributaries and outlets, as well as by the overflow of Greely Pond in Mt. Vernon.

Vassalborough.—The first settlers, largely from towns on Cape Cod, came about the year 1760. The progress of the settlement was slow, and, eight years afterwards, there were only 10 families in town. In 1775 Dennis Gatchell was chosen captain of the town, for the "emergency of the times." His brother, John Gatchell, was the pilot of Arnold's expedition up the Kennebec to Quebec, in 1776. The town was incorporated April 26, 1771, and named in honor of Florentius Vassal, who owned one-fourth part of the Plymouth patent. He was the son of William Vassal, who early came to Scituate, Mass. The son returned to England, and died in London in 1778.*

The first settlers in Vassalborough were sometimes annoyed by the Indians, and John Gatchell† dug an



Bearce Hall.



Sampson Hall.

MAINE WESLEYAN SEMINARY AND FEMALE COLLEGE, KENT'S HILL.

* His will is recorded with the Kennebec County Probate records, and is dated Sept. 20, 1777. It covers 11 large sheets of parchment, each page being 24 by 30 inches. It is written in old English text-hand, and is a fine specimen of chirography, the letters being cut apparently with the uniformity and accuracy of type.

† This man was a great hunter, and possessed of remarkable strength. Once, having wounded a full-grown moose, he caught him, threw him down and cut his throat with his jack-knife.

underground passage from his house to a gully, as a means of escape in case of an attack.

A Baptist church was gathered here in 1788. In 1808 a second church was organized. The most of the early settlers of this town belonged to the Society of Friends, a regular meeting of which was begun in 1780, so that most other churches are of comparatively recent date. This is a large town, and has five post-offices. Its population is 2,915. At North Vassalborough the Woollen Mills Company manufacture a fine quality of goods; and at East Vassalborough is manufactured flour, meal and lumber of various kinds. Friend J. D. Lang, one of the board of Indian commissioners, and an experienced woollen manufacturer, resides here, and is a leading man in his denomination and in the town. His son, Hon. Thomas S. Lang, now of Oregon, was the breeder of the famous Knox horses, so celebrated for their trotting qualities.

The remaining towns of Kennebec County are:—Monmouth * (incorporated in 1792), an agricultural town, with 1,744 inhabitants: Litchfield (incorporated in 1795; population, 1,505), an excellent farming town, where the annual exhibitions of the Litchfield Farmers' Club are held: Clinton (1795, 1,766), formerly noted for its lumber,—the masts of the famous United States ship "Constitution" being cut here: Sidney (1792, 1,471), named in honor of Sir Philip Sidney: Belgrade (1796, 1,485), with its valuable water-power, the native place of Lot M. and Anson P. Morrill, both ex-governors of Maine, and the former at one time United States senator: Albion (1804, 1,356): Mt. Vernon (1792, 1,252), originally called Washington Plantation, and receiving its present name to commemorate the home of Washington: Chelsea (1850, 1,238), the seat of the eastern branch of the National Soldiers' Home: Windsor (1809, 1,266): Benton (1842, 1,180): West Gardiner (1850, 1,044): Wayne † (1798, 938), named in honor of Gen. Wayne, a town peculiar in its geological formation: Fayette (1795, 900), containing manufactories of edged-tools, lumber, &c.: Farmingdale (1852, 860): Vienna (1802, 740): Rome (1804, 725): and Manchester (1850, 732). Besides these are Unity Plantation and Clinton Gore.

KNOX COUNTY.

BY L. F. STARRETT.

The county of Knox was formed from portions of Lincoln and Waldo counties in 1860. It is situated on the south-west coast of Penobscot Bay. The river St. George runs entirely through it, its mouth being nearly due south from the point where it enters the county at the north. The centre of a line between these two points would be not far from the head of its tide-waters. This river drains nearly all the county except where the surface inclines directly to the bay or sea-shore. It has many branches, which are the outlets of numerous ponds. Thus nearly all parts of the county are supplied with water privileges, some of which are of great value. The scenery is diversified, and many views are afforded not often surpassed for attractiveness. In the north-eastern part of the county are the Camden Hills or Mountains. Of these Mt. Megunticook is 1,265 feet high; Ragged Mountain, 1,230; Mt. Pleasant probably about the same height as the latter; Bald Mountain, 1,140 feet; and Mt. Battie nearly 1,000 feet. These are all in the town of Camden except Mt. Pleasant, which is partly in Camden and partly in Warren. There is also quite an eminence in Hope, known as Mt. Hatchet, and another in Rockland which is 558 feet high, and is known as Madambettox, Methabesec, and also as Dodge's and as Marsh's Mountain. The soil of the county may be described as tolerably fertile and easy of cultivation in the valleys of the streams and along the margins of the ponds; hardly less remunerative, but more difficult of cultivation on the declivities of the hills, and sterile upon the ridges and along the coasts.

To the early voyagers visiting the coast of Maine, the lands bordering upon the ocean offered far less attraction to the eye seeking a desirable place for colonization, than those which were found by the explorers who penetrated

* John Chandler, the first town clerk of Monmouth, a native of Epping, N. H., held many important offices both in the State and in the nation, including that of United States senator.

† An island situated almost in the centre of Great Androscoggin Pond, in this town, was used by the Indians as a place for the burial of their dead.

a little way into the interior. The mouths of the rivers being narrow, and the entrances to the bays guarded with islands, the openings to the water-courses by which these explorations were made, had to be carefully sought out. Though the accounts of these explorations possess great historical interest, since they led to organized attempts at settlement, and became the basis of royal grants by virtue of which nations contended for empire, it hardly falls within the compass of this sketch to narrate them.

In 1630 the Plymouth Company granted to Leverett and Beauchamp, two English merchants, the territory lying between the Penobscot and Musconguss rivers, extending north far enough to form a tract 30 miles square. This is known as the Musconguss or Waldo Patent. This grant is the basis of most of the land titles in Knox and Waldo counties. Though in its origin one remove from royal, it was royal in its proportions, assuming to pass title to nearly 600,000 acres. Something was done in the way of settlement, Indian traffic, and the shipment of timber from the river under the auspices of the first proprietors, but at the breaking out of King Philip's war all operations were suspended, and they were not renewed again for more than half a century. During that period such parts of New England as were colonized experienced the vicissitudes of three bloody Indian wars.

In 1719 John Leverett, president of Harvard, who was a grandson of Leverett the patentee, became sole proprietor of the patent. He associated with himself 30 others, one of whom, Spencer Phips, received his share in return for the Indian title which he had inherited from Sir William Phips, to the land on the St. George, as far as the head of tide-waters. Sir William acquired this title in 1694, by purchase from Madockawando, the famous Tarratine chief. In 1719–20 two block-houses were built, the smaller being near the river and mounting several pieces of cannon. The two were connected by a covered way, the whole constructed of the largest hewn logs. The work was several times repaired, and probably enlarged, as during the later Indian wars the upper block-house was 100 feet long, with walls 16 feet high. Within its enclosure were barracks and a well. The work took the name of Fort St. George. Around this the proprietors proposed to build a town, which they had already named Lincoln. The Indians exhibiting signs of hostility to these operations, the white men justified their occupation by the Phips purchase; to which, however, the Indians answered that Madockawando had no right to make such a sale. In consequence of the hostile attitude of the Indians, the proprietors garrisoned the fort with 20 men, under command of Col. Westbrook, one of their number. Their plans of settlement were interrupted by the breaking out, in 1722, of what is known as the fourth Indian, or Lovewell's war.

This fort continued to be the most easterly, and consequently most exposed, military post during the Indian troubles.

In 1724 the command was given to Josiah Winslow, son and grandson respectively of the two governors of the Plymouth Colony of that name, and a recent graduate of Harvard. On April 30 he went down the river with a small force in two whale-boats. The Indians watched his movements and laid in wait for his return. He remained at the Green Islands over night, and coming back the next day a man in the companion boat shot a duck. The boat, dropping behind to get the fowl, was attacked by "a great body of Indians, judged to be 200 or 300." Seeing the peril of his companions, Winslow went back to their assistance. The men fought with the bravery of desperation, until all the whites and six of their Indian allies were killed. Capt. Winslow was one of the last to fall. He was only 22 years of age, and regarded as a young man of great promise. One of the friendly Indians who escaped from this encounter badly wounded was pensioned by Massachusetts.

At length, after repeated attacks upon the fort by the Indians, and as frequent repulses, though with more or less loss on both sides, a conference was held here in July, 1725, between two Massachusetts commissioners and 13 Indian chiefs. This was adjourned to Boston, where a second meeting was held in November, at which the Eastern Indians were represented by four of their principal chiefs. The discussion was continued a full month, each party endeavoring to throw the responsibility of the war on the other. The Indians opened the question of Madockawando's right to sell their land, and contended long for the abandonment of the forts at the St. George and the Kennebec. Finally arrangements were made to establish trading-houses at these points, the goods to be sold at rates which would barely cover expenses, the principal object, under the circumstances, being to conciliate the Indians.

This arrangement, which put an end to the bloody Lovewell's war, is known as the Dummer treaty. It was ratified the ensuing summer, by a large representation of the chiefs, at what is now Portland.

Capt. John Giles, who had been an Indian captive in his youth, and so had become familiar with their language, was appointed to the command of the fort in December, 1725, and retained it for 17 years.

The war being now closed, the proprietors of the patent began to exert themselves to obtain settlers for their lands. It was at this juncture that we first hear of Samuel Waldo, a young Boston merchant, who, having recently inherited an interest in the patent, subsequently came into possession of nearly the whole of it; the exception embracing what is at present included in the towns of Camden, Hope and Appleton. By inheritance and purchase, Mr. Waldo thus became sole patentee of half a million acres, his northern boundary, as he claimed it, being not far south of the present city of Bangor.

One of Mr. W.'s first acts was to open the lime-quarry, which was long afterwards enclosed by the walls of the Maine State Prison and developed by convict labor. Here he commenced to manufacture lime for shipment to Boston, thus being the pioneer in what was destined to be a leading industry.

The work of colonization was finally begun here in good earnest, Mr. Waldo contracting (Apr. 29, 1735), to deed to each settler a lot 40 rods wide on the river, and running back so as to contain 100 acres; the settlers on their part, — the first party consisted of 27 families, of Scotch-Irish extraction, — agreeing to build houses, and within two years to clear four acres of land on their several lots.

The deeds to these lots were given in June, 1735. The next year these pioneers came with their families and settled upon their respective farms. In many cases the cellars, over which their first rude houses were built, may still be seen. The names of these settlers, still represented in Warren, are Patterson, Boggs, Creighton, Starrett, Spear, Lermond, McIntyre, Robinson and Kalloch. Gen. Ellis Spear, now (1878) commissioner of patents, is a native of Warren and a descendant of the settler of that name.

Gen. Waldo rebuilt the saw-mill at Mill River, lately destroyed by the Indians, in 1735. In 1740 he erected a grist-mill at Oyster River, and also the meeting-house which he had engaged to build.*

At about this period Waldo also located some 40 lots on the western side of the river, in what is now Cushing. About 30 of these were at once occupied, substantially the same terms being made with the settlers as had been made with those of the upper town; and in distinction from that, this took the name of St. George's lower town.

In 1742 Giles was succeeded in command of the fort by Jabez Bradbury, who continued to hold the position during the stormy events of the next 15 years. He was, during this period, truck-master at such times as there was trade with the Indians.

In 1743 a settlement was effected at what is now Friendship, then known as Meduncook. These settlers were of English Puritan extraction. In 1754 there were 22 families, representing the following names: Jameson, Wadsworth, Bradford, Davis, Lawry, Gay, Cushing, Bartlett, Demorse, Bickmore, Morton and Cook.

In 1744 war was declared on the Indian tribes east of the Passamaquoddy, and subsequently, August 14, — in consequence of their having shared, to some extent, in an attack (July 19) upon the fort, — against the Tarratines as well; and in fact, against all the eastern tribes.

In 1745 occurred the famous expedition which took Louisburg. Of this Waldo was second in command. Many of the settlers enlisted in it; others, who had come from Massachusetts, returned thither, and all the rest took refuge with their families in the fort or blockhouses. Of these, one was a little further up the river than the fort, and was under command of Capt. Benj. Burton after his return from Louisburg; another, at Pleasant Point, near the mouth of the river, under command of Capt. Henderson.

With the return of peace the settlers went back to their farms, and prosperity seemed for a while to smile upon the settlement. Rev. Robert Rutherford, a worthy Presbyterian minister who became chaplain to the garrison some time during the war, remained and preached at intervals to them, and sometimes to the settlers, till his death, which occurred at the fort in 1756. Trade was resumed with the Indians, and formal conferences were held at the fort with their leading men, at which the treaty of 1749 was ratified.

In 1753 Waldo settled another colony of 20 Scottish families some two miles from the river on the western side. Of the names of these settlers those which became identified with the future history of Warren are Anderson, Dicke, Crawford, Malcolm and Kirkpatrick. These emigrants gave to their settlement the name of Stirling, which is still retained by the neighborhood where their village was located.

In November, 1754, the news that the Indians had

* It was an unpretentious log building of 30 by 40 feet, its exterior clapboarded, its interior destitute of other finish than the smoothing of the clear pine lumber of which it was constructed. Rough benches were the only seats provided, and the windows were glazed with 3 by 4 panes, which were broken out during the Indian wars, before the building was much used. Its pleasant situation by the river's side is identified by the ancient churchyard, where sleep the forefathers of the hamlet. This is enclosed by a hedge of handsome fir-trees, the evergreen foliage of which gives constant beauty to the place. Several of the graves are marked by low stones of dark marble, with inscriptions surmounted by those reminders of mortality deemed by the sentiment of the times appropriate — the skull and cross-bones.

attacked Fort Halifax on the upper Kennebec reached the settlements, whereupon the entire population at once betook themselves to the fort and block-houses, which had been recently greatly strengthened and enlarged. The war soon became general,* and for four years — years of mortal terror to the settlers — the contest continued.

In 1757 Thomas Pownal succeeded Gov. Shirley. He was very energetic in his measures against the Indians, and very popular in consequence with the settlers here. At about this time Bradbury was succeeded by Capt. John North, one of the Scotch-Irish settlers. He was a surveyor, had been much employed as such at the settlements further west, and laid out the original lots on the river. After Bradbury's relief, but before he left the garrison, occurred, in August, 1758, the last of the several unsuccessful attempts upon Fort St. George.

With the destruction of the French power in America the Indians of the east realized that it was useless longer to contend against the English. By the treaty they were compelled to acknowledge that they had forfeited their lands by taking up arms against the king; and we hear nothing more of the bound established by the purchase from Madockawando. Gen. Waldo, however, did not live to avail himself of this liberty to extend his settlement. He died in 1759, leaving his estate to his family. His son-in-law, Thomas Flucker of Boston, subsequently came into possession of the larger part of the patent.

During the interval between the close of the French war and the breaking out of the Revolution, several beginnings of settlements were made. Elisha Snow was the pioneer in the settlement of South Thomaston. He came in 1767, associated with himself John Mathews, and they were soon followed by other settlers named Tenant, Coombs, Bridges and Orbeton. They settled on the banks of the Wessawweskeag.

The first settlement in Camden was made in 1768, by James Richards. He was followed next year by two brothers, and shortly after by other settlers named Minot and Ogier. These all settled at Camden village, or Megunticook. At what is now Rockport village, Robert Thorndike was the pioneer. He was followed by his brother Paul and others named Harkness, Ott and Ballard. Still another settlement was made at Clam Cove by Gregory, Buckland, Porterfield and Upham. At about this time settlements were made on the Fox Islands.

The first clearing in Union was made in 1772 by four young men from the Scotch settlement below. As that was called Stirling this took the name of Stirlingtown. In 1774, Dr. Taylor of Lunenburg, Mass., purchased from the Waldo heirs the entire township for £1,000. From him the plantation took the name of Taylortown, and it was known sometimes by one and sometimes by the other of these names until its incorporation in 1786. At this time there were in it 77 inhabitants of the names, Adams, Bowen, Butler, Cummings, Grinnell, Hawes, Hills, Holmes, Mero, Partridge, Robbins, and Ware.

The settlers within the limits of what is now Rockland at the commencement of the Revolution bore the names of Lindsey, Spear, Fales, Crockett, Tolman and Jameson, all of which names are worthily represented in the city of to-day.

At the breaking out of the war of the Revolution, the sympathies of the people were generally with the cause of freedom. In 1774 the fast day recommended by the General Court was observed at Meduncook with religious exercises, and the "Solemn League and Covenant," binding to non-intercourse with Great Britain until the Boston Port Bill should be repealed, was signed by 55 adults, male and female, and many of the children. Early in 1775, Capt. Samuel Gregg, with 20 men from the upper and lower towns, marched to Fort Pownal, situated at Fort Point at the mouth of the Penobscot River, and demanded of the commander, Goldthwaite, to know why he had given up his cannon to the enemy. He told them the fort was the king's, showed them the order of Gov. Hutchinson, and further excused himself by saying that to have refused compliance with the terms of the order "would have caused the total ruin of the

* This result was greatly precipitated by an outrage, perpetrated by certain white men, fiends in human form, on defenceless and friendly Tarratines. On July 1, one James Cargill, on his way from New Castle with 31 men, came upon an Indian and his wife, upon whom they fired, killing him and mortally wounding her. The woman asked them to take her infant, which she called Nit, to Capt. Bradbury. One of the party answered, "every nit will make a louse," and cruelly knocked the child in the head before the eyes of the dying mother. On arriving at the fort the next morning, and exhibiting their bloody trophies, the women at the fort at once recognized the scalp of the woman as that of Margaret Moxa, a Tarratine squaw, who had rendered signal service to the garrison in warning them of the approach of enemies. Shocked by this act of brutality, the wicked deed was loudly and unqualifiedly condemned. The writer recalls the impressive manner with which he has heard old people who in their youth had heard it talked of by those who were in the garrison at the time, tell of the prediction made, and fulfilled, that no one of the guilty party "would ever die in their beds." The Massachusetts authorities endeavored to placate the just resentment which the Tarratines felt at this outrage, and assurances were given that justice should be meted out to the guilty parties. Cargill was apprehended and tried, the trial, it is presumed, being at York. The defence set up was, that some of the party were St. John Indians, and at that time the prejudice against the race was so strong that a verdict of acquittal was rendered. Thenceforward the difficulties with the Tarratines increased, and on Nov. 5, 1755, war was declared against them, followed in the succeeding June by the declaration against France.

river." The party professed to be satisfied with the explanation, but perhaps thinking that arms and ammunition would be safer in their own hands than in the hands of one so prompt to obey the orders of the royal governor, made a demand upon him for a quantity to protect the settlement at St. George. He delivered to them 7 muskets, 10 pounds powder, and 24 pounds ball.

On June 6th the inhabitants of the settlements on the river and Wessawweskeag met and chose their first Committee of Safety and Correspondence.

On Nov. 7, 1776, the town of Warren was incorporated, taking its name from the hero who had so lately given his life for the cause of freedom. This was followed on March 20, 1777, by the incorporation of Thomaston, which included what is now South Thomaston and Rockland, and which was named for Gen. John Thomas, who like Warren had recently laid down his life for liberty, having fallen a victim to disease while leading back the remnant of the ill-fated army which followed Montgomery and Arnold to Canada.

The coast, at this period, was exposed to predatory attacks from British armed vessels, and here and there was found a loyalist willing to guide them on their marauding expeditions. Others, more timorous or less sensitive to appeals to patriotism than interest, when the event seemed unpropitious for freedom, gave to the enemy an indirect support. The few settlers along the bay shore and on the Fox Islands were especially liable to incursions from their proximity to the British post at Biguyduce.

A Tory named John Long, piloted an English party into Camden harbor. They plundered wherever they could find anything worth plundering, and burned nearly all the buildings, including the saw-mill. When the war was over, most of those who had been conspicuously active in the royal cause were glad to find homes elsewhere. Long, however, remained, and risked the resentment which, more than once, as we are told, manifested itself in violence.

The settlements of this region were largely represented in the unfortunate expedition against Biguyduce in 1779. After the defeat, many of the patriots of Belfast and the upper Penobscot, who would not take the oath of allegiance to the king, came in a body to Camden, where some remained, while others went further west where they had friends.

During the progress of the war, Gen. Peleg Wadsworth was appointed to the command of the Eastern Department, and had his headquarters at Thomaston. Upon a certain occasion it chanced that he was supplied with only a small body-guard. This fact having been communicated by certain Tories in the vicinity to the British at Biguyduce, a lieutenant and 25 men were sent to capture him. They surprised him, together with his wife and three children, and a Miss Fenno, a friend of Mrs. W., guarded only by three men. After these were overcome, and the rest of the house occupied, the General defended himself in his own room until a bullet shattered his arm, when he surrendered. His wife and Miss Fenno hastily bound a handkerchief over the fracture, and threw a blanket over his shoulders, when he was hurried away into captivity.

One of Gen. Wadsworth's companions in bonds was a Maj. Benj. Burton of Warren, through whose ingenuity and indefatigable efforts was effected his own and Gen. Wadsworth's escape from confinement. Burton, son of a famous Indian fighter, was a character. Being accidentally in Boston at the time, he volunteered as a member of the Boston Tea Party. Proceeding to the metropolis at once after his escape from a British dungeon, he enlisted as captain of marines in the American navy. Again made a prisoner by the fortunes of war, the end of the struggle which he had helped to begin in the hold of a tea-ship, released him from confinement in the hold of a prison-ship. Landing at New London, with only eight shillings in his pocket, he made his way home to enjoy in peaceful pursuits the liberty he had served so faithfully to gain. He died May 24, 1835, aged 86, and was buried in the town churchyard at Warren, where a low, long monument, in box form, marks his honored grave.*

At the close of the war a great deal of uncertainty and anxiety existed about land titles. Flucker had espoused the cause of the king, and been included in the act of proscription, and in the unsettled condition of affairs many people had located upon the proprietary lands without obtaining title. Meantime, such portions of the patent as had not been disposed of came eventually, by inheritance and purchase, into the possession of Gen. Henry Knox, the son-in-law of Flucker. If the proprietary claim was to be recognized, it must have been

* Perhaps no hero of the Revolutionary era obtained a more pronounced local fame than farmer Robert Jameson. Having been ruthlessly plundered of cattle, hogs and farm produce, and himself taken prisoner by one Pomeroy, a Tory and former schoolmate, and who had been promoted to the command of a privateer brig, Jameson availed himself of the earliest opportunity, regardless of consequences, in the most bitter terms to denounce Pomeroy to his face, and to characterize his baseness in unmistakably plain English, adding that, if ever the opportunity should be presented, he should not fail to take ample satisfaction for the treatment he had received at his hands. By a singular combination of circumstances it so happened that years afterwards Pomeroy did fall into Jameson's hands, when the latter proved as good as his word. Calling upon him to defend himself as best he might, Jameson proceeded to administer to him condign and exemplary punishment.

a satisfaction to patriotic citizens to learn that it was to inure to the benefit of one who had so well approved himself as a friend of freedom. It is believed that his dealings with the delinquents were characterized by forbearance.

After his arduous services in the Revolution, and in the organization of the Department of War, Gen. Knox felt that he had earned the right to retire to private life. The possession of this vast tract opened before him a prospect that was particularly attractive to a mind that was fitted by nature and habit to deal with great things. He planned to make his home upon his estate, and to identify, in the closest manner, his own interest with the interest of the community. In preparation for his removal hither, he caused to be erected near the old fortress of St. George, and at an expense of $50,000, an imposing mansion.*

To this mansion, to which Mrs. Knox gave the name of Montpelior, the General removed his family upon his retirement from public life in 1795. He opened it with a grand feast, to which all, rich and poor, were alike invited, and here he continued during his life-time to dispense the most bountiful hospitality.† Among his distinguished guests were Talleyrand and Louis Philippe. He entered upon the development of his estate with characteristic energy; engaged very largely in the manufacture of lime; erected mills; carried on extensive agricultural operations, and introduced new varieties of fruits and vegetables, and improved breeds of cattle and sheep. His extensive operations attracted new settlers, and contributed largely in many ways to the prosperity of the community. But the maintenance of so extensive an establishment was a serious drawback upon his resources, and necessarily compelled him to rely much upon others in the carrying out of his plans; his benevolent disposition and ardent temperament sometimes involved him in unprofitable schemes, so that it is little wonder that the great estate was found at his death to be insolvent.

The General died suddenly in 1805. He was buried with military honors, and his remains now rest in the cemetery at Thomaston, marked by a monument erected by his wife.

In the war of 1812, the interest in this section mainly centered in the exploits of the privateersmen upon the coast. So closely was the coast guarded, that, at one time, a valuable cargo was transported to Boston by ox-teams rather than risk the dangers of the sea.

In the war of the Rebellion, Knox County furnished her full proportion of volunteers. Maj. Gen. Hiram G. Berry, after making for himself a high reputation as a skilful officer, died the death of a brave soldier while in command of his division of the army of the Potomac on the bloody field of Chancellorsville. ‡

In closing this historical sketch, it is fitting that a tribute should be paid to the memory of the man by whose painstaking labors the record of so much that is interesting in the history of the county has been preserved. Cyrus Eaton was born at Framingham, Mass., in 1784; came to Maine as a teacher at the age of 20 years; settled in Warren, and became by his own exertions a very learned man, proficient in various branches of science, and master of several languages. In 1845 he became blind, and, assisted by his invalid daughter as amanuensis, turned his attention to the writing of the local histories for which he had been, in the intervals snatched from his other engrossing labors, collecting materials from the commencement of his residence in Maine. For accuracy, excellence of style and general merit, his works have seldom been equalled in their department of literature. Mr. Eaton received distinguished honors from various institutions and learned societies, in recognition of his historical and other literary labors. He died in 1874, having attained the patriarchal age of 90 years.

Towns.

Rockland. — On the division of the old town of Thomaston in 1848, the eastern part was incorporated as East Thomaston. In 1850 the name was changed to Rockland, and on April 17, 1854, it was incorporated as a city. Its harbor, connected with Penobscot Bay, is defined by two headlands, — Jameson's Point on the north, and Owl's Head on the south. The city is located on level land, so that it does not show to advantage from the harbor; but from the promontory of Owl's Head, or

* "Nothing," says a late writer, "is now to be seen of the piazzas, balconies, balustrades and other ornaments of the mansion; the splendid gateway leading into what is now Knox Street, surmounted by the American eagle carved in wood; the walks, summer-houses, gardens, orchards, well-arranged grounds and forest openings. Time has gathered them all, with their renowned author, and all the proud spirits or broken hearts that once composed his family, to their native dust."

† It is related, that at one time he invited the entire remnant of the Tarratine tribe to pay a visit to his estate, which they not only accepted, but prolonged for some weeks, until he was obliged to remind them that it was time for them to return home.

‡ His remains were brought for interment to Rockland, the city of his birth and residence, from the citizens of which he had frequently received the most conspicuous honors within their gift. A colossal statue of the deceased hero, executed in Italian marble by Simmons, the celebrated Maine sculptor, and erected on a handsome pedestal, keeps guard over his last resting-place.

from the lofty hills which enclose the plain on the shore side, one obtains a fine view of it.

Rockland has several tasteful public buildings. The post-office is a handsome and spacious structure of St. George granite, recently built, at a cost, including grounds and furniture, of $142,000.

The county court-house was erected in 1874, at a cost of $80,000.

There are eight churches in town, the latest built and most expensive being the Universalist, erected in 1876, at a cost of $26,000.

There are three fine school-houses. Another prominent structure is the Farwell building, erected in 1871, by Hon. N. A. Farwell and A. F. Ames, Esq.

The principal industry of Rockland is the manufacture of lime, which is carried on here to a greater extent than at any other place in the country. Quite a large fleet is employed in the transportation of this commodity.

Thomaston, very pleasantly situated on the St. George River and K. & L. R. R., has fine and well-shaded streets, along which are many handsome and costly residences. The most conspicuous public building is the State prison, originally erected in 1824. The enclosure consists of several acres, but includes an abandoned lime-quarry. The principal buildings are of brick and stone, and are well adapted to their several uses.

There are six church edifices in Thomaston, of which that of the Congregationalists is the largest and handsomest. The Baptist church is now being rebuilt in modern style.

There are seven patent lime-kilns in the town.

The building and sailing of vessels was, up to about 1855, a leading industry in all the towns of the county bordering on the coast or having building privileges on the tidal rivers. Since that time other interests have gradually come into prominence in most places; but this one has retained its pre-eminence in Thomaston. The gentleman who has been most conspicuously successful in this business is Hon. Edward O'Brien, who is reputed a millionaire. Mr. O'Brien has recently created two funds of $10,000 each for the benefit, respectively, of the deserving poor of Warren and Thomaston, thus providing for the permanent assistance of a class of whose claims he has always been mindful.

Among Thomaston's distinguished lawyers may be mentioned Hon. John Ruggles, once a U. S. senator; Hon. Wm. J. Farley; Hon. Jonathan Cilley, whose death in a duel while a member of Congress in 1839, was regretted as a national loss; and A. P. Gould, Esq., who is very widely known as one of the ablest men in his profession.

Camden has two principal villages, — Camden and Rockport, — each with its accumulation of capital and its peculiar industries and attractions. Chief of these last, with Camden, is its fine mountain close at hand. Health and pleasure seekers are coming to find here a desirable summer resort.

The town has an excellent water-power located on the Megunticook stream, the outlet of Canaan Pond, which having a surface of 500 acres, is an abundant reservoir. On this stream, which is only about three miles long, are 14 water-powers, having an aggregate of 150 feet head, of which 10 are occupied. At the lower fall, only three rods from tide-water, is located the anchor-factory of H. E. & W. G. Alden. This is the only establishment of the kind in Maine.

Some distance up the stream is the three-set woollen-mill of the Knox Woollen Company. The goods of their manufacture have a high reputation.

D. Knowlton & Co. manufacture passenger and freight cars, water-wheels, ship's steering-wheels, capstans, pumps and windlasses.

D. H. Bisbee manufactures yearly some 9,000 kegs of powder.

Shipbuilding is carried on both at Camden and Rockport; and considerable capital is invested in navigation.

Rockport has a good harbor. Its situation is very picturesque, and its scenery pleasing. The manufacture of lime is here an important industry.

Warren. — Shipbuilding was largely carried on at Warren from an early to a comparatively recent period, but has been entirely abandoned. From 1770 to 1866, nearly 400 vessels were built there. At Warren village is situated a shoe-factory, employing on the average about 150 hands. Here also is located a four-set woollen-mill. At the falls, a little above Warren village, where is one of the very best of water-privileges, the manufacture of powder is carried on by E. Wason of Boston.

Union. — The principal manufactory at Union is that of carriages. At South Union is a valuable water-privilege, where is situated Brown Brothers' manufactory of reed organs.

The valley of the Georges is the best farming section of the county, and the inhabitants of Warren, Union, Appleton, Washington and Hope are generally devoted to agricultural pursuits. Some lumber is manufactured at Washington, and at South Hope is a carriage and sleigh manufactory, and also a door, sash and blind factory.

The inhabitants of South Thomaston are interested in agriculture, and to some extent in granite-cutting and navigation.

The town of St. George is greatly interested in navi-

gation, a large proportion of its citizens being seamen. The soil is generally poor, and the wealth of the town — for it is wealthy and prosperous — has been mainly derived from the sea. Here, also, are valuable granite quarries.

Cushing and Friendship have some agricultural resources, and are also interested in navigation and fishing. The same remark will apply to North Haven, where, as also at Vinal Haven, is a lobster-canning factory. The latter is a thriving place, and has daily steam communication with Rockland. Its leading business is granite-cutting, which within a few years has, at this and other places in the county, assumed large proportions. The stone is a handsome gray granite, susceptible of a high polish, and very free from foreign substances, which would discolor or make imperfections in the wrought surface.

The works at Hurricane Island are owned and operated by Gen. Davis Tillson of Rockland, his investment there representing over $100,000. He is a West Point graduate, who, entering the service during the late war as captain of artillery, attained to the rank of major-general. He employs ten engines of different kinds, runs his drills by the force of compressed air, handles his granite by steam derricks and transports it by steam cars over iron tracks which he has laid from the wharf to different parts of the quarry. His largest contract has been for the furnishing of the granite for the St. Louis post-office. At present he has about 200 men, but has employed 800.

Off the coast of South Thomaston lies Dix Island, some 50 acres in extent, which, with some larger but comparatively unimportant islands, constitutes the Muscle Ridge Plantation. Here extensive granite operations were commenced at an earlier day than at any other point on the coast. While working on the contract to furnish the granite for the New York post-office 1,500 men were at one time employed, and then the little island was a busy place indeed.

Farther south, at Spruce Head, on the coast of St. George, are two quarries of very valuable building granite, extensively worked. Still farther south is Clark's Island, so close to the main land that it is connected by a bridge, where an extensive granite business is also conducted. The next quarry in order is at Long Cove. No granite is handsomer, more durable, more readily accessible for shipment, or more generally desirable than that which is found in inexhaustible quantities along the coast and on the islands of Knox County.

Towns.	Population. 1870.	Date of Incorporation.
Appleton,	1,485	Jan. 28, 1829
Camden,	4,512	Feb. 17, 1791
Cushing,	704	Feb. 7, 1803
Friendship,	890	Feb. 25, 1807
Hope,	907	June 23, 1804
North Haven,	806	June 30, 1846
Rockland,	7,074	July 28, 1848
South Thomaston,	1,693	July 28, 1848
St. George,	2,318	Feb. 7, 1803
Thomaston,	3,092	March 20, 1777
Union,	1,701	Oct. 20, 1786
Vinal Haven,	1,851	June 25, 1789
Warren,	1,974	Nov. 7, 1776
Washington,	1,276	Feb. 27, 1811
Matinicus Plantation,	277	– –
Muscle Ridge Plantation,	263	– –
Hurricane Isle,	–	Feb. 7, 1878
	30,823	

LINCOLN COUNTY.*

BY R. K. SEWALL.

The rugged shores of Lincoln County were among the very first on this continent to be visited and explored by modern Europeans.†

As early as 1605, De Monts, a French navigator, having wintered near the present site of Calais, on the St. Croix, east anchor in the mouth of the Kennebec, and took possession of the shores of this, and of the adjacent territory. This French voyager described the region as a country of remarkable features, and left on its rocks the national emblem ‡ of French dominion.

* Lincoln County contains the following towns: Alna (population in 1870, 740); Boothbay (3,200; Bremen (797); Bristol (2,917); Damariscotta (1,241); Dresden (996); Edgecomb (1,057); Jefferson (1,821); Monhegan Plantation (145); Newcastle (1,732); Nobleborough 1,150); Somerville (505); Southport (681); Waldoborough (4,174); Westport (740); Whitefield (1,603); and Wiscasset (1,977).

† That it must also have been visited by the Northmen, nearly 1,000 years ago, seems evident from the Runic characters found on its rocks on the little island of Monanas, in a ravine near the "Fog Bell." Whether wrought by hand, or traced by nature, the characters are certainly unique.

‡ A rudimentary "*fleur de lis*," cut into and across the solid granite of Damariscove.

This same year, Capt. George Weymouth, of the "Archangel," sailing northward from Cape Cod, on the 17th of May, came in sight of, and shortly after touched at, that prominent landmark of voyagers on this coast, Monhegan, an island about six miles from shore, and some six miles in circumference, and which was soon destined to become the most prominent point of traffic on the coast of Maine.*

With a small armed party, Weymouth early proceeded to the adjacent mainland, exploring the shores of the region, and taking an abundance of fish. These surveys uncovered a country magnificent beyond all anticipation. It was a surprise and wonder of hill-tops, intervals, mast-pines, and spar-timber, with "stands of old oak trees, like pasture oaks of England."

Shortly after his arrival in these waters, Capt. Weymouth was visited by the natives in large numbers, for purposes of traffic, eager to exchange valuable furs for knives, hatchets, beads and other trinkets—an expression of confidence and good-will, on the part of these untutored children of the forest, rewarded by an act of the grossest and most unpardonable perfidy—the kidnapping of five natives and conveying them to England;† an act that, by the suspicions it awakened, and the bitterly revengeful spirit to which it gave rise in the breasts of the savages, went far to lay the foundation of those long-protracted and almost unparalleled Indian atrocities that subsequently, above quite every other section of the country, desolated and depopulated the province of Maine.

The region ‡ visited by Weymouth, in consequence of his glowing representations of the same, became a subject of all-absorbing interest in England. It was said that nowhere on earth could be found more sunny skies, a more genial clime, or more fertile soil. The forests were of unspeakable grandeur, the water of crystal purity, and it was a luxury to breathe its salubrious air. (*Abbott.*) Deemed thus the fairest clime in the New World, naturally it was thought to be a most desirable spot for the location of colonies.

In 1607 the Plymouth Company, § having obtained a grant including all this Pemaquid territory, sent out thereto, under Gov. George Popham and Raleigh Gilbert, a colony. Aug. 18, 1607, after a long and careful cruise among the neighboring shores, seeking for a suitable site for planting their enterprise, a landing was finally made, as is supposed, at the mouth of the Sagadahoc (Kennebec), at the extremity of the peninsula called Phipsburgh.‖ The settlement took the name of the Sagadahoc Colony. For a while it prospered; but its excellent governor, Popham, having died, and the colony in consequence fallen into anarchy, the enterprise, after a trial of about one year, terminated in a disgraceful and most discouraging disaster.

In 1614 Capt. John Smith arrived at Monhegan Island, and went at once to the Kennebec, where he traded profitably with the Indians, explored the coasts, and compiled a short history of the country. This eminent voyager, however, left no permanent impress on the country.

Monhegan, the first, or one of the first spots in Maine permanently peopled by Europeans, was settled in 1622. The earliest inhabitants of this island were fishermen and traders. Indeed, Monhegan early became probably the most important depot for fishing and trading vessels on this coast. Meanwhile settlements of a similar nature, by a similar population, sprang up also on the mainland, and along the adjacent shores. So rapidly, indeed, did this region, during this period, make advances in thrift and population, that it very soon came to be far more important and conspicuous in these regards than even its better known, though apparently languishing neighbor,

* Capt. Weymouth thus describes this island: "It is a round, high isle, with a smaller island, Monanas, near, between which is the harbor. It is woody grown, with fir, birch, oak and beech. On the verge are strawberries, wild pease, and wild rose." To Capt. John Smith it was a wonder "that such trees could grow upon craggy cliffs, rocks and stony isles, the remarkablest he ever saw."

† The names of these captives were: Nahanada, Skitterwarroes, Tisquantum, or Squantum, Assecommet and Dehamida. These were all men of rank. It is pleasant to add, that they were all kindly treated, and subsequently returned to their native land, serving often most important and useful purposes as interpreters and guides. One of these, Squantum, visited at an early period the Pilgrim Fathers at Plymouth. Forgetting the crime of the wicked men who stole him, he became the warm friend of those who proved his benefactors.

‡ This region was called Pemaquid, doubtless from a pond and river by that name in the vicinity. It probably embraced Pemaquid Point, the site of the ancient town and harbor of Pemaquid, and much of the adjacent territory now embraced in the town of Bristol.

§ The Plymouth Company was an association of English gentlemen, formed to plant colonies in the newly found Eden of Pemaquid and Sagadahoc. The members of this company, intelligent, far-seeing, Christian men, desiring to send the glad tidings of the gospel to their benighted brethren of the wigwam and forests, and realizing that religion and civilization should go hand in hand, determined to send to the shores of the Pemaquid and Sagadahoc the artisan and school-master, as well as the Bible, the Christian teacher and organized church.

‖ It is an interesting fact, that the first Protestant sermon ever preached on the continent of America was probably delivered by Rev. Richard Seymour, chaplain of Popham's colony, upon the occasion of the solemnization of the inauguration of this colony, on Phipsburgh Point, in August, 1607. It is also probable that the previous 9th day of this same month, was the first time since the world's creation that God, as revealed to us in the person of his Son Jesus Christ, was worshipped on that portion of the world's surface called Maine. The worshippers were the Popham Colony at Sagadahoc.

Plymouth. During the summer months, quite a fleet of vessels might have been seen riding at anchor in its waters. Well-manned boats were continually gliding to and fro in all directions among the islands and along the shores, engaged in fishing and the fur trade.

Pemaquid especially made rapid progress at this time. Two British merchants had purchased it on condition that they would, at their own cost transport colonists there, and establish a settlement. In consequence of this measure, not only did it rapidly increase in population, but a better class than the rude sailors and fishermen of former years now began to come in. Farmers and mechanics came. A brisk trade meanwhile was opened with Plymouth, shallop-loads of corn being exchanged for furs. A court also was established here, Pemaquid thus becoming the centre not only of trade, but of law, for the new and opening region. The situation of Pemaquid, which was the most eligible mainland near Monhegan, was very alluring. It had a fine, deep harbor, and was every way eminently adapted to commercial enterprise. Naturally, therefore, it early became quite the busiest spot on the New England coast. It is said, indeed, that at the time of which we write it was a more important port even than Quebec, the capital of Canada. Certain it is that subsequently it became by far the most memorable locality on the coast of Maine.*

Settlements increased rapidly in various directions and spread inland. It is probable that during the year 1623 individuals commenced a permanent residence upon Arrowsic Island, near the mouth of the Sagadahoc, and upon the mainland at the entrance of the river at Sheepscot, and at Damariscotta. Seven years later it was reported that not less than 84 families, besides fishermen, were residing along the coast in this region.

Years elapse, towns have been built, farms cleared, and various industries developed and established. An account of the country at this time sets forth that the whole coasts of the sea had become studded with English houses, well built and in excellent condition. Pemaquid, Boothbay, and Monhegan were now filled with dwellings and stages for fishermen, and withal had plenty of cattle, arable lands and marshes. The seacoast was well inhabited. The fisheries were flourishing, while the English, settled here in great numbers, had a large country cleared and under improvement.

But the time came at length when the Pemaquid country, filled thus with separate and bustling hamlets, called for a more stable government, and a more vigorous, efficient administration of law. Unlike the settlements on the Massachusetts coast, this region had not at first been occupied by God-fearing and law-abiding men, but rather by a lawless class. The early and worthy efforts put forth, and looking towards the Christian colonization of these parts, had, for the most part, proved abortive. Instead of the Puritan and Cavalier, the reckless, unprincipled adventurer had taken possession of this fair region. Many of the inhabitants were runaway seamen. Some were fugitives from justice, and some were those vagrants from civilization, who, by a strange instinct, seek seclusion from all religious and civil restraints. The state of society, therefore, at an early day in this Pemaquid country, naturally became distinguished for lawlessness. Every man followed his own impulses unchecked. The grossest immoralities hence prevailed. The Indians were outraged and cheated in a way that rendered their subsequent nameless atrocities a natural, if not a merited retribution. There was no Sabbath. No clergy were there to proclaim the gospel of Jesus Christ, with its alluring promises and wholesome restraints. Yea, while the physical atmosphere was healthy and invigorating in the highest degree, and the skies outrivalled in splendor the far-famed skies of Italy — one of those cases truly

"Where every prospect pleases,
And only man is vile,"—

it would seem as if the elements of social and civil anarchy and disruption were from the first fatally rife in the very constitution of the Pemaquid communities. Meantime, this region had come fortunately to acquire such notoriety, thrift and populousness, as a colonial dependence, as to seem a prize which even a king might covet. On March 16, 1664, accordingly, by royal grant, this whole Pemaquid country became the estate, and was made a Province of the Duke of York.

This grant of a ducal estate, embracing the ancient plantations of Popham, Gorges on the adjacent islands of the Damariscove, Monhegan, and the "Sheepscot farms," with Cape-ne-wagon, on the 5th of September,

* Pemaquid Point was the site of the ancient town and harbor of Pemaquid. Though not strictly pre-historic, yet this region, by virtue of the relics of a past history, and an extinct civilization, with which it abounds, is invested with a strange, a fascinating interest. Think of luxuriant fields now covering the ground where 250 years ago the hamlets stood in whose busy, thronged streets the moccasined Indian and the European adventurer met in eager traffic. "About this devoted spot armies have gathered like eagles to the carcass, and the din of war, in all its accumulated horrors of blood and carnage, has raged. The ships of contending nations have tinged its waters with human gore, and poured their iron hail in the destructive broadsides upon its fortified places, till the ruthless storm has swept its streets and crushed out at once the life and energy of its defenders. Here the red man with howl of defiance, and the white man with the subdued voice of prayer, have bitten the dust together, amid the shrieks of forlorn women and helpless children."—*Ancient Dominions of Maine.*

1665, was organized into a county and called Cornwall. The ancient Pemaquid colonial plantations thus were at once aggregated into a dukedom, and made the north-eastern county of the State of New York. "Sheepscot Farms," at the same time, was incorporated into a town, created a shire of the new county, and called New Dartmouth. The commercial capital of the new county was called Jamestown, of which New Harbor was an eastern suburb. New Dartmouth inland, and Jamestown at the seaside, made Pemaquid the metropolis of the "Eastern Parts." "Old Sheeps-cott," the "Farms" of early days, and in thrift the "Garden of the East," in its corporate relations of New Dartmouth,* embraced a district of 15 miles in width between the Kennebec and Damariscotta rivers, and to the sea. The town was laid out on a neck of land covering the site of an earlier population, a dozen miles or more inland, north-west of Jamestown. Jamestown, the metropolis proper of the Pemaquid Colony, was a compactly built village, and, besides its commercial importance, was the seat of the general government and crown officers. The remains of 1826 show that more than 300 cellared buildings covered the site of this ancient town.

A Court of General Sessions sat at Jamestown, of which Henry Jocelyn, Esq., was chief justice, till 1682. The early administration of the law here was of a proprietary, or feudal jurisdiction. This was at length replaced by a colonial or ducal governor. Col. Richard Nichols was the first governor. Lovelace succeeded him. Then came Sir Edmund Andros. Religious instructions were provided for by law. For the promotion of piety, it was ordered that a fit person be appointed to read prayers and the Holy Scriptures.

Fort Charles was situated on the south-west angle of the village, at the mouth of the harbor, so as to cover its entrance (150 feet wide only) and all its sea approaches.

Under the new régime the various fragmentary settlements just named were reduced to something like a government, and order reigned. It is an interesting fact, by no means unworthy of notice in this connection, that Lincoln County, while it yet existed as the county of Cornwall, with a view to more effectually hedging in the evils of intemperance, and legally restraining the use of intoxicating drinks as a beverage, as early as Nov. 22, 1683, passed a stringent prohibitory liquor law; an enactment, surely, that speaks well for the patriotism and temperance principles of the old Cornwall men — the fathers of the present Lincoln County.

At the outbreak of King Philip's war, the settlements of Cornwall, scattered over a wide extent, embraced some 300 families. A long and fruitful state of amity and intercourse had been maintained in the Dukes Province on the part of the settlers, with the environing savages, and this largely in virtue of the Pemaquid influence and administration of affairs. From the first, mutual friendship, confidence and good feeling had prevailed. But the time approaches when this long-established confidence and good-will is to be rudely sundered, and the Colony is to taste the horrors of merciless, savage warfare.

The first hostile invasion of the Kennebec or Sagadahoc region during King Philip's war was by certain western Indians and others of the Kennebec tribe. Their chief was captured, taken to Boston, condemned to death, and executed. The long and peaceful repose of the Cornwall settlements was now broken up. Thenceforth, until 1700, the Indians held the country in terror. The towns of these as well as other settlements were sacked, pillaged and burned, and the inhabitants ruthlessly slaughtered. With tomahawk and torch, with only brief intervals of repose, the savages ravaged and desolated the fields and the homes of the territory. True, after the cessation of Philip's war, Gov. Andros inaugurated measures to restore the inhabitants of the Ducal province to their homes, and to establish them in their wonted pursuits; and, for a season, prosperity revived in these desolated and abandoned homesteads of Cornwall. Nay, during the next decade this old county is said to have reached its highest eminence and influence. Jamestown of Pemaquid exulted anew in metropolitan pride, and power, and thrift, and was once more a centre of cultivated social influence, and the seat of official and commercial activity and enterprise. This period of recuperation and of prosperity, however, was destined to be of but brief continuance. Taking ad-

* The remains of graded streets and the ruins of a hundred or more cellars, — many of them stoned, — outlines of public buildings of large capacity, remains of shipyards and other relics of a cultivated, dense and thriftful people have been unearthed here to an extent startling to the antiquarians of the day. The shipyard, by tradition, is pointed out as that in which the first governor of the Province of Massachusetts, born in Maine of parents resident at Pemaquid, Sir Wm. Phips, worked at his trade and built a ship, which, in King Phillip's war became an ark of safety to the Sheepscot people. It may be added, that next to the mounds of the West, the ruins of the Colorado and its tributaries, the head-waters of the Damariscotta and Sheepscot abound in pre-historic remains. Norumbega, the lost city of New England; the shell heaps of the Oyster and Damariscotta, the work of unknown hands; the offal of feeding generations, or of concentrated thousands of human beings, with their treasures of a lost history in relics of stone and metallic cooperage and bronze and fragments of pottery, all mark the sites of homes of a long-lost people whose industries once gave life and interest to the heart of Lincoln County.

vantage of the anarchy of the defenceless and disordered state of affairs in the settlements incident to the revolution of 1688, the savages, led by one Moxas, entered upon a career of rapine and massacre, that resulted practically in the complete desolation and depopulation of Cornwall County.

Gov. Phips, the first royal governor of the new province under William and Mary, naturally desirous of doing something, if possible, for the recovery from the dominion of the savage of the land of his birth, and the home of his youth, and to restore the same to its ancient importance and thrift, himself visited the Pemaquid country, and ordered that the fort (Fort Charles, which had been recently destroyed.) be rebuilt, while Maj. Church was detached, with adequate forces, to punish the savages and restore peace. No sooner, however, was this fort rebuilt (named Fort William Henry), — then regarded as one of the largest and strongest fortresses in North America — than the French and Indians under Iberville, Aug. 15, 1696, invested and finally reduced it. And now accordingly, for the second time, Pemaquid and its defences were overthrown, the town sacked, the fort dismantled, and Pemaquid became a desolation, and old Cornwall a homeless, depopulated wild, — a condition in which it was destined to remain for a generation following.

The Pemaquid country now presented a sad picture indeed. More than 100 miles of seacoast in this part of Maine, once adorned with flourishing settlements, improved estates, and comfortable habitations, now lay in mournful desolation. In the long reign of fire and pillage and war all title-deeds and records had been swept away. Nay, with the lapse of years, even the sites of towns, clearings, plantations and homesteads had returned to their original solitudes.

But this once populous and thriving country could not always remain a desert. The exuberance of a virgin soil, the value of the fisheries, and the vast resources of mast and spar timber abounding here, could not but in time draw public attention again to these wastes of war in the heart of Lincoln County.

It was not, however, till 1729 that the permanent re-peopling of Lincoln County began to take place. At this time a new era opened upon these war-worn plantations of Pemaquid. The home government seems to have retained its ancient appreciation of the value of the Pemaquid country, and at this date detached Col. David Dunbar, an officer in the Irish army, as a commissioned surveyor-general of the king's woods, and governor, to serve in the eastern parts of New England. Landing at Pemaquid, on the ruins of Fort William Henry, he restored the walls, and repaired the breaches of this ancient stronghold, and named it Fort Frederick. Establishing his headquarters amid the ruins of Jamestown, he there introduced the Presbyterian church service, and at once set vigorously about settling the country. His first movements were directed to the location and laying out of towns and cities on most eligible sites. He projected a city on Pemaquid Point, and laid out the towns of Harrington, Walpole and Townsend. This latter embraced the ancient Cape-ne-wagon and its magnificent harbor and islands. Harrington covered the southern and western section of Bristol. With untiring zeal he applied his remarkable energy and powers to fill up the land with Protestant English emigrants. Fort Frederick was garrisoned with detachments of royal troops. He commissioned agencies and stimulated their activity by land grants to actual settlers, each being assigned a homestead of 10 or 12 acres, with adequate proportionate back-grounds of 100 acres. Emigration now poured in apace. Multitudes were allured to the shores of this rock-bound and hill-topped Pemaquid country, — a population whose descendants to this day form most of the inhabitants of Lincoln County. Gradually the towns of the county, including Townsend, Harrington, Walpole, Medomack, Frankfort and Wiscasset Point became once more so populous, that a further change in the civil organizations in the creation of a new county was required by the exigencies of the public convenience.

Lincoln County was organized in 1760, the new county being incorporated the plantation of Frankfort, and the "new town" of Wiscasset Point being erected into a municipality at the same time, the latter being named Pownalboro' after Gov. Pownall of Massachusetts.

The name of the county was undoubtedly derived from Lincoln, Eng., a city famous for its antiquity and its noble cathedral, and the birth-place of Gov. Pownall.

Newcastle, the "Sheepscot Farms," the old shire of New Dartmouth, was incorporated June 19, 1753. Its corporate existence, antedating the county organization, was due largely to the influence of the Rev. Christopher Tappan.

Bristol, the territory of the ancient metropolis of Pemaquid, was organized into a separate town, named as above, June 18, 1765.

Pownalboro' was broken up into the towns of Dresden and Alna, the original municipality being reduced to Wiscasset Point Precinct, which latter was incorporated as Wiscasset in 1802.

Edgecomb was incorporated March 5, 1773. It was formerly known as the plantation of Free Town, because its territory did not come within the bounds of any of the ancient disputed proprietary claimants, the same being the old purchase of the Indians called "Mason's and Jewett's Neck," running south to Poen's Mouth, settled by Samuel Trask, under the Boston and Wiscasset proprietors.

Nobleborough, previously known as Walpole, was incorporated Nov. 20, 1788, and named by Arthur Noble, one of the heirs of the proprietor.

Jefferson was incorporated, Feb. 24, 1807.

Damariscotta, originally a part of Nobleborough and Bristol, was incorporated July 26, 1847.

In 1828, the town of Bremen was organized, embracing the "Pierce Plantation" of 1621 in the Pemaquid country, thus reducing the territory of Bristol by cutting off its "Muscongus Precinct," and erecting it into a new town.

Boothbay, in like manner, was shorn of its western precinct, the "Island of Cape-ne-Wagon," which now constitutes a distinct municipality called Southport, and the western precinct of Edgecomb, the ancient "Squam Island" (spring clam place), was erected into the town of Westport, while the northern extremity of Whitefield, watered by the feeders and milling streams of the Sheepscot River, was incorporated into a new town. It was "Patrick Town Plantation," but is now Somerville, and distinguished for its milling and agricultural facilities, while the ancient "Monhegan Island" remains still a plantation.

June 29, 1773, the ancient Muscongus plantation on Broad Bay, resettled by Gen. Waldo's efforts, and a Dutch population, was incorporated as Waldoboro', in honor of the proprietor and patron of the settlement.

Lincoln County, at the time of its organization, had a population of 4,347, and Pownaltown, its capital, 889.

The East Parish meeting-house was completed in May, 1771; and in 1773, the parish was duly organized.

The first ripple of Revolutionary excitement appeared here in raising a committee of correspondence in response to letters sent from Boston to Pownalboro' in 1773. Jonathan Williamson, Abiel Wood, Thomas Rice and John Page were that committee. The ground they took was eminently patriotic, and yet conservative, expressing sorrow for the general uneasiness, and a desire to see it removed, and by the enforcement of charter rights. The committee also expressed the desire "that the tie between the mother country, might last till the end of time, provided, government was administered in the good old way."

The controversy deepened. Supplies were laid in for the emergencies of war, and a delegate to the Provincial Congress at Watertown chosen May 31, 1775; and Thomas Rice was sent to the General Court at Boston. Charles Cushing of Pownalboro', was elected general of the militia, but no soldiers were detailed for service. Moses Davis of Edgecomb was chosen another representative to the Provincial Congress.

In May, 1776, Gen. Cushing and Thomas Rice were chosen representatives to "attend, one at time, instructed, that if the Continental Congress shall declare for independence they should support the measures thereof."

Some 90 families resided in Bristol at the date of the Revolutionary period. The place at this time was covered with garrison houses. Fort Frederick was the great central refuge in times of danger. Rev. John Murray was sent by that town as representative to the Provincial Congress at Watertown. He was a Presbyterian clergyman, and pastor of the Boothbay church, organized Dec. 22, 1763.

The people of the seacoast of Lincoln suffered much in the Revolutionary struggle. During the war large drafts were made from Bristol for service on land and the sea, into which the people entered with zeal, supposing they were defending their homesteads, and it is alleged at least one-fourth of the inhabitants enlisted during the conflict.

Fort Frederick was often assailed, and by vote of the town, May 2, 1774, the walls of Pemaquid Fort were pulled down. The reason was, the fear of the seizure of the fort by British forces.

Lincoln County, during this period, was infested with the usual amount of Toryism; and sometimes here, as elsewhere, the patriot masses, under more or less provocation, degenerated into lawless and riotous mobs, and were guilty of acts of gross and illegal violence upon the persons and property of the reputed Tories; and sometimes these Tories made daring and successful reprisals upon their persecutors. One John Jones, a surveyor, a resolute, independent fellow, having been once imprisoned, and otherwise annoyed in consequence of his royalist sentiments, at length determined to be revenged, and accordingly went to Halifax, obtained command of a company of men, returned by night to Pownalboro', and actually succeeded in kidnapping Gen. Charles Cushing, and conveying him safely to Halifax.

From the ratification of peace to the war of 1812, Wiscasset Point enjoyed great commercial prosperity. The harbor was filled with ships. Ship-building became an extensive industry. Immense rafts of timber and

lumber from the Kennebec came to the Point for dockage and export. The West India trade was lucrative. Banks and insurance companies were organized and prospered. The Point was famed for its genial and princely hospitality, and the culture and courtesy of her leading business men.

Fort Edgecomb, on Folly Island, which makes the north shore of Hooper's Narrows, opposite Wiscasset, was constructed in 1808–9. The fortification was a very imposing structure, and its aspect, as viewed from the sea, was formidable.

Wiscasset and its deep water-ways was then, as it still is, the gateway to the capital of Maine, and in strategic importance the key to the heart of the State.

War clouds are again seen looming up on the horizon. The non-intercourse and embargo acts had begun to tell fearfully on the material interests of Lincoln County, and especially on its capital town, Wiscasset. Then followed the convulsions and blight of the war of 1812, with Great Britain.

One of the most gallant sea-fights of this war took place off Pemaquid coast, between the American sloop "Increase," commanded by Com. Tucker, already a veteran, of Bristol, and a British privateer schooner, commanded by Capt. Jennings, resulting in the capture of the latter by the venerable American commodore, with very slight loss. This Tucker, the hero of this transaction, was no less a person than Com. Samuel Tucker, who commanded the U. S. frigate "Boston," appointed to convey John Adams, minister to France, to that court in Revolutionary times.

Another incident of great public interest occurred near the same place, off Pemaquid, Sunday, Sept. 4, 1813, in a naval conflict between the British brig "Boxer" and the U. S. brig "Enterprise." The action, which was most spirited, lasted about 40 minutes. Capt. Blythe, the English commander, fell in the early part of the engagement, and also Lieut. Burrows, in command of the American brig. The British being defeated, the sword of Capt. Blythe was brought and placed under the head of the victorious, but dying American officer, who, on seeing it, murmured, "I die contented."

The rival commanders were buried side by side, in Portland. They were borne to their burial with imposing military ceremonies, the same marks of respect being shown to each.

The enemy suffered the loss of some 25 killed and 14 wounded; and of the crew of the "Enterprise," one was killed and 13 wounded, 3 mortally.

This sea-fight was in view of Edgecomb Heights and the Damariscove islands, inside Monhegan, as well as from the headlands of Pemaquid. Fishermen were near enough, in one instance, to notice the blood running from the deck of the "Boxer," and to see the lifeless and mangled remains cast from her into the sea. The thunder of the cannonade filled the surrounding country, and fell heavily on many ears and hearts. These were dark days for Wiscasset, which was filled with soldiers. Batteries bristled all round the "Point." The fort at the Narrows was manned and guarded. Squam Heights opposite was occupied by a star-battery of six guns, commanding the river with a plunging fire, and protected by chevaux-de-frise of fallen timber trees, with sharpened branches bristling with pointed stakes, which ran across the island from river to river below the batteries. It was called Fort McDonough. In Boothbay, Rev. Mr. Sawyer had just named his text, when the boom of the cannonade began. The audience rose and rushed to the neighboring hill-tops, whence it had full view of the ocean and the contending vessels.

Beyond the usual routine,* no events of importance occurred in this county to disturb the ordinary development and progress of society, after the close of the war. The revival of commerce, however, did not relieve Wiscasset Point of its business depression. Its wharves went to decay. Its warehouses became dilapidated, its shops rotted along its shores, and its merchants had gone into bankruptcy.

But commercial disasters are not the only ones which have visited this region.

In 1866 a fire broke out in the night-time, in the north tenement of what was known as the Taylor Block, which consumed the block and swept all below it, between Water and Middle streets, and all the warehouses along the wharves, clearing the Point of every building, store and warehouse, with the buildings of the United States customs. The loss of property was very considerable.

On the 15th of December, 1870, a second fire broke

* In 1824 an event occurred which not only produced a profound impression on the people of Lincoln County, but upon the whole country. The brig "Betsey," engaged in the rum traffic, sailed from Wiscasset for Cuba Dec. 13, 1824, with her customary cargo, but was wrecked on one of the islands of the Bahama group. The hapless crew there fell into the hands of a gang of blood-thirsty pirates, and by them were mercilessly butchered, one Collins alone, a resident of Wiscasset, surviving to tell the tale. The story of that slaughter, and of Collins's hair-breadth escape, is one of the most thrilling and blood-curdling on record. An effort was at once put forth to rid the Caribbean waters of pirates, which was effectually done by Com. Rogers and a detachment of the naval force of the United States.

out. It originated in No. 15 Main Street, a grocery, and swept away all the buildings, stores and dwelling-houses, from Main Street south to the line of the fire in 1866; and also, the remaining warehouses and wharf property east, within its range. The cold was intense, and the wind fierce from the north-west, with the thermometer at 20° above zero. The losses of this conflagration were very heavy, in goods and merchandise and mechanical industries. Many families had barely time to escape in what they had on. More than $60,000 worth of property was consumed, and from it the town has not yet fully recovered.

In September, 1823, a season of unexampled drouth prevailed throughout Lincoln County, and on the 4th of that month devastating forest fires became ignited in the suburbs of "Wiscasset Point." For days together the heavens were hung in lurid volumes of smoke, which darkened the sun and oppressed respiration. The fire swept the northern section of the town, through Alna to the Sheepscot, consuming all in its way; 79 houses were burned and 30 families made homeless. Fields, crops and timber were alike destroyed. Dismay and distress pervaded the region. One woman was burned to death. Another, and her children, went down into the well, and so escaped. The loss of property amounted to over $72,000. The town voted $500 to the sufferers, and some $20,000 were contributed as a relief.

The enterprise of the county has developed itself mainly at Wiscasset, in the project of a system of railroad connections, one of which is the Knox and Lincoln Railroad, which traverses the seaboard towns of the county east and west, and will ultimately become a trunk thoroughfare coastwise, and the Wiscasset and Quebec Railroad, by the way of Point Levi, and the Levis and Kennebec Railroad, yet to be built, and which will make the commodious harbor and deep land-locked waters of Wiscasset, an *entrepot* between London and the United States and Canadas, shorter and nearer by four days than any other point in North America. The "strange fish pond" found in the sea at and about Monhegan, by Capt. John Smith, in 1614, has become utilized in the manufacture of oil and fertilizing matter, of great economic and commercial value.

In 1864 a company erected factories for the manufacture of oil from menhaden, called porgie factories, in Bristol, since which the business has concentrated there and at Boothbay, till, in 1877, a capital of $1,083,612 has become invested, and 17 steam factories erected and run in the producing of 7,959,459 gallons of oil and 89,981 tons of fertilizing matter, of great value for agricultural uses. Bristol, Bremen and Boothbay, are now the centres of this great industry.

In 1872, a contract was made with the inhabitants of Wiscasset, to bridge the Wiscasset Point to Birch Point across Hobson's Island, by Ira D. Sturgiss and others, with a view to the erection of extensive milling and ice works, on the peninsula of "Birch Point," a projection or spur of Cushman's Mountain north-easterly. In pursuance of this contract, a first-class establishment of complete milling works and machinery, driven by steam, was put up and went into active operation, together with capacious ice-houses, in the interest of the Kennebec Land and Lumber Company.

The culling of deal for the English market has been extensively and successfully carried on for the past five years. The shipments of lumber to England from these works, and of ice to India and the South, have employed the heaviest tonnage known to New England commerce, the past year, and the industry is one of increasing magnitude and importance; while, on the waters of the Sheepscot below, the ice works of the Knickerbocker Ice Company, have employed a very considerable tonnage all the year round, in the export of ice.

Such is the existing state of the industries, population and condition of Lincoln County, whose centennial was duly celebrated at Wiscasset in accordance with the resolution of Congress, and the recommendation of the President of the United States, on the 4th of July, 1876.

OXFORD COUNTY.

BY WILLIAM B. LAPHAM, M. D.

The ten years between 1750 and 1760, stand out in bold relief in American history as a period which changed the destiny of the whole continent.

The peace following the French and Indian wars, was very grateful to the citizens of Maine, who for generations had been in constant fear of their lives. They began to explore the interior of the State with a view to settlement, and the sound of the woodman's axe was soon heard far away from the seacoast. The valley of the Saco was visited by the English prior to 1725. The story of Lovewell's famous engagement with the Pequakett Indians, under their celebrated chief, Paugus, on the shores of Lovewell's Pond, in the present town of Fryeburg, has often been told. This was in 1725; and, although Lovewell was slain, and most of his band were either killed, or perished in the wilderness, yet was Paugus also slain, and the power of the tribe so broken, that they soon afterwards abandoned the hunting-grounds of their fathers and went to Canada. The fertility of the soil in the Saco Valley, and the fine crops of maize raised by the aborigines, were noted by Lovewell's party, and the survivors who returned to the settlements on the Merrimac, told marvellous stories of the wonderful resources of the section of country through which they had passed. In 1762, soon after the close of the war, a township of land on the Saco was granted to Gen. Joseph Frye, a native of Andover, Mass., and a famous soldier during the French and Indian wars. He commanded a regiment at the surrender of Fort William Henry, and was prominent in the struggles with the French in the maritime Provinces. This was the first grant made within the limits of Oxford County, and the town was named in honor of the grantee, Fryeburg. The place began to be settled the following year. This was an important event, as it was the opening up of a large region, far into the wilderness, among the mountains, as an outpost of civilization, a rallying point for other settlements; a sort of half-way house to the region of the Androscoggin. Other grants were made, and settlements soon sprang up in Waterford, Bethel, Rumford, Paris, Hebron, Buckfield, Livermore and Turner, all within the original limits of the county of Oxford.

The territory comprising the county of Oxford, was formerly embraced within the limits of the county of York, as in fact was the entire district of Maine. In 1760, when Cumberland County was organized, the territory now comprising Oxford, with the exception of a few western towns, was included in the new county. Oxford County was erected by an act approved March 4, 1805, from portions of York and Cumberland, and by the same act, Paris was made the shire or county town. The southern tier of towns in the county were Turner, Hebron, Norway, Waterford, Lovell, Denmark, Hiram and Porter, and included all the territory north of these towns, between New Hampshire on the west, and Kennebec County on the east to Canada.

At the time of the separation from Massachusetts in 1820, Oxford County had the following incorporated towns: Fryeburg, Turner, Hebron, Buckfield, Paris, Sumner, Lovell, Albany, Andover, Newry, Porter, Woodstock, Sweden, Mexico, Jay, Livermore, Bethel, Waterford, Norway, Hartford, Rumford, Brownfield, Dixfield, Gilead, Denmark, Hiram, Greenwood and Weld. Since that time, Jay, Livermore, Turner and Weld, besides several unincorporated townships have been set off to other counties; Stowe, Stoneham, Roxbury, Upton, and Grafton have been incorporated from plantations, Oxford has been taken off from Hebron, and Hanover from Bethel.

The scenery of Oxford County is unsurpassed by any in New England, and the mountainous region embracing it has sometimes appropriately been called the Switzerland of America. The White Mountains in New Hampshire are prominent objects towards the west, and lesser peaks of the same chain bound the horizon from the west to the north-east. The county is well watered. The principal rivers are the Androscoggin, the Little Androscoggin, Ellis River, the Saco, the Great Ossipee, and Crooked River. These, with numerous smaller streams, afford an immense water-power, a large portion of which is yet unimproved.

When first settled, Oxford County was covered with a heavy forest growth, consisting largely of pine, spruce, hemlock, rock-maple, beech and birch. The pine growth

on the Androseoggin and Saco, and in some other sections, was large and valuable, but the owners realized but little from it. Most of the pine has been cut, but there are still standing considerable areas of spruce, hemlock and hard-wood growth. This is especially so in the northern part of the county, in the vicinity of and beyond the lakes.

Previous to the construction of the Grand Trunk Railway, which was completed through the county in 1850, the people were accommodated by a stage-line, which arrived from Portland twice a week. The farmers also carried their produce to Portland market with their teams. A branch of this road leaves the trunk line at Mechanic Falls, and passes through Hebron, Buckfield, Sumner and Hartford, into Canton.

The underlying rock of Oxford County is granite, much of it in the form denominated gneiss. Small quantities of silver, gold, lead, zinc, arsenic, plumbago and iron, are found in various places, and many varieties of valuable minerals. At Mount Mica, in Paris, have been found the best known specimens of green and red tourmaline, and several other rare minerals. The rock-ribbed hills and mountains almost everywhere show diluvial workings, and the uneven surface in various parts is due to the deposit of drift. The soil is a sandy or gravelly loam, usually resting upon a solid bed of coarse gravel, called the "pan." It is generally strong and productive. Along the rivers are broad belts of interval formed of alluvial deposits mixed with vegetable mould. The hill-sides are well adapted to grazing, and there is no county in the State better suited to sheep husbandry.

Oxford County has three agricultural societies; viz., Oxford County, West Oxford and East Oxford. Each of these societies is in a prosperous condition.

The Indians who inhabited Oxford County were of the Abenakis nation. The Pequaketts who lived on the upper waters of the Saco were a sub-tribe of the Sokokis, or Sacos. The Anasaguntecooks occupied the entire valley of the Androseoggin to Merrymeeting Bay. This was formerly a powerful tribe, and very fierce and warlike. Their implements have been found in great numbers on the banks of the river, and more or less of them are annually turned up by the plough. The Anasaguntecooks left for Canada about the year 1750, and settled on the St. Francis River.

The county of Oxford has ever been prudent and economical in its expenditures, and its indebtedness is much less than that of many of the other counties. The county buildings are convenient and comfortable, but far from extravagant. The jail is often without a tenant, which speaks well for the morals of the people, and the terms of the court are brief. The county has a rural population mostly engaged in agriculture, and as a whole the inhabitants are industrious and thrifty.

Towns.

Fryeburg.—March 3, 1762, the General Court of Massachusetts granted to Gen. Joseph Frye a township of land, to be selected from the unoccupied lands on Saco River. The usual reserves for schools, the ministry and Harvard College, were made. The line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire was then unsettled, and in running out the grant, the surveyors by mistake went over the State line and took in more than 4,000 acres, which now belong to Conway. Subsequently another grant was made from lands lying to the north of Fryeburg which was called Fryeburg Addition. This tract includes the valley of Cold River, and was incorporated as Stow in 1834.

Gen. Frye was the son of John Frye of Andover, Mass., and was born in that town in 1711. He was a justice of the peace, a member of the General Court, and a useful citizen. He was at the siege of Louisburg, and commanded a regiment at Fort William Henry on Lake George, when the fort was captured by Montcalm in 1757. After his surrender he was seized by the savages who formed a part of Montcalm's command, stripped of his clothing, and led to the woods with an evident design of torturing him to death. Arrived at the wood, Gen. Frye suddenly sprang upon his savage captor and killed him. He then made his escape, and after wandering about for several days reached Fort Edward. He died in Fryeburg in 1794.

The same year the grant was made some persons from Concord, N. H., came through the woods with their cattle and commenced clearings on the present site of Fryeburg village. The next year, 1763, they brought their families. Nathaniel Smith with his family was the first settler. In November of this year came Samuel Osgood, Moses Ames, John Evans and Jedediah Spring, with their families. In 1766, Lieut. Caleb Swan* and his brother James Swan came to Fryeburg. The next year there was a large addition to the colony from Concord, Andover and Bradford. The winter and summer of 1766 marked a period of greatest privation and suffering. The settlers were obliged to send men to Concord, through

* Lieut. Swan, a graduate of Harvard College, and who married Dorothy Frye, a niece of Gen. Joseph, was an officer in the French war and a valuable citizen of the new town. His son Caleb Swan, Jr., was paymaster-general under Washington's administration, and a man of ability and of the strictest integrity.

the wilderness, on snow-shoes, for a supply of food. They returned with loaded hand-sleds, a distance of 80 miles. The settlement when fairly commenced, soon became prosperous.

The town was incorporated by its present name, Jan. 11, 1777. A Congregational Church was organized Aug. 28, 1775, and Rev. William Fessenden, a graduate of Harvard, was ordained pastor Oct. 11, 1775, continuing in this relation until his death, May 5, 1805. He was the father of Gen. Samuel Fessenden, a distinguished lawyer, and grandfather of Hon. William Pitt Fessenden. In the war for independence Fryeburg bore an honorable part, sending some of its best citizens into the Continental army.

Fryeburg Academy was incorporated Feb. 9, 1792, and has ever maintained high rank as an institution of learning. Paul Langdon, a graduate of Harvard, and a son of its president, was the first preceptor. He was succeeded in 1801 by Daniel Webster, then a young man unknown to fame. A new academy building was erected and dedicated in 1806. The first lawyer in Fryeburg, and in fact the first in what is now Oxford County, was Judah Dana, Esq., a native of Pomfret, Vt. He came to Fryeburg in 1798. Daniel Webster was at one time his student.

Fryeburg is situated south of, and in full view of the White Hills. Fryeburg Village, situated near Lovewell's Pond, is a quiet, staid old place, and is much visited in summer. The Saco winds in its serpentine course through the town. Population, 1,506.

Bethel. — The first attempt to clear land for the purpose of making a settlement in this region, was by Nathaniel Segar of Newton, Mass., in the spring of 1774. The breaking out of the Revolution put a stop to the settlement for the time being. In the spring of 1779, Segar returned, accompanied by Jonathan Bartlett and a boy named Aaron Barton. In the fall of 1776, Samuel Ingalls and his wife came from Andover to Sudbury Canada, — as the place was then called, — and she was the first white woman in town. He did not long remain. In the spring of 1781 there were but ten families in the plantation.

On the third day of August, 1781, a party of Indians from the St. Francis River in Canada, made an attack upon the upper settlements, plundering the houses and driving many of the settlers into the woods. Securing all the plunder they and their captives could carry, they took as prisoners Benjamin Clark, younger brother of Lieut. Jonathan, and Nathaniel Segar, and started for Canada, following the course of the Androscoggin River. Segar and Clark suffered terrible hardships on their march through the forests. They were detained as prisoners until the close of the war, when they were permitted to rejoin their friends, who had not heard from them during their absence of 16 months.

After the close of the war, settlers came in very rapidly. Six stalwart Bartlett brothers from Newton, Mass., were among the first arrivals. The early settlers were men of character and ability, and the town has always taken high rank in the county. Rev. Eliphaz Chapman, with a large family of sons, came to Bethel in 1789. The town was incorporated June 10, 1796, the name being suggested by Rev. Mr. Chapman. The first town meeting was held at the house of Gen. Amos Hastings, Aug. 15, 1796. The first religious society was organized the same year. In 1799, Rev. Daniel Gould was settled as pastor. Dr. John Brickett of Haverhill came to Bethel in 1796, and was the first physician. He remained but a short time, and returned to Haverhill. Dr. Timothy Carter came in 1799, and practised in town 46 years. Dr. Carter was the father of Cullen Carter, once a member of Congress from New York. William Frye, grandson of Joseph of Fryeburg, was the first lawyer in Bethel. He came in 1823, married here, and reared a large family.

Gould's Academy was incorporated in 1836. Some of the ablest men of the country have attended this school. Isaac Randall was the first preceptor, but the institution attained its highest rank while under the care of Dr. Nathaniel T. True, who was principal from 1848 to 1861. Bethel Hill, the principal village, is one of the most picturesque places in the State. The town is finely watered by the Androscoggin and its tributaries. The Grand Trunk Railway provides easy communication with the seaboard at Portland. Bethel is one of the best farming towns in the county. It has a population of 2,285.

Norway is made up of what was formerly called Rustfield Plantation, and Lee's and Cummings's Grants, and three tiers of lots from the east side of Waterford. The whole town comprises about 2,400 acres. The first settlement made within the limits of the town was in 1786, by Joseph Stevens, Jonas Stevens, Jeremiah Hobbs, Amos Hobbs and George Lessley, all from Gray, Cumberland County. Most if not all of them had seen service in the war for independence, and had suffered from the depreciation of the currency to that extent that they were obliged to go into the wilderness and begin life anew.

Among those who moved into town during the year 1788 was Lemuel Shedd, who had been one of Washington's Life Guards, and who had served all through the war. The first child was born in town, Oct. 17, 1787, to

Jonas Stevens, and was named Sarah. She became the wife of Jonathan Edwards of Otisfield, and lived to a good old age.

In 1789, Henry Rust, the proprietor of Rustfield, commenced building a saw and grist mill on the outlet of the pond, on the site still occupied by mills at the upper part of Norway Village. Mr. Rust brought from Salem some small, six-lighted windows, which he furnished to the settlers, which was the first glass in the place. After the erection of the mills, the town filled up with settlers very rapidly, and the town of Norway was incorporated from the several grants, March 9, 1797.

In 1800, Bailey Bodwell, from Methuen, Mass., moved into town, and built the first two-story house in what is now Norway Village, and also a clothing and a carding-mill These mills were carried on by him many years, and afterwards by Horatio G. Cole, who came here from Winthrop. The Universalist church and society is the oldest in town. As early as 1798, Rev. Thomas Barnes was called here to preach, and continued his pastorate several years. A Congregational church was organized in 1802. The Methodists gathered a church here about 1812, and have since been quite strong in numbers and influence.

Norway is a good farming town, and the village the most active and prosperous business centre in the county. Pennissewasse Pond, a beautiful sheet of water several miles long, abounds in fish, and its overflow furnishes a good water-power. A large shoe-factory, owned by parties in Lynn, Mass., has been successfully operated during the past five years. The village has a national bank, a savings institution, and a weekly paper, the "Norway Advertiser." The town has a population of about 2,000.

Paris was granted in 1771 to Joshua Fuller and others of Watertown, as a reward for military services performed by their ancestors. The first settlement was made on the site of the present village of Paris Hill, in 1779, by John Daniels, Lemuel Jackson, Dea. John Willis and others, from Middleborough, Mass. The first opening with a view to settlement was made by John Daniels, and it is said that he purchased land now Paris Hill Village, of an Indian, the price paid being an iron kettle. The first church gathered here was a Calvinist Baptist, in 1795, and Elder James Hooper of Berwick was that year ordained their pastor. He ministered to their spiritual wants for nearly half a century.

Paris Hill, where the county buildings are located, is the most elevated village in the county, and before the days of railways was very thriving. It is a healthy location and a favorite summer resort. Hannibal Hamlin, U. S. senator from Maine, and vice-president one term, was born and spent his minority here. Hon. Sidney Perham, who was six years in Congress and three years governor of Maine, now resides in Paris Hill. The "Oxford Democrat" is published here by George H. Watkins.

South Paris is a thriving village on the line of the railway. It has a large flour-mill and iron foundry, the Little Androscoggin River furnishing the power. West Paris, situated on the same stream, seven miles above South Paris, has a good water-power, which is well improved by S. B. Locke & Co. A furniture factory, operated by steam power, is located here. North Paris has a water-power formed from the overflow of a large pond, and a grist-mill was built here soon after the settlement of the town, around which quite a hamlet sprang up. Snow's Falls, on the Little Androscoggin, received their name from the tragic death of a man named Snow, who was hunting near the falls before the town was settled.

Paris was incorporated, June 20, 1793. It became the shire town in 1805. The surface is generally uneven, but the soil is rich and strong. Population, 2,766.

Buckfield was first settled in the spring of 1777 by Thomas Allen and Abijah Buck. The latter was the agent of the proprietors in making the purchase of the township, and as he and his brothers, Nathaniel and John, were large owners, the plantation was named for them, Bucktown; and March 16, 1793, was incorporated as Buckfield.

Seba Smith, the well-known poet and journalist, and author of the famous "Jack Downing Letters," was born here in 1792. Virgil D. Parris, a prominent politician, and for two terms a member of Congress, was also a native of Buckfield. Hon. John D. Long, lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts, the son of Zadoc Long of this town, was born and spent his minority here.

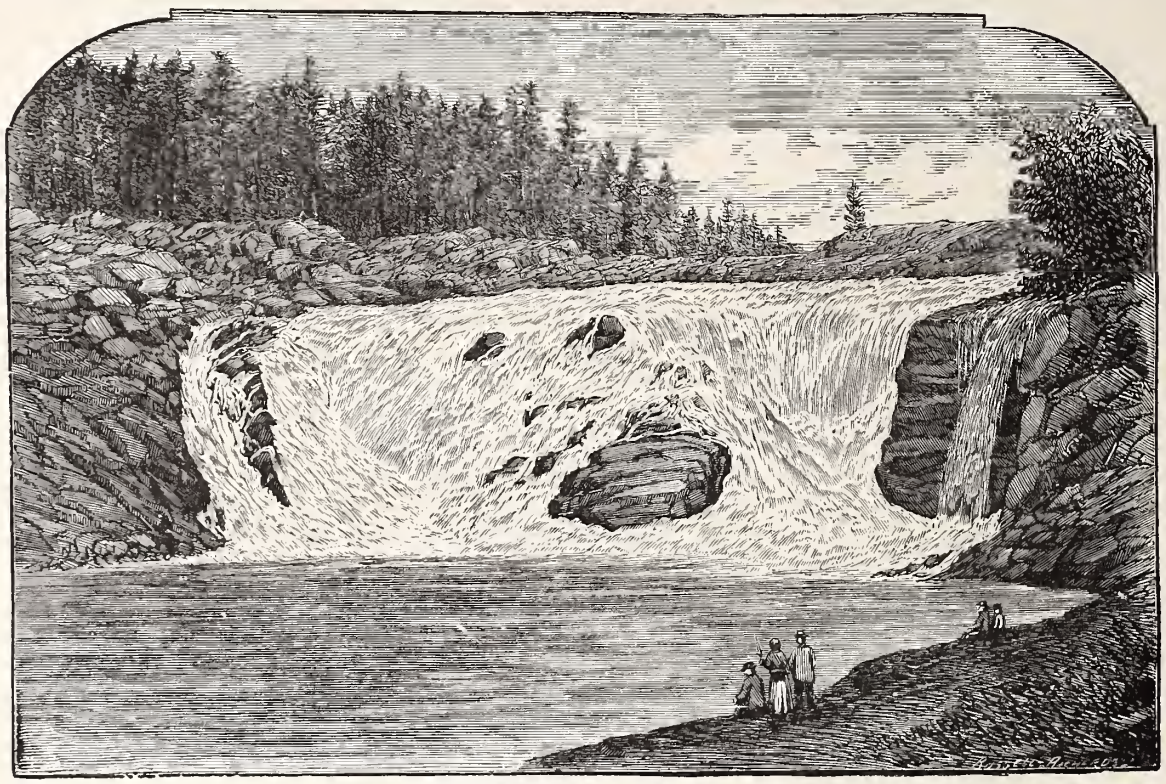
Rev. Nathaniel Chase was probably the first preacher in Buckfield. He served in the war of the Revolution, and after being mustered out he made his way through the wilderness on foot, in search of a place to locate. He took up the farm in Bucktown which is still owned and occupied by his grandson. He was a minister of the Baptist denomination, and travelled and preached among the early settlers in Paris, Woodstock, Greenwood and in other places. He was a good man and much respected among the people. He left a large posterity, among whom are the well-known firm of Chase Brothers, nurserymen, of Rochester, N. Y.

A Baptist church was gathered in Buckfield quite early, and this has always been the leading society in town, their house of worship being at the village.

Buckfield, like Paris, which it joins on the west, is a hilly town, but it has a large area of arable land under a good state of cultivation. The village is the natural business centre, not only of this, but of several of the adjoining towns, and a large amount of trade is here carried on. The population of the town is about 1,500.

Rumford was granted, Feb. 3, 1774, to Timothy Walker, Jr., and others of Concord, N. H., to compensate them for losses sustained by them in the settlement of the boundary between Massachusetts and New Hampshire. The record being lost, the grant was renewed April 13, 1779. The plantation was called New Pennacook, having the plantation name of Concord. In December, 1776, Jonathan Keyes of Shrewsbury, Mass., purchased four of the rights in New Pennacook, and in the following March set out with his family for the District of Maine. They came to New Gloucester, and leaving his wife there, Mr. Keyes, accompanied by his son Francis, a lad of ten years, went to New Pennacook and commenced a clearing on the farm where he afterwards resided, and which is now occupied by Timothy Walker, Esq., grandson of the principal proprietor. He moved his wife here, in 1779, and was the first settler. Three others had come previous to 1781, when the Indians made their attack upon Sudbury Canada, an adjoining plantation. This so frightened the settlers of New Pennacook that they fled to New Gloucester and remained there until the spring of 1783, when they returned and occupied their lands. The early settlers of this town were largely from Concord, N. H. Such were the Walkers, Abbotts, Elliots, Wheelers, Farnums, Virgins and Martins.

The town was incorporated Feb. 21, 1800, and named in honor of Count Rumford, who, by the name of Benjamin Thompson, was a former resident of Concord, N. H., and married the daughter of Rev. Timothy Walker, the first settled minister of Concord and the father of the grantee of New Pennacook. Hon. Peter C. Virgin of Concord, N. H., was the first lawyer, and practised there over 50 years. He was a member of the convention that framed the Constitution of Maine, and the father of Judge William Wirt Virgin of the Supreme Court of Maine.



UPPER FALLS, RUMFORD, ME.

The Androscoggin River flows through the town, and there are broad and fertile intervals on each side. The Congregationalists, Methodists and Universalists have church edifices and maintain religious services in the town. Rumford Falls, on the Androscoggin, furnishes

the finest water-power in the State, most of which is yet undeveloped. White Cap is a prominent mountain in the north part of the town; and there are also several other mountains of lesser elevation.

The population of Rumford is about 1,200.

Hiram was first settled in 1774, incorporated Feb. 14, 1714, and was named, it is said, by Timothy Cotter, an early settler, in honor of "Hiram, King of Tyre." The first settler was Lieut. Benjamin Ingalls, who was born in Andover, Mass., in 1728, old style. He was a descendant of Edward Ingalls, who came from Lincolnshire, Eng., to Lynn, Mass., in 1629. Lieut. Ingalls served in the army, and was with Sir William Pepperell at the siege of Louisburg, in 1745. In 1774, he, in company with five others, — among whom was Daniel Foster, who had married his sister Anne, — came to Saco River, and selected and surveyed for themselves lots of land situated in what is now Hiram.



LOWER FALLS, RUMFORD, ME.

Among the prominent early residents of Hiram was Gen. Peleg Wadsworth, a distinguished officer during the Revolutionary war. He was born in Duxbury, Mass., April 25, 1748, and was the son of Deacon Peleg Wadsworth. He subsequently moved to Plymouth, then built and occupied the brick house next west of the Preble House in Portland, Me. Finally, he moved to Hiram, where had large landed interests, and died there in November, 1829, aged 80 years. One of his daughters was the mother of the poet Longfellow. His descendants still reside in the town.

Hiram is situated on Saco River, and has much good farming land. The Portland and Ogdensburg Railway passes through the town. Hiram Bridge is a thriving little village with a good hotel and picturesque scenery.

Hiram has a population of 1,400.

Waterford was settled in 1775, by David McWayne, an eccentric person who resided here alone in the wilderness.* Eleazer Hamlin, father of Dr. Cyrus, who afterwards lived in Paris, and grandfather of Hon. Hannibal Hamlin, was among the first settlers. He was previously of Pembroke, Mass. The town was incorporated March 2, 1797. The centennial of the settlement of the town was celebrated in 1875. Prof. William Warren Greene, M. D., the distinguished surgeon, was born in Waterford. An Orthodox minister was settled in 1799, and this has always been the leading religious society. Dr. Shattuck's water-cure establishment, located in this town, has a wide reputation. Staves, shooks and lumber of various kinds are manufactured in different parts of the town. Population, 1,300.

Hebron, including the present town of Oxford, set off in 1829, was granted to Alexander Shepard, of Newton, Mass., for services rendered in surveying the public lands of Maine. He, with Dr. Goddard, John Greenwood, and other men from Newton, were among the first settlers. John Caldwell of Ipswich is said to have been the first settler. The town was incorporated March 6, 1792, and was named from the ancient Hebron spoken of in the Bible. Hebron Academy, chartered in 1804, and endowed by a valuable township of land, has fitted a large number of prominent men for college. It is now conducted under the auspices of the Maine Baptist Education Society. Hebron contains a population of nearly 800.

Woodstock, a town of 1,000 inhabitants, is made up of the two halves of a township which were granted, one to Dummer Academy in 1797, and the other to Gorham Academy in 1807. The first settlement was made in 1798, by Christopher and Solomon Bryant, sons of Solo-

* It is related of him that when, three years afterwards, the Jacksons commenced a clearing on what is now Paris Hill, he was very much annoyed at the prospect of having neighbors so near, although they were 12 or 15 miles away.

mon Bryant of Paris. Soon afterwards settlements were begun in other parts of the town. Woodstock was incorporated Feb. 7, 1815.

Bryant's Pond, a fine sheet of water in the west part of the town, was named for the first settlers. The village of the same name is situated on the line of the Grand Trunk Railway. Rev. Ransom Dunham resides here, who came into town about 40 years ago, and was settled over the Baptist Church. Lemuel Perham, the early settler, was grandfather of ex-Governor Perham of Paris, who was born in this town, and cultivated a hillside farm in his early manhood. Four religious societies have church edifices in town, and sustain preaching. Hamlin's Grant, a small gore of 1,270 acres, granted to Dr. Cyrus Hamlin in 1816, was annexed to Woodstock in 1872.

Andover, situated on the borders of civilization, was purchased March 11, 1791, of the State of Massachusetts, by Samuel Johnson and other parties, of Old Andover. Ezekiel Merrill was the first settler. He came, with his family, from Andover, Mass., and resided in this wilderness two years with no neighbor nearer than New Pennacook. The early settlers were the Poors, Merrills, Abbotts, Stevenses, and others, from Andover, and were among the most respectable citizens of that town. They brought with them their religious institutions, which they transplanted in the wilderness, and Andover, notwithstanding it is a border and isolated town, has ever been noted for its good society and high standard of morals. A few miles to the north of Andover are the lakes which form the head-waters of the Androscoggin River, and beyond these lakes is the broad belt of forest which extends far into Canada. Andover Corner is a favorite resort for city people, and is the headquarters of fishermen, who, in the proper season, resort in large numbers to the lakes. Andover has much good farming land. The population is about 800.

The remaining towns of Oxford County are:—Brownfield, named for Capt. Henry Young Brown of Haverhill, Mass., the original grantee and founder, and incorporated Feb. 20, 1802, population 1,325: Denmark, containing Pleasant Mountain, incorporated Feb. 20, 1807, population 1,075: Dixfield, named in honor of Dr. Elijah Dix of Boston, incorporated June 21, 1803: Canton, containing several thriving villages, incorporated Feb. 5, 1821, population 985: Porter, having important manufactories, incorporated Feb. 20, 1807, population 1,120: Peru, noted for its hop-growing and sheep husbandry, incorporated Feb. 5, 1821, population 930: Greenwood, the location of an extensive spool manufactory, incorporated March 16, 1816, population 845: Lovell, granted to the surviving officers and soldiers who participated in the famous Lovewell fight, and to the heirs of those who fell in that engagement; containing manufactories of various kinds; incorporated Nov. 13, 1800, population 1,025: Sumner, incorporated June 13, 1798, population 1,175: Hartford, incorporated on the same day as Sumner, population 1,000: Gilead, a mountainous town, incorporated June 23, 1804, population 330: Albany,* settled in 1800, incorporated June 20, 1803, population 651; the native place of Rev. Asa Cummings, D. D., for many years the able editor of the "Christian Mirror," published at Portland: Oxford, incorporated Feb. 27, 1829, population 1,630, embracing the two active business centres of Craig's Mills and Welchville—the former having been the residence of John J. Perry, for two terms member of Congress: Stoneham, incorporated Jan. 31, 1834, population 425, devoted successfully to agriculture and manufacturing: Hanover,† incorporated Feb. 14, 1843, population 188, and noted, though a small town, for having some of the best interval on the river, and for being the only town in the county free from debt: Mason, settled in 1826, and incorporated Feb. 5, 1843, named in honor of Moses Mason, who built mills in town; population 127: Stowe, settled in 1770, incorporated in 1833, situated in part in the beautiful Cold River Valley, population 427: Sweden, incorporated Feb. 26, 1813, population 550: Mexico, incorporated Feb. 13, 1818, population 458: Roxbury, incorporated March 17, 1835, population 162: Byron, like the two last mentioned towns, on Swift River, incorporated Jan. 24, 1833, population 242—the most part of its surface being still covered with primeval forest, extending almost unbroken to the northern line of the State, and far into Canada: Newry, settled in 1781, by Irish immigrants, incorporated June 15, 1805, population 416: Grafton, settled in 1838, incorporated in 1852, population 94: and Upton, incorporated Feb. 9, 1860, population 187.

Beside these there are several plantations.

* The Albany "basins" and "kettles" circular excavations in the solid rock, made by the action of the water, are natural curiosities which attract a large number of visitors.

† The house built by Nathaniel Segar, the first settler in Bethel, of which Hanover once formed a part, is still standing in Hanover, and is occupied by his descendants.

PENOBSCOT COUNTY.

BY E. F. DUREN.

Penobscot County, incorporated Feb. 15, 1816, is the ninth and last county in the District of Maine, organized prior to the separation from Massachusetts in 1820. It lies on both sides of the Penobscot River, north of Hancock and Waldo counties. Its outline is much like the sign which the deaf and dumb use for the figure three. It formerly embraced the northern part of Hancock County. From 1814 to 1816, Bangor, now the shire town, was a half-shire town with Castine. Some towns now in Piscataquis and Aroostook counties have since been set off from it. It contains 3,200 square miles, or about three million acres, and is the largest county in the State except Aroostook. The number of townships is ninety; each, with few exceptions, six miles square, and containing 23,040 acres each. It has 57 towns, one city, and six plantations, — the largest number of any county in the State. The population in 1870 was 75,150. From the earliest period, it has been reported as the most attractive of any portion of the State. Spanish, French, Dutch and English navigators all unite in praise of Penobscot Bay, Penobscot River, and the territory surrounding. The earliest Spanish explorer, Gomez, in 1525, gave to the river his name, — "Rio de Gomez." Other Spanish navigators called it the "Rio Grande," "Rio Hermoso," — the great, the beautiful river. The French, who visited it in 1556 for fish and the fur trade, and who in 1604–5 had a charter of the territory from Henry IV., by their chronicler, Thevet, designated it as "one of the finest rivers in the whole world." Samuel Champlain, a French explorer in 1604, speaks with enthusiasm of the scenery: "The river banks are covered with verdure, and here and there lovely stretches of meadow."

The name, as Judge Godfrey says, was reported by the French in sixty different ways during their occupancy to 1664. The principal was Panauanshek. The English, the New Plymouth colonists, caught the word Penobscot, by which it was known as early as 1626.*

The Dutch were pleased with the region, and sent a man-of-war to it in 1676, and captured the French fortifications in the bay and river. They were driven off in turn by the English and the colonists. The French had possession of a part of the region to 1745, when most of them removed to Canada. In 1759, after the fall of Quebec, the whole passed from the possession of the French.

In 1763, the General Assembly of Massachusetts granted thirteen townships, each six miles square, lying on the east side of the Penobscot River, to thirteen companies, or proprietors, who laid out the townships, and 60 families settled in each township and made improvements. These settlers employed an agent at the court of Great Britain to solicit the royal approbation to sever it from Massachusetts and form a new government, under the authority of the crown. They reported the soil "as remarkably good, well adapted to the culture of every sort of English grain, and hemp, flax, &c., and especially good for grazing, in which it excels every other part of America, — and for raising cattle. Its woods abound with moose, and other kinds of deer, and several kinds of game, good for food." . . "On the rivers and streams are saw-mills." . . "It gives promise of being a rich and fruitful country."

The Tarratines, or Abenaques, of which the Indians at Old Town are a remnant, were the native inhabitants of the Penobscot, about two centuries ago, and had much intercourse with the French, who assisted them or denied them, as their interest seemed to dictate. They were numerous and powerful, having at one time more than 2,000 warriors. About 1660, there was a bloody and exterminating war between the New England Indians and the Mohawks. Tradition has it that the Tarratines took part in it, and were followed to the banks of the Penobscot by the Mohawks in 1669. The locality near the mouth of the Kenduskeag, as it enters the Penobscot at Bangor, was their resting-place, extending as far as what is now known as the Red Bridge, near where the Pujejewock stream unites with the Penobscot River.

* The Indian name was Penobsceag, or Penobscoote, suggested by the rocky falls just above Bangor. Penobsg (rock), uteral (a place); a rocky place. In another dialect, Penapse (stone), auke (place); the rock-place river.

With the increase and extension of settlements by the white men the Indians were displeased, and, about 1745, began to threaten their further progress. When war was declared with all the tribes, in 1755, the Penobscot Indians were excepted; for it was stated, that "no eastern tribe has treated the English with so much forbearance and honor."

During the Revolutionary war, and when the British visited the Penobscot region, coming as far as Hampden and Bangor, as an enemy in 1779, they transferred their fealty to the patriots. It is said of them, "The Tarratines conducted the whole campaign with all due fidelity and friendship towards the Americans."

The Penobscot River has been called the main artery of the State. Its length, including the east and west branches, is about 300 miles; its course within the limits of the county, about 120 miles. The Mattawamkeag River, the principal north-east branch of the Penobscot, is about 100 miles in length, including its eastern and western branches. The Passadumkeag River takes its rise in the town of Lee, and enters the Penobscot at Passadumkeag. The Kenduskeag River has its rise in Garland, and flows into the Penobscot at Bangor. No county has a larger number of lakes, ponds, rivers, brooks and streams than this.

The earliest regular settlement of the county commenced at Bangor in 1769; then followed settlements at Brewer and Orrington in 1770; Hampden, 1772; Old Town, 1773; Orono, 1774; Veazie, 1776; Eddington, 1780; Holden, 1786; Herman, 1791; Newport, 1794; Charlestown and Corinth, 1795; Carmel, 1796; Levant and Newburg, 1798; Dixmont, 1799; Hudson, Kenduskeag, Milford and Stetson, 1800; Dexter and Exeter, 1801; Garland, 1802; Bradford, 1803; Corinna, 1804; Glenburn, 1806; Etna and Plymouth, 1807; Clifton and Greenfield, 1812; Passadumkeag, 1813; Maxfield, 1814; Bradley, 1817; Alton, Argyle, Howland and Lagrange, 1818; Enfield and Lowell, 1819; Chester, Greenbush, Medway, Pattagumpus, West Indian and Woodville, 1820; Lincoln, 1823; Burlington and Lee, 1824; Mattamiscontis, 1825; Edinburg, 1827; Patten, 1828; Carroll, No. 2, Grand Falls and Springfield, 1830; Mattawamkeag, 1834; Winn, 1835; Prentiss and Whitney Ridge, 1836; Mount Chase, 1838; Webster Plantation, 1843; Drew Plantation, 1845; Staceyville, 1850; Lakeville Plantation, 1855; and Kingman, 1864.

The court-house, until the year 1831, was in the building now known as the city hall, in Bangor. The town meetings were held in the same building, and public worship on the Sabbath, until a church edifice was built. The present court-house was built in 1831, at a cost of $20,000.

Roman Catholic missionaries came with the French in their early visits to the Penobscot, and mingled with the Indians, and they became Catholics. Jesuit missionaries were with them in 1611, and for several years after. About the year 1700, in the reign of Louis XIV., a French architect erected for them a place for public worship. The church was burned, probably in 1757. The governor of the tribe has now in his possession a medal with the likeness of Louis XIV. In 1797, the tribe was visited by Right Rev. Bishop Cheverus of Boston, and two years after, Rev. James R. Romaigue, a French friar, had pastoral charge, in connection with the Passamaquoddy tribe, in Washington County. He returned to France in 1819. Rev. Stephen Coilleaux, born and educated in Paris, was his successor, and was with them several years.

Public worship in Indian Old Town was sustained by the colonists, and chaplains were stationed generally at the forts. A reason given in 1768 for having one at a fort on the river, was that he was needed to preach to the settlers in the audience of the Indians, and to ensure peace with them; and because "there was no minister of the gospel within a circle of 100 miles diameter, now generally peopled, though but thinly." From 1774 to 1779, John Herbert, the first physician in Bangor, was an exhorter at religious meetings, and, in the winter, taught schools. The first minister that preached statedly was Rev. Mr. Knowles, from Cape Cod, who, about 1780–83, was with the people scattered along the banks of the river from Frankfort to Bangor. Rev. Seth Noble, a Congregational minister, a native of Westfield, Mass., who had done patriot service in Nova Scotia, and was compelled to flee from thence because of his sympathy with New England in the Revolutionary struggle, and who was afterwards at Machias, came to Bangor in 1786, and was engaged by the people as a settled religious teacher and preacher, at £100 per year. He was installed Sept. 10, 1786, under some ancient oaks, near the corner of Oak and Washington streets, Bangor. Rev. Daniel Little of Wells, who had performed missionary work in Bangor and vicinity at different times, was deputed by the church in Wells, "without the great trouble and expense of convening a council," to induct him into office. He gave him the charge and the right hand of fellowship. Mr. Noble preached the sermon. He remained five years, and died in Ohio in 1807.

The first Congregational church organized was at Brewer, Sept. 9, 1800. Rev. James Boyd was pastor, and died two years after.

In 1825, when the Penobscot Congregational Conference was organized at Brownville, then in Penobscot

County, there were 3 ministers, 8 churches, and 400 members. In 1878 there were 13 ministers, 15 churches and 1,786 members.

In 1793 Rev. Jesse Lee, from Virginia, the Methodist apostle of New England, came to Maine, and, on September 9 of that year, spent a month in missionary work along the Penobscot River. In January, 1794, he came again as far as Orono, holding meetings along the route, and returned by way of the Kennebec to Portland. In 1795 Rev. Joshua Hall, of the New London (Conn.) Conference, organized societies in the county. In 1799 Rev. Timothy Merrill was on the Hampden circuit, and preached in Bangor.

The first Baptist church was organized at Etna in 1807 by Rev. John Chadbourne of Shapleigh, who was the first missionary of the denomination in the county. The Free Baptists were organized in Dixmont about 1809.

The first Episcopalian church in Penobscot County was gathered at Bangor in 1834, and the first of the Universalist denomination at Hampden in 1825.

The Unitarian church at Bangor was formed in 1818, and the Swedenborgian in 1840.

The Christian denomination formed their first churches in Exeter and Newport in 1815, and the Adventists organized in this county in 1842–3.

Schools were established at the first, and have always had a prominent place in the plans for the elevation of the people.

Lumbering, and the manufacture of lumber, have largely engaged the attention of the people of the county. Lumbermen, mill-men, river-drivers, log-drivers and raftsmen form an active and important part of the population. Logging-camps are a unique and interesting feature of forest life.

Ship-building has been carried on to a considerable extent, chiefly in Bangor and Brewer.

The first steamboat on the Penobscot, the "Maine," Capt. Cram, arrived in Bangor May 23, 1824. The next day it made an excursion to Bucksport. It ran to Portland in the summer season. The "Bangor," a larger boat, Capt. George Barker, arrived in 1834. There are now two steamers of the "Sandford Line," which ply between Bangor and the towns on the river to Boston most of the year, making three trips weekly. A steamer goes to Portland, making three trips weekly, connecting with another steamer at Rockland for Mt. Desert, and east as far as Eastport and Calais. A steamer runs direct to Mt. Desert from Bangor, and smaller steamers are employed to tow vessels up and down the river, and accompany barges on pleasure excursions. In 1849 small and flat-bottomed steamers commenced running above Bangor, affording beautiful views of island, forest and river scenery.

Railroads permeate the county, radiating from Bangor, west and north. The first road opened was the Bangor, Old Town and Milford Railroad, incorporated in 1833, and opened in 1836. It was discontinued on the completion of the Shore Railroad, now the European and North American Railway.

The Maine Central Railroad extends a distance of 27 miles in Penobscot County, passing from Bangor, westward, to Newport, and thence into Somerset County.

The Dexter and Newport Railroad, opened in 1868, is a branch of the Maine Central Railroad.

The Bangor and Piscataquis Railroad was chartered March 5, 1861. The construction of the road was commenced in the spring of 1869, and completed from Old Town (where it connects with the European and North American Railway) to Blanchard in the fall of 1876. The length of the road is 63 miles; passing through the towns of Old Town, Alton and Lagrange in Penobscot County, 15 miles, — the balance in Piscataquis County. The cost was about $1,500,000. It is now a branch of the European and North American Railway.

The Bucksport and Bangor Railroad was chartered March 1, 1870. The survey was made in the autumn of 1872. The construction was commenced in the spring of 1873, and trains began to run regularly to Bucksport Dec. 21, 1874. The length is 19 miles, — $9\frac{1}{2}$ miles are in Penobscot County, passing through Brewer and Orrington; the balance is in Hancock County. Cost, $693,-755.95. It is now a branch of the European and North American Railway.

Charters have been granted for a railroad from Bangor to Winterport, and from Bangor to Machias; but the roads are not yet built.

The usual military organizations have been maintained. They have been called into active service chiefly in 1814, in repelling the British forces that came up the Penobscot River; in 1840–41, during the excitement attending the question of the north-east boundary of the State, which was peaceably settled by a treaty between Great Britain and the United States, ratified by the Senate Aug. 20, 1842; and again during the late civil war. In this campaign, the second Maine regiment, six companies of the sixth Maine, and the eighteenth Maine regiment, afterwards the first heavy artillery, were composed chiefly of residents of this county. Monuments in memory of the patriot soldiers, deceased, are erected in the cemeteries at Bangor, Brewer, Hampden, Dexter, Newport, and other places.

Towns.

Bangor was incorporated Feb. 25, 1791. The situation is pleasant and attractive, having the Penobscot River as its south-western border, and the Kenduskeag River from the north-west, passing through the valley, into the Penobscot, the grounds on each side, east and west, gradually rising, — affording a fine view, especially on Thomas Hill (west), of the territory for several miles in all directions. It is at the head of the tide and of navigation, 60 miles from the bay and ocean.



SEAL OF THE CITY OF BANGOR, 1834.

The site of the city and the surrounding territory was very attractive to the early Spanish, French, Dutch and English explorers, navigators, and adventurers.

It was called Norombega in 1539, and was thought to be the site of a famous city of that name.* It was known afterwards as Kenderquit, Condeskeag and Kenduskeag. In 1769 it was the "Kenduskeag Plantation." The earliest record now in the archives of the city is dated March 27, 1787.

The Tarratines, or Penobscot Indians, were the aboriginal inhabitants, making their headquarters in the region near what is now known as the Red Bridge, near Treat's Falls, and which afterwards was the business-quarters of the early settlers. Here was the first post-office, Maj. Treat being postmaster. In 1779 and 1816, hostile demonstrations were made by British troops, who occupied the town.


NOROMBEGA, 1539.—KENDUSKEAG PLANTATION, 1769.—BANGOR, 1869.

The history of Bangor, embraced in an address by Hon. John E. Godfrey, at the centennial celebration of the incorporation of the town in 1869, furnishes a full and interesting account of its discovery, settlement and progress, from which some of the items of this history are taken.

Jacob Russell, from Salisbury, Mass., was the first settler, in 1769. He was a hunter, fisher, boat-builder and cooper. He had a wife and nine children. His son, Stephen Russell, with his wife, Lucy Grant, and Caleb Goodwin, with his wife and eight children, from Castine, followed in 1770. In 1771–72 the settlement contained 12 families, the later settlers most of them from Woolwich and Brunswick, in this State. The first physician to commence practice was John Herbert, in 1774.

Rev. Seth Noble, the first settled minister (1786), was elected a representative to the General Court, and was deputed to procure the incorporation of the town. The name Sunbury had been selected, as descriptive of the attractive appearance of the place; but, for some reason, he gave it the name of his favorite tune — Bangor.

The first bridge was built in 1807 over the Kenduskeag. The Bangor Bridge Company was incorporated on Feb. 16, 1828, and they built the first bridge over the Penobscot in 1832. It was 440 yards in length, and cost $50,000. This was carried away by the great flood in 1846, and was rebuilt in 1847.

The first printing-press was established by Peter Edes in 1815. He issued the "Bangor Weekly Register" Nov. 25, 1815. Mr. Edes died in Bangor March 29, 1839, aged 83 years, at that time the oldest printer in the United States.

* This name is now given to the principal hall and market of the city.

An academy was established in 1817. During subsequent years much has been done to sustain and improve the schools. There are now one high school, and 57 schools of a lower grade.

The Bangor Theological Seminary received its charter from Massachusetts in 1814. It was first located at Hampden (1816), and removed to Bangor in 1819. A classical school was connected with it for several years. The number of graduates is over 500, who have become ministers, pastors, missionaries and professors in this country and in other lands. It has a library of 14,000 volumes.

The first meeting-house was built in 1788.

Bangor was incorporated as a city in 1834. The first mayor was Allen Gilman. The population in 1870 was 20,000.

In 1833–34 the business of the place increased rapidly, the basis being chiefly lumbering and ship-building, and there was considerable speculation and rise of real estate. A check was given to this progress in 1836–37; but from 1840 onward, the business and growth of the city have been gradually augmenting.

It has an extensive coast trade, a Southern and West India trade, and sends lumber in various forms and dimensions to European ports. In 1847 it became a port of entry, and a custom-house was built of granite in 1853–56, on a foundation laid in the Kenduskeag River, between the Kenduskeag and Central bridges. The river is of sufficient depth to float the largest vessel. Winterport, 14 miles south, is at the head of navigation in winter. The average time for the closing of the river for the last 60 years, has been December 10, and the average of opening, April 13.

There are three extensive iron foundries in the city. On the Kenduskeag River (north), are grist, plaster, planing, moulding, lumber and saw mills. On the Penobscot River are saw, lumber, planing, moulding and steam mills. Beside these, there are in the city various other manufactures.

The Holly water-works at Treat's Falls went into operation in July, 1876. The Bangor Gas Company was incorporated Aug. 20, 1850, and the Bangor and Piscataquis Slate Company in 1855.

The Bangor Historical Society was incorporated March 4, 1864.

The Bangor Orphan Asylum was organized in 1839, and occupied a building on Fourth Street. It is now called the Children's Home. Mrs. F. W. Pitcher left a legacy for the building of a larger and more substantial edifice on Thomas Hill, which was dedicated in 1869.

The Home for Aged Women was incorporated in 1872.

Mount Hope Cemetery is a large and beautiful burial-place in the north-east part of the city. It contains about 150 acres. Besides this there are four cemeteries pleasantly located.

There are many attractive drives and places of resort in the neighborhood of Bangor. When the river is open there are almost daily excursions by sail-boats and steamers to summer resorts on the river, and among the islands of the bay; and also to the islands and localities north.

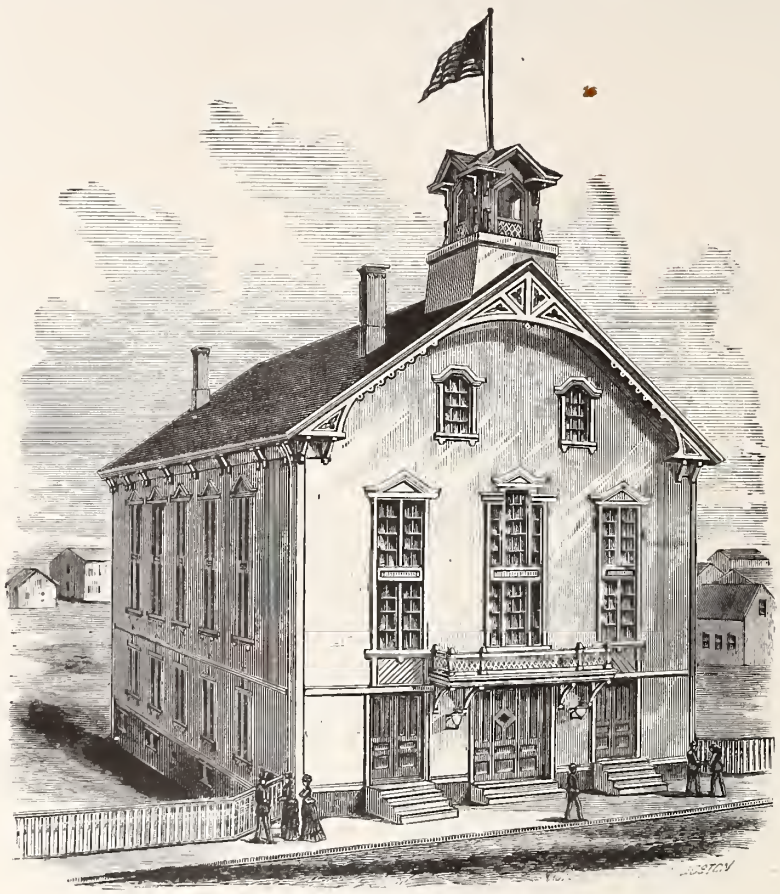
Among the residents of Bangor who have held office in Congress, and other eminent stations, are Francis Carr, member of Congress in 1811; James Carr, son of the preceding, congressman in 1815; William D. Williamson, governor of Maine in 1821, later a member of Congress, and author of a history of Maine; Hannibal Hamlin, late vice-president of the United States, and now U. S. senator; Jonathan P. Rogers and George W. Ingersoll, once attorneys-general of the State; Edward Kent, a former mayor of the city, governor of the State from 1838 to 1840, and justice of the Supreme Court from 1859 to 1873; G. Parks, a member of Congress and U. S. minister to Peru; Elisha H. Allen, U. S. congressman in 1841–42, since chancellor of the Sandwich Islands, and now representative of the Islands at Washington; John Appleton, chief justice of the Supreme Judicial Court from 1862 to the present time; Charles Stetson, member of Congress in 1849–50; Joshua W. Hathaway and Jonas Cutting, justices of the Supreme Court; John A. Peters, attorney-general of the State, member of Congress for five years, and now a justice of the Supreme Court; Samuel F. Hersey, late U. S. congressman; H. M. Plaisted, recently State attorney-general, and member of Congress in 1875–76; and George W. Ladd, at present a member of Congress.

Hampden, named in honor of John Hampden, the English patriot, was first called Wheelsborough, for Benjamin Wheeler, the first settler, who removed from Durham, N. H., in 1772 and built mills near the mouth of Sowadabscook River. Many of the first settlers came from Cape Cod. The first representative in General Court, in 1802, was Martin Kinsley, afterwards member of the Senate and Council of Massachusetts, and member of Congress.

Hon. Hannibal Hamlin, now U. S. senator, was a resident of this town nearly 30 years. He came from Paris, Me., his native place, in the spring of 1833, removing to Bangor in the spring of 1862, which has been his residence since that date. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1833, continuing in active practice until 1848; was a representative from Maine in

Congress, 1843 to 1846; U. S. senator from 1848 to 1861; was vice-president of the United States, and presided over the Senate from 1861 to 1865; appointed collector of the port of Boston in 1865, resigning in 1866; elected again to the U. S. Senate, and re-elected in 1875, his term of service expiring in 1881.

In 1814 this town was the scene of a sudden gathering of the militia and volunteers, to repel the British fleet which was reported ascending the Penobscot River to capture the U. S. corvette "Adams," which was lying at the wharf, with two valuable merchant vessels at anchor in the river. Brig. Gen. Blake, of Brewer, was in command of the forces. Captain Morris, who had formed two batteries upon Crosby's wharf, on perceiving the approach of the fleet, preceded by a number of barges full of soldiers, opened a spirited fire upon the enemy for about half an hour, when seeing the militia on the hill in his rear were rapidly retreating, — as appeared afterwards without orders,—and knowing that, in a very short time, he would be outflanked, he spiked his guns, set fire to the "Adams" and the storehouses, and retreated with his brave companions to Bangor, and thence through the woods to the Kennebec. The vessels and the village were soon within the power of the enemy; the people were maltreated, their houses and stores pillaged and burned and their cattle killed.



TOWN HALL, ORONO.

Sowadabscook River, which has its source in Stetson, empties into the Penobscot River at Hampden. Two miles from its mouth it falls 120 feet, furnishing valuable mill-privileges. Two paper-mills and a grist-mill are here located. Hampden Academy was incorporated in 1803. The place contains three churches.

Old Town. — The water-privileges of this town are unlimited, and immense quantities of lumber have been manufactured in past years. There are now 30 manufactories of long and short lumber, oars, bateaux, barrels, saws, files, &c., and a grist-mill. Old Town contains a high school and seven churches.

Indian Old Town Island, containing about 350 acres, is occupied by the remnant of the Tarratine or Penobscot tribe of Indians. Once claiming, as its original inhabitants, all the territory in the region on both sides of the river, by several treaties made with the English and Colonial governments, they relinquished a considerable portion. In 1785 they yielded yet more, reserving only Old Town Island, or as it was called in 1710, "The Island of Lett," and 28 other islands in the river just above it. All the lands on the waters of the Penobscot River, above Piscataquis and Mattawamkeag, were to be reserved as hunting-grounds for them, and were not to be laid out or settled by the State or individuals. An animated controversy as to the possession of lands by the Indians, having arisen in 1796, a new treaty was formed, releasing for a consideration, in annual payments, 189,426 acres. In 1820 they held 2,670 acres, 40 of which were under cultivation. They receive from a trustee fund about $4,500 annually. The present number is 450. Stephen Stanislaus is governor. They have a church (Roman Catholic), and schools taught by the Sisters of Mercy. The Indians cultivate the ground to some extent, and many are hunters and guides. In summer some of them encamp by the seaside.

Orono derives its name from an Indian chief, Joseph Orono, an able and friendly chief of the Tarratines,

often at the head of deputations to meet committees of the Provincial Congress in reference to the interests of the tribe. His mark, or signature, was the *fac simile* of a seal. His countenance was fair and beautiful, and in old age his hair was milky white. He died in 1801, aged 113 years. Mrs. Mace gives the following tribute to his memory: —

> "Noblest among the braves was Orono,
> A kingly nature, just and wise, and true,
> To his dark brethren faithful, yet at heart
> The white man's friend. With clear prophetic view,
> Our larger work and destiny he knew.
> Worthy of honor, — well do we bestow
> On this, his dwelling-place, the name of Orono."

The first white settlers (1774) were Jeremiah Colburn born in Dracut, Mass., in 1736, and Joshua Eayres. Shortly afterwards, came John Marsh, a native of Mendon, Mass., who located on the island in Penobscot River which bears his name. Israel Washburn, Jr., settled in Orono in 1834. He ably represented Maine as one of her representatives in Congress from 1855 to 1860. He was governor of Maine in 1860; appointed collector of the district of Portland and Falmouth in 1863, continuing in office until 1877. From 1864 he has been a resident of Portland. In 1874 Mr. Washburn delivered the address at the centennial anniversary of the settlement of Orono.



RESIDENCES OF THE WEBSTERS, ORONO.

The water-privileges are abundant, and have been improved largely for the manufacture of lumber in all its forms. Flour and grist mills are in operation, and establishments for machinery, cooperage, oars, boats, &c. From 1832 to 1835, during the great land speculation, the population increased from 1,500 to 6,000. Many fortunes were made and lost. This period led to great activity in trade and manufactures. The new and capacious town house was erected in 1874. There are four churches within the town.

The State College of Agriculture and the Mechanic Arts, located in Orono, was chartered in 1865. It has a pleasant and healthy location between the Penobscot and Stillwater rivers, on grounds originally cleared and settled by a French Canadian. The Stillwater River flows in front of the buildings, forming the water boundary of the college farm, and adding much to the beauty of the surrounding scenery.

Brewer, taken from Orrington, is opposite the city of Bangor, with which it is connected by a covered bridge over the Penobscot River, and the railroad bridge. The first settlement was made in 1770 by Col. John Brewer, at what is now Brewer Village, whose name was given to the town. Other early settlers were Isaac Robinson, Elisha Skinner, Lot Rider, Deodat Brastow, Benjamin Snow, the Holyoke, Farrington and Burr families. Before the Revolution, there were 160 inhabitants. A post-office was opened at Brewer Village in 1800, Colonel John Brewer, postmaster, who held the office for 30 years. The mail was at first carried on horseback once a week. Only one vessel was then owned in the vicinity. The first Congregational church in the county was established here in 1800, when, in an extent of three miles, there were only nine houses. At present there are three churches in the town. The business pursuits are agriculture, ship-building, and various industrial manufactures.

One of the localities of Norombega, which was supposed to be a famous city in the fifteenth or sixteenth century, is on "Brimmer flats," Brewer, opposite the mouth of the Kenduskeag River. Gov. Pownall, governor of Massachusetts, built the fortification at Fort Point, on Penobscot River, and while superintending it sailed up the river with an expedition from Boston in 1758, and landed here, probably near Treat's Falls. Brig. Gen. Waldo, while talking with him, soon after landing, died suddenly of apoplexy, and was buried on the 23d of May.

Orrington was the first town incorporated in the county. Its charter is dated March 21, 1788. It was named for Orangetown, Md., but by an error in spelling it became Orrington. It was known previously as New Worcester. Brewer and Holden were originally within

its limits. It is six miles south of Bangor, on the line of the Bangor and Bucksport Railroad. The first settlement was made by John Brewer from Worcester, Mass., in June, 1770, at the mouth of Segeunkedunk stream, where he built a mill. On March 25, 1786, Capt. Brewer and Simeon Fowler purchased of the government 10,864 acres, comprising the front or water lots. The residue of the territory was granted to Moses Knapp and others. There are four post-offices,—located in Orrington, East Orrington, Goodale's Corner, and South Orrington. The town contains several churches. There are many good farms in the town, and much attention is given to dairies. At Goodale's Corner there has been a large nursery and orchard, the fruit furnishing the largest and best variety at the pomological and agricultural fairs of the county and State. There are here a manufactory of earthen-ware and tiles, of churns, a tannery, and lumber and grist mills.

DEXTER is a pleasant and thriving manufacturing town at the terminus of the Dexter and Newport Railroad and Stage Lines to Moosehead Lake, Dover and Exeter. It was first called Elkinstown. The plantation was granted March 13, 1804, to Amos Pond and eight others, and named in honor of Samuel Dexter of Boston. It has woollen, cotton, and various other manufactures.

DIXMONT was the residence of Samuel Butman, representative in Congress from 1827 to 1833: GARLAND was long the home of Rev. John Sawyer, employed by the Maine Missionary Society from 1810 to 1850, and who died in 1858, aged 103 years: PATTEN manufactures lumber, sashes, doors, &c., and contains an academy incorporated in 1846: CORINTH is a fine farming township on the Kenduskeag River: NEWPORT is also a good agricultural town: CORINNA is the seat of "Union Academy," incorporated in 1857: HOWLAND is a picturesque town on the Piscataquis River: LINCOLN contains an academy and has important manufactures: MILFORD is across the Penobscot River from Old Town; here are the Old Town Falls, one of the best water-privileges in the United States: LOWELL is diversified by numerous streams and ponds, and is a region of delightful scenery: CARROLL has many good mill-privileges, and contains one of the finest lime-quarries in the State: KENDUSKEAG has manufactories of lumber, barrels, farming tools, and contains a foundry, grist-mill and cheese-factory: HOLDEN was long the residence of Maj. Gen. John Blake, a native of Boston, and an officer in the Revolutionary army and in the State militia: PRENTISS was named for Hon. Henry E. Prentiss, at one time mayor of Bangor, who owned most of the town: MATTAWAMKEAG is situated in a beautiful and fertile valley, and much attention is given by the inhabitants to farming and stock-raising.

The other towns of Penobscot County, with the date of settlement and incorporation and their respective population, are named in the following table: —

TOWNS.	Settled.	Incorporated.	Population.
Alton,	1830,	1844,	508
Argyle,	1818,	1839,	730
Bangor,	1769,	1791,	18,289
Bradford,	1803,	1831,	1,487
Bradley,	1817,	1835,	866
Brewer,	1770,	1812,	3,214
Burlington,	1824,	1832,	600
Carmel,	1796,	1811,	850
Carroll,	1830,	1845,	700
Chester,	1820,	1834,	354
Charleston,	1795,	1811,	1,186
Clifton,	1812,	1848,	348
Corinna,	1804,	1816,	1,513
Corinth,	1795,	1811,	1,462
Dexter,	1801,	1816,	2,875
Dixmont,	1799,	1807,	1,310
Eddington,	1780,	1811,	778
Edinburg,	1827,	1835,	55
Enfield,	1819,	1835,	545
Etna,	1807,	1820,	844
Exeter,	1801,	1811,	1,423
Garland,	1802,	1811,	1,306
Glenburn,	1806,	1822,	720
Greenbush,	1820,	1834,	640
Greenfield,	1812,	1834,	319
Hampden,	1772,	1794,	3,068
Hermon,	1791,	1814,	492
Holden,	1786,	1852,	761
Howland,	1818,	1826,	176
Hudson,	1800,	1825,	739
Kenduskeag,	1800,	1852,	770
Kingman,	1864,	1873,	185
Lagrange,	1818,	1832,	622
Lee,	1824,	1832,	960
Levant,	1798,	1813,	1,150
Lincoln,	1823,	1829,	1,530
Lowell,	1819,	1837,	448
Mattamiscontis,	1825,	1839,	55
Mattawamkeag,	1834,	1860,	356
Maxfield,	1814,	1824,	216
Medway,	1820,	1875,	321
Milford,	1800,	1833,	834
Mount Chase,	1838,	1864,	262
Newburg,	1798,	1819,	1,118
Newport,	1794,	1814,	1,559
Old Town,	1773,	1840,	4,072
Orono,	1774,	1806,	2,889
Orrington,	1770,	1788,	1,768
Passadumkeag,	1813,	1835,	243
Patten,	1828,	1841,	704
Plymouth,	1807,	1826,	941
Prentiss,	1836,	1858,	387
Springfield,	1830,	1834,	879
Staceyville,	1850,	1860,	138
Stetson,	1800,	1831,	937
Veazie,	1776,	1853,	810
Winn,	1835,	1857,	714
Woodville,	1820,	1875,	170

PLANTATIONS.	Settled.	Organized.	Population.
Drew,	1845,	1856,	–
Lakeville,	1855,	1868,	108
No. 2, Grand Falls,	1830,	1878,	100
Pattagumpus,	1820,	1875,	94
Webster,	1843,	1856,	117
West Indian,	1820,	1875,	–

The unincorporated townships of Penobscot County, each six miles square, contain a population of about 2,000.

PISCATAQUIS COUNTY.

BY REV. AMASA LORING.

When the sale and settlement of the townships now comprised in Piscataquis County began, they were included in the counties of Hancock and Somerset, with their courts and registries at Castine and Norridgewock, respectively. The portion included in Hancock County became a part of Penobscot at its incorporation in 1816. March 23, 1838, Piscataquis County was incorporated, taking three tiers of townships from Somerset County and four from Penobscot; embracing all that lay north of the south line of Wellington, and of the south line of the sixth range, north of the Waldo patent, as far east as Medford, to Canada, and including 160 townships. Twenty-two of these were then incorporated, and in four others there were settlements. Dover was made the shire town.

In March, 1844, 60 of the most northern townships were annexed to Aroostook County. The same year a fire-proof court-house was built. By mutual agreement the jail in Bangor is still used.

Six townships of wild land in this county were granted to Bowdoin College, and four half-townships to as many academies. One township was granted to the Massachusetts Medical Society, and one-half of a township to the Saco Free Bridge.

The early settlements were all upon the Piscataquis River and its branches. The first trees were felled in the county, with a view to permanent settlement, by Abel Blood of Temple, N. H., in June, 1779, opposite East Dover village. He led a company of seven men from Norridgewock, carrying their provisions a part of the way in birch canoes, and a part on their shoulders, about 50 miles, mostly through an unbroken forest. By 1802, openings had been made in the present towns of Foxcroft, Sangerville, Sebec, Atkinson and Milo. In the spring and autumn of 1803, the first families were brought in, and permanent settlements made.

Formidable hardships were encountered by these early pioneers. The roads were rough and muddy in summer, and covered with deep snows in winter. Mills, stores and physicians were remote, and provisions were conveyed from distant towns. Some heavy articles were boated up the Penobscot and Piscataquis to Brownville and Dover.

As early as 1805 a saw and grist mill was built at Sebec. Others soon followed; framed buildings were erected, and life was made more comfortable. The settlers reaped heavy harvests. Moose, deer and other desirable game were found in the forests, and the streams and lakes swarmed with trout, alewives and salmon.

No inauspicious event occurred until the the war of 1812 was declared. All were then afraid of the Penobscot Indians, to whom all the rivers, lakes and settlements in this new region were familiar. Only two towns had then been incorporated, and there were no military organizations. A general panic prevailing, a public meeting was called and plans of defence were discussed, but none were agreed upon. So they waited, in dire suspense. When the British marched to Bangor, and took it, in September, 1814, a new excitement was enkindled. Many of the men seized their muskets, filled their knapsacks and started to repel the invaders. A volunteer company was formed, Capt. E. Chase, a Revolutionary veteran, being chosen commander, and a hasty march to the conflict began. But they were entirely too late. They heard of the surrender and halted. The "Indian scare" now amounted almost to a panic, and savage outrages were hourly expected. They never came. The Indian kept from the war-path, and peaceably tracked his game. Bangor was soon evacuated, the speck of war faded out, and national peace was restored.

The cold seasons were a still more serious calamity. Except late-planted corn abundant crops had usually ripened. But in 1815 an early frost cut off all the corn, and pinched the grain. The summer of 1816 was still colder. On the 29th or 30th of May, five inches of snow fell. Up to June 10th there were frequent snow-squalls; and the ground froze by night. Every month frost was seen, and October 6th three inches of snow fell, and cold weather set in. Corn and beans were a total failure; wheat, rye and potatoes came in light. A scarcity of provisions followed. Teams could not pass over the summer roads to other places. Wheat sold for $3 per bushel. The heads of large families then made every shift to keep "the wolf from the door"; and they

succeeded, for none perished with hunger. The year 1817 proved a little more favorable; and the following summer of 1818 was one of great heat. A bountiful crop was then harvested, and the land was full of bread. The next winter wheat sold in Bangor for 75 cents per bushel, and other products accordingly. These cold seasons checked the increase of settlement; the Ohio fever prevailed, and many moved away who had made beginnings. But only once since (in 1832) has corn proved an entire failure, and then an excess of wheat compensated.

The "great fire" of 1825 was another severe calamity. Though this portion of the State enjoys a steadier rainfall than many others, that year a prolonged drought prevailed. It began in August and continued until the middle of October. Fires were fearlessly set in many new clearings, and they continued to smoulder. But little damage was done until the night of October 7th. The wind rose on that memorable night to a furious gale. These lingering fires were all kindled anew, and driven finally on through field and forest, lighting up the country with their roaring, crackling flame. Many wells had failed; the small streams were dry, and the means to arrest the fiery deluge were limited. The decaying stumps and log fences and the dead trees in the forest were as dry as tinder, and sparks of fire were strewn abroad like snow-flakes in winter. Almost every farm-house was in danger, and every one awake and active to save them. Thus wore that "*horabilis nox*" away. About daylight the gale abated, and the rage of the devouring element was satisfied. Four dwellings in Guilford, with their well-filled barns, were laid in ashes, and some in Parkman and other towns, while the damage to wood and fine timber lands could not be easily estimated. Large tracts were burned over from Moosehead Lake to Bangor, which time is now restoring. In the calm which followed the gale, a dense smoke enveloped the whole region. Of some of the scenes of that night the writer was an eye-witness.

The only railroad in the county is the Bangor and Piscataquis, chartered from Old Town to Moosehead Lake, and now completed to Blanchard, 12 miles from the lake, and connecting with Bangor by a junction with the European and North American Railway at Old Town. It is a great public convenience, and has increased the valuation and business of the county, but up to this date has not paid any dividend to its stockholders. Should proposed roads from Canada meet it, it will become a great thoroughfare for travel and business.

Lumbering has been a large and lucrative pursuit in this county. Immense quantities of clapboards from the pine, and shingles from the cedar, have been sawed and conveyed to Bangor, the most convenient market. For many years they were rafted down the river, but numerous dams rendered it difficult and dangerous. Now the pine is so much reduced, that not much is manufactured for distant markets, but the cedar knows but little abatement. More lumber is now driven down the rivers in the log than formerly, and worked up nearer tide-water.

A few woollen-factories are running, and other kinds of skilled industry pursued; but a small amount considering the inviting water-power, and other facilities for profitable investments.

Agriculture is and ever must be the leading pursuit in this county. Many, by improved modes of culture, and by easier methods of harvesting, have learned "how to make the farm pay." Stock-raising and dairying are profitable in these northern counties. Three annual agricultural fairs are held in the county.

The Katahdin Iron Works, situated in township No. 6, range 9, on the north bank of the Pleasant River, 40 miles south-west of Mt. Katahdin, are a noticeable industry of the county. A bed of ore was discovered at the base of Ore Mountain in 1843, and Walter Smith & Sons undertook to develop it. They purchased the greater part of the township, and put up a blast-furnace to be heated with charcoal. The ore proved unusually good, and the furnace can now turn out ten tons per day. It gives business to a large number of men and teams. A hotel was opened, boarding-houses built, and quite a settlement grew up around the works. In some years the furnace has produced nearly 2,500 tons of iron.

The surface of the county is moderately hilly, with a few high mountains; its soil fertile, not very stony, bearing a heavy primary growth, portions of it originally abounding with pine, spruce, hemlock and cedar timber, with convenient lakes and streams for log-driving and for mill-privileges. Its whole territory is north of the 45th parallel of latitude; so in climate it is temperate in summer, with cold snaps and deep snows in winter. Except in unusually cold seasons, agricultural pursuits produce abundant and mature harvests. Some of its mountains are historic. Katahdin, towering 5,000 feet above sea-level, showing the broad stripes which the mighty avalanche has drawn, stands in solitary grandeur near the eastern border of the county, and about midway between its north and south extremities. Kineo, too, is beautifully sublime, rising 700 feet from the surface of Moosehead Lake, in a sheer and naked cliff, like a proud and defiant sentinel. Near its base, at this point, the lead sinks 1,200 feet more to find the bottom.

Squaw Mountain on the west side, and the Spencer mountains on the east side of Moosehead Lake, and the

Ebeeme, north of "Katahdin Iron Works," are all grand and lofty elevations.

Moosehead, the largest body of inland water in New England, covering a surface of 120 square miles, nearly 40 long and 12 wide, lies on the western border of the county. It includes Sugar and Deer isles, and many other smaller ones. Kennebec River issues from it, and its surface is 1,070 feet above tide-water. A dam, at the outlet, raises its surface seven feet, and subserves lumber-driving.

Chesuncook, 25 miles north-east of Moosehead, is a reservoir of the Penobscot, through which the west branch of that river runs, after passing within 1½ miles of the "head of Moosehead Lake." This lake is 15 miles long, and from 1 to 3 wide.

Sebec Lake, north of Foxcroft, and Schoodic, east of Brownville, are large and useful bodies of water.

The Piscataquis and its branches water nearly all the settled parts of the county. Its principal tributaries are the Schoodic, Pleasant, Sebec and Salmon rivers on the north, and Cold, Alder, Black and Carleton's streams on the south side.

The northern and unsettled part of this county abounds with lakes and streams, most of which flow into the Penobscot, and are useful to lumbermen.

Little has been said of educational institutions; but the young have not been overlooked in this backwoods part of Maine. The common school, which has been mainly relied on to reach the masses, was early planted. When all things were new and rough, the school-houses were plain and cold, the school-books were imperfect, and the teachers often but poorly qualified. But improvements came. Better houses supplanted the old, and with them were introduced better books and teachers more fully qualified. Larger appropriations were made to sustain schools, and longer terms were kept. When Foxcroft Academy was established it raised the standard of requirements for the common-school teacher and gave a new impulse to education. Teachers' institutes have also been a power for good. So, too, have high schools, with their superior advantages. These are occasional rather than permanent, but have proved highly beneficial.

Both of the academies in this county have been aided by the State. Each has received a grant of a half township of wild lands. These have been sold and the proceeds held as a permanent fund, contributing largely to their success.

Many young men have gone from these academies to various colleges to secure still higher attainments.

In the summer of 1838, George V. Edes started a weekly paper in Dover, called the "Piscataquis Herald." Its name was changed to "Piscataquis Farmer," and again in 1848 to "Piscataquis Observer." Mr. Edes continued to edit and publish it till his death in November, 1875. His youngest son, Mr. S. D. Edes, is the present proprietor.

In the late civil war this county furnished some officers of high daring, and its full proportion of the gallant soldiery who went forth and did battle to preserve the Union. Col. C. S. Doutty and Maj. C. P. Chandler, numbered with our fallen heroes, were natives of this county.

Towns.

Dover (originally No. 3, Range 6) was purchased of the State by R. Hallowell and J. Lowell for C. Vaughan and John Merrick, who sold the soil to its settlers. Abel Blood bought a tract a mile square on the north side of the town, which extended across the Piscataquis River, and contained the mill privilege and site of East Dover village. He made the first opening in both town and county in 1799, and raised the first crop in 1800. The next year, Thomas and Moses Towne bargained for a part of Blood's purchase, and felled trees upon it. In the spring of 1803, Eli Towne started with his wife and child from Temple, N. H., to occupy permanently that remote wilderness home. They came by water from Portsmouth to Bangor; thence they started on foot, he carrying the child. On reaching Levant settlement, now Kenduskeag village, he found a boy from Charleston. Hiring the boy to walk home, he placed Mrs. Towne on horseback with the grist. Thus they reached Charleston, where he hired the horse to complete their journey. Thus they plodded on, guided only by a spotted line. A thick snow-storm deepened the gloom of the lonesome forest. Fatigued and dispirited, near the close of the day they reached the Piscataquis River. A small opening, black with logs and stumps, a solitary log cabin, and a boundless forest beyond, were all that cheered their sight. Crossing the river, they entered that humble, scanty cabin, and thus, May 8, 1803, the first family settled in this town and county. Other families came, and the settlement progressed steadily. In 1810 there were 94 persons there. Until 1805 the nearest grist-mill was at Dexter, fifteen miles distant. Until 1807 no boards could be obtained. In a cavity hollowed in a solid rock the settlers bruised their corn with a stone pestle. In March, 1805, Sibyl, daughter of Eli Towne and wife, was born, — the first birth in town.

Dover was incorporated as a town, Jan. 19, 1822. A rapid increase of population and business now followed. Saw and grist mills were soon after started, a bridge

was built across the river, and, a few years later, another at East Dover. In 1826 C. Vaughan put a large flour-mill in operation on the "Great Falls," with a cleansing apparatus, which became the most celebrated mill in the county. Mr. Vaughan also started a carding and clothing mill. This, in 1836, was changed to a factory, and four years afterwards it was burned, together with the grist-mill. A generous community aided, and they were soon rebuilt. During the civil war the profits of the factory were considerable, and a large brick mill, now containing six sets of machinery, was then erected.

When Dover was made the shire town, it gave a new impulse to the growth of Dover village. The town is now first in population, business and wealth in the county. It lies on both sides of the Piscataquis, and contains a large amount of meadow land. Dover village has, beside its woollen-factory, an excellent flour mill. At East Dover, there are various manufactories, and at Dover South Mills, a saw and shingle mill. The town contains several churches, a graded school, and sixteen school districts. Population, 1,983. Hon. J. H. Rice was three times elected to Congress while a resident of Dover.

Sebec. — This township, with three others, was granted, in 1794, to Bowdoin College. In May, 1803, 16,000 acres were sold to Richard Pike of Newburyport, Mass. Soon after this, B. Wyatt, David and Charles Coffin, Mary Pike, and Philip Coombs, bought equal shares of Mr. Pike, and became proprietors. The settlement was at first called Coffinsville. The first family in town — that of Capt. E. Chase — moved here on ox-sleds from Bingham, Me., in the fall of 1803. James Lyford, Mark Trafton, and others were the next settlers. The first saw and grist mill in the county was built in the spring of 1805, at the outlet of Sebec Lake.

Sebec was incorporated, Feb. 28, 1812, the first town in the county. N. Bradbury opened the first store near Sebec Bridge in 1820. About two years later, J. & N. Bodwell started a carding and fulling mill. In 1836, J. Cushing & Co. established a woollen-factory. This was burned in 1856, but was rebuilt by the same owners.

Sebec is situated on the north bank of the Piscataquis River. The outlet at Sebec Lake affords one of the best of water-powers. Sebec village, the largest settlement, has saw, woollen, clapboard and shingle mills, a tannery and other industrial establishments.

The religious interests are represented by three churches. The population is 960. Sebec has had some men of note. Among them are Capt. E. Chase, a Revolutionary soldier, and self-taught physician; James Lyford; Mark Trafton; and Dr. F. Boynton, a grandson of Gen. F. Blood, an officer in the Revolution. Dr. Boynton was drowned while running a raft in 1822.

Milo was first settled in the fall of 1803, by Benjamin Sargent, from Methuen, Mass. His wife and young children rode on horseback from Bangor. They lived in an open camp two months, until the harvest was gathered, and a log-house built. Settlers came in slowly, and in 1820 it had but 97 inhabitants. The town was incorporated in 1823, and the next year mills were built on the Sebec River by W. A. Sweat. In 1842, Joseph Cushing erected a woollen-factory, which was burned in 1848. Gifford & Co. then built in another place, and their mill is still operating successfully. Milo is on the railroad, 12 miles north-east of Dover. It has a good soil, with a large amount of interval. Piscataquis, Sebec and Pleasant rivers pass through the town. It has free bridges across the two last-named rivers, and a toll-bridge and ferry across the Piscataquis. The population is 938.

Sangerville. — This township was purchased by Col. C. Sanger of Sherburne, Mass. Phineas Ames, from Hancock, N. H., moved his family here in the fall of 1803. The following year J. Weymouth and J. Brockaway moved in. In 1810 there were 126 inhabitants. Saw and grist mills were subsequently put in operation, and in 1816 the first carding-machine in the county was started. The first fulling-mill in the county was established the next year.

In 1814 the town was incorporated and named in honor of its proprietor. A woollen-factory was put in operation at the "Village" in 1869, and it is in successful operation at the present time.

Sangerville is a good agricultural township. It has six mill-privileges now utilized, and formerly had two more.

Foxcroft was bought by Col. J. E. Foxcroft, Nov. 10, 1800, for $7,940. In March, 1806, John Spaulding moved here with his family. Clearings had previously been made. Other families soon after followed, and a log dam, the first across the Piscataquis, was constructed, and also a saw and grist mill. This mill was subsequently bought by Col. J. Greeley, whose sons settled there and ran it.

In the summer of 1807, Capt. S. Chamberlain and Ephraim Bacon came from Charlton, Mass., and put up a frame-house near the mill, the first in town. In October, they brought in their families, moving them from Bangor on an ox-wagon. They had to cut the road wider in many places, and bridge sloughs and bogs. In one place they built a bridge 30 feet long.

In 1810 there were 65 inhabitants in the place, and Feb. 29, 1812, the settlement was incorporated and named

after Col. Foxcroft. He presented the town with 100 volumes for a library, which was subsequently burned.

Six years after incorporation a portion of Foxcroft was annexed to Dover. In 1812 a distillery was built. It proved injurious to the morals, industry and estates of the people, and unprofitable to its owner. Its fires went out, and it was converted to better uses. About 1819 a carding-machine was put in operation by a Mr. Sherman where Jordan's grist-mill now stands. The next year the first bridge across the Piscataquis was built, heavily taxing the town of Foxcroft. It was a complicated piece of architecture, and stood about ten years, when it was replaced by another. This was swept away in 1854, and the present bridge succeeded it. In 1823, Rev. Thomas Williams was settled as the minister of the town, and Foxcroft Academy was chartered and opened, the first north of Bangor. Before 1844, fulling, carding, and lumber mills, and a tannery had been constructed. In that year J. G. Mayo & Co. put up a woollen-factory. It is still running, and employs about 60 operatives. A spool-factory was erected in 1870 by L. H. Dwelley & Co. It was burned in 1877, but has been rebuilt. It works up some 1,200 cords of white and yellow birch annually.

Foxcroft lies north of Dover, and has an excellent water-power. It contains eight school districts, one graded school, a flourishing academy, and with its varied industries presents a thriving appearance. The Congregational Church of Foxcroft and Dover was organized in 1822, and in 1833 a house of worship was built in the former place. It was laid in ashes soon after its construction, but a second edifice was erected in another place. This, too, was burned in 1850, and the next year the present handsome edifice was built. Foxcroft has a population of about 1,200.

Parkman, formerly No. 5, 6th range, was bought by Samuel Parkman, father of the late Dr. George Parkman of Boston. The first settlers P. and William Cummings, E. Andrews, A. Briggs, and William Brewster, moved in about 1812, and were from Greene. Samuel Pingree, Esq., was an early settler, and acted as agent for Mr. Parkman.

In August, 1818, a Baptist Church was organized. The settlement had a steady growth, and in 1820 there were 255 inhabitants. In 1822 it was incorporated as the town of Parkman. Several persons in this town were sufferers by the "great fire."

Parkman is situated 12 miles west of Dover on the south branch of the Piscataquis and the Pingree River. It contains 14 school districts and four religious societies. Elder Z. Hall was long an influential minister in this town.

The remaining towns of Piscataquis County are:—Guilford (population, 800), incorporated in 1816: Brownville, containing extensive slate-quarries (860, 1824): Atkinson (800, 1819): Abbot (700, 1827): Wellington (680, 1828): Monson, the location of six slate-quarries (600, 1822): Orneville, population, 575; incorporated as Milton in 1832, as Almond in 1841, and by its present name the following year: Greenville, the *entrepôt* of lumbering on a part of the Kennebec and Piscataquis waters (375, 1836): Medford, population, 300; incorporated as the town of Kilmarnock in 1824, and by the name it now bears in 1856: Shirley (200, 1834): Williamsburg, also the site of slate-quarries (175, 1820): Kingsbury (175, 1836): and Blanchard (165, 1831). Beside these, there are several unincorporated townships and plantations.

SAGADAHOC COUNTY.

BY REV. HENRY O. THAYER.

Sagadahoc County comprises the territory lying chiefly on the Sagadahoc River and Merrymeeting Bay. New Meadows, or Stevens' River, and the Androscoggin separate it on the west from Cumberland County. The Sheepscot and the Kennebec divide it from Lincoln County. Its length, north to south, is 33 miles; breadth, between Stevens' River and the Sheepscot, 7½ miles. Northward it varies from 6 to 17 miles. Three of its eleven towns are islands; three others nearly so; only one is not reached by the tide. The shore-line on tide-water, excluding smaller bays and creeks, is 165 miles. Its land area is about 250 square miles. An additional water area of 45 square miles is included within its proper bounds.

Soils are widely diverse, clay, loam, sand, and every variety of mixture. In the lower towns prevail rocky, ledgy ridges and heights, joined to arable and meadow lands, and salt marsh. The first view suggests rock and

sterility, especially near the coast; but better knowledge discerns valuable tillage and grass lands for a large population. These ledgy and forbidding shores are yet dotted with the homes of hardy fishermen and mariners. The northern towns present wider extent of tillage, better soils and farms.

In 1854 Sagadahoc County was formed from the western part of Lincoln. Bath became the shire town. The population of the county, in 1870, was 18,803; and its valuation, $11,041,340.

The first known entrance of Europeans to the Sagadahoc was in June, 1605, by the intrepid Champlain, leading the exploring company of De Monts from the St. Croix.

After the failure of Popham's attempt to establish a colony at the mouth of the Sagadahoc, as elsewhere detailed, voyages for fishing and the fur-trade were made to this region.

At a later period, the French from St. Croix visited Popham's Fort as they came to the river for grain. In 1614 Capt. John Smith explored the region. On his map King Charles afterwards displaced the aboriginal Sagadahoc by the name Leethe. The Council of Plymouth planned occupation and laid schemes of trade. Sanguine of rich harvests, expectations centered in the Sagadahoc. The islands in its mouth (Arrowsic and Parker's) were set apart for a city. When the council was dissolved, and the territory from the Hudson to Cape Sable divided, 10,000 acres on the east part of Sagadahoc were added to each of seven of the twelve divisions, that these noblemen might share in the suburbs of this visionary metropolis of New England. Yet, had events turned otherwise than they did, the vision might have in part been realized.

The grant to Gorges, in 1622, had for its eastern boundary the Sagadahoc. From this he granted, in 1637, to Sir Richard Edgecomb, a tract on Merrymeeting Bay, and another on the coast, probably on New Meadows harbor. Thomas Purchase received an extensive grant west of the Sagadahoc, and located on it as early as 1627. He is the first known settler in this region. Fishermen may have had temporary dwellings on the shores. The Pilgrim colonists at New Plymouth obtained a patent on the upper Kennebec in 1623; enlarged in 1629. Four years later they came here with a shallop-load of corn, and began traffic with the natives. It can scarcely be doubted that Edward Winslow, afterwards governor of the Colony, the commander of these first coasting expeditions, left his name to the noted ledge in the channel against the city of Bath, which at least for 230 years has borne its present name, "Winslow's Rock." Their trading-house was built in 1628; at what point is not certain. Permanent occupation now began. Rights to the soil were obtained from the Indians. The first known was the Nequasset purchase, in 1639, one of the earliest deeds on record. Lands adjoining, on the north, were bought in 1648; the islands below soon after; and within a score of years the whole of Sagadahoc County and adjacent lands were held under titles derived from the native lords of the soil.

Grants from the king covered large portions also—seeds of litigation for future generations. Boston merchants chiefly were engaged in this eastern trade. Many earliest residents are traced to that city, Salem, and vicinity. Probably not many actual settlers were here prior to 1650. But from this date larger operations began; farms were opened, stocks of cattle introduced, lumbering operations were commenced, mills built, and cooper and smiths' shops set up. Ship-building, also, was undertaken; grain-mills, with bakeries for the convenience of the people, were in existence as early as 1660.

The lands west of the Sagadahoc were in Gorges' jurisdiction. That on the east, and all lands as far as Pemaquid, made one of the divisions of the Plymouth Council. Their scheme of government failed. Fishermen, planters and traders seemed to have been a law unto themselves, except as offences were brought under the cognizance of the parent Colonies at Plymouth or Massachusetts Bay. But in 1654 New Plymouth Colony instituted a form of government, in view of her operations on the Kennebec. This practically covered the Sagadahoc territory. But the endeavor shared the fortune of their waning occupation. Business declined; they withdrew in 1660, and sold their right the next year.

A change of affairs came with the restoration of Charles II. in 1660. James, his brother, was put in possession, in 1664, of eastern Maine. His bounds extended from the St. Croix to Pemaquid, and thence by a direct line to Kennebec. The lands below this line, comprising all of Sagadahoc County east of the river, lay outside of this grant; yet they were really brought under the Duke's government—for the king's commissioners appeared on the Sheepscot in September, 1665, and erected the Duke's territory into a county called Cornwall. Eight persons from the Sagadahoc lands yielded to the call for allegiance. Justices were appointed, and the machinery of government set up. This authority was probably slight; it was certainly brief. In a few years it had faded out. By the treaty of Breda, Nova Scotia was resigned to the French. They boldly

claimed to the Kennebec, and might proceed to take possession. This was distasteful to Massachusetts, who, by concurrence of popular favor, had established her jurisdiction over western Maine. By ordering a new survey of her eastern line, and by a politic expedient, she brought all as far as Pemaquid under her charter rights. The Sagadahoc settlers had no objections, as many were Massachusetts men. In 1672 they petitioned for her protection, having had no government for previous years. This territory beyond the Sagadahoc became a county called Devonshire. West of the river was Yorkshire. The river, which had been the boundary of early divisions of the Plymouth Council,—then of Gorges' and the Duke of York's grants; then, under the claim of France, the dividing line between two nations,—now only separated two counties under a common government. James was careless of his Province. Massachusetts quickly and firmly established her authority; appointed officers; set up courts; organized militia, and levied taxes. The population then within the present Sagadahoc County can only be imperfectly estimated. Forty to fifty families of planters are believed to have been resident; also fishermen, workmen and traders.

Fifty years' advance had given prosperous settlements and apparent stability. Fishing, farming, the mechanic arts and trade were profitably prosecuted. The foundations of civil order were laid, and institutions of religion were not neglected. Robert Gutch and Ichabod Wiswell ministered to the people. This period of peaceful promise was followed by various Indian troubles.

The autumn of 1675 brought no hostile acts in this region but the plundering of Mr. Purchase's house, and threats. Disarming of the Indians was undertaken, conciliation effected, and ratified by old Robinhood's applauded dance. A year of quiet gave confidence and relaxed watchfulness. Suddenly, in August, 1676, the storm fell, in the treacherous surprising of the house of Richard Hammond (quite certainly in Woolwich), and the stealthy seizure of the strong fort of Messrs. Clarke & Lake, on Arrowsic, who were wealthy Boston merchants, and large owners of Kennebec lands. Hammond, a step-son, and a workman were killed. Capt. Lake escaped, but was pursued and slain on Parker's Island. Fifty-three were made captives. This opened the war which in following days swept over the settlements east of Casco Bay. No concerted resistance was possible. The terrified people fled to the coast and the islands, and then to the western towns and Boston. How many were slain can never be known. Cattle and crops were surrendered to the savages—mills and dwellings plundered or burned. In November a treaty was arranged with the Penobscots, and some captives returned, but no similar favor was received from the Kennebecs. Maj. Waldron's expedition, in February, accomplished little in subduing the enemy or obtaining captives. He established a garrison of 40 men near the present Phipsburg Centre. This, after sad losses, was soon withdrawn. In July the Kennebecs held at least 20 captives. The Androscoggins put their prisoners to death. In April, 1678, articles of peace, made at Casco, embraced the release of captives and the return of inhabitants without molestation.

In 1679, 60 persons were living on Stage Island, at the entrance to the Sagadahoc. In answer to a petition of 26 men in their behalf, Gov. Andros assigned to them the lower part of Arrowsic for a compact settlement. This, when established, was defended by a fort, and bore the name of Newtown. Another fort was in this period built near the mouth of the river. Andros had set up, in 1677, a vigorous government over the Duke's eastern Province. Pemaquid became the seat of authority, and the port of entry for all vessels. In 1683–84, there were some seven families on the west side of the river. This territory belonged to Yorkshire, and was under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. Yet Andros's authority encroached upon it. The government of "New York and Sagadahoc," practically comprised both banks of the river. In 1684–85, many new Indian purchases were made of land long before bought and occupied. Among these was the deed of Worumbo and others of the lands in the Purchase and Way patent. Seguin was bought in 1685 by Robert Patteshall.

Andros visited the Sagadahoc in the spring of 1688, and also the Penobscot, and established garrisons; one at Newtown, one at Sagadahoc, somewhere near the mouth of the river; also at Fort Anne, which may have been the name given to the block-house that had been built on Merrymeeting Bay. There was also the new neighboring fort at Pejepscot. One hundred and eighty men garrisoned these during the winter. On the insurrection against Andros in Boston, in the next April, the soldiers revolted, and abandoned the forts and the river. The Indians, under French instigation, had begun bloody work elsewhere in the previous season, as at N. Yarmouth and at Sheepscot. Captives had been taken at Sagadahoc, and many were killed at Merrymeeting Bay. But the summer of 1689 brought final destruction on this region. Newtown was burned, all but one house. The inhabitants retired to western towns and to Boston. The number slain is altogether unknown. Property was wasted, and mills and houses ruined. The savage was again master of the soil. It is doubtful if anywhere

inhabitants had a foothold in Sagadahoc County in the next 25 years. The first expedition of Maj. Church ascended the Kennebec in the fall of 1689. The second visited Pejepscot Fort and the Androscoggin, in 1690. On his third, two years later, he had a fight with the savages in the Kennebec, and pursued them into the woods. Maj. Hilton's expedition in March, 1707, surprised a party at Cox's Head, and slew 18.

The treaty of Utrecht in 1713, gave hopes of settled peace. At once the principal landholders planned re-occupation. The heirs of Clarke and Lake projected a settlement, and extensive operations. Sir Bibye Lake of London, grandson of Capt. Thomas Lake, killed in 1676, furnished means and aid. John Watts, a merchant of Boston, was agent and owner, and was succeeded, on his early decease, by Capt. John Penhallow. In 1715, 20 or more families were by them located on Arrowsic Island, and soldiers were ordered for their protection. In May, 1716, the island, with its hopeful colony, was incorporated under the name of Georgetown.

On the west of the river, the larger part of the present Sagadahoc County was comprised in the Wharton right. This, and nearly all minor titles, were purchased by eight gentlemen — all but one of Boston — who took the name of "The Pejepscot Proprietors." Divisions were made to each. Besides their settlement at Brunswick, one was projected by Dr. Oliver Noyes, one of the company, on the western side of the Small Point Peninsula, now Phipsburg. This, laid out on a liberal scale, provided with a strong stone fort, received the name of Augusta, which for a time was indeed applied to the whole peninsula. Swan Island, and the shores of Merrymeeting Bay, received early settlers. From 1717 to 1720, large numbers of Scotch-Irish immigrants — Presbyterians — were induced to come hither.

The Indians, stirred by French influence, soon manifested hostility, and resented occupation of their lands. Gov. Shute's conference with them at Arrowsic in 1717, maintained the lawful rights of the settlers. Sentiments of peace prevailed, and a former treaty was renewed. Two years later, insolence, threats, and the killing of cattle, evinced the hostile spirit of the Indians. Conciliation was found impossible, and the military force was increased. The Jesuit Rasle, the agent and intriguing tool of the French, had unbounded influence. In 1721, a large force, accompanied by Rasle and others, visited Arrowsic, making demands and threats; and only the peace policy of a few hindered a bloody assault. In June, 1722, settlers' houses about the bay were destroyed, and some captives taken. In September, a body of Indians burned a large part of the houses on Arrowsic, whose garrisons alone saved the inhabitants. Many settlers became discouraged and abandoned their homes. Gov. Dummer's treaties of 1725–27 relieved the harassed people of Maine.

A new period now began. Fresh accessions of enterprising men and families entered all these Sagadahoc towns. In 1738, by increase of inhabitants, the lands between the chops of Merrymeeting Bay and the sea were united with Arrowsic, to share its incorporate rights and name, Georgetown.

Again war burdened and afflicted the people. France had allies and emissaries in the savages, whose prowling and skulking bands were a constant terror. From 1744 to 1758, bold incursions and murderous work and seizure of captives for sale in Canada, were frequent. Garrison houses were the means of safety. In 1751, at least 20 of these were in Georgetown. Richmond Fort, built in 1718–19, was the frontier post till 1754. The fall of Quebec in 1759, terminated the Indian wars.

Not alone did the savages render the settlers insecure in their possessions. Disputed land-titles were a continual cause for vexation and discouragement. In 1729 came Col. Dunbar, the king's commissioner, asserting the royal ownership in the soil from the Kennebec to the St. Croix. This subverted previous ownership, and disheartened persons located or about to enter. In behalf of the Clarke and Lake proprietors, and others eastward, Sir Bibye Lake presented a petition to the king, who sustained the ancient rights, and confirmed the owners in quiet possession.

A new state of public ferment began 20 years later. The ancient New Plymouth patent was bought by some wealthy men, who became the "Company of the Kennebec Purchase." An obscure phrase allowed them to push their claim to the ocean. Fifteen miles each side of the river took in much more than all the present Sagadahoc County. This claim would sweep away the rights of the Pejepscot, the Clarke and Lake, and the Wiscasset proprietors, and all derived from them. Fierce controversy and prolonged litigation resulted. The owners of the Kennebec Purchase, with generosity which was also policy, offered full titles to all actual owners who would take up under them. Legal decisions and acceptance did not bring quiet to the Sagadahoc residents till after nearly a score of years. For others on the Androscoggin and the Damariscotta, the case was not set at rest for more than half a century. Neither these difficulties, nor the alarms of the "old French war," prevented a substantial growth.

In the period from 1750 to the Revolution, civil and religious institutions were developed, education fostered,

and quite a number of houses of worship built. In 1753, Georgetown was divided into two parishes. The northern or second parish rapidly advanced in numbers, and became the town of Bath in 1781.

In 1759, the Nequasset district was separated from Georgetown, and became Woolwich. Settlements north of the bay were advanced, and Bowdoinham was incorporated in 1762; and likewise Topsham in 1764.

Lincoln County was formed in 1760, at the instance of the Kennebec Company.

As the Revolution drew on, the "Sons of Liberty" were active in resisting British aggression. The king's cause, too, had many friends, bold and open, or disguised. The search for and destruction of tea, forcing to sign the league under threats to bury alive, the mob spirit, collisions between patriot and Tory townsmen, indicated the fierce spirit of the times. A large amount of the king's timber in the docks was seized. Coast guards were maintained, and especially a careful watch at the mouth of the river. The burdens of war in furnishing supplies, — the required clothing and beef, — paying bounties, and the hindrance to coastwise trade, were grievous. In 1778, one-seventh of the male population of Georgetown was in the Continental army. In 1780, two British ships entered the river, anchoring in Jones's Eddy, against Arrowsic. Night preparation of cannon on the bluff, the rallying of the citizens, and a spirited attack caused them to slip their cables and hastily retire. The occupation of the Penobscot by the British created great apprehensions lest the Kennebec should be seized. This alarm continued, and even in the beginning of 1783, was so great as to induce a memorial to Gen. Washington. The Tories, fugitives from these towns and elsewhere, congregated on the Penobscot, were exceedingly troublesome in foraging along the shores and islands for sheep, cattle and crops. A company was despatched on the Lexington alarm. Forces sent in 1776 were ordered to Rhode Island. Others were assigned to the coast defence, here and at Boothbay and Machias. A portion participated in the attack on Castine. Cols. Samuel McCobb and Dummer Sewall were the leading officers. With the dawn of peace, strenuous opposition was declared against the return to their homes of all loyalists. But one act of confiscation of their property occurred in this county. This was against the ancient Phipps farm in Woolwich, owned by Col. David Phipps of Cambridge. By reason of a technical error the case was continued for judgment, when a new resolution of Congress stayed proceedings, and left the property to its owner.

In the years following the war, an extensive trade with the British and Spanish islands was established. In the prospect of war in 1794, the militia was filled up, and soldiers were equipped for service at a minute's warning. The embargo acts of 1808–9 were burdensome and ruinous to a people largely engaged in commerce. Memorials were presented to the government, with great unanimity, against the embargo, which was prostrating business and causing suffering. The disturbed condition of the following years of war seriously affected a people whose earnings were so largely derived from business connected with the sea. Twenty-four vessels are reported built in 1812; only three in 1813; sixteen in 1814; and but forty-five in 1815. Nor will it be strange in this depression of business, the closing of usual markets, and the scarcity of money, if provisions which finally fed the enemy were slipped to sea. Armed cruisers sent boats ashore for forage, or to empty the housewife's milk-pans, as the mood suited. On such an errand, or, as her antagonist's men said, "chicken-stealing," was the boat of the brig "Boxer" engaged when the "Enterprise" sighted her at Pemaquid. This notable engagement, and victory by the "Enterprise," east of Seguin, Sept. 5, 1813, was watched with eager eyes by the people of Parker's Island. British cruisers on the coast gave constant apprehensions to the people. Especially was this felt in 1814, when England attempted the blockade of the coast, from Nova Scotia to Florida. The "Bulwark," of 74 guns, lay off the Kennebec. The militia were put in readiness. Detachments were stationed at Cox's Head, and near Goose Rock passage, north of Parker's Island, while at other points sentinels were ready to give earliest alarm. Twice in 1814 was the soldiery called out. In September, an alarm was given that the enemy was coming up the river. Great excitement prevailed in Bath, verging to a panic. Impromptu batteries were erected, goods prepared for removal, and specie conveyed from the bank to a place of safety. The fright was causeless. British barges in this year made an incursion up the Sheepscot, to burn some shipping. The military companies on that side hastily assembled for possible skirmishing, and at one point were under fire of their swivels, probably the only touch of actual warfare in this county.

The growth and improvements of peace followed. A half-century's changes, inventions and successes brought the people in very different condition to the war of the Rebellion. Materials and men were not lacking. Two full companies from Bath and vicinity entered the third Maine regiment. Men and officers were furnished to many others. The Bath soldiers' monument, erected in 1867, bears 110 names of those whose service even unto

death the city honors. The total number of men credited to Sagadahoc County is 2,488.

The county has great manufacturing facilities in an extensive water-power. Steam-power is also employed for local convenience. Lumber in every variety is still a large product. A considerable export of brick is maintained. Several quarries of feldspar have been opened. In 1878, coal was discovered near Fort Popham, but in what quantity is not determined. Ship-building has from the first been a foremost industry, and even now, in the depression of this business, is well sustained.

The shore fisheries of cod, hake and mackerel are well prosecuted. On the interior waters, by weirs and seines, large quantities of shad and alewives are taken. Salmon are now obtained in considerable numbers, increasing by the fostering of fishery laws. The winter smelt fishing is productive. The sturgeon fishery, prosecuted extensively in the first settlements, has been recently resumed, with large returns.

The ice business, so noted on the Kennebec, has had large increase in the county since 1870.

Steam-power was used on the Kennebec as early as 1818 for propelling a rude craft. In 1823, steam communication was opened from Bath to Boston.

The Kennebec and Portland Railroad was opened from Brunswick to Bath in 1849. From Brunswick it intersects Topsham, Bowdoinham and Richmond, on the route up the river. The Knox and Lincoln Railroad, opened for traffic in 1871, has its western terminus at Bath; thence by steam ferry across the Kennebec, and through Woolwich east to Rockland.

In 1820 was published the first newspaper in the county. There are now but two, — both at Bath.

Eight banks and two institutions for savings are located in the county.

Towns.

Bath, a city of nearly 8,000 inhabitants, occupies a portion of a tract containing some 14,000 acres between the Kennebec and New Meadow rivers. It is attached by narrow necks to Phipsburg on the south-east and Brunswick on the west. The central part of this peninsula, where the city is built, was bought by Robert Gutch in 1660, who was minister and missionary here. It was subsequently purchased by Nathaniel Donnel and others, and furnished a test case in the controversy with the proprietors of the Kennebec Purchase.

In 1738 it was joined to Georgetown, and in 1753 40 families had settled within its limits. A house of worship was built in 1758–60. The early ministers were Solomon Page, John Wyeth, and Francis Winter. In 1781 it became a separate town by the name of Bath.

It was organized as a city in 1847. Three years previous the south-west portion was set off as the town of West Bath. The first bank was organized in 1810.

Bath is the foremost of Maine towns in ship-building. It has also extensive manufactures of anchors, boilers, engines, iron and brass, lumber, cars, drain-pipe, &c.

The city contains seven churches, a fine custom-house, a military and naval orphan asylum, and an old ladies' home.

Phipsburg is situated on a peninsula between the Kennebec and New Meadows Bay, and is joined to West Bath by a neck of 200 rods, the Winneganee carrying-place. The south part was bought of Indians in 1656 by Thomas Atkins, the remainder by John Parker, Jr., in 1659, and the northern part was assigned to his brother-in-law, Thomas Webber, who also obtained an Indian title. The well-known Silvanus Davis owned and improved a farm south of Webber's. These lands were in the Purchase and Way grant, and were confirmed anew to Parker after Wharton's purchase. The heirs of Parker occupied lands here in the second settlement. The Pejepscot proprietors purchased (1715–20) the rights of most of these owners. Dr. Noyes's town, called Augusta, at Small Point Harbor, was only well begun when the savage hostilities of 1720–22 forced the settlers to abandon all. The place was re-occupied in 1737 by Clark, Hall, Wallis, Wyman and others.

The extension of the North Yarmouth line direct to the ocean brought this part into that town, but for convenience to the inhabitants it was annexed to Georgetown in 1741.

Additions were made to the settlement on the Kennebec side after Dummer's war. Col. Arthur Noble built a strong garrison about 1734 on the north side of the peninsula near Fiddler's Reach. Near this was erected in 1736 the first house of worship known in this settlement. Some 35 years later an Episcopal Church was erected on the same site. About 1802 the present Congregational Church was built at the "Centre," soon displacing the use of the old house of the first parish opposite on Arrowsic.

At the entrance to the river at Hunnewell's Point is Fort Popham built of granite; begun about 1861, but yet unfinished. A brick breastwork and water-battery had existed previously, planned, and probably in part built, in the French wars. Near this was the location of the noted Popham colony in 1607. Cox's Head, a mile north, had an earthwork for defence of the river in 1814.

The village at "Parker's Head" (formerly Vereen's

Head) is 3 miles, and the "Centre" 5 miles from the entrance to the river. Phipsburg was separated from Georgetown in 1814, and named in honor of Sir William Phips. Population in 1870, 1,344.

Parker's Island, or GEORGETOWN, is east of Arrowsic, and extends below to the mouth of the river. It was purchased in 1650, of Robinhood, by John Parker of Biddeford, Eng., who is said to have been a fisherman here for 20 years. A part was sold. The rest became the inheritance of his son Thomas, some of whose descendants by the name of Oliver, have occupied lands to the present. In 1804 one-fifth of the polls bore the name of Oliver. Its Indian name was Rascoheagan (variously spelled). Its southern part is the locality bearing the name "Sagadahoc" in early voyages and history, and was a centre of fishing operations in the seventeenth century.

Georgetown, the incorporate name of Arrowsic, was extended over this island and other territory in 1738. After successive portions had been erected into towns, the final separation of Arrowsic in 1841 surrendered to Parker's Island that ancient town-name which its sister island had first received. It shared similar disasters with Arrowsic in the Indian wars. The second or permanent settlement dates from about 1730.

Robinhood's Cove is thrust in from the north, and Sagadahoc Bay from the south, almost dividing it into two islands. Attached to it are McMahan's, and The Five Islands on the Sheepscot side, Stage and Salter's islands on the ocean, and Long and Marr's islands in the river. The "Centre" at the mills on the Cove is 12 miles by stage line from Bath. Population in 1870, 1,135.

WOOLWICH is the northerly town east of the river. Its Indian and plantation name was Nequasset (Neguaseag), from its pond and stream. It was purchased in two portions, in 1639 and 1648, of Robinhood. Bateman, Brown, Smith, Cole, Phips and White were the first known residents. It passed, in 1658, into the hands of the Boston merchants, Clarke and Lake. The title to part of the territory was disputed, and finally yielded to the heirs of James Smith. Mills at Nequasset Falls were built between 1650 and 1660. The south-east section was owned and occupied by James Phips (or Phippes), where was born, in 1651, the son, afterwards distinguished as Sir Wm. Phips, by whom and his heirs the farm was possessed for more than a century. Very direct tradition determines that his ship which saved the inhabitants in 1676 was built on this shore. The second settlement was begun in 1716 in the southern part and on Merrymeeting Bay, but abandoned or destroyed in 1722. This region was permanently re-occupied in 1730. Settlements were made under the direction of Cadwalader Ford, Esq., of Wilmington, Mass., agent for Clarke and Lake, proprietors, and by Samuel Martain of Andover. In 1740 fourteen families were located in the place. Thirty more were added by 1754. It was set off from Georgetown and incorporated in 1759, a house of worship having been previously erected. The ministry of the Rev. Josiah Winship of Cambridge, Mass., began in 1765. He was the first Congregational pastor ordained over a church in the Kennebec valley.

Woolwich has manufactures of lumber and brick. Three ice companies carry on an extensive business. Population in 1870, 1,168.

BOWDOINHAM, north and west of Merrymeeting Bay, originally extended up the river and included Richmond. The sachem Abagadasset had his residence on the Point now bearing that name. Alexander Thwait purchased of the Indians and lived at this place before 1656. After some years residence in the territory now included in Bath, he returned here in 1665. In the next century the Pejepscot proprietors claimed the territory, made divisions, built mills before 1718, but finally yielded to the Kennebec proprietors by adjustments of 1758 and 1763. It included a grant of 3,200 acres made to Wm. Bowdoin.

The town was incorporated in 1762. It has manufactures of lumber, plaster and brick, and contains a bank, three churches, and about 1,800 inhabitants.

RICHMOND, the most northerly town of the county west of the river, is 14 miles from Bath. It was included in Christopher Lawson's purchase from the Indians in 1649. Thwait had previously obtained a tract. Fort Richmond, built in the south-eastern part, and rebuilt in 1740, was demolished on the erection of forts Halifax and Western, on the river above. It was a truck-house where Indians were supplied, and to which they came for conference and complaints, and was sharply beset by them in 1722 and 1750.

This tract was united with Bowdoinham in the incorporation of 1762, and bore the name Plantation of Richmond. It became a separate town in 1823. Richmond has two banks, three churches and a library association. Several active ship-building firms and ice companies are engaged in business here. The chief manufactures are lumber, brick, boots and shoes, harnesses and brass. Population in 1870, 2,442.

TOPSHAM is situated on the north of a bend of the Androscoggin, as it approaches the lower falls, and there joins Merrymeeting Bay. The first known residents were Thomas and James Gyles (1658), and three men by the

name of York, who bought lands on the bay and river before Philip's war. The new settlement was projected by the Pejepscot proprietors in 1715. Sixteen families had located by 1721. In 1750 there were said to be only 18 families. The town was not incorporated until 1764. A minister was employed in 1721, but later the people probably worshipped at Brunswick, till the erection of the meeting-house in 1759. The first church organization in 1771, was Presbyterian. The town furnished 50 men for various service in the Revolutionary war. In the war of the Rebellion 144 men entered the service. The Johnson Family School for boys is located here. The falls of the Androscoggin furnish abundant and unused water-power. The manufactures are lumber, sash, flour, feldspar, paper. The Bowdoin Paper Company employs 75 hands. Population in 1870, 1,498.

The remaining towns of the county are:—Bowdoin, named from the family of Gov. Bowdoin, incorporated in 1788; population, 1,345: West Bath, set off from Bath in 1844; population, 375; having a valuable water privilege, where mills were built in 1739: Arrowsic,* an island on the east side of the Kennebec, the site of one of the earliest settlements of the county, set off from Georgetown, and incorporated in 1841: and Perkins, or Swan's Island, incorporated in 1847, and containing less than 100 inhabitants.

SOMERSET COUNTY.

BY E. P. MAYO.

The early history of Somerset County is the old story of struggling against many odds with but few helps. What are to-day the beautiful cultivated farms and flourishing villages along the banks of the Kennebec, were but a century ago an unbroken forest. The Indian tribe which inhabited the region now included in Somerset and Kennebec counties, was known as the Canibas or Kennebecs, a name which they doubtless took from an old chieftain who lived in this region about 1660, and whose name was Kennebis. From this tribe the river which runs from Moosehead Lake to the sea took its name. Upon this stream the dusky redskins formerly paddled their canoes unmolested.

Where this tribe originated, or how long they had been here, is not known positively, but suffice it to say they were here in 1614, for Capt. John Smith, of Pocahontas fame, came and saw them—the first Englishman who ever looked upon them.

They were early subdivided into clans, and the Norridgewogs were those stationed at what is now Norridgewock. These several clans owned the soil in common. They did not believe that one person could own soil. Each person owned an undivided portion of the whole. The sachems were able to convey to another certain portions of land, but always with the understanding that when the purchasers died the land reverted to the tribe again. It was this point that caused, perhaps, one-half of the trouble between Indians and white men in this section. When the white men bought, they made out the deed holding the land forever; and so the trouble began which cost many lives, broke up many homes, and only ended when the red man was driven from the land.

Early in the history of these Indians we find records of French Jesuits, who came into the unbroken forests uninvited, to preach the Catholic religion, and strive to lead the natives to live a better life. They came from France to Canada, and not being as well received as they thought their services deserved, came to the forests now embracing this county. They took up their abode with the Kennebecs about 1613. At this time there was an Indian population in Maine of about 37,000, including 11,000 warriors. Of these probably about 1,500 warriors, or an entire number of 5,000, lived on the Kennebec, and were known as Kennebecs, or Canibas. Some of these Jesuits were a great help to the ignorant savages, both physically and morally, while others tended to degrade them even lower than before they were taught at all. The Jesuits, in their labors at Norridgewock, succeeded in erecting a chapel of fir-trees in 1646,—it being the first church ever built on the Kennebec River.

* The island was three times (in 1676, 1689 and 1722) nearly swept clean of inhabitants by the savages. It is said that there are more old and unknown cellars in the place than those now occupied. The first known house of worship in the Sagadahoc region, was built probably about 1660, at the northern point of the island. In the southern part was erected, in 1761, the meeting-house of the First Parish of Georgetown.

In this chapel great numbers were converted to the Catholic religion. It was destroyed by a party of English hunters in 1674, but was rebuilt in 1687 by English workmen sent for the express purpose from Boston, according to treaty stipulations. In many instances the Jesuits caused the Indians to be hostile to the English, but friendly to the French. The last and most distinguished of the Jesuits in America was Sebastian Rasle, who came from France, where he was educated, in 1689. He learned several Indian languages, and, doubtless, taught the Indians many things, and inculcated habits of industry to which they were strangers before. He came to Norridgewock in 1689, and at once began his labors. His success was simply astonishing. The governor-general of New England, hearing of his success, and not being friendly to the Catholic religion, sent several missionaries to this tribe, hoping to divert their minds from the French teacher. It was of no avail however; Rasle had obtained such a hold upon the superstitious red men by his forms and ceremonies, that a no less formal service could effectually engage their attention. The missionaries were finally driven away. It was a great victory for Rasle.

During Queen Anne's war the Norridgewogs were very troublesome to the English. About 1710, in one day they killed over 200, and took 500 prisoners. They returned to their encampment after the slaughter, with 10 canoes filled with valuable plunder. Two hundred and fifty warriors did the work, under the command of Rasle, it is charged. If he did not order it, there is no record that he used his influence to prevent such things so long as the English were the victims. So great was the feeling against him at this time, that a reward of £1,000 was offered for his head. This did not frighten the Indians nor their spiritual teacher, for the outrages continued until the government became alarmed, and the capture and punishment of Rasle was determined upon. In December, 1721, Col. Westbrook was ordered to Norridgewock to secure him. War was formally declared against the Indians in August, 1722. An unsuccessful attempt to capture the Norridgewogs was made in 1720 by Capt. Harman, with 120 men. What was then called Norridgewock is now known as Old Point. It is situated three miles above Norridgewock village, near the confluence of the Sandy River with the Kennebec, and is one of the most beautiful spots in New England.

The rude huts of the Indians — that of Father Rasle undistinguished from the rest — were placed in two parallel rows, running north and south; a common road skirting the bank of the river, while, between the rows of cabins, was a fine street 200 feet wide. At the northern extremity of the street stood the church.

Whittier has graphically described this sylvan village in all its loveliness in his poem of "Mogg Megone." At the lower end of the village was a chapel erected and dedicated to the Virgin Mary, while at the upper end there was still another chapel, erected and used for the worship of secular days.

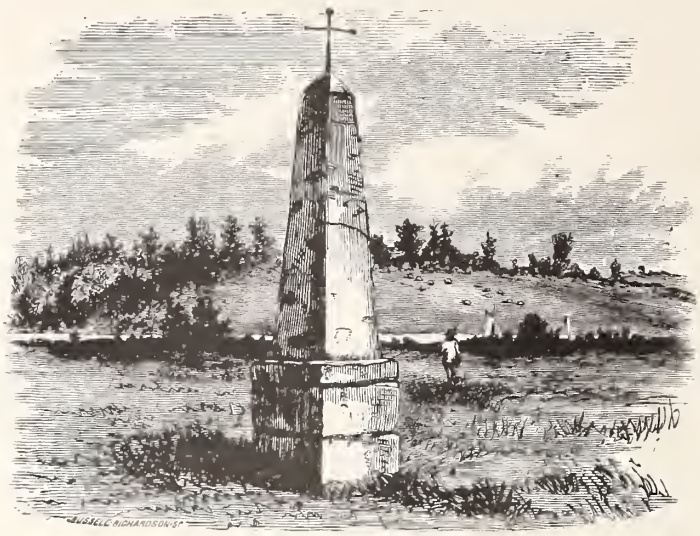
In 1721 the government of Massachusetts sent a detachment of troops, with instructions to capture Rasle if it were possible. The troops were only able to secure the priest's papers, he having fled. The documents secured, however, revealed the plans of the Jesuits. These remarkable documents are now in the library of Harvard University. This attack on Rasle greatly enraged his devoted followers, and several startling atrocities followed, which induced the government to capture the source of all the trouble at any hazard.

On the 19th of August, 1724, a detachment of four companies, consisting of 208 men, in 17 whale-boats, left Fort Richmond, guided by three Mohawk Indians. On arriving at what is now Winslow, they left the boats under a guard, and proceeded along the river through the woods to the village. Capt. Harman crossed the river at the Great Eddy in Skowhegan with 60 men, for the purpose of cutting off the retreat of those who might be at work in the corn-fields on the Sandy River, while, after leaving 10 men with the luggage, Capt. Moulton proceeded with the remaining 98 men for the doomed village. They reached the highlands overlooking the village August 24. The Indians, 60 in number, were in their huts, and the troops approached unobserved. An old Indian, accidently stepping to the door, discovered the troops and gave the war-whoop, which brought out the warriors. The engagement was short and decisive. There were 30 warriors slain and 14 wounded. The rest escaped. Rasle was discovered, and not only shot through and through, but he was scalped and his body mutilated in a horrible manner, showing that not all savages have dusky faces. Little children and women were cruelly shot down while escaping for their lives across the river. The church was robbed of its sacred vestments, and then set on fire. The bell on the church was afterwards hidden by the Indians who returned to view the scene of their former peaceful village. Some years ago it was brought from its hiding-place, and is now to be seen in the cabinet of Bowdoin College. It weighed 64 pounds. After the capture, or outrage, as it might have been more properly termed, the English forces returned to Richmond without the loss of a man. The Norridgewogs who escaped from the slaughter, returned to find their

village in ashes. They were thoroughly disheartened, and left to take up their abode in the north, thus giving way to the march of civilization.

In 1833 Bishop Fenwick of Boston purchased an acre of land around the grave of Rasle at Old Point, and caused an appropriate monument to be erected to his memory. The dedication of this monument proved to be a very imposing affair for the Catholics. The monument now stands on the spot where Rasle is supposed to have fallen, facing death manfully. It is a plain granite pyramidal shaft or obelisk, 11 feet high, and 3 feet square at the base. This monument is now all that remains to mark the existence of this once strong and powerful tribe.

After the death of Rasle, in 1724, there was a prospect that this vast waste of wilderness would at last be opened to civilization. As early as 1607, according to Sullivan's history, an attempt was made by the English to settle on the Kennebec River. The colonists remained about a year, when, becoming discouraged, they relinquished their holdings, and departed in quest of some more genial clime.



MONUMENT OF RASLE, NORRIDGEWOCK.

In 1771 the first determined effort was made to settle what is now Somerset County. The Kennebec Company had granted a strip of land to Thomas Temple, consisting of several thousand acres, reaching through a part of the towns of Fairfield, Canaan, Norridgewock and Starks. This strip struck the Kennebec River on the north side, and was a mile in width. It was bought by John Nelson, and, at his death, sold to J. Palmer, of New Hampshire. Out of this lot, 1,780¼ acres were reserved to give away to actual settlers, to advance the price of the land about it. In accordance with this plan, Peter Heywood secured 600 acres on the river, two or three miles below Skowhegan Falls. Joseph Weston procured a lot in that vicinity in July, 1771. They came from Concord, Mass., and their descendants are still living here. These two sturdy yeomen were the first settlers north of Winslow, excepting a few at Sebasticook. These men carried with them 20 head of stock, and, on their arrival in the spring of 1772, erected a camp 20 feet square. They went to work with a will, and were soon able to cut hay on the islands in the river, which were included in their purchase. What land they cleared on the Bloomfield side of the river, was devoted to corn and potatoes. With Peter Heywood and Joseph Weston were John Heywood, son of the former; Isaac Smith, aged 16 years, and Eli Weston, son of Joseph Weston, aged 11 years. Peter Heywood, Jr., joined the settlers the next year. Mr. Heywood, Sr., died in 1803, aged 77 years. Joseph Weston died in 1775, aged 43, having contracted a severe cold while accompanying Arnold's expedition up the Kennebec. Peter Heywood, Jr., and Isaac Smith, then but mere boys, were the first white persons to pass a winter above Waterville. The next settler was John Hale, from Sebasticook, who settled on the farm known now as the residence of the late Dea. Thomas Pratt. Hale did not stay very long, and the boys Heywood and Smith, aged 16 and 11 years, were left to winter alone in their small cabin. They had good trusty firearms, however, and they did not want for what is now a great rarity, — fresh game. In the fall of 1772, John Oakes, with several sons, came to settle; and Messrs. Heywood and Weston gave them what is now known as Oakes Island, and they located on a farm opposite it. Mr. Oakes went into the French war soon afterwards. He helped make the coffin for Gen. Wolfe. He afterwards returned to Canaan, where he died in 1788. His son William, born soon after his removal to Canaan, is believed by many to be the first white child born in the town, or in what is now Somerset County.*

Now that a settlement was once firmly established, other settlers took courage and moved into the clearing. Jeremiah Pease, Seth Wyman, Dea. John White and Joel Crosby came in 1773. The latter came to assist Weston, Heywood and Oakes in erecting a mill at Skowhegan Falls, — the first mill erected on this part of the river, if not the first north of Gardiner. Mr. Crosby

* The claim is disputed, however, many claiming that Abraham Smith, son of Isaac, who came to Canaan in 1773, was the older.

afterwards moved to Starks, where he was a successful mill-wright up to the time of his death. In 1774 Jonas Parlin came and settled in Skowhegan village. Daniel Steward settled in Bloomfield in 1775. The following year came Solomon, Phineas and Dea. William, uncles of Daniel Steward. Joseph Weston was the only Revolutionary soldier from this part of the Kennebec River.

Canaan was surveyed in 1779, and was called for the first settlers, Heywoodstown; but, for some reason, was soon changed to the plantation of Wesserunsett, the name of the river running through it. Afterwards the present name of Canaan was selected, as best typifying the charming appearance of the place to its residents after their struggles and discouragements. What was then known as Canaan has since been divided into the three towns of Canaan, Skowhegan and Bloomfield.

In 1769, emigration not progressing as fast as it was desirable, the Plymouth Company offered to give away land in the region of the Kennebec River, beginning at Skowhegan Falls, and running up to Old Point on the north side, to all persons who would immediately settle on the same. It was decided that the lots in what is now Norridgewock should begin on the river and run back one mile and a third, and be 75 rods wide.

Subsequently they offered another tier of lots on the south side of the river, reaching from Sandy River to Canaan, — the new gift containing a good mill-privilege, which was highly prized in those days. This very liberal offer brought William Warren here from Pepperell in 1773. James McDaniels, William Fletcher and a Mr. Lamson came about the same time, and settled in what is now Norridgewock village.

The passage of Arnold's army up the Kennebec in September, 1775, was a great event in those days of dreariness. The army halted at Skowhegan and at Norridgewock. At the former place they marked a road around the falls by spotting the trees, — the location of the flourishing village of Skowhegan of to-day. At Norridgewock they left the last trace of the white men; for, at that time, no track of a settler could be found farther from the sea than Norridgewock village.*

Somerset County was organized March 1, 1809, and Norridgewock was selected as the shire town. For a number of years the courts were held in an old wooden building. In 1810 the present jail was built, and, ten years later, a court-house was erected. This continued in use as built until 1847, when extensive repairs were made. In 1871 the legislature changed the shire to Skowhegan, on condition that that town should furnish suitable accommodation for the offices of the county. The offices were furnished, and the shire was removed, thus causing a feud between the two towns that only years can heal. In 1873 ex-Gov. Abner Coburn erected, at his own expense, a court-house costing upwards of $54,000, and presented it to the county. The old jail in Norridgewock is still in use, but that must soon give place to a better structure in the shire town.

From the old towns of Canaan and Norridgewock the settlements spread in every direction, following the rivers the more closely, however. Starks was probably the next settled, and then came Anson, Fairfield, Cornville, Athens, Bingham, Mercer, New Portland, Solon, Harmony, Hartland, Palmyra, Madison and others in quick succession. In every instance the best land was taken first. The settlers were remarkably fortunate in this respect, or they would not have prospered so well.

What is now Somerset County was formerly the upper part of Kennebec County. When it was incorporated, in 1809, it took about four-fifths of the territory from the mother county. Since that time, the territory has been curtailed to help make up Franklin, Piscataquis and Aroostook counties. Divided as it has been, it is still of good size, and has a steady and substantial population. Notwithstanding it has miles upon miles of fine farms, there are still large tracts of woodland yet to know the axe of the settler. Somerset has 28 incorporated towns, and has some 20 or 30 plantations. The county is bounded on the north by the Canadian line, on the east by Penobscot and Piscataquis counties, on the south by Kennebec County, and on the west by Franklin County. In the north-east corner of the county lies a portion of Moosehead Lake, a body of water 35 by 12 miles, with an area of 120 square miles. The lake is 1,023 feet above the level of the sea. This lake is the source of the Kennebec, which runs the entire length of the county, furnishing unsurpassed water-power. The whole county lies in the valley of the Kennebec, making the soil of great value. The principal tributaries of the Kennebec in this county are the Sandy River at Starks, Carabassett at Anson, Dead at Bow-

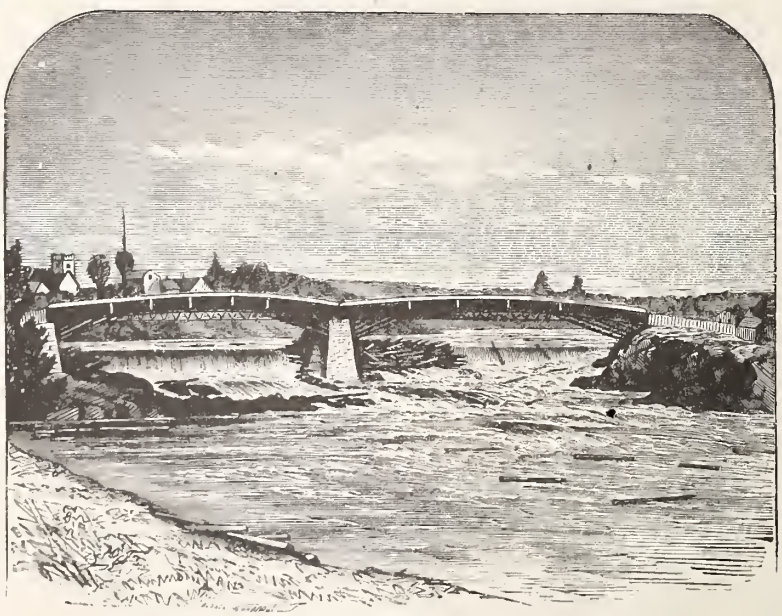
* Forty-eight miles above Skowhegan the army encamped for several weeks, and the national ensign was there planted; and ever since that time the place is known as Flagstaff. A gentleman of some note resides here, bearing the honored cognomen of Miles Standish, a descendant of Capt. Miles Standish of Plymouth memory. Among his ancestors he also includes the excellent Gov. Bradford. Mr. Standish is said to be the first male descendant of the Bradford family born outside the limits of Plymouth County. He was born in Gorham, Me., in 1804. Mr. Standish, so rich in ancestral memories and virtues, is also rich in temporal things. Of a very commanding presence, moving to Flagstaff in 1841, for 33 years he has been successfully engaged in the lumber-trade. There is probably hardly a man in Somerset County who, in the same length of time, has carried on a more extended or successful business.

town, Moose at Moosehead Lake, and the Wesserunsett at Skowhegan. The prevailing rock is mica-schist, running into clay slate in spots, and elsewhere into gneiss, and broken by granite veins. In nearly every portion of the county granite of sufficient quantity for ordinary building purposes can be found. The lower part of the county is only broken by small hills; but about the forks of the river the hills rise to the dignity of small mountains. In the vicinity of the lake the mountains and hills disappear, leaving a flat, open country. It will thus be seen that the land is specially adapted to agricultural pursuits, while the water-power of the Kennebec and its many tributaries, great and small, affords unsurpassed facilities for manufacturing purposes. Two railroads run into the county, furnishing excellent facilities for transportation on favorable terms. The principal towns are as follows:



NORTH-CHANNEL DAM, SKOWHEGAN, ME.

Skowhegan (situated at the terminus of the branch of the Maine Central Railroad from Waterville) is the shire town, and the largest and most wealthy in the county. The territory was a part of Canaan, the first town settled in the county. In 1823 it was incorporated under the name of Millburn. In 1836 it took its present name, which was given to the locality of the falls by the Indians. The name signifies a "place to watch," referring to the habits of the savages of gathering at the falls to catch salmon and other fish in abundance. The town formerly had an area of 19,071 acres, but in 1861 Bloomfield, just across the river, was annexed, so that it now has an area of 30,981 acres. Of this, some 75 or 100 acres are covered by ponds of water. The population is over 4,000. The water-power furnished by the Kennebec River is very valuable. The total fall is 28 feet in half a mile, a large portion of which is perpendicular. An island at the head of the fall divides the river into two channels. The bed of the river on both sides is of solid rock. The power is estimated at 5,852 horse-power, or 234,000 spindles. There are two saw-mills, a carding-mill, two grist-mills, two or three machine-shops, paper, pulp and planing mills, an oil-cloth factory, and a number of smaller establishments. The town is the natural centre of trade for all the upper part of this county, and for portions of Franklin and Piscataquis counties. Its churches are in a flourishing condition; and its schools are successfully managed. The town, as well as the county and State, is largely indebted to ex-Gov. Abner Coburn for its present prosperous condition. Mr. Coburn's father,



MADISON BRIDGE FALLS, ANSON AND MADISON, ME.

Eleazar Coburn, moved from Massachusetts in 1792, at the age of 15 years, being one of the early settlers on the upper Kennebec Valley. The father was a farmer and

surveyor. Abner was born in 1803 in Canaan, and after arriving of age, he, with a younger brother, Philander, assisted his father in surveying and exploring the million acres included in the "Brigham purchase," so called. The three afterwards formed a copartnership under the name of E. Coburn & Sons. At the death of the father, in 1845, the sons continued the business. The junior partner died in 1876. The company, of which the governor is almost the sole member, now owns about 450,000 acres in Maine, and several thousand acres in the Western States. In fact, Mr. Coburn is said to be the largest landholder in the United States, and the wealthiest man in Maine. He was governor of the State in 1863. His charities have been very large of late years. The largest have been the gift of an elegant court-house to his native county, and $75,000 to Colby University.



MAINE CENTRAL INSTITUTE, PITTSFIELD.

Norridgewock (formerly the shire town) is five miles from Skowhegan on the Kennebec River and the Somerset Railroad. The name was derived from the famous Indian chief Norridgewog, which signifies "smooth water." The river, as it passes through this village, is remarkably smooth,—but three miles above there is an unimportant water-fall of eight feet, at what is known as Bombazee Rips. In the village, on the south side of the river, there is a small power furnished by the Sawtelle stream, which runs into the Kennebec here. The town was settled as early as 1773. It was incorporated in 1788. While agriculture is the principal business of the place, the village contains manufactories of lumber, furniture, harnesses, boots and shoes, granite, &c. The popular Eaton Family School is located here. The streets of the village are lined with beautiful trees, set out many years ago. Old Point, the home of the Indians 200 years ago, was formerly in this town, but has passed into the limits of Madison. The population is nearly 2,000.

Canaan was the first town settled in Somerset County. Skowhegan was set off from it in 1822, and later, Bloomfield. The town was settled in 1770, and incorporated in 1788. The population is about 1,500. The principal business is farming, although there is considerable lumber manufactured. One of the sons of Joseph Weston, one of the very first settlers—Samuel—was a very prominent man in the town, filling a large number of local offices. His descendants are now living in large numbers.

Starks was first settled by James Waugh, who came from Massachusetts in 1772. He started up the Kennebec river, with his gun and dog, and said he was determined to travel until he found a farm to suit him, if he went to Canada. He settled at the mouth of the Sandy River, on the site of what is now one of the very best farms in the State. This farm is opposite Old Point, and its productiveness is truly wonderful. Capt. Fletcher and his two sons, also from Massachusetts, were the next to arrive to keep him company. In 1734, Waugh and the two younger Fletchers were married, and brought their wives into the little settlement to help them share the hardships of the almost unbroken forest. Mr. Waugh was the chief man of the place for many years, in fact, during his lifetime, and he left a large family, from which descended nearly all who bear the name in this vicinity to-day. In February, 1795, the town was incorporated, taking its name from Gen. John Stark, the Bennington hero. The population is about 1,100.

Principal among the remaining towns are:—Anson (incorporated in 1798; population, 1,746), having an academy and a newspaper—the "Advocate"—and devoted successfully both to agricultural and manufacturing pursuits—stock raising being somewhat of a specialty here, wool also, and formerly wheat: Madison (1804, 1,408), named for President Madison, and containing 30,000 acres of land, its principal business being farming: Pittsfield (population nearly 2,000), formerly called Plymouth, but in 1824 named Pittsfield in honor of William Pitts, Esq., then a large property-holder in town; a small manufacturing town, and the seat of the Maine Central Institute, a preparatory school of Bates College: New Portland (1808, 1,454), settled in 1783, and originally given to the sufferers of Falmouth, now Portland, by the General Court of Massachusetts, to indemnify them in part for losses sustained by the destruc-

tion of the town by the British fleet in 1783, "its oldest inhabitant" having been Andrew Elliott, one of the earlier settlers, a very public-spirited man, and who lived to the advaneed age of 103 years: FAIRFIELD (1788, 2,999), so called because of the fine appearance of the eountry, having five villages, and doing a flourishing business in the manufaeture of lumber: Solon (incorporated in 1808, 1,176), settled in 1782, one of the most beautiful villages of the Kennebee valley, and the eentre of trade for several towns: and ATHENS (1804, 1,540), settled about 1782, a flourishing agricultural town, and favored with a thriving village.

WALDO COUNTY.

BY ALBERT C. WIGGIN.

A GLANCE at a map of the State of Maine, shows that Waldo County is situated upon the waters of Penobseot Bay and River, which bound it upon the east and southeast. Knox County forms the southern border, Kennebec County the western, Somerset the north-western, and Penobseot County the northern. Waldo County is somewhat near a square in form, although its outline is irregular. Its largest side, and nine of the towns, are upon the bay and river; this extent of shore line gives exeellent maritime facilities. An open winter harbor anywhere on the coast, and many spaeious havens with good depth of water, afford the best of advantages for shipbuilding, eommerce and the fisheries. The agrieultural resources of the county are good, and farming is earried on in every town with more or less success.

Waldo County formed part of York County's territory until 1760, when Lineoln County was established, which included it till 1789, when Hancoek County was erected; this next held it until 1827, when on February 7th, it was incorporated as the county of Waldo, and was named for Gen. Samuel Waldo. The ereetion of Knox County in 1860, took off from Waldo County the towns of Appleton, Camden, Hope, North Haven, and Vinalhaven. In its present form, Waldo County embraces 25 towns and one city. The population in 1870 was 34,640. There are no mountains in the county, strictly speaking, but there are several high hills which have been given the title. The surface is broken and uneven. In Prospect, Stockton and Frankfort, the view of the Penobscot River and valley from the high, rounded hills, almost equals the scenery of the Hudson. At Belfast, the harbor has often been called as beautiful as the Bay of Naples.

A history of Waldo County properly begins with an account of the Muscongus, or Waldo Patent. This grant, issued by the Plymouth Counеil in 1630, to John Beauchamp of London, and Thomas Leverett of Boston, Eng., extended on the seaboard between the Museongus and Penobscot rivers, and comprised nearly 1,000 square miles, taking in the whole of the present county of Knox, except the Fox Islands, and of Waldo County with the exception of territory now covered by five towns. No price was paid for this traet; it was thought that the settlement of this section would enhance the value of others. Sueeess in the fisheries at Monhegan, and in other loealities along the eoast of Maine, hastened an occupation of the Museongus grant; and in the spring of 1630, Edward Ashley and William Pieree, agents of the patentees, eame with laborers and mechanies, and established a trading-house on the George's River, in what is now Thomaston.

This settlement was broken up by King Philip's war, which terminated in 1678. After this the whole territory lay desolate for nearly 40 years. On the death of Beauehamp, Leverett beeame by law possessed of the whole grant, and for several years he assumed its management. Through him the patent descended to his son, Gov. John Leverett of Massaehusetts, and in 1714, to President John Leverett of Harvard College, the grandson of the latter, and the great-grandson of the original grantee. In 1719, peaee was apparently restored, and Leverett entered upon measures for resettling and reorganizing the patent. He parcelled the land into ten shares in common, and eonveyed them to certain persons thenceforth called the "Ten Proprietors." These owners admitted 20 other partners, termed the "Twenty Associates," among whom were Cornelius and Jonathan Waldo of Boston. The Twenty Associates afterwards transferred to the Waldos, 100,000 acres. Under their auspiees, in 1719–20, two plantations, whieh subsequent-

ly became the thriving towns of Thomaston and Warren, were commenced. This may be regarded as the first permanent settlement of the patent. In 1726, one David Dunbar, who had obtained an appointment styling him "Surveyor-General of the King's Woods," became very aggressive. He claimed a reservation of all pine-trees in Maine, in diameter over two feet, as masts for the British navy. He drove the lumberers, by force, from their homes, seized their timber, and burned their saw-mills. Samuel Waldo was sent to England to procure a revocation of Dunbar's authority, and in the end succeeded. For this, and other valuable services, the 30 partners conveyed to him one-half of the whole patent. In 1744 he distinguished himself at the capture of Louisburg, and gained the title of General or Brigadier Waldo. After the accession of Gen. Waldo to so large an interest in the patent, added to what he had inherited of his father's share, about 200,000 acres still belonged to the old proprietors. In 1734 Gen. Waldo contracted with the Twenty Associates to purchase one-half of their shares, leaving them 100,000 acres; this arrangement was not completed until 1768. Gen. Waldo offered favorable inducements for European immigration, and in 1749 German colonists established the town of Waldoborough. Owing to his influence Fort Pownall, Stockton, was built at a time when no white inhabitant retained a dwelling-place upon the shores of Penobscot River or Belfast Bay. While upon a tour of observation to this portion of his estate, he died suddenly near Bangor, May 23, 1759, at the age of 63 years. A county, two thriving towns, and the lofty elevation of Mount Waldo, perpetuate his name.

The land descended to the general's four children, Samuel, Francis, Lucy and Hannah. The last named became the wife of Thomas Flucker, secretary of the Province. Flucker afterwards purchased the shares belonging to Samuel. Lucy died without children, and her interest fell to the brothers and sisters. Flucker and Francis Waldo were Tories. They removed to England, and their property became forfeited to the State. In 1774, Henry Knox, afterwards a general in the Revolution, married Miss Lucy Flucker, the second daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Waldo) Flucker, and the granddaughter of Gen. Waldo. When the Revolution had ended, Gen. Knox purchased four-fifths of the whole patent; the remainder was the property of his wife. The territory was surveyed, the lines adjusted, and in 1792 Gen. Knox took formal possession of his estate, which then contained only nine incorporated towns. He did much to induce immigration. Sometime before his death — which occurred in 1806 — he became involved in pecuniary embarrassments. In 1798 he mortgaged that part of his domain now comprised in Waldo County to Gen. Lincoln and Col. Jackson, who had been his sureties. This mortgage was in 1802 assigned to Messrs. Israel Thorndike, David Sears, and William Prescott, of Boston; and they foreclosed it. They established a land ageney in Belfast in 1809. Many of the land titles in Waldo County are derived through these proprietors. It is not known what price was paid for the mortgage by Thorndike, Sears and Prescott. The valuation of their unsold land in the county was, in 1815, $148,000. The lands owned by the original mortgagees are now alienated exeepting Brigadier's of Sears Island in Searsport, which is the property of David and Henry F. Sears, of Boston, great-grandsons of the first mortgagee.

It was not until the year 1759 that a permanent settlement was planted in Waldo County. The British crown had secured and fortified St. John's River, and the enemy had no other outlet to the sea than through the Penobscot River. Gov. Pownall of Massachusetts having called the attention of the legislature to the importance of establishing a fortification at Penobscot, an expedition, headed by the governor, proceeded to the region, and began the construction of a fort at Wasaumkeag Point, now Fort Point, within the present limits of Stockton. [See p. 479.] It was while accompanying a detachment which had ascended the river a few miles above where Brewer now stands, and had taken formal possession of the country for the Province of Massachusetts Bay, that Gen. Samuel Waldo dropped down in a fit of apoplexy, and soon after expired.

The deceased general was buried at the "Point," with military honors and religious services, on the evening of May 25, 1759. A sermon, the first in Waldo County, was preached by Rev. Mr. Phillips. The fort, completed July 28, 1759, was called Fort Pownall. Until the Revolutionary war a garrison was constantly maintained. Gen. Jedediah Preble, with a force of 84 men, was first placed in command. Both in civil and military life he so distinguished himself as to inscribe his name upon the page of history. He was the father of Commodore Preble, a still more distinguished man. He died at Portland in 1807, at the age of 77. In 1763, Gen. Preble resigned the command of the fort, and was succeeded by Col. Thomas Goldthwaite, a native of Chelsea, Mass. He was paymaster in the expedition against Crown Point in 1755. While resident at Fort Pownall, he was commissioned as the first justice of the peace in this section. He solemnized the first marriages on the river. In 1770 he was superseded by John Preble, son of the first commander of the fort. But Gov. Hutchin-

son, a zealous royalist, coming into power the following year, reinstated Goldthwaite into his former office. Being a Tory, Goldthwaite permitted Capt. Mowatt, of the British sloop "Canseau" to dismantle the fort and take away its defences in 1775. This brought down upon him the wrath of the settlers. The next year all his commissions were revoked, and Goldthwaite joined the British forces. He was drowned during the Revolutionary war by the shipwreck of the vessel in which he had taken passage for Nova Scotia. In July, 1775, the block-house and all the wooden works were burned to the ground for fear that they would be occupied by the enemy to the prejudice of the neighboring inhabitants. The trading-house was kept up until 1777.

The remains of the breastwork of Fort Pownall are yet to be seen, about 25 rods from the water's edge, in front of the present great summer hotel, called the Wasaumkeag House. Fort Point is the outer promontory of what is now the town of Stockton, but was the town of Prospect formerly. It rises quite abruptly on the south and east, some 60 or 70 feet from the sea, but on the westerly side a passage opens of easy ascent from the water's edge to the heights above. Looking down the eastern channel of the Penobscot Bay a long and fine sea-view is had, while all the towns and villages from Bucksport round nearly to Owl's Head, are distinctly seen. On the old parade-ground a growth of trees — some 18 inches in diameter — now stands.

One of the first centennial celebrations* ever held in this country was held at Fort Point, on the 28th of July, 1859. The number of persons present was estimated to be at least 8,000.

When it was found that the garrison at Fort Pownall afforded protection and security, the tide of emigration soon began to set in the direction of Waldo County. Between 1760 and 1772 all the towns washed by Penobscot waters, between Camden and Bangor on the one side, and Castine and Brewer on the other, were penetrated by hardy yeomanry, designing here to make a home for themselves and their descendants. All the towns within the shore limits of the county, except Searsport, Stockton and Winterport, received acts of incorporation between 1773 and 1812. Little did the men who erected Fort Pownall, or the men who, under its protection, first settled the shores of the Penobscot, apprehend what marvellous changes the succeeding century would witness.

* The Rev. Joshua Hall of Frankfort, 91 years of age, was president of the day. Among the aged people in attendance was a Mrs. Bassick, aged 97 years, who was born near the fort soon after its erection, and who had lived to see its last perishable vestige pass away, and the generation with it.

Towns.

The city of Belfast is the shire town of Waldo County, and the terminus of the Belfast and Moosehead Lake Railroad. It is situated at the mouth of the Passagassawakeag River, in the north-west angle of Penobscot Bay, about 20 miles from its entrance, and about 10 miles westerly from the mouth of the Penobscot River. Belfast Harbor is the north-western arm of Penobscot Bay.

The situation of the city is elevated. Along the shore of the bay and river the land rises gradually, exhibiting an undulating surface, intercepted by an occasional rivulet. The summit of Congress Street is 178 feet above tide-water. From this point is a prospect of great extent and beauty. Passing over the populous part of the city, which occupies the declivity of the hill, the eye commands a view of Penobscot Bay, having a width of 12 miles, with the lofty peaks of Mount Desert rising in the far distance.

Next to Prospect, as originally formed, Belfast, then called Passagassawakeag Plantation, was the first tract surveyed by the Waldo proprietors for actual purchasers. This was in 1768. The first settlers were of Scotch-Irish extraction, who emigrated to America, and built up a town in New Hampshire, which they called Londonderry.

Among the first settlers of Londonderry was one John Mitchell. His son in after years acquired a high reputation as a practical surveyor. In 1765, while on the passage from Passamaquoddy, where he had been making surveys under the direction of Gov. Barnard, he visited Penobscot Bay. Impressed with the natural advantages of the harbor, and learning at Fort Pownall that the land upon which it bordered was for sale, he communicated the information to his neighbors. The result was the establishment of a "community," or "proprietary," as it was called, for the purchase of the township. Mitchell was the largest owner, and is generally regarded as the founder of the town.

In May, 1770, the first immigration of the new settlers took place. A party of 30 or more removed their goods from Londonderry to Haverhill. Here a gondola floated them down to Newburyport, where they embarked. On reaching Belfast, some of the pilgrims were so discouraged at the gloomy prospect that they did not even step a foot on shore, but returned in the vessel. Others, however, were not so easily cast down. With hopeful hearts, James Miller and wife, two sons and a daughter, first landed, at the foot of the Frothingham lot. For many years, the descendants of Miller used annually to repair to the rock where the first landing took place, and

duly celebrate the event. The settlement thus begun grew slowly, and June 22, 1773, Belfast was incorporated a town, although but 25 families had arrived. The name was given by Miller to perpetuate that of his birth-place in Ireland.

In their religious beliefs, the first settlers were rigid Presbyterians. Two meeting-houses were erected in the summer of 1792 — one on either side of the river. Rev. Ebenezer Price, the first minister, was settled four years after. After the occupation of Castine by the British, the settlers deserted the town and did not return until 1783. Town government was resumed in 1786. In the war of 1812, Belfast was invested by the British, but no harm was done to any person, and all goods taken were paid for. The first post-office was opened in 1797; and Belfast was made a port of entry in 1818. The "Hancock Gazette," begun in 1820, was the first newspaper. The present newspapers published in Belfast are "The Progressive Age," and "The Republican Journal." There are no other papers published in Waldo County. Belfast was made the shire town of the county in 1828. A city charter was adopted in 1853. The first mayor was Hon. Ralph C. Johnson.

Belfast has twice been visited by extensive conflagrations. The first was Oct. 12, 1865, when the loss was $200,000. The second, and the more disastrous, occurred during the afternoon and evening of Sunday, Aug. 24, 1873. The whole loss by this fire was $350,000.

At present, Belfast is a handsome city, well laid out, compact in the business portion, while the streets devoted to residences are wide and well shaded. In the past, ship-building has been the principal business of the place, and to-day the citizens have large amounts invested in navigation. A large shoe-factory gives steady employment to a considerable number of men, and a sash and blind factory is also a flourishing institution. There are also many minor manufactories. The city contains two banks, a custom-house, and six churches.

There is no instance of the trial of any person for a capital offence alleged to have been committed in Belfast. But four trials for murder have ever taken place in the county. The present population of Belfast is about 6,000; valuation of estates, $2,660,879.

Prospect was the first town settled in Waldo County. The year 1759, in which Fort Pownall was erected, doubtless dates the beginning of its history. The early settlers named their plantation Frankfort. When Frankfort was incorporated, June 25, 1789, it embraced the present towns of Hampden, Winterport, Prospect, and parts of Stockton, Searsport and Belfast. Feb. 24, 1794, Frankfort was divided into three towns, and Prospect was incorporated on that date. The latter, being the longest settled, retained the old records but not the name. This town was set off from Hancock County, and annexed to Waldo County in 1827. Later, Prospect was itself divided, Searsport being taken off in 1845, and Stockton in 1857. Fort Point is now in the town of Stockton, but for the sake of clearness we shall tell the story of the first settlement of this region under the head of Prospect. The first inhabitants of what was originally Frankfort, then Prospect, and now Stockton, settled near Fort Pownall. Several had been soldiers in the French and Indian wars, and some had helped to construct the fort.*

The season of the Revolution was a time of privation and peril, as well as poverty to the early inhabitants. Fort Pownall, having been dismantled, afforded no protection to them. Castine was in the possession of the British in 1779.† The people were required to take the oath of allegiance to the king of England. But this did not save them from various annoyances. While the British had possession of Castine, they frequently sent their boats across the bay for plunder. Subsequently, the Americans kept a small force at Camden for the protection of the inhabitants of that vicinity.

One of the earliest settlers of the region contiguous to Fort Pownall, was Joshua Treat,‡ the ancestor of the great and respectable family of Treats now inhabiting

* There is extant an ancient account-book, which was kept at the fort from 1773 to 1775. It is in that fine record-hand our ancestors were accustomed to write, and is in every way a rare curiosity. From the prices charged, the currency then used must have been some kind of depreciated money. Like almost every book of its kind and date, nearly every other charge reads, "for rum." One gallon of this great article of trade was considered a fair equivalent for about half a dozen moose. On some pages of the account-book, one-third of the charges are for rum, and on some others, nearly one-half. Against the most respectable names of that day are frequent charges of ½ pint rum, 2*s.* 3*d.*, and perhaps at the same time, ¼ pound tea, 15*s.*, or two ounces, 7*s.* 6*d.* Using ardent spirits freely at such a price will partly account for the poverty of those early days. Yet so strong was the conviction of their necessity, or so imperious the demand of appetite, that men would go in debt for N. E. rum at 2*s.* 3*d.* a half-pint.

† Great was the terror following the defeat at Castine. Part of the vessels of the American fleet fled up the river, and were pursued in the night by British vessels, which kept up a firing upon the shore as they proceeded. The inhabitants fled to the recesses of the forests for safety. Parents took their children to some deep glen, out of the reach of the enemy's shot. There, wrapping their little ones in blankets, and laying them upon rude beds of boughs, they watched them with sleepless anxiety.

‡ He is spoken of by Gov. Pownall as Lieut. Joshua Treat, and was employed by him at Fort St. Georges, when on his voyage to the Penobscot, as *interpreter* in an examination there had of some Indians. He evidently was an officer in that fort. When Fort Pownall was built, that at Georges River was abandoned, and Lieut. Treat being a gunsmith by trade, soon came to this place, settled near the fort, and pursued his trade not only at the garrison, but also with the Indians.

several surrounding towns. He is believed to have been the first person of English extraction that settled upon the Penobscot River. Between the time of the settlement of Mr. Treat, 1759, and 1775, several men, from whom have descended large families, settled these shores; Zetham French in 1766, Benj. Shute and Henry Black in 1769, Miles Staples near the same time. Staples's son Crawford, born in 1771, was the first white male child born in the place. Phœbe, a daughter of Charles Curtis, born Feb. 5, 1770, was the first white child claiming nativity in the town. In 1773, Jas. Nichols settled at the shore, where the village of Searsport now is. John Park and Peleg Pendleton settled at the Harbor shortly after the Revolution. John Odom, who settled at Sandy Point, about three miles above the fort, built the first mill on the Penobscot River. At the close of the Revolution, there were 23 families in the territory afterwards incorporated as the town of Prospect. Deep poverty prevailed in the little community.



FORT KNOX, PROSPECT, ME.

[The view which we have given above, has been carefully copied and engraved from a photograph of this interesting fortification, recently taken.]

The first post-office in Prospect was established in 1795, and Benj. Shute was postmaster. At the time the town was incorporated, it was 17 miles in length from north to south. About 18 square miles of it were taken off to form Stockton, March 13, 1857, leaving but 13 square miles to Prospect. The United States government began in 1846 the erection of a stupendous fortification at Prospect Ferry. This fort was named Fort Knox, in honor of Gen. Knox of Revolutionary fame. The river here is confined between high banks, and Fort Knox commands the narrows and the river in both directions.* Before the decay of American shipping interests considerable ship-building was carried on in Prospect. About one-fourth of the land is fertile, — the remainder is rocky and hilly. The south branch of Marsh River runs through the town. There are three small ponds. The two principal elevations are Heagan Mountain, in the north-east, and Mack Mountain, in the west. The population numbers 886.

Searsport, formerly a part of Prospect and Belfast, was set off and incorporated Feb. 13, 1845, and named in honor of David Sears of Boston, owner of Sears's Island. The village is located on the Penobscot River, and is a landing-place for steamers. Back from the river there are some excellent farms. The inhabitants have always been largely interested in navigation and ship-building. The natural advantages of the place are indeed remarkable. There is a fine harbor, and therefore excellent facilities for ship-building. Many wealthy sea-captains reside here. A spool-factory does a prosperous business. There are several shipyards, and some of the best ships that float have been built here. The churches are three in number.

At a large and handsome building called Union Hall, the Farmers and Mechanics' Association hold an annual fair, which has ever a great variety of exhibits. Many

* Fort Knox has no garrison; it is in charge of old Serg't Walker, a veteran who was a favorite of Gen. Scott, and is therefore kept in the service. The fort is built of granite from Mt. Waldo, and it is massive and solid as the rocks on which it rests. Begun in 1846, it is not yet completed, as work on it has long since ceased and will probably never be resumed. Costing about a million dollars, it stands a monument of human folly; for since the present advance in the science of war, it would not be much more effective in time of danger than an ancient feudal castle of the Middle Ages. A walk through its winding passages and long encircling rifle-gallery is interesting to the visitor, but wearisome. The fort has reached its only usefulness — that of a good show place.

of the farmers are those enterprising and adventurous men who have made their town famous the world over for the beauty and stanchness of its ships, as well as for the skill with which they are handled. "And they are good farmers," says the "Belfast Journal," "strange as it may seem that those who in their young days ploughed the sea, should in the leisure of middle age successfully plough the land. They bring into their land vocation the heartiness of the sea, and the enthusiasm of the amateur. They have travelled. The quiet-looking man who smokes his evening pipe at the gate can, if he chooses, tell you of the dangers of the sea in far-off regions, of hurricanes and cyclones, of the sailor's perilous yard-arm in mid-ocean gales, of the winter night's watch on the icy deck, of the captain's anxiety for the safety of property and life. They have doubled the eastern and western capes, sailed to far India and Australia, and brought the wealth of seas to improve and adorn their homes. One prevailing excellence of the Searsport man is the neatness about his grounds. It is born of that pride which delights in the smart appearance of a ship, and which holystones the deck to snowy whiteness, squares the yards to exactness, and disposes the running rigging in concentric coils. So the home on land is one of clipped lawns, handsome houses, well-kept fences, and a general air of thrift."

The population in 1870 was 2,282.

Stockton, on the west bank of the Penobscot River, was incorporated from Prospect, March 13, 1857. The town comprises much level and productive land. Formerly ship-building was extensively carried on, and much of the wealth of the town is due to that business. There are good harbors at Sandy Point, Fort Point Cove and Cape Jellison. A light-house, erected in 1837, stands on Fort Point, which has an elevation of 123 feet above the level of the sea. Population in 1870, 2,089.

Winterport, formerly part of Frankfort, is situated on a fine harbor in the Penobscot River, which is generally open in winter, hence the name of the town. The capacious wharves, large storehouses and quiet ship-yards, tell of the former activity and prosperity. Since 1870 there has been little, if any, increase of population, many mechanics having moved to the granite islands of Penobscot Bay, while some have gone West. Formerly ship-building was carried on, making this one of the most prosperous towns in Maine. The hard times of 1857, and stagnation of vessel property following, brought financial ruin to builders and owners; but an occasional vessel has been built here since then. Years ago large quantities of flour, grain, and other commodities were landed here and hauled 13 miles to Bangor, thus making employment for farmers' teams for miles around.*

Thirty years ago Theophilus Cushing conducted a steam mill, the usual annual product of which was 11,000,000 feet of lumber, and 200,000 sugar-box shooks. The mill then employed 100 men, and was run day and night. Winterport is the pioneer town in the State in the manufacture of clothing. The town was incorporated March 12, 1860. Population in 1870, 2,744.

Lincolnville, situated on the western shore of Penobscot Bay, was incorporated June 23, 1802, and named in honor of Gen. Lincoln of Massachusetts. The first permanent settlement was made by Nathan Knight, in 1770, and on the farms now occupied by his two grandsons, Rufus and Samson Knight.

Joseph Thomas settled in the plantation in 1773, on the farm where Capt. James Thomas now resides; the latter is the only surviving member of a large family. Charles Thomas, brother of Joseph, came about the same time; he had a family of 20 children, all living at one time. Noah Miller was another early comer. At one time he was so straitened for bread for his family, that he travelled on foot to the distant town of Waldoborough, and paid four dollars for one peck of corn. Having got it ground, he brought it home on his back, following a rugged path over the mountain. He arrived at home about midnight. The faithful mother of his children made some bread immediately, and awakening the little ones, gave each one a piece; it was the first bread they had had for two weeks.

Maj. Gen. George Ulmer, who called the first town meeting, settled at Duck Trap, shortly after the close of the Revolution, in which war he was an officer. He was born in Waldoborough, Feb. 25, 1756. Gen. Ulmer engaged largely in the lumber business, and was one of the most noted and prominent men in this section. In any group or assembly of men, Gen. Ulmer was personally conspicuous; tall, broad-shouldered, and somewhat corpulent, he always bore the air of a military man. His holiday dress was ever of the military cut. He died at Kendall's Mills, where he had removed some years previous.

Major Philip Ulmer, brother to George, was born in Waldoborough, Dec. 25, 1751. He was an officer in the Revolution, and was at Biguyduce, now Castine, when it

* These haulers were dubbed "Israelites," for their early rising. Frequently 100 or more teams would be on the wharf for a load, at one or two o'clock, A. M. in the winter, and the late hours of the day would find the "early bird" of the morning back for a second load, so that he could get an early start on the next morning. The road to Bangor was, in good sledding, covered by one continual string of teams.

was taken by the British. He settled here soon after the war.

Mrs. Hope Gould, a daughter of Noah Miller, was the first female child born in Lincolnville. The first white person buried in the town was a man named Carver, belonging in Waldoborough. He became lost in the woods, and after wandering in the forest for a number of days without food, arrived at the house of Nathan Knight in a perishing condition. He survived but a few hours. He was buried near the margin of the beautiful meadow in the vicinity of Lincolnville Corner.

The first settlers of this town during the Revolutionary struggle, endured great privations and suffering, not only from the common difficulties incident to the settlement of a new country, but from the depredations of the "Tories," who robbed them and drove off their cattle and sold them to the British, then at Biguyduce. These settlers of this town would undoubtedly have perished for want of food, had it not been for the abundance of wild game at that time.

There are three small villages — Duck Trap, French's Beach, and Lincolnville Centre. The two former, or rather the one continuous village which extends two miles along the shores of the bay, has an extended harbor of good anchorage. The surface of the town is broken and hilly. Peaked Mountain, in the north-west part, has an elevation of 800 feet. The shore villages lie upon the bay between the two eminences which form the two ends of the semi-circular chain of hills. It will at once be seen how these settlements became the depots of the larger part of Lincolnville, as well as of other towns. Formerly considerable ship-building was carried on, the facilities for procuring the timber in this and the adjacent towns then being good. It was here that the barque "Georgiana" was built, which was seized by the Spanish steamer "Pizarro," and confiscated by the government of Spain. Thirty years ago 100,000 barrels of lime were made at Lincolnville; now the manufacture is reduced to a small amount. Farming is at present the principal occupation, and as an agricultural town Lincolnville ranks high. There are three church edifices. Population, 1,900.

Searsmont. — The first permanent settlement occurred about 1800; the town was incorporated and named for the first of its three proprietors, Feb. 5, 1814. The population in 1870 was 1,418. In the latter part of the last century there was undoubtedly more pine standing in Searsmont than in any other town in the Waldo patent. This fact, and the feasibility of turning the pine to a ready account, early attracted the attention of Gen. Knox, the proprietor under Flueker. His lumbering operations in Searsmont were continued from 1798 to 1806, the last date being two years subsequent to what may be called the first settlement.

One of the pioneers, and withal the singular characters of Searsmont, was Mr. Joseph Meservey. He was familiarly called "Uncle Joe." He had lived to see a flourishing village grow up where 70 years before he had hunted with the red man, the moose, deer, bear and wolf.*

Searsmont once had its hermit, Mr. Timothy Barret. He had his abode at the head of "Hook's mill-pond," sleeping in a hollow log, or cave, for nearly 35 years. Civilization advancing upon him, he retreated to the west branch of George's River, at the head of "True's mill-pond," in Montville, where, in his hermit's solitude, he continued to live until his death.

The growth of Searsmont has been slow, though the farming is good, and the water-privileges are perhaps unequalled by those of any town in the State.

Montville, originally called Davistown, and incorporated, Feb. 18, 1807, has a population of 1,468. It was settled between 1780 and 1783. The first permanent settler was James Davis, a Presbyterian minister from Massachusetts. Hence the name Davistown. Wm. Clark and Archibald McAlister were also early settlers. Timothy Barret, from Concord, Mass., to whom reference is made in Searsmont, came in 1793.

The surface of the town is broken into hills. In the centre is Hogback Mountain, a considerable eminence. The principal business of the town is farming; the slopes of the hills furnish good pasturage, and in many places fair tillage. Lumber was once extensively manufactured, but now the forests are nearly exhausted.

There are four church edifices, and three postal villages, — Montville, Centre Montville and South Montville.

Benj. White of Montville was a representative to Congress in 1843; he was a farmer. Rev. Ebenezer Knowlton, another resident, was representative to Congress in 1855. Richard S. Ayer, who now resides in

* A writer in an old newspaper printed 30 years ago, says of "Uncle Joe Meservey," then living: "He has always preserved his youthful predilection for the forest and the stream. Among the earlier recollections of Mr. Meservey, is that of a Mr. Braddock, who lived in a camp alone, near the head of the pond. There he died, and by his own request, made to these only companions he knew, he was buried upon the small island of which we have spoken. The beautiful place of his resting is known to very few; and this is all the world knows of him, who he was, except by name, and why he chose the solitary life of the forest. His simple request marks him as a man who had fine sensibility, however rough might have been his person or manner. How many romances have had a less romantic foundation than these simple circumstances."

Montville, was formerly representative in Congress from Virginia.

Frankfort is situated on the west side of Penobscot River, 15 miles from Belfast, on the Belfast and Bangor stage-line. It was incorporated, June 25, 1789. Originally Frankfort extended from the Sowadabscook stream to Belfast. It was the north-east town in the Waldo patent.

The first settlers were J. Treat, E. Grant, J. Kinnakum, J. Woodman, P. King, S. Kenney and E. Ide. These settlers got their living by hunting moose, beaver and muskrats, and by fishing in Penobscot River.

Ship-building was formerly extensively carried on in Frankfort, but it has now died out. John Kempton of Oak Point built the first vessel. The inhabitants were at one time extensively interested in navigation, and several good-sized fortunes were once made in it. There are some well-cultivated farms, but the surface is rough and broken. In the south part of the town are Mount Waldo and Mosquito Mountain, where there are quarries of granite, immense quantities of which are annually wrought out. Mt. Waldo is a huge, dome-shaped mass of naked rock, and rises 964 feet above the river. It can be seen for the distance of 20 miles around. From its summit a magnificent view is obtained, embracing a vast extent of country, dotted with villages, hamlets and towns, among which are the cities of Bangor and Belfast. The mountain is composed entirely of a peculiar porphyritic granite — remarkably pure, free from foreign matters, and will resist well the action of the weather.*

Mosquito Mountain is 527 feet in height above high-water mark. It is composed entirely of porphyritic granite, which is extensively quarried. The rock is a handsome building material, and withstands the action of the weather without changing color. Operations were first commenced there in May, 1838, since which time a large fortune's worth of granite has been quarried and hammered for the New York market. The Albany Exchange is constructed of this stone. From this quarry the Maine block of granite was forwarded to Washington, in 1849, for the Washington National Monument.

The population of Frankfort in 1870 was 1,152.

Northport is on the west side of Penobscot Bay, and joins Belfast on the south. It has nine miles of seacoast. The navigable advantages are good, nevertheless it is not a seaport of much importance. Formerly there were some ship-building and lime-burning done here, but both industries have fallen into decay. The principal resource of the town is agriculture. The surface is broken, especially along the shore; a high bluff that rises directly from the water, can be seen for a great distance on the bay, while from its crest the view is of great extent and beauty. Northport was first settled about 1780, and formed the north part of the plantation of Duck Trap until it was incorporated, Feb. 13, 1796. The first settlers were Thomas Burkmar, Samuel Bird, David Miller and others. These men were hardly settled when they were called off to the war of the Revolution. The settlement made no progress until peace was proclaimed. While the British troops held Castine — across the bay — they made raids upon the farmers and fishermen of this plantation, and sometimes shots were exchanged between the Yankee yeomen and the red-coats; but no blood was spilled. The place grew but slowly, and its history is uneventful.

There are three small villages: Brown's Corner, Wesleyan Camp Ground and Saturday Cove. The second named is a picturesque collection of summer cottages in a noble grove on the shores of the bay. Formerly the Methodist societies of the neighboring towns met here every year in the month of August, lived in canvas tents and held open-air meetings; gradually they began to build cottages and reside several weeks in the summer at the camp-ground. Within the last few years the place has grown rapidly, and now there are nearly 300 cottages and a large hotel, which in the summer of 1878 entertained upwards of 3,000 guests. This resort at fast changing from its original design, as a place of religious gathering, to a summer watering-place. During the warm season several steamers touch at the wharf, and there are daily excursions from all the river and shore towns. The natural beauties of the place are many; it reminds one forcibly of the Cottage City of Martha's Vineyard.

The third-named village, Saturday Cove, is also finely situated upon the bay, with a view of Long Island, with its farm-houses and churches, immediately opposite, and offers, by its retired and pleasant position, as well as by its refreshing air, a pleasant sojourn in warm weather. There is a neat and cosy hotel here.

The salubrious climate and quiet life of Northport are fitted to produce longevity, and many of the citizens have attained a good old age, but none before reached the years of Mrs. Rebecca Pendleton, who died in 1863, aged 104 years and 6 months.

There is one church edifice, occupied by all denominations, and at Wesleyan Grove there is a sheltered pulpit

* "The Pharaohs of Egypt," says Dr. Jackson, "would have gloried in a mountain like this, for after removing sufficient granite to build a city, the nucleus, if left in a pyramidal form, would be more than twice the magnitude of the Great Pyramid of Egypt, and this mountain has the advantage of being founded upon an immovable basis."

and a large collection of comfortable benches roofed only by the overhanging branches of trees.

Population at last census, 902.

Islesborough consists of several small islands and a large one, in Penobscot Bay. The latter is called Long Island, and is 12 miles in length, and 3 miles in its greatest width, but in the middle it does not exceed three rods in width. The population in 1870 was 1,230. The settlement was begun in 1769, by Wm. Pendleton and Benj. Thomas. The town was incorporated Jan. 28, 1789. One of the early settlers named Gilkey was impressed into the British service, while his wife and two children were left in poverty on the island to gain a living as they best could. At the end of the Revolution the town began to be thickly settled. In June, 1794, Elder Thomas Ames was ordained the first pastor.

The inhabitants are largely engaged in maritime pursuits, but far more so formerly than now. In 1855, 153 vessels sailed from Islesborough, many of which were owned in the town, while all the masters were residents there. The inhabitants are hardy, vigorous and intelligent. Islesborough has three churches, all Baptist, and eight school districts.

The towns of Waldo County not already described are: — Troy (incorporated in 1812, population 1,213), first called Bridgton Plantation, in honor of Gen. Bridge, and at the time of its incorporation as a town known as Kingville: Unity (1804, 1,202), having a number of manufacturing establishments: Monroe (1818, 1,375), a farming town named for President Monroe: Palermo (1804, 1,224), containing saw and grist mills: Liberty (1827, 907), a manufacturing town of considerable activity and thrift: Knox (1819, 890), so called in honor of Gen. Henry Knox, and a good agricultural town: Brooks (1816, 868), mainly engaged in farming: Freedom (1813, 717): Jackson (1818, 707), containing the remains of the celebrated "Great Farm" of the proprietors of the Waldo Patent, and the native town of Ezra Abbot, LL. D., the distinguished oriental scholar: Burnham (1824, 788), well supplied with water-power by the Sebasticook River: Belmont (1814, 629), a pleasant rural town: Swanville (1818, 770): Thorndike (1819, 730), having a number of flourishing farms: Waldo (1845, 648), formerly engaged quite largely in the manufacture of lumber: and Morrill (1855, 523), the birthplace of Addison O. Whitney, killed, at the age of 22 years, in the Baltimore riot of April 19, 1861.

WASHINGTON COUNTY.

BY GEORGE W. DRISKO.

There is strong evidence that the "first English foot-print upon the soil of Maine" was on Cross Island, at the mouth of Machias River. This first adventurer on these shores was Capt. John Rut and his crew of the English vessel called "The Mary of Guilford," in 1527. Capt. Rut reconnoitered along the shore of Maine, sailing westerly from Liverpool, N. S. His journal shows that he landed on a small island, westerly from Eastport, which he called "Neutral," and which, in 1603, was named by De Monts, the "Holy Cross." Evidence of De Monts' visit to Cross Island existed to within the present century, and by the white settlers was attributed to the Indians.

There is no authentic record of a settlement by whites on Machias River prior to June, 1763. There is good authority for the belief that "trading-posts" were established here prior to that date; also that Richard Vines set up a trading-house on the west side of Machias River, near Clark's Point, now Machiasport, in 1632 or '33. Vines did not remain here long, but left his store in charge of five men. In less than one month, La Tour, a French explorer on the Maine coast, visited Vines's store and confiscated all the property, made prisoners of the men and sent the whole to France. In 1644 the French planted a few habitations here, but were unsuccessful; and in 1674 a similar effort by them resulted in failure.

In July, 1734, Gov. Belcher visited Machias River. He was accompanied by Rev. Mr. Prince, pastor of the Old South Church; Edward Winslow, sheriff of Suffolk County; and other distinguished residents of Boston. This company spent a Sabbath on board their vessel in the harbor, but found no inhabitants in the region.

These visits attracted the attention of the Massachu-

setts Colony to this section of the territory now Washington County, and efforts were made to encourage settlement here. In 1748 Richard Hazen was employed by the governor to make surveys and form a chart and plan of the coast.

The governor of Massachusetts in 1753 recommended the appointment of a tribunal for the settlement of land titles, and for devising measures for filling up the country with settlers.

Florentius Vassal, a resident of the Island of Jamaica, proposed that if Massachusetts would transfer the territory between St. Croix and Penobscot to him and his associates, they would settle there, within a specified time, such a number of inhabitants as would form an effective barrier to the French, and hold in check the Indian tribes. The legislative branches assured him that if he would, within five years, obtain His Majesty's approbation, introduce 5,000 settlers, a proportionate number of Protestant clergymen, and satisfy the Indians as to their claims, the emigrants should have all the lands they would settle, and all the islands within three miles of the coast.

About 1760 another proposition was made to Massachusetts, by the Earl of Catherlough and Francis Vassal, to settle the lands on each side of the Machias River, 12 miles in width, extending from the mouth of the river upward for 50 miles, the colony to contain 600 Protestant families, and not less than 3,000 persons. This was so near the close of the old French war, that nothing was done. About this time the king authorized the General Court of Massachusetts to make free grants of land, which might be selected from the royal domains, to those officers and privates who had served in the French and Indian wars, just terminated. A captain was to receive 3,000, a subaltern 2,000, and a private 50 acres. This decree of the king no doubt interfered with the proposition of Catherlough and Vassal.

After the close of the Indian war, in 1760, the native tribes of Maine, especially the "Quoddies" and other lesser tribes, between Quoddy and the Penobscot, manifested a disposition to maintain peace and amity with the white settlers, and to the present time this friendship has not been interrupted. This, and the cessation of active hostilities between the English and French, proved to be events of great utility to the settlers of Washington County.

For many years Joseph Neptune was the chief of the "Passamaquoddie" tribe. He was assisted by Francis Nacola Neptune, "Captain Salmo," and other leading Indians. Their fighting force numbered 500 able-bodied men. During the Revolutionary war this force of friendly Indians was increased to 600. Joseph Neeala was the chief of the Indian forces at Machias. The "Mereshete" tribe, who had their headquarters at or near St. Andrew's, N. B., contributed many fighting Indian aids and expert gunners to the Machias colonists, in their subsequent successful efforts to repulse British war vessels which were sent to reduce Machias and all neighboring settlements. The descendants of the above-named chiefs have in their possession "Proclamations and Letters, greeting," issued as early as 1776–7, by Jeremiah Powell, president of the Council, at Boston, for the "State Massachusetts Bay." These letters and documents, so much as could be deciphered, were published in the early part of 1857, in the "Boston Journal," and the latter part of the same year were incorporated, by the publishers of the "Machias Union," into a volume entitled "The Life of Hannah Weston."

The principal rivers in Washington County are the Narraguagus, Pleasant River, Machias, Denny's and the St. Croix. These rivers were formerly noted for their falls and rapids, affording excellent power for driving machinery; for their lakes, ample reservoirs, frequented by pickerel, trout, togue, perch and salmon. They were heavily timbered on their sources, and at their outlets vast territories of salt marsh have been diked, reclaimed and made valuable hay-producing lands. The bottom lands are rich, and these tracts, fine arable soils, are bearing heavy yields of corn, wheat, hay and potatoes.

The fisheries employ an extensive capital and large numbers of men and boys. At Lubec, and other places in proximity to Passamaquoddy Bay, fishing is a remunerative industry.

The granite business is receiving much attention. Excellent granite is found for building purposes at Addison, Jonesborough, Marshfield, and Red Beach in Calais. Quarries are in operation in each of the above places. At Red Beach improved machinery has been erected, for sawing, planing and moulding, so that posts for gateways, arches and bases, and columns for monuments, tops for tables, and shelves and chimney-pieces are furnished. The Scotch granite, at Red Beach, when polished, becomes a beautiful material for house-furnishing.

Prior to May, 1790, all that part of Maine east of the Kennebec was known as Lincoln County. In May, Hancock and Washington counties were organized, including all the territory east of the Penobscot River. The division line between Hancock and Washington was the westerly line of Steuben; the latter included in Washington, the western town, and Gouldsborough, the eastern town in Hancock. Washington County, in 1790, contained 2,758 inhabitants.

By an act of Congress, passed in 1789, all the coasts and ports of Maine were classed into nine commercial districts, in each of which a collector and other customs officers were appointed by President Washington. Machias was made a port of entry, and Stephen Smith received the appointment of collector.

Since the earliest settlement of the county, the people have been largely engaged in ship-building, and are now extensive ship-owners. In 1873, 9,482 tons of shipping were built in Machias district.

In 1856, 17 vessels, 100 to 1,000 tons each, were built at Robbinston. Pembroke, Calais, East Machias, Lubec, Millbridge, Columbia Falls and Addison are ship-building towns.

There are many enterprising vessels' masters in the above towns. The young men commence sea-life at an early age. By saving their earnings, at 21 they are frequently masters and owners of an eighth or a fourth of the vessel each commands. In a few years they become shareholders in several vessels. When they retire from sea-life they not unfrequently become builders themselves.

Towns.

Machias. In 1762 persons from Scarborough, Me., in scows and boats, passed along the shores of the State eastwardly as far as Machias River. They landed in September, and made some explorations of the marshes, water-power, forests of timber, and privileges for fishing and trapping game. On their return their neighbors were so well pleased with the report they made, that an association of 16 persons was formed the succeeding winter, and in the April ensuing they embarked in a small vessel at Black Point, and on the 20th of May, 1763, they landed at Machias.

These settlers made a double log-house on the bank of the river, where is now the central part of the town. Two women, wives of Westbrook Berry and Isaac Larrabee, and their children, were of the company. Joel Bonney, a millwright, and Wooden Foster, blacksmith, had been hired by the settlers to assist in building a mill.

This saw-mill, the first built on the Machias, or in this section of Maine, was erected on the site now occupied by Hemenway's steam-mill.

In August, 1763, the wives and families of nine more of the settlers were removed from Scarborough to Machias. They were conveyed in a vessel by Capt. Joseph Wallace, father of the Capt. Joseph Wallace who settled at Mill River, now Harrington, about the same time Machias was settled. In 1765, the colony was increased by immigrants from Scarborough, Kittery, Cornwallis, N. S., Boston, and other places.

In 1787, the saw-mills were destroyed by fire. In the spring of 1789, a high freshet carried 3,000 logs out to sea, and damaged the mills to the amount of £600. In 1794, 1,600,000 feet of lumber was manufactured in the place.

Morris O'Brien and his sons came to Machias in 1765. He had resided at Boston, but was a native of Ireland. O'Brien and his sons built a double saw-mill on the site where the present Dublin mill stands. The O'Briens settled on the south side of the river; hence the name "Dublin" given that important section of the town.

The season of 1767 was noted as a season of great scarcity. The winter was unusually severe, harbors were ice-bound, spring was late. It has been designated "poverty times." The settlers subsisted on clams, eels, potatoes and moose meat — the latter a luxury.

In 1768, Ichabod Jones, Jonathan Longfellow and others built a double mill on the island, where the Rock mill now stands. The same year, Joseph Getchell and others built a saw-mill at the outlet of Bowker's Lake, on Middle River, now Marshfield. A militia company of 100 men was formed in 1769. Stephen Jones was commissioned captain.

Late in the year 1769, 80 men, all residents of Machias, addressed a petition to the General Court of Massachusetts Bay, for a grant of land eight by ten miles square, to include all the settlers' lots in Machias. The General Court, on the 26th of April, 1770, acted upon the request, and granted the tract desired and described by the petitioners. His Majesty's surveyor restricted cutting all trees on the township 21 inches in diameter 12 inches upward from the ground. Similar reserves were made in all land grants, the timber being designed for use in the royal navy. The larger and best trees were called king's masts. A fine of £100 was imposed for cutting such reserved trees without a license. This grant established the petitioners "proprietors or owners in fee of the soil," within the limits described.

The town now seemed to enter upon general prosperity. Immigrants were arriving monthly; new lots were taken up above and below, on both sides of the river, and saw-mills were erected at East Machias and on the outlet of Gardner's Lake.

In July, 1771, the settlers voted to hire a minister of the gospel.

In 1774, the first meeting-house was built. It was placed on a lot given by George Libby, — the same lot on which Libby Hall now stands. The church was one story high, 42 feet long, and 25 feet wide. There were no pews, but plank seats arranged on each side of the narrow aisle. The cost was met by private subscription.

The building cost $220. On the 29th of May, 1786, by vote of the town, £200 were raised to build two meeting-houses.

The people at Machias are noted, not only for having declared war against Great Britain, and introduced the Revolution, as it were, on their own responsibility, but for having fought the first naval battle, and captured the first naval prize of the Revolutionary epoch. A Mr. Iehabod Jones of Boston, and temporarily residing in Machias, having, in 1774, brought from Boston to Machias two boat-loads of provisions, which, by the British Admiral Graves he had been directed to exchange for lumber for the use of the British troops, and the patriots of Machias having quietly determined that Jones's vessels with their lumber should not return to Boston, arrangements were made for attacking the latter, together with the British naval consort of the same, the "Margaretta," Capt. Moore, commander. The chief leader in the proposed attack on the "Margaretta" and Jones's vessels was Benjamin Foster, a bold, energetic man, who had had some experience in the French wars. He was strongly supported by one Jeremiah O'Brien. After a meeting or two had been called for purposes of consultation, plans were matured first of all for the capture of Jones's vessels, which were successful. These were then duly manned, and an attack made on Capt. Moore. During the brief conflict which followed, the latter was mortally wounded, and his vessel surrendered. The "Margaretta" was taken to Machias, and her crew detained as prisoners of war. Capt. Moore was taken to the house of Stephen Jones, where he died, June 13, 1775. Tradition states that on board the "Margaretta" were two young ladies, to one of whom Capt. Moore was shortly to be married. Shortly after this, the schooner "Diligence," carrying four four-pound guns, and the schooner "Tatmagouch," were also captured by Captains Foster and O'Brien.* For these brave deeds these patriots and their associates, as yet utterly unrecognized, received a vote of thanks at the hands of the Provincial Congress.

In the summer of 1777, the governor of Nova Scotia ordered Sir George Collier, with a fleet of 4 vessels and 80 men, to proceed to Machias and reduce it, as a chastisement of the people for their resistance to the king's authority. So warm, however, was the reception which they received, that they were glad to beat an early and a hasty retreat to Halifax.

The British obtained no foothold at Machias during the Revolutionary war.

Machias was incorporated June 22, 1784. Population, 2,530.

The town has some fine public buildings. The court-house and jail, brick and granite, were built, the former in 1855 at a cost of $25,000, and the latter in 1857 at a cost of $35,000. Centre Street Church and Libby Hall are fine wooden buildings. The post-office and custom-house, erected in 1871, of brick and granite, cost $30,000. This affords as large and well arranged offices as any similar building in Maine.

The town has nine buildings for the use of schools, some being large and commodious. There are thirteen saw-mills, one operated by steam, the others by water-power. There are six lath-mills; two grist-mills; carding-machine; one foundry and machine shop, and three carriage-factories.

The first newspaper published in Machias was by Jeremiah O. Baleh, dated Dec. 23, 1823, called the "Eastern Star."

The water-power afforded by the falls at Machias, is one of the finest in North America. Vessels of 600 tons receive cargoes within 300 feet of the saw-mills, and mill-machinery is secure, hence valuable, by the natural formation of islands at the head of the falls in connection with banks of the river.

In early times alewives and salmon were abundant. Multiplied saw-mills became offensive to these fish in their migratory habits, and they disappeared. Within ten years past fish-ways have been built, and it is thought the fish are gradually returning.

The forests of timber on Machias River have been a source of large wealth.

The first church in Machias, Congregationalist, was organized in September, 1782, Rev. James Lyon, pastor. This was the first church established in Washington County, and is one of the largest in the State.

Col. John Allan, one of the patriots of the Revolution, was born in "Auld Reekie," Edinburg Castle, Scotland, Jan. 14, 1746. His father, a man of letters and wealth, removed from Scotland to Halifax, N. S., in 1750. His sympathies being with the American patriots, Mr. Allan

* Albert Gallatin, afterwards in Jefferson's cabinet as secretary of the treasury, came to Machias in September, 1780. He was placed in command of the fort at Quoddy, and when he left for Eastport, he assisted his men in dragging a cannon a distance of nearly fifty miles through the woods, over streams, — there were no bridges or turnpikes, — to be placed in the intrenchments at Quoddy. When at Machias he made the acquaintance of Col. O'Brien, spent some time at O'Brien's house, and shared largely of the Colonel's well-known hospitality. During the last years of Jefferson's administration, Mr. Gallatin caused Col. O'Brien to be appointed collector of customs for the district of Machias, an office which he held eight years. It was complimentary to the Colonel, as he had not asked for it, neither had his friends petitioned for him.

was forced to leave Nova Scotia in 1776, and when only 30 years of age came within the limits of Maine. Subsequently he established his residence at Machias, and later at Allan's Island in Eastport.

In 1777, by order of Gen. Washington, and by direction of Congress, Col. Allan was made superintendent of Indians in the eastern department, and commander of the troops at Machias, under the General Court of Massachusetts, which positions he continued to hold till near the close of the war.

Gen. Washington had unbounded confidence in Col. Allan. Congress entrusted to him important interests. The Indian tribes respected him as a father.

Love of liberty seems to have been a ruling passion with him. On the curtains of his bed he inscribed in large letters: "Where liberty dwells, there is my country." His descendants are numerous, and distinguished for industry, frugality and integrity.

Col. Allan's burial-place is on the island formerly owned by him, latterly known as Treat's Island, in Eastport. A marble monument, surrounded by an iron fence, marks his resting-place.

Rev. James Lyon was a native of Princeton, N. J., a graduate of Princeton College, and was first settled as a minister in Nova Scotia. He came to Machias in 1771. He was the first pastor in town, and continued preaching at the West and East villages until he died in 1795. He was a man of more than ordinary ability, of deep piety, and great energy of character. He was very active as a patriot during the Revolution. The descendants of Mr. Lyon are living at Machias, Marshfield, and adjoining towns. No headstone marks his burial-place.

George S. Hillard, who died in Boston Jan. 21, 1879, was a native of Machias. Mr. Hillard became a leading lawyer at the Suffolk bar, served in both branches of the legislature, and was United States district attorney for three years. He was author of several works on history, geography, philosophy and travel, and a series of school-readers known as "Hillard's Readers." He was a man of rare literary ability.

Calais. — Daniel Hill, who came from Jonesborough, Me., was the first permanent white settler of Calais. He was piloted through the woods from Machias by a friendly Indian. He made a clearing on Ferry Point, built a cabin there, and often declared that he found a much better country than he had anticipated.

He was a remarkably athletic and fearless man, and served as a private in the Indian war of 1758–60. The Quoddy Indians knew this fact, and although Mr. Hill kindly aided them and instructed them in farming, they greatly feared him.

In 1781 Samuel Hill came to Calais from Machias, and engaged in farming. In 1782 Daniel Hill, Jacob Libby and Jeremiah Frost built the first saw-mill. It stood near the mouth of Porter's stream. There were so few men that the women assisted in raising the frame of the mill. Daniel Hill imported the first oxen and did the first farming in Calais.

In 1789 the General Court of Massachusetts ordered the division into townships of a large tract of land bordering on the St. Croix. Calais included about 19,000 acres of heavily timbered and valuable land.

In June, 1789, a committee appointed by the General Court sold the township to Waterman Thomas of Waldoborough, Me., for the sum of about £672. About six years later, Mr. Thomas sold half the township to Shubael Downes of Walpole, Mass., one-quarter to Edward H. Robbins of Milton, Mass., and one-quarter to Abiel Woods. Subsequently Edmund Munroe bought a large share of the lands belonging to Downes and Woods. In a few years Samuel Jones re-surveyed the township and divided the land into settlers' lots of 50 to 100 acres each. Jones's lines remain the boundary and division farm-lines to this day.

It is said that Calais in 1790 contained less than 20 white residents. Its present population is 5,945.

Jairus Keen, from Duxbury, Mass., came to Calais, and in 1801, built a vessel which he named "Liberty," the first vessel built on the river. In 1803, Abner Hill & Co., and others, erected a very good saw-mill at "Stillwater," now Milltown. This machinery worked so rapidly that it became known to lumbermen as the "Brisk mill." Other mills were built, and the lumber business increased largely year by year.

In 1804 or 1805, Stephen Brewer, Esq. of Boston, became a resident of Calais. He was educated, wealthy, and became influential. He was the first to export lumber from Calais. He presided at the first town meeting, was the first justice of the peace, and the first postmaster. He introduced the first wagon, and aided largely in fitting and furnishing the first church. Mr. Brewer died in 1814. In 1815 his widow received a chaise from friends of her late husband in Boston, the first carriage of the kind seen at Calais.

Shubael Downes, Jr., son of the land proprietor, came to Calais in 1804. He was an energetic, industrious man, and built and kept the first hotel. He also constructed the first grist-mill.

Frederic A., James S., and Charles E. Pike, sons of William Pike, an early settler, became distinguished as financiers, writers and politicians. Frederic represented his district in Congress eight years. James



EAST PORT AND PASSAMAQUODDY BAY

S. was several years on the editorial staff of the "N. Y. Tribune."

Calais was incorporated in 1809. The first minister who preached here was Rev. Duncan McCall in 1790. The first Congregational church, however, was not organized until Aug. 17, 1825. Their first church was built in the ensuing year. Among the earliest itinerant preachers in these parts were Rev. Mark Trafton and Rev. Jeremiah Eaton.

Two newspapers are published in this place, the "Advertiser," and the "Times." The first bridge built across the St. Croix was at Milltown, in 1825. The bridge connecting Calais and St. Stephen was constructed in 1826.

Calais has produced a few authors of note, among whom may be mentioned Mrs. F. A. Pike, author of "Ida May," "Caste" and "Agnes," and Harriet Prescott Spofford of Newburyport, Mass.

In 1849–50 a railroad, mainly for the transportation of lumber, was built, connecting Calais and Baring. A few years later the road was extended up the St. Croix to Princeton.

A city charter was granted to Calais Aug. 24, 1850; Hon. George Downes was chosen mayor. In 1872, 38 mills, besides lath, clapboard and shingle mills, were in operation at Baring and Calais, mostly owned by residents of Calais. But the once stately pine forests on the St. Croix have disappeared, devastated by the axe and by fire, and the very superior water-power of Calais is now left comparatively unimproved.

Eastport, first settled by James Cochran, who came from Newburyport, Mass., in 1772, was incorporated Feb. 24, 1798, as Eastport, because it was the most easterly port in the United States. The first church (Free Baptist) was built in 1810. There are now seven churches in the place. Rev. James Murphy, Baptist, was the first settled minister.

Fort Sullivan is situated upon a hill in the central part of the town. The fort, with its lunette breastwork in front of the same, was built in 1809, the year of the embargo. United States troops were stationed here during the war of 1812, under command of Col. George Ulmer, succeeded by Maj. Perley Putnam, who was in command of the fort when it was captured by a British fleet in 1814, who held possession of the town until 1818, claiming that the island was included in the original limits of New Brunswick.

The island is about four miles long and two miles wide. The earliest settlers were fishermen from Newburyport, Mass., and Portsmouth, N. H. Catching and curing fish for the leading markets in the United States has been, and is, the principal industry.

The Soldiers' Monument, of marble, was built in 1868. A Memorial Hall was erected by the town in 1870. A fire swept off the principal business street in the town in 1839. The same street and territory was again burned in October, 1864. In October, 1869, a tidal wave swept along the bay, causing damage to the extent of $100,000. The loss by the two fires and the tidal wave exceeded half a million of dollars.

The town, situated on the southerly side of the island contains 100 ware-houses and stores, and is connected to the mainland with a long covered bridge leading to Perry. Its population is 4,000. The harbor is spacious, and never closed by ice.

The town has eight schools, graded and well conducted; one newspaper, the "Sentinel"; a savings bank; a bank of discount, the Frontier National Bank; a library; and various manufacturing establishments.

The Passamaquoddy Hotel is one of the largest and best public houses in the State. Eastport is yearly becoming more favorably known as a watering-place.

Prior to the incorporation of the town of Eastport in 1798, it included the territory of the present town of Lubec, which was afterward set off and incorporated in 1811.

Pembroke was a part of Dennysville until Feb. 4, 1832, when it was incorporated. Population, 2,550.

Hatevil Leighton, who came from Gouldsborough, Me., in 1774, was the first settler. In 1780, Edmund Mahar and William Clark, from Boston, — the former an Irishman, spelling his name "Meagher," a man of parts, — settled near Cobscook Falls. He and his wife were buried on the farm where they first settled.

The Herseys, early settlers, were soldiers in the war for independence. Theophilus Wilder was a captain in the Revolutionary army under Gen. Gates, and was present at the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga, Oct. 17, 1777. Captain Wilder died at Pembroke, Oct. 28, 1821. The proprietors of the township were Gen. Benjamin Lincoln, Thomas Russell and John Lowell, all of Massachusetts.

The natural curiosity of the town is Cobscook Falls. The tide rises 30 feet at these falls. Above is a wide and deep basin, and there is a similar basin below. The fall is through a narrow, walled passage, and over a jagged, rocky bottom. The volume of water passing four times each twenty-four hours is greater than the volume passing Hell Gate at New York.

Ezekiel Foster commenced building the iron-works establishment in 1832. Foster & Bartlett operated them a few years. Subsequently, Gray & Co. of Boston bought the property. In 1849, the works were purchased by

the present proprietors, William E. Coffin & Co. of Boston. For fifteen years prior to 1873, the company did an extensive business.

Ship-building has been a prominent industry, commencing in 1825.

Union Church was erected in 1842, the first in the town. Robert Crossett, Congregationalist, was the first settled minister. There are now four religious societies.

Stephen C. Foster, a native of East Machias, came to Pembroke in 1833, and was long identified with the business prosperity of the place. He was a representative in Congress from 1857 to 1861. He was at one time nearly resolved to educate himself for the ministry. He died in October, 1872, aged 74 years.

East Machias, — previous to 1826 a part of Machias, — was incorporated as a town Jan. 24, 1826. Sam'l Scott was the first settler, in 1765. He was followed by Col. Benj. Foster and others in 1768–69. The first church built in the town, a small, one-story building, is used now for a store. There are now three organized churches. James Lyon was the first minister.



LOWER FALLS, EAST MACHIAS, ME.

Washington Academy was established in 1823. For 56 years it has been a successful educational institution. The first principal was Solomon Adams. Among the natives of East Machias who received their academical training in this institution may be mentioned: Samuel Harris, D. D., of Yale College; Prof. Roswell D. Hitchcock, Union Theological Seminary; William C. Talbot, San Francisco, capitalist; Andrew J. Pope, of the same city, who died in January, 1879, leaving an estate valued at $3,000,000; Frederic Talbot, New York, merchant; Charles H. Talbot, Providence, ship-owner; P. Foster Folsom, merchant, Boston; Rev. M. J. Talbot, D. D., Warren, R. I.; Rev. Henry L. Talbot, Durham, N. H.; Thomas H. Talbot, Brookline, Mass.; and George F. Talbot, Portland, and John C. Talbot, East Machias, brothers, lawyers; Leonard Scott, of the L. Scott Publishing Company, New York; Stephen C. Foster, who died in 1876, at Pembroke, Me., member of Congress from Maine, two terms; Stephen C. and Lowell Talbot, commission merchants, New York; S. H. Talbot, James R. and F. Loring, of East Machias, and P. S. J. Talbot, Malden, Mass., four brothers, sons of M. Jones Talbot, merchants and ship-owners.

In January, 1827, the first temperance society in this section was formed at East Machias.

Gardiner's Lake and Hadley's Lake are bodies of water in near proximity to the wharves at tide-water. Their outlets afford unequalled water-powers.

The population of the town is 2,017.

Lubec was settled by French people, who came from Nova Scotia in 1758. Most of these families remained but a short time, but went to Madawaska, on the St. John River, or to Lower Canada.

Col. John Allan, and several others, came from Cumberland County, Nova Scotia, in 1776, and commenced a permanent settlement.

June 21, 1811, the town was incorporated, and named "Lubeck," from the old German city of that name. The Congregational church was organized in 1820, under the labors of Rev. Elijah Kellogg. Rev. Andrew Bigelow was the first pastor, ordained in 1821. The people of Lubec are largely engaged in the fisheries and agriculture. Population, 2,136.

When the British occupied Eastport in 1814, Louis F. Delesdernier and Nehemiah Small moved to "Flagg's Point," where Lubec village now stands, and built houses and stores, being the first settlers and traders on the Point.

Cherryfield was settled in 1757, by Ichabod Willey and Samuel Colson.

The first meeting-house was built on the east side of the river, near Campbell's mill. Cherryfield Academy was incorporated in 1829. In 1850 the present academy building was erected. It has done much excellent work. Union Hall, the pride of Cherryfield, is in the academy building. There are three churches in the place.

The population is 1,760.

William Freeman, born at Portland in 1783, died Feb. 22, 1879. He was a lawyer by profession, and a person of rare literary attainments. In his dying moments he asked his daughter Lizzie, who sat by him, "Lizzie, are my feet in the right way?" "Yes, father." "If my feet are in the right way I will move on;" and with this last utterance he departed.

Other towns in the county are:—MACHIASPORT (incorporated in 1826, population 1,514), formerly a part of Machias: HARRINGTON (1791, 1,192), for 30 years largely interested in ship-building: JONESPORT (1832, 1,305), extensively engaged in the fisheries: MILLBRIDGE (1848, 1,565), one of the pleasantest towns on the coast of New England: ADDISON (1797, 1,201), the native place of William J. Corthell, a leading educator of Maine: PERRY (1818, 1,149), containing, at Pleasant Point, a remnant of the Passamaquoddy Indians; an excellent agricultural town, 48,000 bushels of potatoes having been raised there in 1878: STEUBEN (1795, 1,063), named in honor of Baron Steuben, and a noted lumbering town: PRINCETON (1832, 1,073), previous to the destructive fire of 1876 quite largely engaged in manufacturing: ROBBINSTON (1811, 926), ship-building, until quite recently, being a leading industry: CUTLER (1826, 926), having one of the finest harbors on the Atlantic coast: COLUMBIA (1796, 607), famous for its blueberries, thousands of bushels being gathered every season: COLUMBIA FALLS (1863, 608), in ancient times a very patriotic place: TRESCOTT (1827, 603), a good farming town: WHITNEYVILLE (1845, 569), lumbering being its chief industry: JONESBOROUGH (1809, 522), the birth-place of John L. Shorey, the well-known Boston publisher: DENNYSVILLE (1818, 489), so called from Denny's River: CHARLOTTE (1825, 467), famous for its five lakes: ALEXANDER (1825, 456), producing large quantities of hay: BARING (1825, 464): TOPSFIELD (1838, 453), containing the farm of William Stewart, Esq., one of the most productive in New England: WHITING (1825, 445), its principal founder being Col. John Crane, a Revolutionary patriot, and one of the "Indians" who threw the tea overboard in Boston harbor: EDMUNDS (1828, 448): BAILEYVILLE (1828, 377), once the residence of Hon. William Delesdernier: COOPER (1822, 360), named from Gen. John Cooper, an early and honored settler: MARSHFIELD (1846, 350), containing the old homestead of Samuel Harmon, at one time largely engaged in ship-building: WESLEY (1833, 336), its leading industries being lumbering and farming: DANFORTH (1860, 313), another agricultural town: MARION (1834, 213): MEDDYBEMPS (1841, 200), supplied with abundant water-power: CRAWFORD (1828, 209), having a range of fine lakes: NORTHFIELD (1838, 190): DEBLOIS (1852, 139), with its excellent water-privilege at the Falls: CENTREVILLE (1842, 145), containing immense tracts of bottom lands, producing yearly thousands of tons of hay: BEDDINGTON (1833, 134), its lake and Spruce Mountain affording superior sporting grounds and fine scenery: EATON (incorporated in 1873), with its tanneries: VANCEBOROUGH (1874), also having tanneries: TALMADGE (1875): and WAITE (1876).

There are five townships not incorporated, occupied by settlers engaged in farming and lumbering.

YORK COUNTY.

BY REV. GEO. B. ILSLEY.

THE territory now included in York County was originally embraced in lands granted to Ferdinando Gorges by the Plymouth Council in 1622.

Settlements were commenced at Kittery, Agamenticus (now York), Berwick, Wells, Cape Porpoise, Biddeford and Saco nearly at the same time. Belknap thinks there was a beginning at Agamenticus as early as 1623. Williamson places it in 1624. Edward Godfrey, governor of the Province, under or after Gorges, says that "he was an inhabitant in 1629 & 30, & the first that built a house." Gorges was ambitious to have his colony rival that of Massachusetts. For this end he had sent hither mechanics and common laborers to carry on improvements, and so concentrate the population that the place might be regarded as one of safety for immigrants in taking up lands in its vicinity. To effect his purposes he even caused it to be incorporated as a city—the first in America—and gave it the name of Gorgeana, in honor of himself. For a few years the place enjoyed prosperity.

It is thought that the men whom Gorges sent to pre-

pare the way located on the eastern bank of York River, near its mouth.

The settlement at Kittery Point commeneed in 1623. It was ealled Piseataqua until 1652, when it received its present name. John Andrews, John Burseley, Humphrey and William Chadbourne, Nieholas Frost, William Everett and Nieholas Shapleigh were some of the first inhabitants.

The exact date of the settlements in Saeo and Biddeford is not known. A grant was made to Thomas Lewis and Riehard Bonython in 1630, on the east side of the river, extending inland eight miles. They took legal possession June 28, 1631. Edward Hilton acted as attorney for the council. This grant was overlapped by the Plough patent, given the same year, which extended 30 miles on the coast and 40 miles inland. For many years the settlers made their residence at Old Orchard Beach and towards the mouth of the river.

The settlement on the Biddeford side was near the Pool. As early as 1616–17, Richard Vines passed the winter here. But the date of the charter made to him and John Oldham was not till Feb. 1, 1630. Legal possession was taken the next June, before Isaac Allerton, Capt. Thomas Wiggin, Thomas Purchase, Capt. Waters, and others. Rev. William Blackstone of Shawmut (Boston), William Jeffries and Edward Hilton of Piscataqua were the attorneys of the council to deliver the possession.

An agreement between Peyton Cook and Richard Williams, for the furthering of elapboard-making, is dated Jan. 27, 1635. They were rived and not sawn. If we may rely on the minister's rate-book for the names of early settlers, we have those of Richard Vines, Henry Boade, Thomas Williams, Samuel Andrews, William Scadlock, and others.

A plaee near the head of the Pool, long known as Leighton's Point, is said to have been the site of a courthouse in the early days of the Provinee.

Wells appears to have had settlers previous to 1640. In 1640 Gorges ordered that all the inhabitants, from Piscataqua to Kennebunk, should present their children for baptism as soon as they had a minister, from which it is inferred some families were located east of York. History seems to award the honor of being pioneer in the settlement of Wells to the celebrated Rev. John Wheelwright. But it is evident that Edward Littlefield had previously established himself here by building a saw-mill. It is probable that Wheelwright came to the mouth of the Ogunquit River, and that many of his followers came with him, among whom was Robert Boothe, the elerk of the plantation. In 1643 Gorges conveyed to Wheelwright about 400 acres on the eastern side of the Ogunquit. It is thought that he did not continue his residence here more than three years, but, with others, returned to New Hampshire. And yet some of his associates made their permanent abode here.

Stephen Batson was the first oecupant of Drake's Island. The farthest inland settlement at this early period was probably at or near the village of North Berwiek. Arundel, or Cape Porpoise, was no doubt occupied between 1624 and 1640. Newichawannoek, or Berwiek, was settled, it is supposed, as soon as 1624, near South Berwiek village, known in Indian dialect as Quampheagan Falls.

The government which prevailed at first seems to have been vested in Gorges himself. Courts were soon established to adjust legal and moral difficulties. Gorges, in the capacity of absolute monarch, by the terms of his charter appointed the governors and councillors. There was no popular election of officers, and yet there was no doubt a very good mutual understanding among the settlers. Thomas Gorges, brother of Ferdinando, was the first governor. He opened a court in Saeo, June 25, 1640. His councillors were Richard Vines, Francis Champernoon, Henry Jocelyn, Richard Bonython, William Hooke and Edward Godfrey. On the governor's return to England, in 1643, Edward Godfrey was appointed his successor, with Nicholas Shapleigh and Thomas Withers as members of his council.

The provineial government included Piscataqua, Gorgeana, Saco and Casco. It appears that when the incorporation of the city government of Gorgeana took place, Thomas Gorges was also made its first mayor.

In 1644 a woman was tried in the mayor's court for the murder of her husband, and was condemned and executed.

About this time troubles arose in England between the king and parliament, which culminated in war. Although a man of seventy, Sir Ferdinando espoused the cause of the king, and was in Prince Rupert's army at the siege of Bristol, in 1643. When the forees of parliament retook it, in 1645, Gorges was captured, plundered and thrown into prison. During this period he gave no attention to affairs here. Hearing nothing from him, the court appointed a governor and deputy, and continued the administration as provided by the charter. In 1647 they heard of his death. They then called a popular convention at Gorgeana, and after discussing their rights, duties and difficulties, the inhabitants of Kittery, Gorgeana, Wells, and probably those of the Isles of Shoals, formed themselves into a confederacy for mutual protection and the support of government. Edward Godfrey was eleeted and was serving as governor,

when the Massachusetts commissioners came to set up their claim of jurisdiction. The General Court at Boston had so interpreted the terms of their charter as to warrant it. Weakened by dissensions and the instability of their government, there was but slight resistance. Most of the people accepted the new order of things. Godfrey and his officers of course withstood it. Having no disposition to yield, he called a general court, and determined to send a petition to England and get his confederacy established. But Massachusetts at once took steps to defeat it. Replies and rejoinders followed. With so many choosing to come under the rule of Massachusetts, Godfrey saw his efforts to resist would be futile. Furthermore, Cromwell being in power, and favoring the Puritans, it would be of little use to send his petition home to England. His struggle ended by signing the required articles of submission in 1653. This being done, an annual court was appointed at York, to be conducted by one of the principal magistrates of the Colony, together with four assistants nominated by the freemen of the county, and approved by the General Court of Massachusetts. The first bench thus constituted was composed of Edward Godfrey, Abraham Preble, Edward Johnson, and Edward Rishworth, all of York. Henry Marshall was appointed sheriff of the county. "The right worshipful Richard Bellingham presided." This was in 1653. During this year, according to Williamson, a jail was built.



GARRISON HOUSE, YORK, ME.

Ineffectual attempts, continuing through a series of years, were made by the heirs of Gorges to obtain possession of his American grants. The commissioners sent over by Charles II. to effect a settlement of the many disputed points in the controversy, accomplished comparatively nothing. In the meantime Maine was independent of the other Colonies. It was while in this relation that the first inferior court was held at Wells, in 1665; and one of its orders was, that every town should have erected before the next court met, "a pair of stocks, a cage, and a cucking-stool on which to punish common scolds."

In 1668 Massachusetts sent four commissioners with a military escort, who proceeded to open courts and exercise the functions of government. This was a bold step on the part of Massachusetts, but it was successfully carried out till 1676, when, after sending agents to England, and upon a careful hearing of the case, the king confirmed the *original* charter of Massachusetts, and left Maine to the heirs of Gorges, "both as to soil and government." As soon as Massachusetts learned of the decision she sent an agent to Gorges with propositions to purchase the Province. He accepted the terms in March, 1677, and without consulting the wishes of the king or people, relinquished his rights for £1,250. This offended the king and astonished the people. He demanded a re-assignment of the province to the crown, and offered to repay the agent the price given; but Massachusetts refused, and proceeded to organize a new mode of government. Under this arrangement the first court was held in York, in March, 1680. Thomas Danforth was president.

In 1716 all the lands, families and settlements east of Sagadahoc, within the provincial charter, were ordered by the General Court to be annexed to Yorkshire, and York was appointed to be the county seat.

In 1735 the legislature of Massachusetts allowed inferior courts to be held alternately in York and Falmouth (Portland). It was at this time that the county took the name it now bears. In 1760 the counties of Cumberland and Lincoln were formed and set off. Oxford was set off in 1805, making the Great Ossipee the boundary.

In 1800 the Supreme Court was held in Kennebunk. After a severe contest it was removed to Alfred in 1802, which is still the county seat. In late years the Supreme Court is held at Saco.

Indian troubles did not become severe till 30 years after the settlement; then York County had its full share. The hostility of the savages was such that they seemed determined to utterly destroy the settlements. Garrison-houses were early erected, and a brave defence

made against the wily foe. A sudden and most disastrous attack was made upon York Feb. 5, 1692. The force was made up of nearly 300 Indians under the lead of French Canadians. In half an hour over 150 of the inhabitants were killed or captured. Those who succeeded in getting into the garrisons made good their defence. Preble's, Harmon's, Alcock's and Norton's were the houses best fortified. Those north of the river were burned. The Rev. S. Dummer, for 20 years minister of the town, was killed while mounting his horse at his door. His wife also was taken captive. The Indians made a hasty retreat, taking prisoners and booty with them. This march was attended with such suffering from cold and snow that many of the captives died before reaching Canada.

Another attack was signalled by the burning of a house on the Saco side on Sept. 18, 1675. The sentinel soon discovered an Indian lurking behind a fence. Maj. Phillips, exposing himself to view, was slightly wounded in the shoulder. Supposing him killed, a fierce assault was made upon the garrison, but they were repulsed, with their leader mortally wounded. They set fire to Maj. Phillips's saw-mill, hoping thereby to draw the people from their defence. They next made an unsuccessful attempt to fire the garrison. Six were killed, 15 wounded, and the assault abandoned. Of the 50 persons in the house, none were killed.

In the summer of 1693 Maj. Converse built a stone fort just below the falls. Until quite recently, its remains could be seen. Soldiers were stationed here under Capt. George Turfey and Lieut. Pendleton Fletcher. The latter, his two sons and three soldiers were afterwards captured while shooting water-fowl.

During King Philip's war, in 1676, 40 were killed or taken captives, and the whole village at Cape Neddock burned. Only two men and women, with two or three children, escaped. It was in September of this year that James Gooch of Wells was shot on returning from worship, and his wife cut in pieces. At a later period, an attack on Wells was repulsed with a slight loss to the garrison. The treaty of peace concluding King Philip's war was made at Canso April 12, 1678.

During King William's war, which soon followed, the tribes of Maine were the first to begin hostilities. Wells seemed to be an object of their special hatred. Here, and in other places in the vicinity, several desperate and sanguinary contests ensued. We have no means of estimating the numbers who perished. The war closed in 1697.

In 1703 the hostilities of Queen Anne's war commenced. Winter Harbor near the mouth of the Saco was attacked in December, 1703, and again in August, 1710. This war ended in 1713.

At the outbreak of King George's war the defences were on a larger scale than ever before. Two regiments of soldiers were raised, containing 3,105 men. Col., afterwards Sir Wm. Pepperell, commanded one of them. He was at this time very popular.

At the commencement of the Revolutionary war, many in this county were enlisted, and the coast was guarded from Kittery to Falmouth. Men hurried into the ranks on the impulses of patriotism, rather than good pay. The conflicts of the past had nurtured brave men in these towns. No sooner was the Declaration of Independence adopted than it began to be read from pulpit to pulpit. The morning after the news of the battle of Lexington reached York, 60 men set out for Boston. Not long after James Scammon led a full regiment to Cambridge.

It may seem incredible to the reader that the evils of slavery ever had an existence in this county; but such was the case. In Kittery, York, Wells, Biddeford and Saco, slaves were once held. When inventories were taken they were usually classed with the farm stock. Sometimes they were sold at public auction. Indians as well as negroes were held in bondage. Kittery at one time returned 43 slaves, three of whom were Indians. In 1754 a smart negro boy was appraised at £53. The meeting-houses had a place set apart for the slaves. It was the upper story of the porch. Instances are not wanting in the records of this county of the cruel separation of mother and child, and it seems not to have affected the sympathies of either seller or buyer.

In 1764, there being no newspaper in Maine, the "Portsmouth Gazette" was made the medium for advertising the sale of slaves. Old Tom, owned by Capt. James Littlefield of Wells or Kennebunk, is supposed to have been the last. He died early in the present century, aged over 100 years.

Towns.

Biddeford, in population and rapidity of growth, is the leading town in the county. It was also among the earliest settled. Until 1718 it included Saco, when it was incorporated and named from Biddeford, Eng., whence some of its settlers emigrated. The city charter was adopted in 1855. D. E. Somes was the first mayor.

Richard Vines, the founder of the settlement, was a gentleman of education and a skilled physician. He was a leader in the business of the Colony, and was left in charge when Gorges went to Europe. He removed to the West Indies in 1645.

The right to build the first saw-mill on the Saco was granted to Roger Spencer in 1653. For many years after 1742, Hon. Rishworth Jordan, who lived in the lower part of the town, was chief magistrate. He afterwards became chief justice.

Lieut. Wm. Phillips was an extensive lumberman; he sold half of Factory Island to Capt. Bonython for 800 pine-trees. He also was a large landholder. Capt. D. Smith, who came from Exeter in 1719, was for a long time tavern-keeper. Thomas Gilpatrick, the ancestor of a numerous family, emigrated from Colraine, Ireland, and settled here in 1735. He had nine sons. In 1750 the Biddeford side of the river was the most populous. At that time three saw-mills were in operation. A few years previous a ferry had been established just below the lower bridge. In September, 1746, two sons of Joseph Gordon, working in Cole's mill, were surprised while on their way thither by the Indians. One was killed and the other taken to Quebec.

H. Scamman was the first town representative. Capt. P. Goldthwait, the inspector of the port, was the only person in town who opposed the Revolution.

Some shipping belonging here was destroyed by the British in 1812. The post-office was established here in 1789, Benjamin Hooper, postmaster. The mail was carried by Joseph Barnard, on horseback. Thomas Cutts and others built the first bridge to Indian or Factory Island, in 1767.

The first resident minister was Richard Gibson. Previous to 1636 he lived at Spurwink. In 1640 Rev. Robert Jordan came from the west of England. Thomas Jenner, a Nonconformist, preached here in 1641, and is thought to have been the first Puritan minister in Maine. George Barlow, a follower of Wheelwright, so annoyed the people by his efforts to preach that the court forbade him under penalty of £10.

The first Congregational church was formed in 1730.



RAILROAD BRIDGE, SACO, ME.

The same year S. Willard was ordained pastor. His son Samuel became an eminent divine, and for several years was president of Harvard College. In 1742 Moses Morrill, a recent graduate of Harvard, was settled here. His useful and happy pastorate lasted 35 years. During this period Whitefield's labors were exciting great interest. Mr. Morrill invited him to preach for him several times. The second church was organized in 1805, and the Pavilion Church in 1857. The Methodists organized a church here in 1847, and the Baptists in 1852. Other leading denominations are well represented, and few New England cities have finer or more attractive church edifices than Biddeford.

Dr. Lyman, from York, was one of the early physicians.

The Saco has a descent of 40 feet in an eighth of a

mile. On this are several manufactories. The Pepperell Company, capital $1,000,000, has three extensive mills, operating 70,000 spindles, and producing on an average 1,200,000 yards of various kinds of cotton fabrics per month. The Laconia Company has also a capital of $1,000,000, and runs 1,100 looms. Besides these are the Harding Machine-Shop Company, the Saco Water-Power Company, the Gas Company and the Paper-Collar Company.

Biddeford has two newspapers and four banks. The population of the city is 10,285. The Pool is a most charming summer resort.

Saco, when incorporated in 1718, was a part of Biddeford. It was separated in 1762, and received the name of Pepperellborough, in honor of Sir William Pepperell. In 1805 it acquired its present name. On account of its excellent falls, the neighboring lands were soon regarded as very valuable, and the heirs of the Lewis and Bonython patent were eager to claim their titles. It appears to have been divided into small lots just east of the falls. The large purchases by Pepperell in 1716 included the right of timber on 4,500 acres. This estate at the time of his death amounted to 5,500 acres. It was confiscated by an act of the General Court in 1779, in consequence of young Sir William's adherence to the crown; but the life-interest of his wife and daughter was respected by the authorities.



OLD ORCHARD BEACH, ME.

Of those who have been conspicuous in the affairs of government, may be mentioned John Fairfield, afterwards governor of the State and U. S. senator; John F. Scamman, member of both houses of Congress; Seth Scamman, congressman in 1858; and R. P. Tapley, associate justice of the Supreme Court in 1865. A city charter was obtained and adopted in 1867. Joseph Hobson was chosen first mayor. The population has never exceeded 6,300.

Saco has been noted for its extensive manufacture of lumber; 21,000,000 feet were cut in the year ending Sept. 30, 1827. Iron-works were erected on Factory Island in 1811 by Joseph Calef and Thomas Cutts. In 1825, a company, mostly from Boston, bought the larger part of Factory Island, with the water-power on both sides, for cotton-mills. The canal was dug through solid rock.

Extensive buildings erected in 1829 were burned in 1830. Soon after, the York Manufacturing Company was formed, with a capital of $1,200,000. It has five mills with 35,000 spindles and 800 looms. It employs 1,200 hands, and produces 6,000,000 yards of cotton goods annually.

Saco liberally contributed men and means in the war of the Revolution. In the late civil war Saco was also truly loyal.

Samuel White was the first regular physician. Hon Cyrus King, Joseph Bartlett, Wm. P. Preble, and Ethan Shepley, are the names of lawyers who once practised in this town.

The Congregational was the first church erected. Sir William Pepperell gave four acres in 1752, for a church, school-house and burying-place, and "for no other use whatever." John Fairfield was ordained first pastor, and served 36 years. The present beautiful church edifice was built in 1863. The other religious societies are now, as a general thing, in a flourishing state.

Saco has had excellent schools for the past 50 years. It has two national, and also two savings banks.

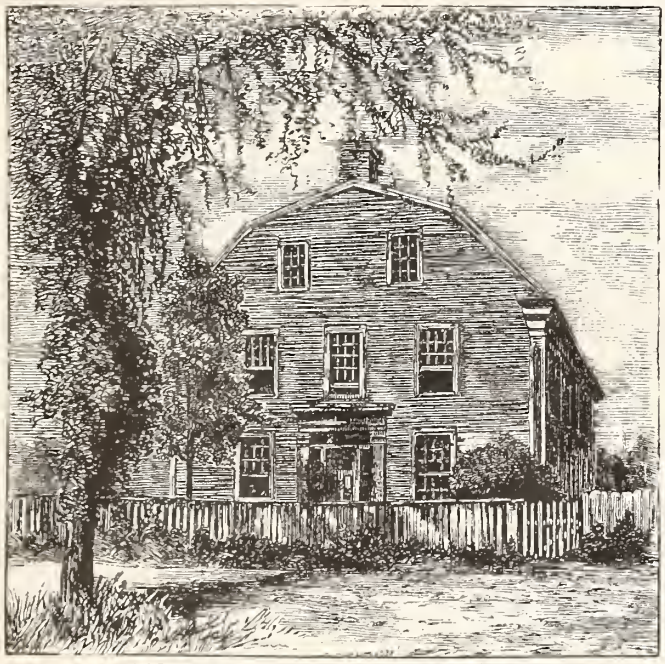
Old Orchard, with its extensive beach, has become widely known of late years as a summer resort. The outlook upon the sea is grand. Its spacious hotels, private cottages and accessibility, must continue to keep it in popular favor.

The surface of Saco is generally level, and its soil well adapted to tillage. There is a thousand-acre bog in the centre. On Foxwell's Brook there is a beautiful cascade of some 60 feet in the midst of romantic scenery.

Kittery was first called Piscataqua, and was settled at the Point in 1623. It was incorporated in 1647.

Nicholas Shapleigh, John Heard, and Nicholas Frost were the first selectmen. The Quakers were watched with a jealous eye after the submission to Massachusetts. At one time the Superior Court ordered Nicholas Shapleigh and the other selectmen to be deposed on account of defending the Quakers in their rights to worship.

In the struggle for independence, although some of the leading citizens were Tories, yet Kittery voted men and means as they were required. The harbor was fortified and garrisoned. Fort McClary was garrisoned in 1812, and in the late Rebellion. Previous to 1800 rum was considered essential at all ship-launchings — a barrel for the men, and a barrel of wine for the women. A bill of expense incurred at an ordination near Kittery Point was as follows: — 8 quarts of rum and 2 quarts of brandy for the clergy and council. For a funeral there were allowed 5 gallons of rum, 10 lbs. of sugar, and a half-pound of allspice for the mourners. The old whipping-post was at Spruce Creek.



OLD PEPPERELL HOUSE, KITTERY, ME.

Of the men distinguished in the early annals of this town, Robert Cutts stands first. He was one of three sons who came from Wales. Christopher Adams was an early inhabitant. His son Mark represented the town in the Massachusetts legislature 20 years. He used to wear a three-cornered hat, and scull across the river Sundays to hear Dr. Buckminster preach. Gen. William Whipple, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, was born here. He was commander of a vessel before he was 21. He made successful trips to Europe, the West Indies, and the coast of Africa, whence he brought home slaves.

The name best known to fame is that of Pepperell. Sir William was born June 27, 1696. He was early trained to habits of business as clerk in his father's counting-room. As soon as he was free, he became justice of the peace and captain of a cavalry company, and at the age of 30 he was a colonel. He was representative to Boston in 1726–7, and councillor of the government there for 32 years. His career at Louisburg gained for him the rank of baronet. He died July 6, 1759, soon after his appointment as lieutenant-general. The old Pepperell mansion is now in a dilapidated condition. In the Revolution it was used as barracks. Besides John Bray, William and Samuel Badger were noted ship-builders—one building 100 and the other 45 ships during their lifetime. "The America," famous as a war ship, was built at Badger's Island, and launched Nov. 5, 1782.

The navy yard was established at Kittery in 1806. The largest ships can be built or repaired here. An ingenious piece of machinery is the "Floating Balance Dry Dock." There are three immense ship-houses. The keel of the frigate "Congress" was laid here in 1837. The "Kearsarge," which sunk the rebel corsair "Alabama," was also built here. On account of its facilities for shipping and fishing interests, Kittery increased in its early days more rapidly in population and wealth than any other place in Maine. The Pepperell tomb and monument, as well as the family mansion; the old Congregational Church, and the parsonage, in which Dr. Stevens had his study for 40 years; and the Sparhawk house, are all objects of great interest to visitors. From Battery Hill and Fort McClary fine views of sea and land are gained.

The First Congregational Church was organized in 1714; Rev. John Newmarch was its first pastor, and his ministry lasted 55 years. Dr. Stevens served 40 years as the next pastor. In 1814, at the time of Rev. Wm. Briggs's dismissal after a ministry of 20 years, there was not a male member left.

The First Baptist Church in Maine was formed here, Sept. 25, 1652.

A large part of the Isles of Shoals belongs to Kittery. Some years ago the government built a sea-wall from Star Island to Smutty Nose, so as to form safe anchorage for fishing vessels. Between Smutty Nose and Malagur, a sea-wall 14 rods long, 13 feet wide, and 20 or 30 high, was built by Mr. Haley, "king of the Shoals."

The chasms in the rocks appear to have been made by earthquakes. Star Island is most remarkable. Tradition says that Betty Moody hid herself here from the Indians. The Betty Moody Hole is now pointed out. The islands were once called Appledore, and had from 300 to 600 population. A later name was Gosport. They are now a noted summer resort, with large hotels. The population of Kittery is 3,335.

York. — This town was first called Agamenticus, a name which its highest hill or mountain still bears. The ancient city of "Gorgeana" was within the present limits of the town. For nearly 120 years York was the shire town, and courts were held there till 1833. It suffered greatly from the Indians. It is said to have sent the first soldiers that entered the Continental army from Maine. One Benj. Simpson, a young man of 19, an apprentice to a bricklayer in Boston, was from this town, and helped destroy the tea in the harbor. Johnson Moulton led forth the town troops, and rose to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. Daniel Bragdon was delegate to the Provincial Congress. Col. Jere. Moulton, who was captured by the Indians and taken to Canada in 1692 when the town was destroyed, led 200 men with Capt. Harmon to Norridgewock in 1724, and destroyed an Indian village, killing Father Rasle, and 26 others. He also commanded a regiment at the taking of Louisburg.

Henry Sewall is said to be the first emigrant from whom all of the Sewall name descended. His son John settled in this town. His son David, who graduated from Harvard in 1755, became judge of Supreme Court of Massachusetts in 1777, and served 12 years. In 1789 he was appointed judge of U. S. Court for the district of Maine, which office he held for 29 years. He died in 1825, aged 90 years.

Wm. P. Preble, a native of York, was a foreign minister during Pres. Jackson's administration.

The First Congregational Church, formed in 1672, had Rev. Shubael Dummer as its first pastor. His pastorate of 20 years was terminated by death by the Indians. Rev. Samuel Moody was his successor for 49 years. He was a good but eccentric man, was called Father Moody, and served as chaplain in the expedition to Louisburg. The next pastor, Isaac Lyman, served nearly 60 years.



SERGEANT LARRABEE'S GARRISON, KENNEBUNK. — 1724.

The Second Church was organized in 1730. Joseph, son of Father Moody, was its first pastor.

York has an extensive sea-board, with good beaches and harbors. Agamenticus, 680 feet high, is a noted landmark for sailors on the coast. The people are mostly engaged in agricultural pursuits. Cape Neddock and York Village are fine places for summer resort. The population of the town is 2,654.

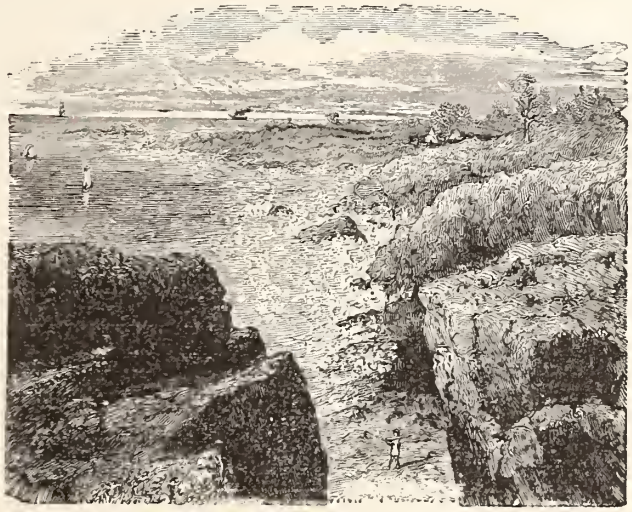
Kennebunk was set off from Wells in 1820. Permanent settlements did not take place on the Mousam till 1718. Up to the time of the Revolution, its increase in population and business enterprise was very rapid. Ship-building and trade with the West Indies were extensively carried on. In 1798, 50 vessels were owned in Kennebunk River.

Previous to the Rebellion, ship-building had become extensive. Much of the wealth of Kennebunk was

gained by commerce. It ranks as one of the richest towns of Maine. Its beautiful village has quite a number of fine residences, and considerable manufacturing business is done on its excellent water-privileges.

The first Congregational church was organized in 1751, and Daniel Little was ordained its pastor, which office he filled most acceptably for 50 years. His successor was pastor 28 years. The church is now the Unitarian church of the village. There are several other denominations in town.

Many able and distinguished men have been residents here. Of later date, we may mention Judge Bourne, Sr., Judge Bourne, Jr., and J. M. Stone. The Hon. Hugh McCulloch was formerly among the business men of Kennebunk. There are many venerable families, whose names are still represented by worthy deseendants. Population, 2,603.



THE CLIFFS, CAPE ARUNDEL, ME.

Kennebunkport. — The boundary between this town and Wells was fixed in 1660 Cape Porpoise was so called by Capt. John Smith, who saw a school of porpoises off the cape in 1614. Legal town meetings were held as early as 1688, but the reincorporation of the place, with the name of Arundel, did not take place till 1719. The present name was taken in 1821. Steps were taken to build a meeting-house in 1727. The Indians did not so severely trouble this place as others. A fort was erected on Stage Island, which was besieged so long at one time that Nicholas Morey, a lame man, took a broken canoe, the only thing then in their possession, and embarked one dark night for Portsmouth for aid. The inhabitants were taken on the vessel which came to their relief, and never returned to the cape. In the Revolution, two companies of militia were raised, commanded by Jonathan Stone and Benjamin Durrell. When news of the battle of Lexington came, many of the citizens went to Cambridge and joined the army, and took part in the battle of Bunker Hill. Cape Porpoise harbor was visited but once, when an English brig of 18 guns came in. A crazy man, one Wildes, went out in a small canoe, and demanded that the enemy surrender or leave the port. He was wounded, but escaped. The inhabitants soon gathered on Trott's Island, and then passed to Goat Island, where a conflict ensued. A number of the British being killed, they finally retreated. Capt. James Burnham was the only one killed on the American side. In 1812, a fort was built at the Point, and a company under Capt. Small from Limington stationed there. The privateers fitted out from here were captured.

At the end of the Revolution, there were but four houses within the village limits. Cape Porpoise was the centre of business. The custom-house was established at the Port in 1800. The village was incorporated in 1837. Of late years it has become a favorite summer resort.

There appears to have been a church at Cape Porpoise at an early date. The first town minister was Rev. John Everleth, a Harvard graduate. He was school-teacher, blacksmith and farmer, and the best fisherman in town. Thos. Prentice was ordained in 1730, and remained eight years. He bought the first slave, and introduced potatoes into the place. Rev. John Hovey was his successor for 27 years. There being a dispute over the location of the meeting-house, two boys set it on fire and consumed it, Apr. 28, 1763. The new one was placed on Burbank Hill. Silas Wood, the next minister, had a pastorate of 44 years. The number of inhabitants in the town is 2,372.

Wells was incorporated in 1653. John Wheelwright, grandson of the celebrated Rev. John Wheelwright, was a most earnest, public-spirited citizen. "He was deemed the bulwark of Massachusetts against the Indians' assaults on the east." One of the brave women was Mrs. Abigail Littlefield. She defended her home against scores of Indians, while her husband was haying on the marsh.

The first preacher employed by the town was probably Rev. John Wheelwright. A Congregational church was gathered in 1721. Samuel Emery was the first pastor. Rev. Moses Hemmenway, D. D., settled in 1759, was an eminent theologian. He was pastor over 50 years.

Wells, whose population is 2,774, has a large and productive territory, a pleasant village, and a fine beach, with excellent hotels.

Buxton was early known as Narraganset No. 1, having been granted to the soldiers who had fought in

the Narragansct war. The grant dates from Boston Common, June 6, 1733. The soldiers belonged in Ipswich, Haverhill, Greenland, and other towns in that vicinity. In 1750, William Hancock, John Elden, Samuel Merrill, and four others began a permanent settlement. Great dangers were encountered from the Indians. Buxton gave early attention to building roads, bridges and mills. It sent a goodly number of soldiers into the war of the Revolution. The first glass window was a single pane, procured by Rev. Mr. Coffin from Saco. It was 4 by 6. He set it in a board for his study. He soon obtained from Boston four panes, 7 by 9, and set them in sash. The first public school, taught by Rev. Silas Moody, began in 1761. The first meeting-house was built of logs, not far from the Lower Corner. The Congregational church was formed in 1763, with Paul Coffin, a graduate of Harvard, for pastor. Buxton, containing a population of 2,546, has excellent farms, and fine water-power. Hon. Mark H. Dunnell, representative to Congress from Minnesota, is a native of this town.

Berwick (Newichawannock), whose present population is 2,291, was settled in 1624 by emigrants sent by Gorges to the New World. Rowles, the sagamore of the Indians up and down the Piscataqua, sold the lands. In his old age he requested that a few hundred acres should be marked off for his children, and recorded as a public act of the town, so they might not perish as beggars. The Parish of Unity was organized in 1673. During the Indian troubles many lives were lost and much property destroyed. This town furnished 150 men for Pepperell in his expedition against Louisburg. In 1735 its population was over 3,300. It then included South and North Berwick. John, father of John Sullivan, governor of Massachusetts, came from Limerick, Ireland, and for some time taught school in the town. He purchased 70 acres nearly opposite Great Falls, where he lived for 60 years. At his death he was 105.

Jeremiah Wise was pastor of the Parish of Unity for 48 years. His successor, Jacob Foster, a graduate of Harvard, entered the army of the Revolution as chaplain.

The history of the Baptists begins with 1768. The church formed at Great Hill was the second in the State. The village adjacent to Great Falls is a growing place.

Alfred, the county seat, formerly a part of Sanford, and called North Parish or Massabesic, was incorporated in 1794. Its forests were often visited by trappers and hunters, but Simeon Coffin has the honor of being the first settler. This was in November, 1764. He dwelt for a time in an Indian wigwam, Daniel Lary, a tanner, is supposed to have built the first frame-house in town. The Shakers residing here have excellent orchards, and are a temperate, industrious and quiet people. The Congregational church was formed in 1780.

Among the prominent men of Alfred have been Hon. John Holmes, who was active in promoting the separation of Maine from Massachusetts, and was afterwards U. S. senator for 11 years; Hon. Daniel Goodenow, LL. D., judge of the Supreme Court; Hon. N. D. Appleton, Hon. William C. Allen, Jeremiah Bradbury, Esq., Jeremiah Goodwin, Esq., Dr. Abiel Hall, and Dr. Usher Parsons, author of "Life of Sir William Pepperell."

The north part of Alfred is hilly, and abounds in granite rocks and hard-wood forests. Its beautiful village is situated near the centre of the town. There is some business in lumber still carried on, but farming is the main occupation. Its present population is about 1,400.

The remaining towns in the county are:—Sanford, incorporated in 1768, population, 2,403, a thriving manufacturing place: South Berwick (1814, 2,511), a manufacturing town with some excellent farms, also the site of a flourishing academy; its prominent men in former times being Gen. Ichabod Goodwin, of Revolutionary fame; Gen. John Lord, a prosperous merchant, whose father, Nathan Lord, LL. D., was once president of Dartmouth; and Benjamin Green, U. S. marshal under John Quincy Adams: Lebanon (1767, 1,953), with several excellent farms, and an academy in its west village: Parsonsfield (1785, 1,894), one of the largest towns, and the seat of a once famous seminary; its eminent men being Hon. J. W. Bradbury, a classmate at Bowdoin with Longfellow, Hawthorne, Cilley and Cheever, and U. S. senator in 1853, when Webster, Clay, Calhoun, Cass and Douglass were members; Dr. Moses Sweat, a skilful surgeon; and William B. Wedgwood, LL. D.: Elliot (1810, 1,768), a fine fruit-growing place: Limington (1792, 1,630), having excellent water-power, but partially improved: North Berwick (1831, 1,628), having a fine growth of pine timber, and the birth-place of President Chadbourne of Williams College: Waterborough (1787, 1,548), mainly an agricultural town: Hollis (1798, 1,544), with abundant water-power, and some good farms: Limerick (1787, 1,425), one of the finest interior towns of the county: Newfield (1794, 1,193), with its two villages and four churches: Cornish (1794, 1,100), a picturesque town, formerly regarded by the Indians as good hunting-ground: Shapleigh (1785, 1,088), having beautiful landscapes: Lyman (1780, 1,053), so named in 1803 from Hon. Theodore Lyman of Boston: Acton (1830, 1,008), with its recently-discovered silver mines: and Dayton (1854, 612), containing a boiling spring, regarded as quite a curiosity.

Part II.

History of New Hampshire.

NEW HAMPSHIRE.

BY DANIEL F. SECOMB, ESQ.

In 1621 Capt. John Mason procured a grant of land from the Council of Plymouth, extending from the river of Naumkeag, now Salem, round Cape Ann to the river Merrimack, and up each of those rivers to the farthest head thereof, then crossing over from the head of the one to the head of the other, with all the islands lying within three miles of the coast. This district was called Mariana.

The next year another grant was made to Mason and Sir Ferdinando Gorges jointly, of all the lands lying between the rivers Merrimack and Sagadahoc, extending back to the great lakes and the river of Canada. This territory was called Laconia.

A company was formed in England soon after, styled the company of Laconia, who took measures to establish a colony and fishery at the river Piscataqua. In the spring of 1623 they sent over David Thompson, a Scotchman, and William and Edward Hilton, fishmongers of London, with a number of other people, furnished with all necessaries to carry out their design.

One of the parties, under Thompson, landed on the southern shore of the river, at a place they called Little Harbor, where they erected salt-works, and built a house, afterwards called Mason's Hall.

The Hiltons, with their party, proceeded eight miles farther up the river and settled on a neck of land called by the Indians Winnichahannat, which they named Northam, and afterwards Dover.

Near the close of 1623 Mason and Gorges divided the territory of Laconia into two parts, the part lying east of the Piscataqua being assigned to Gorges. This part was named by him Maine; the portion lying west of the Piscataqua was assigned to Mason, and by him named New Hampshire, from the place of his residence in England. In this division the rights of each of the grantees and the other members of the company in the settlements commenced were reserved. Most of the proprietors relinquished their claims to Mason and Gorges. The latter soon transferred his interest to Mason, who thus, in a few years, became almost the sole proprietor. Endued with untiring perseverance, and sanguine of ultimate success, he continued to send over supplies of settlers and means of subsistence.

While anticipating an improvement in his affairs, he was, in 1635, removed by death. Although he committed many mistakes in the management of the Colony, his name deserves to be held in grateful remembrance as the father of New Hampshire.

By the provisions of his will the bulk of his property here was left to his two grandsons; 1,000 acres of land, however, was devised for the support of "an honest, godly and religious preacher of God's word," and another thousand for the support of a grammar school.

After his death his widow and executor sent over an agent to take charge of the plantation. She, however, soon became discouraged with an enterprise which required a great outlay with but slight returns, and in 1639 sent over word to her employés that they must provide for themselves. Appropriating her goods and cattle to the payment of the arrearages of their wages, and carrying with them the avails of their shares, some of the settlers left the plantation; others remained, keeping possession of the buildings and improvements, which they thenceforth claimed as their own. In a few years the principal agents and stewards had left the Piscataqua, and the proprietor's goods and effects were scattered to the winds.

Being thus left without a government, the settlers at Dover and Portsmouth formed themselves into voluntary associations for the management of their affairs. This arrangement continued but a short time, when the necessity of a stronger and more energetic government was felt, which they saw no prospect of obtaining but by union with the prosperous Colony of Massachusetts. Overtures for that purpose were made, and being accepted, in 1641 a union took place, which existed to the satisfaction of both parties nearly 40 years.

In 1638 a settlement was made at Exeter by Rev. John Wheelwright and a company of his friends and adherents who had been banished from Massachusetts on account of their religious belief. Here they formed the first Congregational church in New Hampshire. Hamp-

ton was settled about the same time by Rev. Stephen Batchelder and a colony from England, who formed the second church.

The union of New Hampshire with Massachusetts being noticed by the heirs of Mason, Joseph Mason was sent over to look after their interests. He found the lands at Newichwannock in the possession of Richard Leader, against whom he brought actions in the county court; but the court judging the action not to be within their cognizance referred the matter to the General Court, who ordered a survey of the northern bounds of their patent to be made. This being done, it was decided that some lands at Newichwannock, with the river, belonged to Capt. Mason, and a quantity of land proportionable to his disbursements, with the privilege of the river, was ordered to be laid out to his heirs. Having tarried long enough in the country to observe the temper of the government and the management used in the determination of his suit, Mason returned to England and the estate was given up, unless the English government should interpose.

In 1647 the foundation of the present New England school system was laid by the legislature. A law was passed which required a school to be kept in every town which contained 50 families, where all the children might learn reading and writing. As the towns increased in population they were divided into districts for the support of schools.

In 1652, Dover, having a sufficient number of inhabitants, was allowed to send two representatives to the General Court. Strawberry Bank, at that time containing less than 60 families, was incorporated as Portsmouth.

In 1675, Robert Mason, the only surviving heir of Capt. John Mason, petitioned to the king the second time for the restoration of his property, and the crown officers, as before, reported favorably to his claim. The king, who was displeased with the government of Massachusetts and disposed to favor Mason, caused a letter to be sent over requiring that government to send agents to England within six months, fully empowered to answer the complaints made against them by Mason and the heirs of Gorges, and to receive the royal determination in the matter. This letter was sent over by Edward Randolph, a kinsman of Mason, who was interested in his behalf, and was prepared to use all means to further his interests.

After laying the king's order before the government of Massachusetts, Randolph passed into New Hampshire, freely declaring the business on which he had come, and reading a letter from Mason to the inhabitants, some of whom he found ready to complain of the government and anxious for a change. The great body of the people, however, were satisfied. The inhabitants of Dover in open town meeting protested against the claim of Mason and appointed Maj. Waldron to petition to His Majesty in their behalf to interpose his royal authority that they might continue peaceably in the possession of their rights under the government of Massachusetts. A similar petition was prepared at Portsmouth.

On Randolph's return to Boston he was reproved by the governor for making his errand known and endeavoring to cause discontent among the people. After about six weeks' stay he returned to England irritated at the reception he had met with, and reported that the people of New Hampshire were complaining of the usurpations of the Boston government, and were earnestly hoping that the king would interpose and grant them relief from their oppressors. In a strain of bitterness he inveighed against the government of Massachusetts. His report still further inflamed the prejudice felt against that Colony, and prepared the way for the separation which was meditated.

William Stoughton and Peter Bulkley were sent over as agents of Massachusetts to defend her interests. After hearing the parties the judges decided that the towns of Dover, Portsmouth, Exeter and Hampton were out of the bounds of Massachusetts. This decision was accepted and confirmed by the king in council.

In 1679 a royal commission was issued restraining the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, and erecting New Hampshire into a royal province. A form of government was provided, a president and council named and the election of an assembly provided for. This commission was sent to New Hampshire by Randolph, who arrived at Portsmouth Jan. 1, 1680. It was received by the officers named with regret. They however took the necessary oaths and assumed the government of the Province.

In the meantime, during Philip's war, incursions were made into New Hampshire; houses were burned and persons killed in Somersworth and Durham. Between Exeter and Hampton, the whole country was in confusion and alarm. The people collected together in large houses, which they fortified as well as they were able, and armed bands of men scoured the woods in quest of the enemy, but met with no great success.

The winter of 1675 was one of uncommon severity. The ground was early covered with snow to a great depth, and the Indians in the northern part of New Hampshire, being unable to procure the means of subsistence, became inclined to peace. They came to Maj. Waldron at Dover, professing sorrow for the past and

promises of friendship in the future. A peace was concluded with them, by which the captives were restored, and the colonists had a breathing time of several months' duration. Philip being killed in August, 1676, some of his followers came north and east and joined the tribes in New Hampshire and Maine, who were incited by them to a renewal of hostilities. Two companies of soldiers were sent from Boston to assist in the defence of the colonists. On their arrival at Dover they found a large number of Indians of the Pennacook and other New Hampshire tribes collected together for the purpose of confirming a peace with Maj. Waldron. With them were quite a number of refugees from the southern tribes who were known to have been engaged in the late war. By a stratagem the Indians were put in the power of the soldiers, who dismissed those of the New Hampshire tribes, but secured the refugees, some of whom were executed, and the rest sold into slavery. Against this procedure it is said Maj. Waldron protested. The Pennacooks, who had hitherto been peaceable, were deeply incensed at what they deemed a breach of faith on his part, and years afterwards took their revenge.

The war was finally closed in 1678, by a treaty made with the chiefs at Casco.

A general assembly was called together at Portsmouth, March 16, 1680.

During this administration, things went on nearly in the old channel, and in the same spirit as before the separation. A jealous watch was kept over their rights and privileges, and every encroachment upon them was withstood to the utmost.

Near the close of 1680, Mason came over from England with a writ from the king to the president and council, commanding them to admit him to a seat in the council, which was complied with. He soon entered upon his business, endeavoring to persuade some of the people to take leases of him, threatening others, if they did not, asserting his right to the Province, and assuming the title of lord director. His agents made themselves obnoxious to the people by demanding rents, and threatening to sell the houses of several persons for payment. The council, taking notice of this, ordered him and his agents to desist from their proceedings, upon which he refused to sit with them; and when they threatened to deal with him as an offender, he in turn threatened to appeal to the king, and published a summons to the president and several members of that body, and other persons, to appear before His Majesty within three months. This was deemed an usurpation over His Majesty's authority, and a warrant for his arrest was issued, which he evaded and returned to England.

Being convinced that the government he had caused to be erected was not likely to be administered to his satisfaction, Mason, on his return to England, made it his business to solicit a change. In accordance with his request, Edward Cranfield was sent over as governor, with almost unlimited powers. Of a tyrannical disposition, he soon became an object of popular aversion. Failing to induce the assembly to submit to his wishes, he dissolved it. Members of the council who were objectionable to him were suspended from office. The death of others made vacancies which he filled with men subservient to his wishes, and the courts were filled with officers prepared to enforce his commands. Before these tribunals suits were brought by Mason against some of the principal inhabitants for holding lands and felling timber. Seeing no chance for an impartial trial, no defence was offered, and judgment was given against the parties. In one instance, an appeal was made to the king, but without success.

The people were finally driven to the necessity of making a vigorous stand for their rights. Communicating their sentiments to one another, they privately raised a sum of money by subscription, and appointed an agent to proceed to England and present their complaints. The result was, the governor's suits were not sustained.

Mason, being disappointed in obtaining possession of the inhabited parts of the Province, endeavored to lay a foundation for realizing his claim to the waste lands. He confirmed the million-acre purchase made of the Indians years before by Tyng and others, for the annual rent of ten shillings, and about the same time farmed out the mines, minerals and ores of the Province for 1,000 years, reserving one-fourth part of the royal ores and one-seventeenth part of the baser ones. Having put his affairs in as good order as the times would admit of, he sailed for England.

On the departure of Cranfield, Lieut. Gov. Barefoote assumed the chair, and occupied it until the arrival of President Dudley. His method of government seems to have been similar to that of Cranfield. Attempts to levy executions were forcibly resisted at Dover, and when the sheriff sought to arrest the rioters, he and his assistants were so roughly handled that they were glad to escape with their lives. Barefoote himself, in attempting to assist Mason in a personal contest, was assaulted and badly injured. During his administration, a treaty was made with the Pennacook and Saco Indians.

When the charter of Massachusetts was forfeited, and a new government established for New England, its

jurisdiction included Maine, New Hampshire, Massachusetts, and the Narraganset or King's Province.

Being left, upon the occasion of the deposition of Gov. Andros, without a government, the people of New Hampshire thought it best to return to their ancient union with Massachusetts. A petition for that purpose having been presented, they were readily admitted until the king's pleasure should be known. This union lasted about two years.

In the meantime Mason had died, and his heirs had sold their claims in New Hampshire to Samuel Allen, a merchant in London, who solicited a recognition of his title from the crown, and a commission for the government of the Province, which he finally obtained. His son-in-law, John Usher, was appointed lieutenant-governor to act in Allen's absence. The councillors appointed to assist him were generally acceptable to the people, but Usher was not, as he had been one of the adherents of Andros in his oppressive government, and also had an interest in Allen's claim upon their lands. He arrived with his commission and took the command in August, 1692.

Another Indian war was now in progress. Incited by the recollection of previous wrongs, and by more recent troubles on the Penobscot between the French and Gov. Andros, on the 27th of June, 1689, the Indians, having by artifice obtained admittance into several houses at Dover by night, revenged themselves by killing Maj. Waldron and other inhabitants of the place. Others were carried into captivity and sold to the French in Canada. With the exception of some short truces, the war lasted until the close of 1699. But few of the New Hampshire towns escaped injury from the fury of their savage enemies in this war.

Soon after Usher's arrival, he made inquiry for the papers relating to Mason's suits. These were kept secreted for some time, but were finally delivered to him. He also exerted himself to have the boundary line established between the provinces of Massachusetts and New Hampshire. A charter was granted in 1694 of the township of Kingston to about 20 inhabitants of Hampton.

Gov. Allen came over in August, 1698, and, his commission being still in force, assumed authority.

The Earl of Bellamont, who had been appointed governor of New York, Massachusetts Bay, and New Hampshire, came into the Province and published his commission, July 31, 1699. As the new governor was a firm friend to King William, and had no interest in oppressing the people, they rejoiced in the change. The government was settled in their favor, and the way seemed open for an adjustment of their difficulties and disputes.

Allen now began to take measures to enforce his claims. On examining the records of the Superior Court, 24 leaves were found missing, in which it was supposed the judgments recovered by Mason were recorded. No evidence appearing of his having recovered possession, the whole work had to be commenced anew. A suit was brought against Waldron, one of the principal landholders, in which Allen was defeated, judgment being given against him, with costs. From this decision he appealed to the king, but his appeal was not allowed by the court. He then petitioned to the king, who by an order of council granted him an appeal, and allowed him eight months' time to prepare for its prosecution. The appeal being brought before the king, Usher managed it on the part of Allen, and Vaughan acted as attorney for Waldron, the assembly bearing the expense of the defence.

After hearing the case, the judgment in favor of Waldron was affirmed, but the order of council directed that Allen should be at liberty to begin *de novo* by a writ of ejectment in the courts of New Hampshire, to try his title to the lands or to quit-rents payable for the same.

In answer to a petition praying that Allen might be put in possession of the waste lands, the attorney-general reported that Allen's claim to the wastes was valid, and that all lands unenclosed and unoccupied were to be reputed waste; that he might enter into and take possession of them, and if disturbed might assert his rights, and prosecute trespassers in the courts there. This report was accepted, and the assembly of New Hampshire were apprised of the royal determination on the appeal and petition.

Allen soon after took possession of the common land in each township, and brought a suit of ejectment against Waldron, at the same time notifying Gov. Dudley of it, that he might be present and demand a special verdict. The governor being taken ill at Newbury, while on his way to the court, was unable to be present. The jury refused to find a special verdict, but found for the defendant with costs. From this verdict Allen appealed.

Perplexed by his repeated disappointments, and becoming low in purse and weakened by age, Allen now sought an accommodation with the people with whom he was desirous to spend the remainder of his days in peace. Very advantageous offers were made to Waldron and Vaughan if they would purchase his title, but they utterly refused to do it.

After his death his son, Thomas Allen of London, renewed the suit by permission of the queen, by bringing

a new suit of ejectment against Waldron in the Court of Common Pleas, where it was decided against him. He then removed it to the Superior Court where it had been tried three years before. On this occasion the full strength of both parties was brought out, the managers on Allen's part being James Meinzies and John Valentine. Waldron was represented by John Pickering and Charles Story. The famous Wheelwright deed here made its appearance. The jury returned a verdict for Waldron with costs, thus affirming the decision of the court below. Being sent out a second time with instructions from the court in regard to a special verdict, they returned with the same verdict; thereupon the court ordered judgment to be entered.

An appeal was moved to the Queen in Council which the court allowed, on a bond being given to prosecute it; but the loyalty of the people, and the distresses under which they labored by reason of war, caused the queen's ministry to suspend a final decision. The death of Allen in 1715 put an end to the suit, which was not renewed by his heirs.

During Queen Anne's war several expeditions were sent out against the Indians with varying success. Attacks were frequently made upon the settlers, many of whom were killed. Others were carried into captivity, their houses burned, and their cattle killed. This state of affairs continued until July, 1713, when the hostilities were ended by a treaty made at Portsmouth.

It being a time of peace, attention was now paid to the improvement of the Province, and the development of its natural resources. Its lumber and naval stores became objects of close attention both here and in England. Laws were passed and directions sent from the home government for the preservation of all pine trees fit for masts, and a surveyor of the woods was appointed to cause their enforcement. These acts caused much trouble among the people. The cultivation of the land, the manufacture of iron, and the raising of hemp were encouraged.

In 1719 the Province unexpectedly received an accession of inhabitants from the North of Ireland, the descendants of a colony of Scotch Presbyterians who had settled in that country during the reign of James I. They had borne a large share in the sufferings which the Protestants in that country underwent in the reign of Charles I. and James II. Some of them were engaged in the famous siege of Londonderry, where they endured all but death in its defence. Having spent the winter in Haverhill, Mass., they heard of good land about 16 miles further up the river at a place called Nutfield, where they located themselves on a tract six miles square, by permission of the Assembly of Massachusetts.

In 1722–23, hostilities on the part of the Indians having been renewed, the frontier settlements in New Hampshire suffered severely. Dover, Kingston, and Oyster River were visited, and some of their inhabitants killed or carried into captivity. Scouting parties ranged through the forests and occasionally met and despatched some of the enemy. The war was closed by a treaty made at Boston, in December, 1724.

In 1728 the Province was visited by a destructive sickness to which the name of the throat distemper was given. It first made its appearance at Kingston, from whence it spread into other places. Its ravages continued for more than a year, during which time not less than 1,000 persons, 900 of whom were under 20 years, became its victims.

On the 5th day of March, 1740, after repeated and long protracted controversies, the boundary line* between New Hampshire and Massachusetts was established substantially as at present; a division eminently satisfactory to the former Province, inasmuch as it gave it a tract of country 14 miles in breadth, and above 50 in length more than had ever been claimed, including 28 new townships from the territory of Massachusetts. In 1741, when New Hampshire was finally made a distinct Province, Benning Wentworth, oldest son of the late lieutenant-governor, John Wentworth, was appointed governor.

In the expedition against Louisburg in 1745, about 500 men were engaged from New Hampshire, who aided largely in the capture of the place.

With the war between France and England, came another war with the Indians who were friendly to the French. The settlements in the south-west part of the Province, near Connecticut River, were attacked, and persons were killed or carried into captivity from Boscawen, Hopkinton, Concord and Rochester. Scouting parties were kept out for the protection of the frontiers, but with little success. The war was finally closed in

* In the dispute about the boundary lines, the long dormant Mason claim was revived, through the instrumentality of some of the Massachusetts politicians. A flaw having been discovered in the title held by Allen from Mason, John Tufton Mason, a descendant from the first proprietor, was induced by them to make an effort to recover the possessions of his ancestor. They first treated with him for the release of all those lands in Salisbury, Amesbury, Haverhill, Methuen and Dracut which the line would cut off, and for £500 currency obtained a quit-claim of them. In regard to his claims in New Hampshire in January, 1746, he conveyed his whole interest to a company of 12 persons, for the sum of £1,500 currency. Controversies, however, in reference to the grants, continued until closed by the Revolution.

the summer of 1749. For several years subsequent to this war, the progress of the Province was greatly retarded by the various disputes that prevailed between the governor and the assembly.

War was again commenced by the Indians in August, 1754, at Plymouth. Soon after an attack was made upon Salisbury, and a few days later Charlestown was assaulted. During this war not less than 4,000 men were raised for various expeditions against the enemy. Meanwhile the settlements were continually harassed by the attacks of the St. Francis Indians. Hopkinton, Keene, Walpole, Charlestown and Hinsdale suffered severely.

In 1759, 1,000 men were raised who served under Gen. Amherst in the successful campaigns of that year. In September, Maj. Robert Rogers, with about 200 rangers, was sent to destroy the Indian village of St. Francis. After a fatiguing march of 21 days, he came within sight of the place, and halted his men at a distance of about three miles. In the evening he entered the village in disguise, with two of his officers. On the ensuing morning the town was, just before day, attacked, set on fire, and destroyed. After experiencing many hardships, and suffering much from hunger and fatigue, a remnant of the company finally reached their homes.

In 1756, Daniel Fowle set up a printing-press at Portsmouth, and on the 7th day of October, issued the initial number of the "New Hampshire Gazette," the first newspaper printed in the Province.

The western boundary of the Province remaining unsettled, Gov. Wentworth maintained that it extended as far west as that of Massachusetts and Connecticut. He accordingly granted a township six miles square, situated 24 miles east of Hudson's River, and six miles north of the line of Massachusetts, in the year 1749. Objection being made by the government of New York to Wentworth's claim, they claiming the territory eastward to the Connecticut River, it was agreed to submit the matter to the king. Gov. Wentworth, however, continued to make grants of townships in the disputed territory, until the commencement of hostilities in 1754 put a stop to applications. The same cause prevented a decision being made by the king until the close of the war.

During the war the territory was often traversed by the soldiers and the value of the land became known. When peace was restored, numerous applications were made for grants, and in 1763, 138 townships of six miles square had been granted west of the Connecticut River. The authorities of New York becoming alarmed, issued a proclamation setting forth the right of that Province to the territory. This was answered by one from Gov. Wentworth asserting the rights of New Hampshire in the premises. Finally the case was decided by the king in council, who on the 20th of July, 1764, passed an order declaring the western bank of Connecticut River from where it enters the Province of Massachusetts to the 45th degree of north latitude to be the boundary-line between the provinces of New Hampshire and New York.

This was the beginning of a controversy which lasted in various forms for more than 20 years. It was finally amicably adjusted.

The war having been happily closed by the conquest of Canada, the English government proposed to reimburse themselves for some of the expense they had encountered in its prosecution by taxing the Colonies. The measures taken for that purpose met with a decided opposition, and nowhere were these claims resisted more forcibly than in New Hampshire. Men whose whole lives had been a constant struggle for existence knew the value of their rights, and were determined to maintain them.

Some complaints having been made in England against Gov. Wentworth in relation to the grants of land and the manner of discharging his duties as surveyor-general of the forests, it was decided to remove him. His nephew, John Wentworth, being then in England, and in a position to favor him, so used his influence with the ministry that he was permitted to resign instead of being censured and removed.

Upon the resignation of Gov. Wentworth, John Wentworth was appointed governor and surveyor-general. He was a native of Portsmouth, a son of Mark Hunting Wentworth, and a graduate of Harvard College. He was received by the people with every mark of respect and affection, and exerted himself to merit their good opinion. During his administration agriculture and manufactures were encouraged, schools were established, roads built, and all proper means used to develop the resources of the Province and promote the welfare of its inhabitants. But he had fallen upon evil times. Loyalty to the king was not consistent with loyalty to the people, and after an administration of eight years, he withdrew from the Province, the last of the royal governors.

In 1771 the Province was divided into five counties, three of which, Rockingham, Hillsborough and Cheshire were organized at once. Strafford and Grafton were annexed to Rockingham until 1773, when they were organized. Five other counties have since been organized, — Coos in 1803, Merrimack in 1823, Sullivan in 1827, Belknap and Carroll in 1840.

In the troubles preceding the Revolution the governor exerted himself to preserve the peace of the Province.

His prudence and the vigilance of the magistrates prevented an outbreak at Portsmouth when the East India Company sought to introduce their tea into the place. He endeavored, but without success, to prevent the sending of delegates to the Congress at Philadelphia.

On the 14th of December, 1774, a company led by John Sullivan, John Langdon and Thomas Pickering, assaulted the fort at New Castle, and carried off barrels of gunpowder which were stored there. The next day another party removed 15 of the lightest cannon, all the small arms, and some other military stores. Shortly after a frigate and sloop arrived, with several companies of soldiers, who took possession of the fort and the heavy artillery.

The assault upon the fort was an act of treason, and the governor felt it his duty to do all in his power to arrest the perpetrators. He accordingly issued a proclamation calling upon all officers, civil and military, to assist in the effort, and exhorting and enjoining all of His Majesty's liege subjects to beware of suffering themselves to be seduced by the false arts or menaces of designing men.

A member of the assembly, who had been expelled from the house, having spoken his mind freely in public, was assaulted by the people and took refuge in the governor's house. The people demanded him, and brought a gun mounted on a carriage to the door, upon which he was delivered up and conveyed to Exeter. The governor, deeming himself insulted, retired to the fort, and the house was pillaged. He finally sailed for Boston, but returned in the month of September to the Isles of Shoals, where he issued a proclamation, adjourning the assembly to the next April. This was the final act of his administration, and the last time he visited the Province.

On the receipt of the news of the battle of Lexington, about 1,200 men marched from New Hampshire to join their brethren who had collected in arms in the vicinity of Boston. Of these some returned; others formed themselves into two regiments under the authority of the Massachusetts convention.

When the Provincial Congress of New Hampshire met they voted to raise three regiments for the service of the country. The men were to serve until the last of the next December unless sooner discharged. The command of the regiments was given to John Stark, Enoch Poor and James Reed.

Some 1,050 volunteers from New Hampshire, including Stark and Reed's regiments, and a full company from Hollis in Col. Prescott's regiment, were engaged in the Battle of Bunker Hill. Gen. Sullivan making an appeal to the citizens of New Hampshire, for aid to strengthen the siege of Boston, 31 companies, numbering 2,058 men, were promptly raised, who remained until the evacuation of the city the following March.

On the 5th day of January, 1776, a temporary constitution was adopted, to continue in force throughout the war with Great Britain. Three regiments, numbering in the whole 2,000 men, were raised this year. Three hundred men were posted at the forts in Portsmouth harbor, and a regiment recruited in the western part of the State was sent to Canada to assist in the operations there.

On leaving Boston, the three regiments went with Gen. Washington to New York. From thence they were sent up the Hudson and down the lakes to Canada, under the command of Gen. Sullivan, to reinforce the army sent the preceding year into that country, which was now retreating before a superior force. They met the retreating troops at the mouth of the Sorel. Their commander, Thomas, having died of the small-pox, and the second in command having been taken prisoner, Gen. Sullivan assumed the command and conducted the retreat with great prudence. At St. John's the pursuit ceased. Nearly one-third part of the New Hampshire troops are said to have died from sickness this year. The forts of Ticonderoga and Mount Independence having been fortified by the militia from the neighboring States, the New Hampshire regiments continued their march to Pennsylvania, where they joined Gen. Washington, and although they were worn down with fatigue and almost destitute of clothing, they participated in the battles of Trenton and Princeton. They remained in the army six weeks after their term of enlistment had expired, and two regiments of militia which were sent as reinforcements remained until March.

In 1777 the regiments were reorganized, and the term of enlistment extended to three years, or during the war. Stark, who considered himself superseded by the appointment of Poor as brigadier-general, resigned his commission and left the army, his place being supplied by Joseph Cilley. Nathan Hale and Alexander Scammel commanded the other regiments. They were stationed at Ticonderoga under the immediate command of Gen. Poor. On the approach of Gen. Burgoyne's army, Ticonderoga being found untenable, it was decided to evacuate it, and in the retreat the garrison were pursued by the British who overtook them at Hubbardston. In the action which ensued, Col. Hale with several other officers of his regiment and about 100 of his men, were taken prisoners. The main body of the army continued their retreat to Saratoga.

The people of the New Hampshire grants, finding their

country invaded, wrote in the most pressing terms to the authorities of New Hampshire for assistance. The legislature was called together, but the prospect was gloomy. Their means were nearly exhausted, many of their men were slain or in captivity, and a powerful foe was on their borders. For a time they sat in silence. At length John Langdon, the speaker of the House, left his place, and said: "I have $3,000 in hard money; my plate will bring as much more. I have also 70 hogsheads of Tobago rum, which shall be sold for what it will bring. With the avails of this property we will organize an expedition, and my friend John Stark shall command it. If we succeed, I may be repaid; if we fail, the property is of no consequence." Within three days provision was made for the expedition, and Stark engaged to command it. The result of this expedition was the victory of the Americans over the British forces at Bennington, and the ultimate defeat of Burgoyne's army.

John Langdon's speech at Exeter was the turning point of the Revolution.

All danger of an invasion from Canada being removed, the New Hampshire regiments, in the year 1778, were engaged in the operations at New Jersey and other points in the Middle States. At the battle of Monmouth their bravery elicited the praise of Washington.

In the summer of 1779 the New Hampshire brigade formed a part of the expedition sent under the command of Gen. Sullivan against the Indians in central New York. In 1780 the New Hampshire regiments served at West Point and in New Jersey, where Gen. Poor died. The next year a part remained in New York, while the others were engaged in the operations around Yorktown, and witnessed the surrender of Cornwallis, which practically closed the war. Shortly before this event Gen. Scammel died.

June 2, 1784, the new State Constitution went into operation. With the amendments made in 1792, 1851 and 1876, it remains in force at the present time.

In 1786 the people of this State, in common with those of the neighboring States, were excited on the question of a supply of money. A mob at one time assembled around the court-house in Exeter when the legislature was in session and held that body prisoners, demanding the passage of laws they deemed desirable to relieve them from their troubles. This outbreak was speedily quelled by the promptitude and firmness of President Sullivan.

June 12, 1788, the delegates of the people of New Hampshire, assembled in convention at Concord, ratified the Constitution of United States.

In the war of 1812, New Hampshire men retained the good name as soldiers won by their fathers in previous wars. Their prowess was displayed on many a bloody field, and the names of Miller, Cass, McNiel and Ripley, and their commands, will not soon be forgotten. In the recent war of the Rebellion the sons of New Hampshire were not behind their fellows. The quotas of the State were promptly filled, and her soldiers were found in the severely contested battles of that conflict, freely giving their lives for the sake of the Republic.

The State prison was erected at Concord in 1812, and shortly after a revision of the criminal laws was made. The number of capital offences was diminished and imprisonment substituted for the whip and the pillory. A large addition was made to the penitentiary in 1832. In 1877, the latter being filled and inconvenient for the management of the inmates, provision was made for the erection of new prison buildings at some distance from the village. These are now in process of construction.

Concord having been fixed upon as the permanent capital of the State the erection of a State house was commenced in 1816. It was completed in 1819. In 1863–4 the house was enlarged and refitted.

The New Hampshire Bank, incorporated in 1791, was the first banking institution established in the State.

Near the close of 1804 the first cotton-factory in New Hampshire was put in operation at New Ipswich. It was used at first in the manufacture of cotton yarn. The first cloth woven by a power-loom in the State was under the direction of John Steele at Peterborough, in May, 1818. From small beginnings the manufacture of cotton goods has become one of the most important branches of industry in the State. Villages and cities have sprung up around the falls in the water-courses; old business centres have been deserted, and new ones better adapted to meet the wants of the population have arisen. Besides the cotton manufactures, other branches of industry have sprung up, giving employment to thousands of the people.

In October, 1838, the Nashua and Lowell Railroad was opened to Nashua. In the following year the Boston and Maine Railroad was opened to East Kingston. From these lines others have been built, so that but few of the towns are without railroad facilities.

We have thus glanced at the history of New Hampshire since its settlement. The struggle for existence in which its early settlers were involved, fostered a race of hardy, self-reliant men, who have left their impress upon their descendants, and probably at this day no half million of people exist on the face of the globe superior in intelligence and enterprise to those who claim New Hampshire as a birth-place.



BELKNAP COUNTY.

BY REV. LEANDER S. COAN.

Perhaps no more suggestive statement describing this county can be made, than that it furnishes the larger part of the shore of New Hampshire's crystal gem, Lake Winnipiseogee. By what authority the orthography of our childhood's memory has been changed we do not know. But to-day the above is accepted as the correct name of the lake, which Indian tradition informs us signifies "The smile of the Great Spirit." The Creator's orthography, by which he has written its meaning before our eyes, has never changed. Even in winter, when its mask of ice covers with a sterner meaning, and hides the smile, it still is beautiful in its repose. But when the hills which so nearly encircle it are covered with their summer garbs; when the fields at their bases are ripening for the harvest; when the elegant steamers that ply its waters begin their trips; when the summer resorts around it are astir with the throngs which come to rest and admire, then the lake is simply entrancing. It is filled with islands; it is said there are 365, one for each day in the year. But as this is affirmed of several other places, it is to be doubted if this statement is correct.

The lake is 30 miles long, and nearly 15 wide, and nestles among the mountains, which form the southern extremity of the White Mountain cluster. On the north rise the old gray mountains of Tamworth and Ossipee. To the west Mount Belknap and Mount Major. To the south-west the hills of Alton Bay. To the south-east the more even lands of Wolfborough break the mountainous monotony. The outlet of the lake is about 20 miles from its southern extremity on the western shore, and is the source of the world-renowned Merrimack; a river not as grand as the Connecticut or Penobscot, indeed, but much mightier than they in power. The main feeder of the lake is the Merrymeeting River, which has its rise from a lakelet of the same name in the town of New Durham, not 25 miles in an air-line from the At-



RATTLESNAKE ISLAND, LAKE WINNIPISEOGEE.

lantic. There is a tradition, that the waters of this river once flowed down the Cocheco Valley, the head-waters of which river flow south-east within a very short distance of where the Merrymeeting flows north-west, seeking the Merrimack through the lake, making the distance of nearly 200 miles to reach the sea, only 25 miles from its source. There is some indication of this. Just before the Merrymeeting flows into the lake, at Alton Bay, it cuts its way through a "horseback," which once must have formed a lake whose waters would perhaps have flowed the other way. The growths of trees, and all the conditions of the "cut" through which the river flows, show it to be of quite recent formation.

This county was originally a part of old Strafford, and was incorporated Dec. 22, 1840. Its present population is 18,549.

There are ten towns in Belknap County. The early history of the county will be introduced into that of the towns, whose history antedates many years the incorporation of the county.



ALTON BAY.

Towns.

Gilmanton.—There are towns to-day in the county of greater importance and influence than this. But in the early pioneer history, this town leads. It may be well here to distinguish between the terms incorporated and chartered. The former is the term used to define the act of New Hampshire as a sovereign State. The latter is the term used to define the act of the British Crown, either direct or through a governor appointed by the crown.

Old Gilmanton was granted, by a charter from King George, to 24 persons by the name of Gilman, and to 152 other subjects of Great Britain, May 13, 1727. The following is the heading and declaration of the charter making the grant: —

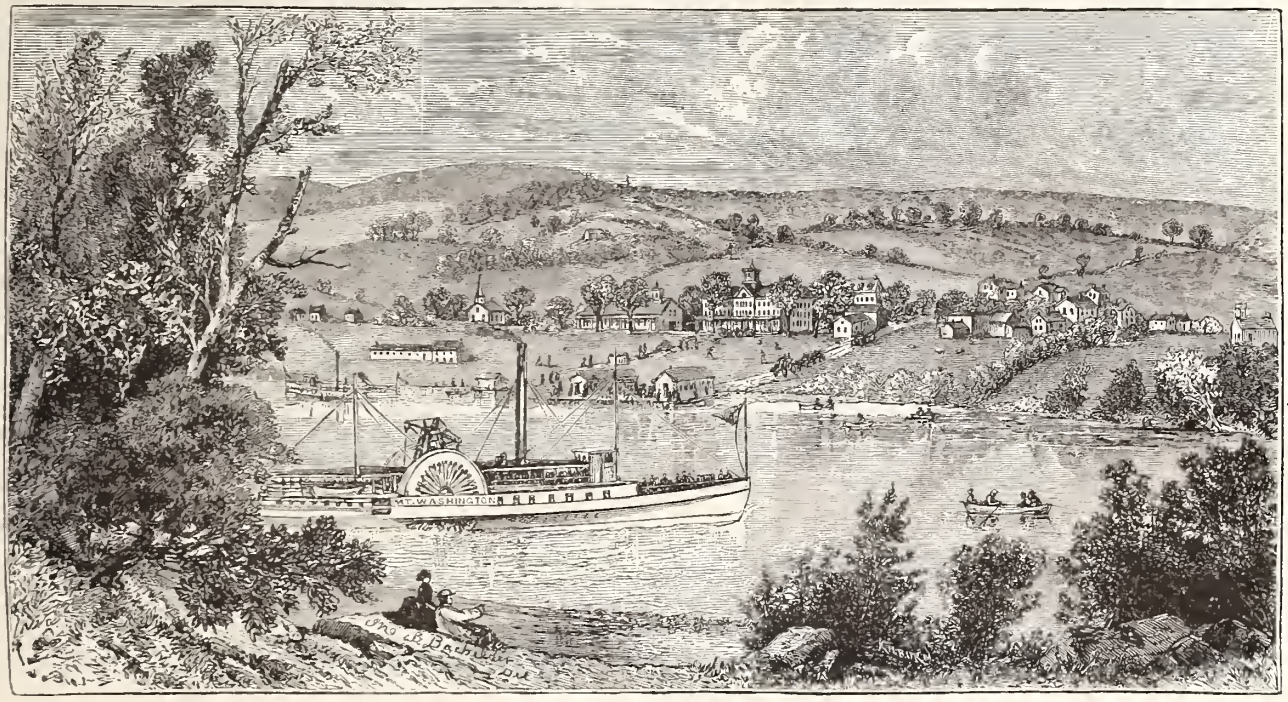
"George, *by the grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, defender of the Faith, &c.*

"To all people to whom these presents shall come, greeting:

"Know that we of our especial knowledge and mere motion, for the encouragement of settling a new plantation, by and with the consent of our council have given and granted, and by these presents, as far as in us lies, do give and grant, in equal shares, to sundry of beloved subjects, whose names are in a schedule hereunto annexed."

It will be seen by this that the history of Gilmanton takes us well back into colonial days, when Portsmouth was an important town full of loyal subjects of the crown;

to days when the hardy settlers had to battle not only with inhospitable forests, but also with the savages. For years the only approach was through bridle-paths from Dover. And now, while the tides of modern travel thunder on railways up the valleys of the Merrimack and Cocheco; while the steamers on the lake take the place of the canoes of the savages, for travel and commerce, the old cemetery and Smith's meeting-house, on Meeting-house Hill, the old theological seminary, long since



CENTRE HARBOR.

abandoned to be used as a summer resort—Andover and Bangor having taken its place—all stand, along with the square old mansions of Gilmanton Corner, as stranded evidences of New England's early civilization and enterprise.

Gilmanton has furnished her quota of men in every war for national integrity. She has enriched the manhood of the Commonwealth with many noble names. Every walk of life, civic, military and commercial, has been honored and adorned by the noble sons of this, one of our oldest towns. Population, 1,644.

Barnstead was chartered March 28, 1761. Rev. Joseph Adams and others received this territory as a grant from the crown as early as May 20, 1727. This is one of the best farming towns in the State. The Suncook River passes through the town. Population, 1,544.

Meredith is the next in the historical order, and was chartered by John Wentworth, the provincial governor, Dec. 30, 1768. It was originally called New Salem. The situation of this town, and its scenery upon the shore of the lake, render it a favorite summer resort. It is an excellent farming town, and has considerable mechanical and mercantile enterprise. The population is 1,807.

Sanbornton was chartered March 1, 1770. This is an agricultural town. By its dismemberment the thriving towns of Tilton and Franklin came into existence. The town lies to the west of Meredith, and has a population of 1,236.

New Hampton was chartered in 1777, and had previously been known as Moultonborough Addition. The name of this town was given by Gov. Wentworth in honor of his native town. The Freewill Baptist denomination has a flourishing school here, the "New Hampton Literary and Biblical Institution." The business of the town is agriculture. Population, 1,257.

Alton, a large, irregular-shaped town, diversified by mountain and lake scenery, was incorporated in 1796. The place is delightful as a summer resort. The beautiful steamer "Mount Washington" makes daily trips across the lake, connecting with the Boston and Maine Railroad trains. The Advent camp-grounds are situated at the Bay. A fine hotel accommodates the many visitors who resort here for health or pleasure. Population, 1,800.

Centre Harbor was incorporated in 1797. It is chiefly noted as a summer resort. The Boston and Maine Company's steamer makes two daily trips to this town during the travelling season. The Senter House, one of the most elegant summer homes in the White Mountain region, is always open, and many smaller and less pretentious houses furnish delightful homes. The scenery around Centre Harbor, northward toward the White Mountains, and southward over the lake, is not surpassed in the world for loveliness, although it may be in grandeur. The population of the town is 515.

Gilford, incorporated in 1812, was taken from Gilmanton. The enterprising place known as Lake Village is situated in this town, although it is more intimately associated with Laconia, which it joins, and forms with it really one village. Population, 3,361.

Laconia, although in area one of the smallest towns in the county, and one of the most recently organized, being incorporated in 1855, and taken from Meredith, is the most important town in the county. It is the county seat. Through this town, the vast supplies of water which enter the world-renowned Merrimack from Lake Winnipiseogee, flow, furnishing an excellent water-power which is well improved for manufacturing purposes. The population of the town is 3,100.

Tilton, a thriving town of 1,147 inhabitants, and formerly a part of Sanbornton, known as Sanbornton Bridge, was incorporated in 1869. It is the seat of the New Hampshire Conference Seminary and Female College. Interesting Indian relics are found here.

Belmont, also incorporated in 1869, was taken from old Gilmanton, before noticed. Population, 2,185.

CARROLL COUNTY.

BY HON. LARKIN D. MASON.

The early history of Carroll County must be taken in connection with that of Strafford till the year 1840. At that time, this county, together with Belknap, was given an independent organization. The south-western border of the county is washed by the waters of Lake Winnipiseogee, and a portion of its northern boundary extends through the midst of mountains. It is estimated that more than half its surface is covered with lakes or mountains.

Towns.

Wolfborough, a town of 2,000 inhabitants, on the eastern shore of Lake Winnipiseogee, is the most important town in the county. The scenery is of surpassing beauty. On the east and north, the lofty mountains of Ossipee and Tuftonborough rear their towering heads, while numerous lakes nestle within the broad, rich valleys lying between the woody hills of the town. At the foot of a hill near one of these lakelets is a mineral spring, which is a place of considerable resort. With these natural attractions, and the ample facilities of the fine hotels to give entertainment to summer guests, Wolfborough may be styled the Saratoga of Carroll County, and perhaps of New Hampshire.

This town was granted, in 1770, to Gen. John Wentworth, Mark H. Wentworth, and others. Among the first settlers were John Flagg, Joseph Larry, James Lucas, John Kennet, Benjamin Blake and William Rogers. These early settlers were mostly poor. Horses and oxen were not generally possessed; hence there was a great demand for physical strength. The necessary articles of food were brought on the shoulders of men from Gilmanton, Rochester, and other more distant towns. The first person who permanently established himself in town was Benjamin Blake, a hardy and somewhat eccentric man, who often remained in his field for days, taking his food and sleeping upon the bare earth. He served for a time in the northern army; and when returning from Ticonderoga, walked the entire distance home barefoot, though the ground was partially covered with snow. Of himself and worthy wife are related many incidents illustrative of their hardihood. Jonathan, a son born soon after their arrival at Wolfborough, became one of the most promising citizens of the town. William Fullerton, another of the earliest settlers, was drowned while attempting to ford the strait between the inner and outer bays near Smith's bridge, soon after he removed his family to the township. James Lucas was the moderator at the first town meeting, and his descendants are still prominent citizens. Jonathan Larry

held paternal relation to the child who first raised its infantile cry in Wolfborough. Reuben Libby made a



WOLFBOROUGH.

permanent settlement in town, and stocked it with cattle. He married Sarah Fullerton, and this was the first marriage solemnized in the town. The first meeting-house erected in Wolfborough was the one known as the town meeting-house, which was occupied by the Congregationalists until the death of their pastor, Mr. Allen, in 1806. Afterwards it was occupied by ministers of different denominations till the year 1840, when it was converted into a town-house. The population numbers about 2,000.



THE PAVILION, WOLFBOROUGH.

Ossipee, south of Tamworth, is the shire town of the county. It was originally called New Garden, and was incorporated, Feb. 22, 1829. The first minister in town was Rev. Samuel Arnold, settled in 1829. The Portsmouth, Great Falls and Conway Railroad has four stations in this town. West Ossipee is a favorite resort for summer boarders. John G. Whittier, the poet, has spent a portion of the summer, for many consecutive years, at the Bearcamp River House. The population numbers 1,822.

This town was, a few years since, the scene of a revolting murder. A man by the name of Abbott killed his wife, and attempted his own destruction, but was arrested, tried, and sentenced to State prison for 30 years.

Sandwich, having a population of 1,854, is the first town in the county in the production of fruit and maple

sugar. It was granted to Gov. Benning Wentworth in 1763, and comprised six square miles. In 1764, the grantees received additional territory on the east and south sides. This was incorporated, Oct. 25, 1768, and was called, "Sandwich Addition." Rev. Daniel Smith, settled in 1827, was the first minister. The first house was built in 1725, on land now owned by William M. Weed, Esq.

The scenery of this town is very beautiful. Not less than a thousand persons spend their summer vacations beside the mountain streams in this vicinity. In October, 1820, after a long drouth, a heavy rain set in, and continued for several days, causing a heavy slide from Mount Whiteface into the valley at its base. A deep ravine was formed in its sides for several miles in extent.

Hon. Isaac Adams, the distinguished inventor of the power-press, has his residence in this town, and gives employment to a large number of men.

Conway, containing 1,607 inhabitants, and the second town in the county in importance, was first settled in 1764–5, by James and Benjamin Osgood and others. Conway village (Pequackett), on the Great Falls and Conway Railroad, contains a savings bank and an extensive machine-peg manufactory.

Conway Centre, a flourishing rural hamlet, is the residence of Hon. Joel Eastman.

North Conway has become a city of hotels, and it is estimated that 2,000 strangers spend a portion of the summer months in this enchanting village, besides the tens of thousands who are transient visitors. This region is a favorite resort for artists, no other place affording finer views of Mount Washington. The house on Mount Kearsarge looms before the visitor as from no other standpoint. The Portland and Ogdensburg Railroad intersects the Great Falls and Conway Railroad in this village.

Conway Academy, a well-managed literary institution, and several churches, furnish educational and religious facilities.

The Kearsarge House, of extensive reputation, has accommodations for 300 permanent boarders. The broad and fertile interval on the south side of the street, with the Saco River meandering through it, together with the grand scenery of the mountains, give an almost enchanting variety of landscape to this most favored town.

Tamworth, a town of 1,344 inhabitants, in the northern central part of the county, was granted Oct. 14, 1766, to Jonathan Moulton and others. The first permanent white settler was Mark Jewell, who came about the year 1770.

This town was the head-quarters of the Rev. Samuel Hidden, celebrated for his efforts in behalf of the cause of education in Carroll County. He was for many years the faithful pastor of the Congregational church, being ordained in 1792. The place chosen for the ceremony, was a huge rock in the wilderness, capable of seating 20 people on its flat top. The scene was at once novel and striking. In 1862, the seventieth anniversary of this event was celebrated, and a monument erected commemorating the ordination. At this meeting four persons were present who, 70 years before, had attended the ordination service.

Tamworth is well watered by the Bearcamp and Swift rivers, which offer valuable water-power. The largest manufactory of rakes in the world is run by Bearcamp water at South Tamworth. The first cut nails manufactured by machinery in New Hampshire, were made in this town by Samuel Folsom. The first screw-auger ever made was invented by Nathaniel Weed, a mechanic in this town. Iron was manufactured from ore taken from the bed of Ossipee Lake, from about 1775 to 1810.

In 1876, a scene of tragic character was enacted in this heretofore quiet and peaceful town. The scene was at the beautiful Chocurua Lake, where resided one Sylvester W. Cone. Becoming enraged at some intrusive fellows who attempted to bathe in the lake within sight of his family, he, instead of taking proper measures for their arrest and punishment, fatally shot the leader of the company who was advancing toward him. After a prolonged trial, Cone was sentenced to Concord prison for 30 years.

Moultonborough is situated north of Lake Winnipiseogee, and touches Squam Lake on the west. It has a population of 1,300. Red Hill, which rises about 2,000 feet above the level of the sea, is composed of a beautiful sienite, in which the feldspar is of a gray ash color. Near the summit, where the ledges of rock are exposed to the action of the air, the rock is of a reddish hue. The first frosts always change the foliage a deep crimson, from which fact the eminence received its name.

This town was granted Nov. 17, 1763, by the Masonian proprietors to Col. Jonathan Moulton. The first house of public worship was erected in 1773, and was blown down by a violent east wind in 1819. The Congregational church was formed in 1777, and Rev. Samuel Perley was the first minister.

In October, 1767, a colony containing thirteen families, settled in Moultonborough, which township was owned mostly at this time by Gen. Jonathan Moulton of Hampton. These families appear to have been the first to make a permanent settlement. One of the colonists, a

boy 14 years old, tired of this kind of life, resolved to recross the lake on the ice to Alton Bay and return to Old Hampton. He was found three days after near the Weirs, completely exhausted and nearly frozen. He was conveyed to Portsmouth, and had both legs amputated, and the knee-caps removed. He recovered, and afterwards wore a boot resembling a huge oval box. For half a century he was a wanderer among the hills of Carroll County, and known to all its inhabitants as Uncle Nat. Mason. He died in Old Hampton in 1836.

The Ossipee tribe of Indians once resided in this vicinity, and some years since a tree was standing in Moultonborough, on which was carved in hieroglyphics, the history of their expeditions. Many native implements and relics have been found, indicating this to have been at one time their favorite residence. In 1820, on a small island in Lake Winnipiseogee, was found a curious gun-barrel, much worn by rust and age, divested of its stock, and enclosed in the body of a pitch-pine tree 16 inches in diameter. About 60 years ago, at the mouth of Melvin River, a gigantic skeleton was found which had been buried in the sandy soil, apparently that of a man more than seven feet high.

In August, 1784, a huge bear attacked a child of Mr. Leach, who had been sent to a pasture with a horse. Before the father could reach the spot, the bear took up the boy and fled to the woods, in the very sight of the father, It being night-fall, pursuit was impracticable. The parents, after a night of anguish, discovered the hat and the bridle which the boy had with him, and following a trail of blood about 40 rods, found the mangled body, one thigh partly consumed by the savage beast. The latter was discovered near the spot and killed.

Wakefield is situated on the Eastern Railroad, 50 miles north-east from Concord. The former name of the town was East Town, and it was incorporated Aug. 30, 1774. The surface is broken and hilly, and dotted here and there with ponds. Province Pond lies for 450 rods on the boundary between this town and Effingham. The principal branch of the Piscataqua River takes its rise from East Pond in the south-eastern part of the town.

Capt. John Lovewell surprised and destroyed a party of Indians in the early days, near the eastern shore of a large pond lying in the south part of the town. This pond was named from him, Lovewell's Pond. Pine-River Pond is the source of a river of the same name. These sheets of water afford several very valuable mill-privileges. Along the streams there is considerable interval, which is very productive and well cultivated.

The Congregational church was organized in 1785. Rev. Asa Piper was the first minister.

The scenery of the town is fine, and the place has been quite a favorite resort for tourists. It has a population of 1,185. Two celebrated lawyers, Josiah Hobbs and his son Frank, were born in this town.

Tuftonborough, on the north-east shore of Lake Winnipiseogee, was originally granted to J. Tufton Mason. It was settled about 1780, and incorporated Dec. 17, 1795. Among the early settlers were Benjamin Bean, Phineas Graves and Joseph Peavey. Rev. Joseph Kellum (Congregationalist), was the first minister (1800). The number of inhabitants is about 950.

Effingham was settled but a few years before the Revolution. It was first called Leavitt's Town. It was incorporated Aug. 18, 1778. Rev. Gideon Burt was the first settled minister. He entered upon his duties as pastor of the Congregational church in 1803 and was dismissed in 1805. The best water-power in the county is at Effingham Falls. Iron was formerly manufactured by this power from ore taken from Ossipee Lake. Population, 904.

The towns of Carroll County not previously described are:—Freedom, incorporated in 1831; population, 738; formerly called North Effingham, and having an important lumber business: Eaton, granted in 1766; population, 656: Madison, set off from Eaton in 1852; population, 646, including a valuable mineral region: Bartlett, incorporated in 1790, having at present 630 inhabitants, and containing beds of iron-ore: Jackson, incorporated under the name of Adams in 1800, receiving its present name in honor of President Jackson in 1829; population, 475, having an inexhaustible supply of tin and iron ore: Chatham, a town of 450 inhabitants, originally granted in 1767, and containing the noted Kiarsarge Mountain,* 3,400 feet high, and Baldface Mountain 3,600 feet high: Brookfield, incorporated in 1794; population, 416; the scene of the revolting murder in 1875 of Susan Hanson by James Buzzell: and Albany,† granted in 1766, called Burton until 1833, having a population of 340. From 1790 to 1793, a linen manufactory, established by Col. Jerry Gilman, was operated in the latter town, and was the only establishment of the kind ever known in the State.

* Upon the summit of this mountain is a commodious summer hotel. The view from this house is grand, the White Mountains on the west, and the ocean on the east, being plainly visible.

† About 1788 Col. Jerry Gilman, from Plaistow, N. H., Esquire Weed, Mr. Mead and Mr. Emerson settled the interval lying east of Chocurna, which bid fair to be a fine farming section, till a murrain called Burton-ail appeared among their neat-stock, and swept off their herds. The progress of the town was greatly retarded by this disease, rendering it almost impossible to raise cattle. Superstition and tradition point to the curse of Chocurna as the cause.

CHESHIRE COUNTY.

BY WILLIAM E. GRAVES.

The snow was lying deep, covering the rude stone walls and fences, that faintly traced the lines of almost obliterated roads; yet, in the meadows, the fleecy mantle seemed to soften and to slowly settle and sink away under the bright sun and westerly winds of a cheery spring morning, near the close of a long and dreary winter. As the day advanced and the roads were broken out, the farmers sought the woods where the air was fragrant with the breath of pines. Noon came, and with it, warmth: and as the hours of afternoon sped on, the fainter blue of the sky, and lengthening shadows, foretold the approach of evening. But long before the sun had set behind the distant Monadnock, the last important work of the Colonial legislature of New Hampshire had been accomplished, and John Wentworth, its last Provincial governor, had approved the act of March 19, 1771, forming that Province into counties—five in number—the one nearest the west bearing the title of Cheshire, from a county of that name in the west of England.

Nearly 150 years had passed since the landing within the Province of a company of European colonists at a place now known as Dover Point. Beyond a doubt, they were the first white men whose feet had pressed that barren soil. Leaving home and friends for a cheerless wilderness—the abode of uncivilized Indians—these Colonists had suffered hardships almost beyond endurance. Dover, Portsmouth, Exeter and Hampton had been settled; Charles II. had made New Hampshire a royal Province; its destinies had been swayed by various provincial governors; and now its last royal ruler—having signed the act dividing it into counties—was about to leave the land of his birth, a voluntary exile, never more to return.*

Time passed on, and the long struggle of the Revolution followed. During that eventful period, and for many years in the present century, the old charter of Cheshire embraced numerous towns not included in its present limits. As the county increased in wealth and population, the courts were burdened with business, and a part of its territory was set off to form a new county. At a later period the State legislature of New Hampshire passed an act dated Jan. 2, 1827, defining the boundaries of Cheshire as follows: "Beginning at the south-east corner of Rindge; then westerly by the State line to the west bank of Connecticut River; thence, up the same bank to the north-west corner of Walpole; thence by the northerly lines of Walpole, Alstead, Marlow and Stoddard, to the line of the county of Hillsborough; thence, by the line of the last-mentioned county to the bounds first mentioned." Fifty years have passed since the passage of that act, and the boundaries of Cheshire remain almost undisturbed. At the present time the county contains 22 towns, including the city of Keene, for many years its capital or county-seat.

By no means a level territory, Cheshire abounds in pleasant plains. The largest of these lies in the lovely valley of the Ashuelot River, and forms the site of Keene. Here, a large area of open country—three miles in extent, and about the same in width—forms one of the finest plateaus of fertile meadow and rich interval land to be found in the State. Many similar valleys, smaller in size, but mostly light sandy plains bordered by upland, are scattered throughout the various towns. As a whole, the surface is generally uneven, with a few prominent elevations like the Ashuelot Mountains, and the Monadnock, regarded by geographers as a continuation of the White Mountain range. The county of Cheshire contains almost every variety of soil, and much of it is good. Along the valley of the Connecticut River which washes its western border, the soil is unsurpassed for general agricultural purposes, and abundant crops amply repay the farmer for his toil.

Both the Ashuelot and the Sugar rivers flow into the Connecticut, the western bank of which forms the boundary between New Hampshire and Vermont. The first named of these rivers has its source from a pond in the town of Washington, Sullivan County; and after receiving two branches from Keene and Swanzey, and several smaller streams in Winchester, empties into the Connecticut River at Hinsdale, in the extreme south-western corner of the county. Sugar River flows from the west

* Gov. John Wentworth left New Hampshire at the beginning of the Revolution. He died at Halifax in 1820.

side of Lake Sunapee, where it has its source, and passing through Newport and Claremont, unites with the Connecticut. The Ashuelot and its tributaries, and the head branches of the Contoocook, with other streams, supply an abundance of water for manufacturing and other purposes.

Lakes Sunapee and Spafford are large sheets of water, in the latter of which is a picturesque island, containing about eight acres. Mount Monadnock,—mostly in Dublin, but partly in Jaffrey, and the highest mountain in the county—is 3,450 feet above the level of the sea. The well-known Bellows Falls on the Connecticut River in Walpole, are the finest in the county of Cheshire. The Cheshire Railroad, from Fitchburg, Mass., to Bellows Falls, Vt., and the Ashuelot Railroad from South Vernon, Vt., to the city of Keene, are wholly within this county.

Cheshire belongs to the third judicial district, a law-term for which is held annually on the first Tuesday in July. There are two jury terms for the Supreme Judicial Court, and for the Court of Common Pleas, both commencing at the same time, on the third Tuesdays of March and September.

The vicissitudes of a New England climate are less strongly marked in Cheshire, than in counties bordering on the seacoast; and its exceeding healthfulness is shown by many noteworthy instances of longevity, and by a sustained and gradual growth which neither war, pestilence, nor emigration has been able to overcome.

In 1775 the county was peopled by a stern and hardy race of men, who made the forests recede to give place to the comfortable habitations and cultivated farms of civilization.

The earliest settlement in this county was made about the year 1682 at Hinsdale, then a part of Northfield, and under the government of Massachusetts. This town was incorporated in 1753, receiving its name from Col. Ebenezer Hinsdale, at that time a prominent resident of the place. It was settled as early as 1683, and was formerly known as Fort Dummer, and later as "Bridgman's Fort." In common with all frontier settlements, it suffered severely during the Indian wars. At the time the fort was built, murders were frequent, and captures of the settlers an almost every-day occurrence One of the band of Indians who attacked this fort in 1746, was killed by Daniel How, who was at last taken prisoner. In the Indian assault of 1747, the savages killed several, took others prisoners, and finally burned down the garrison. The fort was re-built, but was afterwards attacked in 1748, when three persons were killed and seven captured; and again, in 1755, when two were killed and one taken prisoner. The Rev. Bunker Gay, a Harvard graduate, settled over the first Congregational church formed here in 1763, died in 1815. A Baptist church was organized in 1808. Remains of an Indian fortification, built before the settlement of the town, may be seen on the point of a hill not far from the Connecticut River.

The Indians were also a source of much trouble to the early inhabitants of Swanzey, whose settlers came principally from Massachusetts, which gave the first grant of that town in 1733, when the plantation bore the name of Lower Ashuelot, from the Indian name of the river, which was originally Ashaelock. Being unprotected by Massachusetts whose jurisdiction they then acknowledged, the settlers were forced to abandon the place in 1747, burying in the ground all their most valuable articles of furniture. During the absence of the settlers, all their buildings with a single exception, were destroyed. Three years afterward the former inhabitants returned; and when the boundary lines between New Hampshire and Massachusetts were finally adjusted, Swanzey was incorporated by the former State in 1753. The Rev. Timothy Harrington, a native of Waltham, Mass., the first minister of the Congregational church, organized in 1741, lost the records of the society when his house was burned by the Indians in 1745. In consequence of the war, he withdrew from the town in 1747, resigning his right to a lot of land given to the first pastor, and presenting the church and society a costly silver chalice. He was settled at Lancaster, Mass., in the following year, and died Dec. 18, 1795, at the age of 80. In the month of October, 1753, Keene and Swanzey united in support of the gospel, and this union continued about seven years. Rev. Ezra Carpenter, the first minister of the Union Society, remained with the people of Swanzey, after the dissolution. The Baptist church in this place was founded about the year 1804.

In the westerly part of Cheshire County, 55 miles from Concord, 60 from Dartmouth College, and 80 from Boston, lies Keene, first settled under the authority of Mason, in 1734, by parties who remained only for a short time. The first who attempted to pass the winter in Keene encountered many hardships, and left before the winter expired. At this time the lines between New Hampshire and Massachusetts had not been determined, and it was generally supposed that the valley of the Ashuelot would fall within the boundaries of the latter. The town was then called Upper Ashuelot, which means in the Indian language "a collection of many waters." Upper Ashuelot was a frontier settlement in the bosom of the wilderness, and was much exposed to Indian assaults—its nearest neighbor being Northfield, Mass., 20

miles distant; while Winchester (Lower Ashuelot), although first granted, was almost uninhabited. The town of Keene was originally laid out in lots of eight rods front and 150 deep, 54 being on the main street,—27 on each side; and in 1736, the proprietors voted to erect a meeting-house, "40 feet by 35, and 20 feet stud," at the south end of main street, the building to be completed some time in the month of June, 1737. During the following year, Rev. Jacob Bacon,* a native of Waltham, and a graduate of Harvard, was settled as the first minister. The same year a fort was erected, for protection from the Indians, who, in 1745, killed Josiah Fisher, a deacon of the church. A savage attack upon the town was made in the following year, when all took refuge in the fort, which was assailed on every side. During the attack, relief came from Swanzey, when the savages suddenly decamped, carrying off the cattle, and burning every house in town. The inhabitants remained in the fort till 1747, and then abandoned the settlement.

In 1750, fifty-two inhabitants returned to Keene, which was incorporated in 1753, under its present name, probably in honor of an English nobleman, Sir Benjamin Keene, British minister at Spain, and cotemporary with Gov. Wentworth who granted the charter. The Indians who visited the town between the years 1754–55, committed no important depredations. Benjamin Twichell, whom they carried to Quebec, died on his return to Boston. The old town of Keene proved herself especially patriotic during the war of the Revolution. On the afternoon of the day on which occurred the murderous attack of British troops upon the peaceable farmers of Lexington, there was raised a company which started for Concord the next morning, under command of Capt. Wyman. He was present at the battle of Bunker Hill.

At a later period, certain contemplated assaults upon the few "Tories" in the neighborhood, were prevented by the humanity and forbearance of the good people of Keene; and several disturbances which occurred in 1782, regarding the adjustment of a divisional line between New Hampshire and Vermont, were at last amicably settled. Two farms were annexed to Keene from Swanzey, in 1812.

On the east side of Main Street there formerly stood a neat little public house called "Shurtleff's Hotel," kept by Benoni Shurtleff, whose wife was a sister of the famous Thomas O. Selfridge of Boston, and whose three or four daughters were genteel, sprightly, intelligent young ladies, ambitious of display, and of setting a rich and elegant table. Here a select few, the *elite* of the New Hampshire bar, were wont to resort during the sittings of the court. In 1815, the company consisted of the chief justice, Jeremiah Smith, Daniel Webster, Geo. Baxter Upham, Judge Ellis, Judge Hubbard of Vermont, Roger Vose of Walpole, Levi Chamberlain and his elder brother, John C. Chamberlain. The feast of fat things which came *out* of the mouth when this company were seated at the table, was more exhilarating than that which went *in*. For comic wit, Vose had no superior in New England; for refined intellectual acumen, Judge Smith was not surpassed. No matter where placed,—on the bench, in the halls of legislation, in a popular assembly, or in a company of young ladies,—he was sure to be first, imparting pleasure and instruction to each, and commanding the admiration of all. Webster was graceful and dignified in manner, uttering but few words, but those always forcible.

It is deserving of mention that a female high school was established here by a Miss Fiske, about the year 1810, and was continued for 20 or 30 years with great success and credit to herself, and to her numerous pupils far and near. Gov. Washburn, in his history of Lancaster Academy, speaking of the first female teacher of that institution, Miss Holmes,—a young lady of distinguished learning, ability and accomplishments,—says "she was educated at that excellent school, whose reputation was so long sustained, and at which so many of the best-trained minds of New England were educated, —Miss Fiske's, of Keene." Miss Fiske, in her quiet, unobtrusive employments, accomplished much for the public good, and deservedly will her memory be enshrined in many grateful hearts.

Another town granted by the Masonian proprietors and incorporated in the year 1774, on the anniversary of Washington's birthday, February 22, was named Packersfield, from Thomas Packer, who owned about one-half of the township. The town was originally called "Monadnock No. 6." The first settlement was commenced in 1767 by Breed Batchelder, followed in 1768 by that of Dr. Nathaniel Breed. The Rev. Jacob Foster, first minister of the Congregational church, formed in 1781, was dismissed in 1791, and died Dec. 3, 1798, at the age of 66. Rev. Gad Newell, a graduate of Yale, succeeded to the pastorate in 1794, and served 42 years, greatly beloved and esteemed. In 1814, the name of the town was changed to Nelson.

On the boundary between New Hampshire and Massachusetts, in the southern part of Cheshire County is Richmond, incorporated in 1752, and settled five years later by emigrants from Rhode Island and Massachusetts. The first native of the town was born in 1757, and the

* He served as minister till 1747, when, the settlement being broken up, he went to Plymouth. He died at Rowley, in 1787, aged 81.

first Baptist church was formed in 1768. Rev. Maturin Ballou, ordained in 1770, died in 1804. Rev. Artemas Aldrich was settled in 1777. A second Baptist church was organized in 1776, and Rev. Isaac Kenney was ordained pastor in 1792. There was formerly a large society of Friends in Richmond.

A notable instance of promptness in answering the summons "to arms!" occurred in the town of Rindge, whose inhabitants were early opposers of British tyranny. On the night subsequent to the murderous fire of the English troops at Lexington, a messenger arrived at the house of the captain of the company of minute-men, with news of the commencement of hostilities. The men belonging to this company lived in various parts of the town; and so ready were they to obey the summons for men that at sunrise on the following April morning no less than 54 were assembled on the common ready to march and meet the foe. Three of this number fell at Bunker Hill. From its earliest settlement, Rindge has been constant in support of the ministry. The town was incorporated in 1768, and for a period of 92 years had only three pastors. The first minister, Rev. Seth Dean, served 15 years; the second, Rev. Dr. Payson, 37 years; and the third, Rev. A. W. Burnham, about 40 years. The Congregational church, the first in town, was organized in 1765. The first native was Samuel Russell.

Another of the Masonian proprietors, George Jaffrey, gave his name to a Cheshire County town, incorporated in 1773, previous to which time the place had been known as "Monadnock No. 2." At the first town meeting, held in the autumn of the same year, it was voted to procure the services of a minister. In 1774, it was decided to build a meeting-house "60 feet by 45, posts 27 feet," with a porch at each end of the house, — "the frame of the building to be raised by the middle of June, 1775, and be finished by the first of June, 1776." It is worthy of record that the frame of this church is asserted to have been raised on the memorable June 17, 1775, and that those engaged in its erection heard the report of the cannon discharged at Bunker Hill. The edifice was not completed for many years, doubtless owing to the unsettled state of the times in consequence of the war. Although money was annually raised to pay for preaching, pulpit ministrations were infrequent until 1780, and no regularly settled minister was employed till 1782, when Rev. Laban Ainsworth, a graduate of Dartmouth, was installed as pastor, and continued alone in the work for nearly half a century.*

* From 1830, the active duties of the ministry were performed by a junior pastor. Mr. Ainsworth died March 17, 1858, aged 100 years 7 months and 28 days.

The famous Mount Monadnock, — a solid mass of coarse granite and rough slate rock, interspersed with mica, quartz and garnets; its eastern side abounding in plumbago, good for crucibles, but not fine enough for pencils, — lies on the boundary line between Jaffrey and Dublin, but mostly in the former town. Many years ago, the mountain was nearly covered with evergreen wood of a large growth; but the repeated ravages of fire have left nothing but bald and barren rocks, between which are small plats of earth giving growth to the blueberry, cranberry, mountain-ash, and a variety of shrubs. Low whortleberry-bushes between the rocks produce great quantities of fruits ripening in the latter part of August, of a very rich flavor, and peculiarly grateful to those who ascend the summit at that season. The mountain can be distinctly seen in a clear day from the State House in Boston; and in the olden time was a conspicuous landmark for the mariner. The view from its top is extremely rural and beautiful. No less than 30 ponds, — some of them large enough to contain islands of 8 or 10 acres, — cluster around its base. Several mineral springs surrounding it, — containing carbonate of iron and sulphate of soda, — are more or less valuable. Tons of yellow ochre, dug near a spring in the vicinity, have been exported. At a distance the summit appears rounded, and destitute of those high cliffs and mural precipices belonging to granite mountains.

On the height of land between the Connecticut and Merrimac rivers lies Dublin, formerly called "Monadnock No. 3," and sometimes North Monadnock. This wild, rocky tract of land was originally granted by its Masonian proprietors to persons who never resided within its limits. Dread of the Indians drove away the earlier settlers, and 12 or 15 persons of Scotch-Irish descent took up their abode in the place, sometime previous to 1771, the year in which the town was incorporated, and in memory of home called the place Dublin. Bequests, amounting to about $20,000, — for the support of schools and preaching, — made by the Rev. Edward Sprague and the late Samuel Appleton, have been funded by the town. Rev. Joseph Farrar, the first minister of Dublin, was settled about 1772. The Rev. Mr. Sprague, who contributed the larger portion of the fund above mentioned, was ordained in 1777, and remained in town till the time of his death, in 1817. He had been reared in Boston, and was a graduate of Harvard College. Many troubles attended the building of the first meeting-house. After its proprietors had expended about $600, they voted to give the rough-boarded building up to the town. The gift was accepted, and the town committee required every purchaser

of a "pew-ground" (as the space upon the floor was termed), to build his own pew. Those who failed to comply with this regulation forfeited all right of ownership. Besides this, there were several restrictions that caused hard feelings. If a man owned two pews, he was not allowed to occupy the second till the first was comfortably filled; nor was he allowed to shut it up, and keep people from sitting in it. For 10 years the building remained unfinished; and indeed it never was finished according to the original plan. The Congregational meeting-house built in 1818, stands on such an elevation, that the rain which falls from the west roof runs into the Connecticut River, and that from the east roof into the Merrimack.

When "Monadnock No. 4" was incorporated, in 1773, it was called Fitzwilliam, from the Earl of that name. Brig. Gen. James Reed, who was the first settler in the place in 1760, afterwards became distinguished as one of the bravest officers in the Revolutionary war. The first minister was the Rev. Benjamin Brigham, a Harvard graduate, whose pastorate, commencing with the erection of a Congregational church in 1771, continued till the period of his death, about the year 1800. A tasteful and convenient church edifice, built in 1816, was struck by lightning on the night of Jan. 17, 1817, and entirely consumed. The loss was supplied by a new meeting-house, dedicated in November, the same year. Gap Mountain, partly in Fitzwilliam and partly in Troy, is famous for its whetstones.

The town last named was formed from tracts of land taken from the towns which now surround it on every side, and was incorporated in 1815. Its first minister, Rev. Ezekiel Rich, left in 1818, and was succeeded by Rev. Seth E. Winslow. The town is small, but large enough to maintain a station on the Cheshire Railroad.

It is a singular fact that Josiah Willard, one of the principal grantees of the town of Winchester, first called Arlington, refused to have Dartmouth College located in that town, on account of his belief that it would have a tendency to depreciate the value of his property. The town was first settled about 1732, by families from Northfield, Lunenburg, and other towns in Massachusetts, and was incorporated in 1733. The original settlement was broken up in 1745 by the Indians, who destroyed a commodious house of worship on "Meeting-house Hill," near the bend or "bow" of the Ashuelot River, together with all the dwellings and improvements in the place. The Rev. Joseph Ashley, a graduate of Yale, the settled minister of the place, was ordained in 1736, but left when the inhabitants were scattered by the Indians. His successor in 1764, was Rev. Micah Lawrence, a Harvard graduate, who was dismissed in 1777, on account of his "unfriendliness to his country." A number of ministers have officiated in the town since his time. In 1756, Josiah Foster and his family were captured by the Indians. About 100 acres of land were detached from Richmond, and added to this town, July 2, 1850.

The picturesque farming town, with its rich meadows and uplands inferior to none in the State; with its principal village * pleasantly situated on an extensive plain, where wide streets shaded with elms and maples are flanked by elegant and costly residences; the Walpole of to-day, bears few memorials of the old-time Indian village of Great Falls. Its settlement was commenced in 1749 by John Kilburn † and family, who were followed two years later by Col. Benjamin Bellows. ‡ For a long time after its settlement, the place was exposed to hostile attacks from the Canadian Indians and other savages, — the colonists having only the protection of a small fort with an insufficient garrison. The town was incorporated in 1752; and in 1755 the settlers learned from Gov. Shirley, that a band of nearly 500 Indians then assembled in Canada had planned an expedition to plunder and destroy all the white settlements on the Connecticut River. Fortifying their houses as well as they could, the hardy pioneers were but poorly prepared for defence when the Indians made their appearance at Walpole. They were seen by Kilburn and his men, who hastened home to defend their property, or to die in the attempt. Kilburn's house was half a mile from the fort, which the Indians had already surprised and taken, having killed two men who had been left in charge by Col. Bellows, who was absent at the time.

Creeping stealthily along and carefully concealing themselves behind the trees, the Indians at length drew near the house of Kilburn, who succeeded in getting the first fire, which proved fatal to their leader, who fell dead upon the spot. With fearful yells, and desperate with rage, the savages discharged their muskets, and 400 bullets entered the house at the first fire. While one band of these savage marauders were butchering his cattle, another destroyed his grain, and an incessant shower of bullets stormed the ill-fated house. In the

* The old turnpike road from Boston ran through this village, and by a bridge crossing the cataract of Bellows Falls, passed over the Green Mountains to Rutland, and from thence through Middlebury and Burlington by Lake Champlain to Montreal.

† Capt. Kilburn lived to see his fourth generation, and the town populous and flourishing. He died April 8, 1789, at the age of 84.

‡ In the cemetery, not far from Bellows Falls, a marble monument in memory of Col. Benjamin Bellows has been erected by his numerous descendants.

meantime Kilburn and the inmates were by no means idle. So rapid was the firing that the guns grew hot, — each shot telling upon the enemy with deadly effect. The women were as active as the men, — wasting no time in loading the muskets; and when the supply of lead gave out, they suspended blankets in the roof of the house to catch the enemy's bullets, — which were re-cast and returned to them with interest. The Indians made several attempts to force the doors, but the shots from within compelled them to desist. Towards evening, seeing their efforts unavailing, they gradually slackened their fire, and when the sun disappeared below the horizon, the savages evacuated the town and returned to Canada.

There is little doubt that the obstinate resistance of Kilburn saved the other settlements. On the return of Col. Bellows with 30 men, he met 50 of the savages, fought his way through them, and recovered the fort without losing a man!

In 1817 Mrs. Shepard, widow of Gen. Amos Shepard, a wealthy resident in the town of Alstead, left a legacy of $1,000 to support a Congregational minister in that town; otherwise for a school in the old meeting-house district. In 1818 Maj. Samuel Hutchinson left the same amount, to be similarly appropriated. The town, originally called Newton, was incorporated in 1763; and the first Congregational church, gathered in 1777, had for its first minister the Rev. Jacob Mann, ordained in 1782. His more immediate successors were Rev. Samuel Mead, in 1791, and Rev. Seth E. Arnold, in 1817. Notable religious revivals occurred in this town during the years 1788, 1798, 1808, 1815 and 1819. Gen. Shepard served as presiding officer of the State senate from 1797 to 1804, and was one of the principal inhabitants of Alstead from 1777 to the time of his death, Jan. 1, 1812. Alstead Academy was incorporated in 1820. During the Revolution, the town was one of the most patriotic in the State.

The town clerk of Chesterfield records that Moses Smith and William Thomas, with their families, — the first settlers in that place, — "established themselves on the Connecticut River." The fact seems hardly worth recording, as, if they went to Chesterfield at all, they could not very conveniently have established themselves any where else, — as the town, throughout its whole extent of six miles, borders upon the river. True, they might have settled upon the very beautiful Spafford's Lake, about eight miles in circumference, and containing a surface of 526 acres; or upon a six-acre island in this lake, used as a delightful retreat for students of the academy, in the summer. The Hon. Levi Jackson, for six years principal of the academy, was for many years a representative and senator; and, in 1816–17, a member of the governor's council. He was a native of the town, and a graduate of Harvard. He died in 1821. Chesterfield was incorporated in 1752.

If the Indians who frequented Cheshire County could see it now, they would doubtless describe it as "the county whose towns have many names." For instance, Westmoreland, originally known as "Number 2," was subsequently called "Great Meadow," and was incorporated with its present name in 1732. Mrs. Lydia How, who died in 1806 at the age of 91, was one of the first inhabitants, and mother of the first child born in the township. The four families who first settled here in 1741 had considerable trouble with the Indians, who, in one of their excursions, killed William Phipps, the first husband of Jemimah How; and, in another, carried Nehemiah How, the father of her second husband, a captive to Canada, where he died. The first minister, Rev. William Goddard, a Congregationalist, was ordained in 1764. His successor, Rev. Allen Pratt, was installed in 1785. The town is just 100 miles from Boston.

The French and Indian wars delayed the settlement of Marlborough, originally "Monadnock No. 5," afterwards called "New Marlborough," from Marlborough, Mass., the home of its earlier settlers, but incorporated under its present name in 1776. One condition of the original grant of this township to Timothy White and others was, that "a convenient meeting-house" should be built within 10 years. The Congregational church formed in 1778, ordained Rev. Joseph Cummings as its first minister in the same year. His successor, the Rev. Holloway Fish, occupied the pastorate "with great success" from 1793 till the time of his death in 1824, — almost 31 years.

The Ashuelot River passes through the whole length of Marlow, leaving it an abundance of rich meadow lands, but no ponds of note, nor any mountains. Incorporated in 1761, it was first settled by William Noyes and others, from Lyme, Conn. In 1772 there were 29 families in the place, and a town government was organized in 1776. The first inhabitants, being Baptists, soon formed a church, whose pastor, Rev. Caleb Blood, ordained in 1778, left in the following year, and was succeeded by Rev. Eleazer Beckwith, who remained till the period of his death in 1809. By a vote of the town, Rev. Paul Dustin was settled over a Methodist society. He died in 1811. Marlow Academy is under the supervision of the Methodist denomination.

Next to Marlow, with no ponds, lies Stoddard with 14, the largest of which, Island Pond, covers 300 acres,

and is studded with islands. It is another of those towns situated on the "height of land," where the rain from the roofs runs on one side towards the Connecticut, and on the other towards the Merrimack. It was originally called Limerick; but, when the town was incorporated in 1774, its former name was changed to Stoddard, — in honor of Col. Samson Stoddard, to whom, with others, the township was granted in 1769. Many of the early settlers came from Peterborough, and from Leominster, Chelmsford, Westford, and other towns in Massachusetts. The first minister, Rev. Abisha Colton, a Congregationalist, was installed in 1793. The Rev. Isaac Robinson, D. D., was pastor from January, 1803, till his death in July, 1854, a period of more than 50 years.

In the centre of the county, adjoining Keene, is Gilsum, first granted in 1752 to Joseph Osgood and others, who named the township "Boyle." In 1763 the land was re-granted to Messrs. Gilbert and Sumner, who, combining the first syllable of their names, formed the word Gil-sum, under which appellation the town was incorporated the same year. A Congregational church and society, formed in 1772, were unable to complete their meeting-house till 1794. Rev. Elias Fish, the first minister, settled in 1796, died in 1807. The society was incorporated with no denominational name, but simply as a Christian organization, in 1816.

Half-a-dozen miles from Keene, in the year 1787, a new town was incorporated named Sullivan, in honor of Gen. John Sullivan, then chief magistrate of the State, under the title of President. In acknowledgment of the courtesy, Gen. Sullivan presented the town a book in which to keep its records. A Congregational church was organized and a small meeting-house erected in 1791. Rev. William Muzzey, a graduate of Harvard, the first minister, was ordained in 1798, and served as pastor till 1827. A new meeting-house was dedicated in 1808. At the raising of the frame, a dinner was provided, and liquor *ad libitum*, prayers being offered by the Rev. Mr. Muzzey!

In the summer of 1763 Peter Hayward commenced clearing a piece of wild land, upon which he settled the following year. Whilst clearing the farm, his home was at the fort in Keene; going to his work in the morning, and returning at evening, — his only protection from savages, then lurking near, being his dog and gun. This was the first settlement made in the town of Surry, — named from Surry, England, and incorporated in 1769. It was originally part of Gilsum and Westmoreland. The first Congregational church was formed in 1769. Rev. David Darling, who had just graduated from Yale, was ordained as pastor in the following year. His successor, the Rev. Perley Howe, a Dartmouth graduate, was ordained in 1795.

The smallest town in Cheshire County is Roxbury, formed from portions of Nelson, Marlborough, and Keene, and incorporated in 1812. A Congregational church, formed in 1816, ordained Rev. Christopher Page, its first minister, the same year. The meeting-house is in the centre of the town.

Towns.

Keene is one of the handsomest cities in New England, its main street extending one mile in a straight line, almost a perfect level, and bordered by beautiful trees. It is connected with Boston by the Cheshire Railroad, over which is a great amount of travel to Saratoga Springs, Canada and the West. It is also connected by the Ashuelot Railroad with Springfield and New York. It is a place of large business, its location furnishing great facilities for trade. The width and uniform level of its streets; its smooth, dry sidewalks; the abundance of beautiful shade-trees, behind which, half-hidden, many beautiful residences are seen; the pleasant gardens, ornamented with every variety of flower; its large and comfortable hotels, handsome stores, beautiful public buildings, and generally thrifty appearance, — all render the city peculiarly attractive. Its population is about 6,000. The viaduct over a branch of the Ashuelot River, near the South Keene station, is a beautiful specimen of granite masonry, and its City Hall one of the largest and best in the State. Its banks have a combined capital of $300,000; and, besides its high schools and academies, its institutions for savings and fire-insurance companies, its factories of all kinds, iron foundries, steam saw-mills, and 25-horse-power engines, there is a machine-shop, built of brick, 160 feet by 40, where are made planing, moulding, sash, mortising and various other machines, some of which are sent to nearly every quarter of the globe.

Among the many distinguished men, not heretofore mentioned, who, at one time or another, have found a home in the humble town, the thrifty village, or the proud little city of Keene, may be noted the names of Judge Daniel Newcomb; Peleg Sprague, M. C.; the two governors Dinsmore, father and son; Gen. James Wilson and his father, also M. C.; Joel Parker, the able, upright and highly esteemed chief-justice of New Hampshire, afterwards Royall professor of law, at Harvard University; Levi Chamberlin, eloquent in the senate and at the bar; John Prentiss, the veteran editor of the "Keene Sentinel," started by him in 1799 — the

third in seniority of all newspapers extant in the State; and the reverend and learned Dr. Barstow, author of a history of New Hampshire.

Walpole, the best agricultural town in the county, and containing about 2,000 inhabitants, has many delightful hills, valleys, meadows and uplands, and one lofty eminence, Fall Mountain, a part of the range of Mount Toby. The largest village lies at the foot of this mountain, on an extensive plain, where its principal street is bordered with substantial dwellings, stores, business-blocks, churches, hotels and manufacturing establishments. Walpole Common, with its handsome shade-trees, is an ornament to the town. Drewsville, on Cold River in the northern part, — a busy, bustling village, — is a prosperous and pleasant place. The Cheshire Road accommodates Walpole with all needed railway facilities.

Winchester, pleasantly situated on the Ashuelot River, has probably more water-power than any other town in the county. It has two villages, two post-offices, and a bank with a capital of $100,000. The town has a population of 2,100. Its forests contain much valuable lumber. In 1822, there were sent to Connecticut market, from this town, nearly a quarter of a million white-oak staves, and about 1,000,000 feet of pine lumber, and large quantities of shingles, clapboards and laths. The Ashuelot Railroad is of great advantage to the town.

Swanzey has good mill-sites on the Ashuelot and South Branch rivers, the only streams of note. The town numbers about 1,650 inhabitants; has three post-offices, and the four manufacturing villages of Swanzey, West Swanzey, Westport and Unionville; also a steam-mill at the Centre for grinding grain, and for the manufacture of pails, chair-stuff, clothes-pins and other wooden ware. A branch of the Connecticut River Railroad passes through the town.

Hinsdale, with its famous bridge, built in 1802, and re-built in 1820, over the Connecticut River, opposite Brattleborough Village, in Vermont, has about 1,630 inhabitants. Beside its farming interests, it has a cashmerette and a carriage manufactory, a pail factory, tannery, and two bobbin-shops, five or six saw-mills, two grist-mills, and several small manufacturing and mechanical industries.

Chesterfield is undoubtedly a well-to-do, if not a wealthy town, since "it raises and sends to market beef, pork, butter and cheese,"— all staple commodities that poor people find it difficult to raise. That they "send them to market," shows that these comforts are not needed at home. Hence Chesterfield, with its population of 1,300, must be a thriving place.

Westmoreland has about 1,260 inhabitants in its three villages, which have excellent water-privileges and some good farming lands. There are several saw and grist-mills in the town; also a carding-machine and a carriage manufactory. The remaining towns in the county are: Jaffrey, with a population of 1,256,—the birthplace of Hon. Joel Parker, for many years chief justice of the State; Alstead (1,215), — with its academy, paper-mill and iron foundries; Fitzwilliam (1,140),—with its rich meadow-lands, and beautifully romantic scenery; Rindge (1,197), — the birthplace of the late Rev. Edward Payson, D. D., of Portland, Me., and the native home of Hon. Marshall P. Wilder,* born here in 1798; Marlborough (1,017),—a superior grazing and grain-growing town; Dublin (930),—with its three villages, four church-edifices and two post-offices; Richmond† (868),—whose sales of home-made manufactures (palm-leaf hats, &c.), amount to $50,000 annually; Troy (767), — whose inhabitants are mostly farmers; Nelson (744),— containing cotton, woollen and chair factories, three shoe manufactories, one tannery and a blacksmith-shop; Marlow (716),—with eight or ten saw and grist-mills, a carriage manufactory, two tanneries and a tin-shop; Stoddard (667),—containing saw and grist, clapboard and shingle mills, a pail and two rake factories, also two glass establishments, each of which has two pot-furnaces employed six months of the year, manufacturing about $10,000 worth of window-glass and glass-ware of various kinds; Gilsum (590),—with its woollen mill, tannery and chair-factory; Sullivan (347), — a quiet farming-town, with some valuable mills; Surry (318), — a rural town, with fertile meadows and rich interval land; and Roxbury (174), — nothing if not agricultural. For some reason,—emigration, perhaps, or possibly a want of enterprise,—the population of this town is less than half of what it was fifty years ago. Yet the grazing lands are excellent, and abundant crops reward the farmer with all the various products peculiar to Cheshire County.

* Mr. Wilder removed to Boston in 1825. Eminent for his knowledge of agriculture and horticulture, he has filled the office of President of the Massachusetts Senate; of the Mass. Historical Society; of the Norfolk Co. Agricultural Society; of the U. S. Agricultural Society; and of the Historic and Genealogical Society. He is still living, in November, 1879.

† Beautiful specimens of "iolite," a rare mineral, of considerable value, have been found in this town.

COOS COUNTY.*

BY J. H. HUNTINGTON.

It was not until 1642 that white men came within the present limits of Coos County. The story of their coming is this. The people who had settled on the seacoast of Maine and New Hampshire had every day seen the mountains, except when they were concealed by clouds or haze. In summer, the gray summits of the great mountains lifted themselves above the surrounding forests, and in late spring and early autumn, long before snow fell on the coast, the white crests of the mountains must have been objects of admiration and wonder. Besides the dwellers along the coast had heard of wonderful lakes in the interior of Laconia, and they dreamed that the mountains might contain abundant mineral wealth. These were the motives that led Derby Field and others to explore the wilderness. It is probable that Field was the first white man who ever stood upon Mount Washington, or came within the limits of Coos County. It is stated that about a month after Field's first visit, he went again with five or six in his company. The glowing accounts that he gave "caused divers others to travel thither, but they found nothing worth their pains." Among these are mentioned Thomas Gorges and Mr. Vines, two magistrates of the province of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, who went about the end of August of the same year. Prof. E. Tuckerman† in 1843 endeavored to trace the path of these early explorers, and he had little doubt that Field entered the valley of Ellis River and left it for the great south-east ridge of Mount Washington, the same which has since been called Bootts Spur.

In "Josselyn's Voyages," published a year or two later, we have rare and interesting accounts of the mythology of the White Mountains. Not finding minerals or precious stones but only high mountains with narrow valleys and deep gorges, there were no inducements for further explorations. The Indians at this time were not very numerous in New Hampshire. War, famine and the pestilence of 1616 had taken away the very life of all these northern people. Entire villages had been swept away, and tribes became extinct. Those that were here belonged to the Abenaqui nation, and were called Nipmucks. Of the thirteen New Hampshire tribes, three lived partly within the limits of Coos County. The "swift deer-hunting" Coosucks lived on the Connecticut and cultivated the Coos intervals. The "death-dealing" Amerisceggins set up their lodges on the banks of the Androscoggin, where the waters teemed with fish and the forests abounded in moose. The Pequawkets had flourishing villages on the Saco interval, and they "worshipped the great Manitou of the cloud-capped Agiochook." Besides this, the Arosaguntcook or St. Francis tribe made Coos County, their hunting-ground, and that, long after all the other tribes had disappeared. Potter says that "Wonnalancet in the autumn of 1675, for fear of molestation, and thinking that he might not be able to restrain his warriors from attacking the English, withdrew with his people farther into the wilderness, and passed the winter about the head-waters of the Connecticut. 'Here,' says Gookin, 'was a place of good hunting for moose, deer, bear, and other such wild beasts.' Here Wonnalancet lived with much of trouble and hardship rather than be in any way drawn into the war his companions were making upon the English." At the close of the war (1676) he led his people back, and was made the victim of base treachery.

After the exploration of Field and others, it was more than a century before we again hear of the white man in Coos County. The English were pushing their settlements up the valleys of the Merrimack and the Connecticut. Trappers penetrated the wilderness far above the

* The towns of Coos County are Berlin (population 529), Cambridge (28), Carroll (378), Clarksville (269), Colebrook (1,372), Columbia (752), Dalton (733), Dummer (307), Errol (178), Gorham (1,161), Green's Grant (64), Jefferson (825), Lancaster (2,248), Martin's Grant (17), Milan (710), Millsfield (28), Northumberland (955), Pittsburg (400), Randolph (138), Shelburne (259), Stark (464), Stewartstown (909), Stratford (887), Success (5), Wentworth's Location (38), and Whitfield (1,196).

† The name of Dr. Edward Tuckerman is most intimately associated with the study of the lichens that grow upon Mount Washington. Year after year he sought the mountains, climbed every summit, and followed the streams of every ravine. He collected from 1837 to 1840, and then again from 1842 to 1853, spending each year several months among the mountains. The ravine named for him is a fitting monument to his zeal and knowledge, and is pointed out as an object of interest to the tourists who, in the summer season, visit the White Mountain region.

settlements, and they often met the Indians on these hunting excursions, and were on friendly terms with them. But the French as well as the Indians were becoming jealous of the extension northward of the English settlements. As the latter contemplated laying out two towns in the spring of 1652, which should embrace the Coos Meadows, the Indians remonstrated and threatened. It is probable, however, that their threats were not known to all the settlers, for four young men from Londonderry were hunting on Baker River in Rumney. Of these, two, John Stark and Amos Eastman, were surprised and captured by the Indians in April, 1752. They were taken to Canada, but were shortly after ransomed by Capt. Stevens of Charlestown, N. H., and Mr. Wheelwright of Boston. From this, and a circumstance to be mentioned hereafter, it is altogether probable that John Stark, afterwards so famous in American history, was the first white man who ever saw the broad intervals of the Upper Coos.

Notwithstanding the threatening attitude of the French and Indians, a company was organized in the spring of 1753 to survey or lay out a road from Stevenstown (Franklin) to the Coos Meadows. Capt. Zaccheus Lovewell was commander, Caleb Page, surveyor, and John Stark, guide.

The best known of all the expeditions to the Coos country was that of Capt. Peter Powers in 1654. They were ten days in reaching "Moose Meadows," which are supposed to have been in Piermont. On June 30th they reached John's River in Dalton. This river they called John Stark's River, probably for the reason that John Stark hunted with the Indians on this river. They went as far north as Israel's River in Lancaster, when they concluded to go no farther with a full scout, but Capt. Powers, and two of his men, went five miles farther up the Connecticut, probably as far as Northumberland, where they found that the Indians had a large camping-place, which they had left not more than a day or two before. On July 2d they broke up their camp on Israel's River and began their march homeward. Capt. Powers, with his command, was the first body of white men who camped on this broad interval of Coos County.

In the spring of 1755, when an expedition was being fitted out to attack the French at Crown Point, so little was known of the country between the Merrimack and Lake Champlain, that it was supposed that the Coos Meadows were upon the direct route from Salisbury Fort (Franklin) to Crown Point. Hence Gov. Wentworth directed Col. Blanchard when on his march to stop and build a fort upon the Connecticut at these meadows. While he was delayed in making his preparations for the march, Capt. Robert Rogers, with his company of rangers, and a detachment from other companies, was sent forward to Coos to build the fort. It was located on the east bank of the Connecticut, just south of the mouth of the upper Ammonoosuc, and was called Fort Wentworth, in honor of the governor.

The autumn of 1759 is noted for the expedition of Maj. Robert Rogers and his rangers against the St. Francis Indians. The expedition itself was successful, but the return was disastrous. Many of this company never reached their homes. Wearied, exhausted, cold and almost destitute of provisions, a portion of the band struck the Connecticut River, in November, at the upper Coos, which they mistook for the lower Coos. Here they separated. One of their number, named Bradley, according to tradition, started, with a party of four or five men, for home. It is supposed that they all perished with hunger and cold amid the snows of the wilderness.

In the following spring a party of hunters found the bones of a man in Jefferson, near the White Hills. Near by were three half-burnt brands piled together, and a quantity of silver brooches and wampum lay scattered about. The hair was long and tied with a ribbon such as Bradley wore. No arms were with him, nor any signs of any companion.

Not many years ago a sword of peculiar make was found in the village of Lancaster, and in the early settlement of the country some guns were found in the Connecticut, at Fifteen-Miles Falls. It is said, also, that a man named Hall, one of the rangers, perished in one of the chief sources of the Connecticut, and the stream now bears his name.

After war and bloodshed for 15 years, peace came to the New Hampshire frontier by the conquest of Canada, the people began to be inspired once more with the hope of better days.

To David Page, Jr. and Emmons Stockwell, belongs the honor of being the first men who came to what is now Coos County for the purpose of making a permanent settlement. It was in the autumn of 1763 that they left Haverhill, pushed boldly into the wilderness, and pitched their camp on the meadows in the township of Lancaster. Here they spent the winter, felled trees, made a clearing, and prepared the land so that they could put in a crop the coming spring. April 19, 1764, David Page came to Lancaster with his large family, and with him probably came Edwards Bucknam, and several other young men.

Stockwell was one of Rogers' Rangers, and is represented as having been a man of great muscular power. Bucknam was a skilful and accurate surveyor, proprietors' and town clerk, and afterwards general of militia.

His daughter was the first child of Lancaster, and a child of Emmons Stockwell was the first son. In her old age Mrs. Stockwell could call around her 190 descendants.

For years the river was the only highway that furnished communication with the settlements at Haverhill and Charlestown. In summer, canoes hewed from the trunks of huge pines were used, but on the rapids they had to be pulled up by ropes, or in descending were let down by a man standing on the bow with a pole to prevent their being dashed upon the rocks. For light transportation they used birch canoes which could be taken out and carried around the rough water. In winter they used sleighs and oxen with sleds, but upon the rapids there was always danger of breaking through the ice, and sometimes men and teams were drowned. The first summer the settlers had 12 acres of corn. It grew, as it seemed to them, as corn never grew before, but on a fatal night, August 25th, it was killed by frost. But they came here to stay, so on the open land about Beaver Brook they cut the luxuriant growth of blue-joint for their cattle, brought corn from Haverhill, but lived chiefly on the meat of the moose.

It was not long before the people of Lancaster had neighbors, for in 1767 Thomas Burnside and Daniel Spaulding came with their families and settled in Northumberland. This township was at first called Stonington. Like many others it was granted years before it was inhabited.

Shelburne was first chartered in 1768, and then rechartered in 1771. Among the settlers who arrived here between the years 1770 and 1772, were Hope Austin, Benjamin and Daniel Ingalls, Thomas G. Wheeler, Nathaniel Porter and Peter Poor. The last was afterwards killed by the Indians.

From 1770 to 1775 various townships and tracts of land were granted in this region.

In 1770 there were a few people in Lancaster, some in Northumberland; and in 1772 (others say 1768), Col. Joseph Whipple came to Jefferson, and brought with him 12 men, besides several women. One of these, afterwards Mrs. Stalbird, from the practice of medicine became known in every household in all the settlements.

At the beginning of the Revolution the number of inhabitants in Lancaster was 60; in Northumberland, 57; in Stratford, 41; in Cockburn (Columbia), 14; and in Colebrook, 4. Of the last town, Capt. Eleazer Rosebrook was one of the pioneers.

By the war of the Revolution these towns were reduced to the greatest distress. Being on the very frontier, they were every day subject to Indian raids. Several persons were captured on the Connecticut and carried to Canada. These, however, were soon exchanged. This serious exposure led the settlers to the determination of abandoning the country, and for this purpose they collected at the house of Emmons Stockwell; but he had no idea of leaving the fertile fields on which he had spent so many days of hard labor, and when they all had had their talk he said, "My family and I shan't go." This changed the opinion of several who had determined to leave. There were, however, very few accessions to the colony during the entire war. They early petitioned for soldiers, and a block-house was maintained during the war on the site of Fort Wentworth. Agents of the British government frequently visited the Indians, who were living on the head waters of the Androscoggin, and tried to induce them to take up arms against the United States. But agents from the States went among them, gave them presents, and furnished them with supplies. As early as October, 1776, Capt. Joseph Heath had a talk with some of the Indians, and Sabattos was sent to notify others of the time and place of a proposed conference. Capt. Heath met the Indians on the 19th of October, and agreed with them on the part of New Hampshire to furnish certain supplies. A fulfilment of this agreement kept the Indians peaceably disposed until near the close of the war.

In August, 1781, an Indian raid from Canada was made upon Shelburne, then containing six families. Several houses were plundered in this and other places, some persons killed and others carried into captivity.

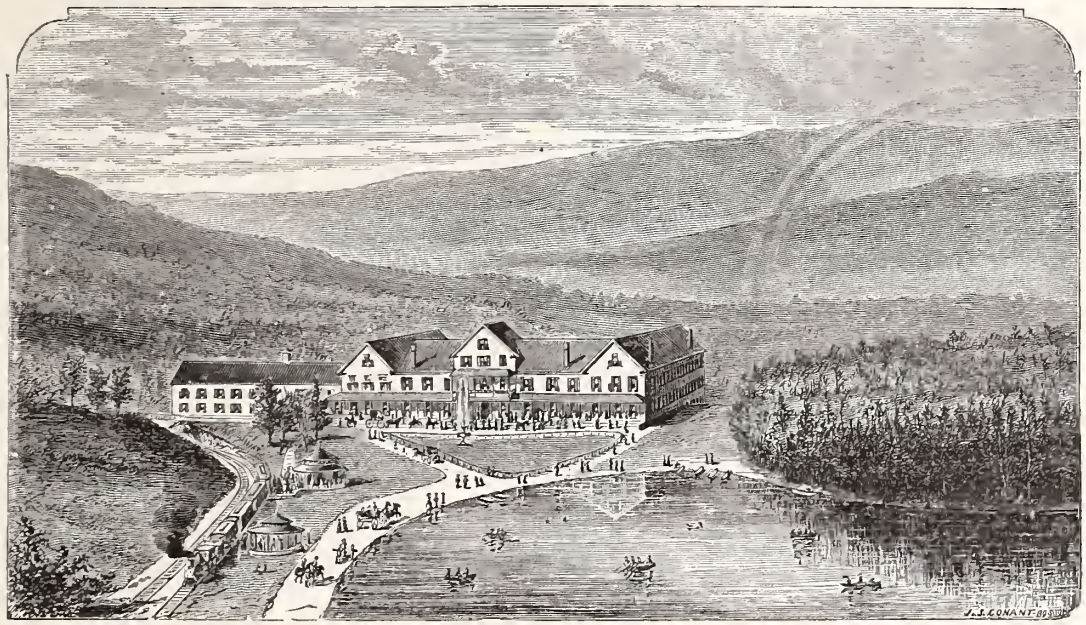
About this time another party made a raid on Jefferson. They seized Col. Joseph Whipple and a Mr. Gotham. They allowed the colonel to go into an adjoining room to make some preparations for the journey to Canada, when he took the opportunity to escape through an open window, and succeeded in reaching the woods. When the Indians started in pursuit, Mr. Gotham fled in an opposite direction, and thus both escaped. The Indians consoled themselves by plundering the house, and, having obtained abundant spoils, they departed for Canada. It was about this time that the savages made the attack on Lancaster. These were the last raids made by the Indians on the frontier of Coos County. Col. Joseph Whipple was the most prominent man in all this northern colony, and was chosen to represent the towns in the legislature.

When the war ended people came and settled their fertile lands, built saw and grist mills, while scientific men * came also and explored the mountains, and called

* One of the most important, because one of the earliest and most appreciative, contributions to the literature of this county is found in "Dwight's Travels."

the attention of the world to the magnificent scenery and the rare flowers that they found. A party made the ascent of Mount Washington, July 24, 1784. It consisted of Dr. Manasseh Cutler of Ipswich, Mass.; Dr. Jacob Little of Kennebunk, Me.; Dr. Fisher of Beverly; Dr. Jeremy Belknap, the historian, and several others. Dr. Belknap, who afterwards published on account of the expedition, says that eight of the party reached the summit.

As the State increased in population, new counties were formed, and Coos, the sixth in order, was incorporated Dec. 24, 1803. This name is said to mean crooked, but the best authorities say that the meaning of the word is pine, or pines.



CRAWFORD HOUSE.*

The year following the treaty of 1783 two families established themselves on Indian Stream, and in 1804 Seth Wales made a settlement near them, and Gen. Moody Bedell followed in 1811. Having means, they constructed roads, built bridges, and made many other improvements.

But this northern section had scarcely begun to see the fulfilment of any of its great projects for improvement before the country was again threatened with war, and this took Gen. Bedell from the settlement. Coos County being upon the frontier, was in immediate danger of raids from Canada; besides, the enemy was receiving supplies from the States. The war was unpopular with the Federalists, and they did not scruple to sell the enemy a few cattle, nor receive from Canada those little luxuries of which they were deprived by the embargo. On account of this state of affairs, a company under the command of Capt. Ephraim H. Mahurin was stationed at Stewartstown. It entered the service July 27, 1812, and was discharged Jan. 27, 1813. With the exception of the captain all the officers and the men were from Grafton County. Capt. Mahurin was an officer of customs on the frontier, and did much to suppress the smuggling of those times. He was afterwards sheriff and deputy-sheriff of Coos County for more than 25 years. Maj. John W. Weeks of Lancaster did gallant and most efficient service in this war. He served also in many capacities in town, county and State, and was elected representative to Congress in 1829, and served two years.

But the war at length ended, and the people again returned to the arts of peace. The mountains began again to attract attention. William Maclure, who afterwards published a geological map of the United States, and George Gibbs, came to study the geology of the region; and Capt. Partridge, founder of Norwich University, measured the height of the mountains.

In 1819 Abel Crawford opened a foot-path to Mount

* The original Crawford House was very near the White Mountain Notch, and on the north side of the valley. It was built in 1828, and burned in 1855. The present Crawford House was built in 1859, to replace the one destroyed by fire in the spring of that year.

Washington. It began at the Notch and followed the south-west ridge. Three years later, Ethan Allen Crawford, who had succeeded to the estate of his grandfather, made a path along the Ammonoosuc to the base of the mountain, and thence it followed very nearly the course of the railway. Afterwards Mr. Horace Fabyan, from a point on this path, near the base of Mount Pleasant, made a path to the top of that mountain, and it joined the main path from the Notch between Pleasant and Franklin. The next step was the building of a carriage-road in 1855 to the point near the base of Mount Pleasant, where the path diverged. This road was soon after extended nearly to Cold Spring Hill.

The agricultural interests of the county were advancing apace, and in 1819 the legislature incorporated "The Coos County Agricultural Society," with Adino N. Brackett as president. Settlements were now being extended northward, and Gen. Moody Bedell in 1820 began clearing three miles below the outlet of Connecticut Lake. He sought for many years to have his claims to these northern lands confirmed by the legislature, but his efforts were all in vain. Here, July 8, 1822, was born his son, John Bedell, who served with distinction as an officer in the Mexican and the Civil war, and at the close of the latter was made a brevet brigadier-general for gallant and meritorious conduct on the battlefield. For two successive years he was Democratic * candidate for governor, and died at his home in Bath, N. H., Feb. 26, 1875.

Nothing shows better the interest that people began to take in the mountains than the fact that in July, 1820, a party, chiefly from Lancaster, ascended the mountains by the new path, and gave names to all the higher summits in the immediate vicinity of Mount Washington; but when the latter received its name is still involved in obscurity, probably however just at the close of the Revolution. About a month after this visit, J. W. Weeks, A. N. Brackett, C. J. Stuart and Richard Eastman spent seven days in levelling from Lancaster to the tops of all these mountains. August 31 they camped on the summit of Mount Washington. They must have been the first persons who ever spent a night upon the very top of the mountain.

In 1821 Ethan Allen Crawford had built a stone cabin near the summit, and this year, for the first time, three young ladies, the Misses Austin of Portsmouth, ascended the mountain. They were women of courage, too, for they stayed three whole days in this rude cabin waiting for the storm to pass away. They were at length, however, rewarded by one of the finest of prospects, and thus their name has become associated with the history of the mountains.

Hayes D. Copp settled in Martin's Grant in 1826. He is still living, hale and hearty, and in November, 1871, he walked with the writer from the Glen House to the summit of Mount Washington in three hours. The year Copp came Mr. Hanson built a farm-house at the Glen, and he was the first man in this region to keep travellers. In 1825 William Oakes of Ipswich, Mass., came to the mountains. He was the most enthusiastic of all the explorers. His perseverance in collecting plants was the wonder of all the country people. He collected in 1825–26, and again in 1843, and continued each year until his accidental death in 1848. This year his book on the scenery of the White Mountains was published.

In the northern portion of the county a new element of discord appeared. The commissioners who had been appointed to establish the boundary between New Hampshire and Canada could not agree upon which was the most western branch of the Connecticut River. The United States Commissioners contended that Hall's Stream was the one intended in the treaty, and the British Commissioners were sure that it was not. In consequence of this disagreement the local authorities claimed all the land west of Indian Stream, and the Provincial government located a township east of Hereford, which they called Drayton; built a road from Hall's to Indian Stream; and in 1831 required the inhabitants to perform military duty; yet the government of New Hampshire exercised its control there, and its officers executed the processes of the courts within that domain. The number of inhabitants had increased to nearly 500, and some began to talk of resistance to the government of New Hampshire, while others talked of forming an independent government of their own. This was precipitated by an attempt of two officers of customs to collect duties of citizens of Indian Stream Territory, who brought their produce into New Hampshire and Vermont.

This affair at length assumed a threatening aspect, and a war between the United States and Great Britain was imminent. But the statesmanship of Webster averted the calamity, and the line was definitely fixed by the Webster-Ashburton Treaty of Aug. 9, 1842.

In 1838 an act was passed to provide for a geological survey of the State. Dr. Charles T. Jackson was appointed State geologist, and entered on his duties next

* Coos County has had among its citizens many who were influential in the Democratic party. Among these was Hon. Jared Warner Williams, LL.D., a resident of Lancaster. After holding important State offices, he was in 1837 elected to Congress and served two terms. Ten years later he was elected governor of New Hampshire, and was re-elected to that office. In 1853 he was appointed to fill a vacancy in the United States Senate. He died Sept. 29, 1864.

year. J. D. Whitney was appointed assistant in 1840, and he here began a career which has made his name known wherever geology is studied. In the explorations of this survey, they penetrated the wilderness as far as Mount Carmel. Besides their scientific work, they called attention to the remarkable scenery of the northern portion of the State. Dr. Jackson was of the first party who made the first ascent of Mt. Washington on horseback. From this time a new era dawned on these mountains.

The establishment of a second geological survey in 1868 was one of great importance to Coos County, not only showing the geological structure of the northern portion of the State, but doing important work in botany, zoölogy, and topography, as well as meteorology. The writer travelled over almost the entire wooded section of the county on foot, sometimes camping in the forests for weeks at a time.

The geological structure of the county north of Sims Stream in Columbia is less complicated than in many other portions of the county. For the most part we have stratified rocks, argillite and chloritic schists. A band of eruptive rocks commences in Colebrook, and it can be seen in Stewartstown at Bear Rock; from thence it can be followed northward to the Provinces near Third Lake. The immense deposits of diatomeceous earth on the western border of Umbagog Lake, which are of great interest, were first pointed out by the survey. Gold was found in the drift on Indian Stream, and may yet prove to be of some value. Several interesting dikes are found in the vicinity of Dixville Notch, and a sienitic rock is worked just south of Colebrook Village. South of Sims Stream there are great ridges of intrusive granite, and sienitic rocks, with gneiss and schists. The great mass of the Pilot range is a feldspar porphyry, while the White Mountains are gneiss and mica schist, with some great dikes of diabase. It has been shown by Prof. C. H. Hitchcock, the State geologist, that the great ice-sheet once extended over the top of Mount Washington.

In 1838 Pittsburg, the northermost town in the State, was incorporated. The northern boundary of New Hampshire, which is also the northern boundary of Coos County, was fixed by the commissioners appointed under the treaty of Aug. 9, 1842. It follows the water-shed between the Connecticut and St. Francis rivers, from Crown Monument to Hall's Stream. The total length of this line is 110 miles, but a direct course between the extreme points is 32.7 miles. Thirty-three iron monuments mark this boundary at various points along its course. From the head of Hall's Stream the boundary follows that stream to the line of Vermont.

The project of building a house on the summit of Mount Washington received serious consideration for a number of years. It was esteemed, however, a most hazardous undertaking, for everybody said that a house could not stand there for a day in winter. Yet there were two men, J. S. Hall and L. M. Rosebrook, who were willing to risk their time and money in building a house on the top of the mountain, and they did it in 1852, and the house stands there to-day. The next summer S. F. Spaulding & Co. built the Tip-Top House on "the most bleak crag of Mount Washington." John H. Spaulding kept these houses for several years. He was a Lancastsr man, a real lover of the mountains, not for the sake of lucre, but because he appreciated their grandeur and beauty. He wrote a pleasing little book, "Historical Relics of the White Mountains," and furnished many bright sketches for the county papers. As soon as it appeared that the top of the mountain was of some value, there was a contest to see who was the owner of this property. By the early surveyors this high, barren summit was considered worse than worthless; hence they were not particular in determining the exact limits of the tracts of land on the border of which they were situated. In June, 1853, a company was chartered to build a carriage road from the Glen to the Tip-Top House, with a capital stock of $50,000. The road was completed to the summit in 1861.

The summit of Mount Washington was occupied during the winter of 1870–71 by J. H. Huntington, principal assistant on the geological survey; Mr. S. A. Nelson of Georgetown, Mass.; Serg. (now Lieut.) Theodore Smith, U. S. A.; Mr. A. F. Clough; and Mr. Howard A. Kimball. They are the first persons who are known to have occupied a station for meteorological observations where there are winds of so great velocities. Winds of 125 miles per hour have been repeatedly measured, and one observer claims to have measured a velocity of 180 miles.

During the late civil war, although Coos County was situated so that men were constantly crossing its border to avoid the draft, its citizens were true and loyal, and ever ready to respond when called upon to take their part in the great conflict. Coos County did not, however, receive the honor which is justly its due.

One whose memory the people of Coos County delight to honor on account of his great bravery is Col. E. E. Cross. He was born in Lancaster April 22, 1832. By a life upon the plains and in Arizona, where he frequently met the most warlike of savages, the Apaches, he was well fitted to be a leader in our civil war. That he was a most gallant soldier is the testimony of every one. As colonel of the Fifth Regiment he led it through many a

bloody fight, until, at the battle of Gettysburg, he was mortally wounded.

The Atlantic and St. Lawrence Railroad was completed to Gorham in June, 1851, and through Coos County in 1853. The year the road was finished it was leased to the Grand Trunk Railway for a term of 999 years.

There were men who saw the possibilities of the Boston, Concord and Montreal, and the White Mountain railroads, if the latter could be extended northward through Coos County to the Province of Quebec, with a branch at the base of Mount Washington. No one saw it more clearly than Mr. John E. Lyon, who was made president of these corporations for many years. In November, 1870, the road was opened to Lancaster, and by Jan. 1, 1872, a branch road had been opened to Pierce's Mills, in Bethlehem. In August, 1872, the main road was opened to Northumberland. The branch was extended to the Twin Mountain House in time for the summer travel of 1873. This year there was a union of the two corporations under the name of the Boston, Concord and Montreal Railroad. The road from the Twin Mountain House to the Fabyan Place was opened in July, 1875. In July of the following year, the branch from the Fabyan House to the base of Mount Washington was completed. The completion of this system of railroads was of great material advantage to northern New Hampshire by opening up, as it did, an immense area of valuable timber land, and the encouragement which it gave to the building of hotels and houses for the accommodation of summer travel. It may be added in this connection that the success of this railroad enterprise was almost entirely due to the personal efforts, foresight, and capital of Mr. Lyon, whose accidental death occurred at the Pemigewasset House, April 11, 1878.

In 1858 Mr. Sylvester Marsh obtained a charter for the Mt. Washington Railway, but the road was not completed until 1869. There was no confidence in the undertaking until Mr. Marsh had shown its feasibility by building a section himself, and putting on an engine constructed under his patent. Others then joined in completing the enterprise. Mr. Walter Aiken has been the successful manager of the road almost from the beginning.



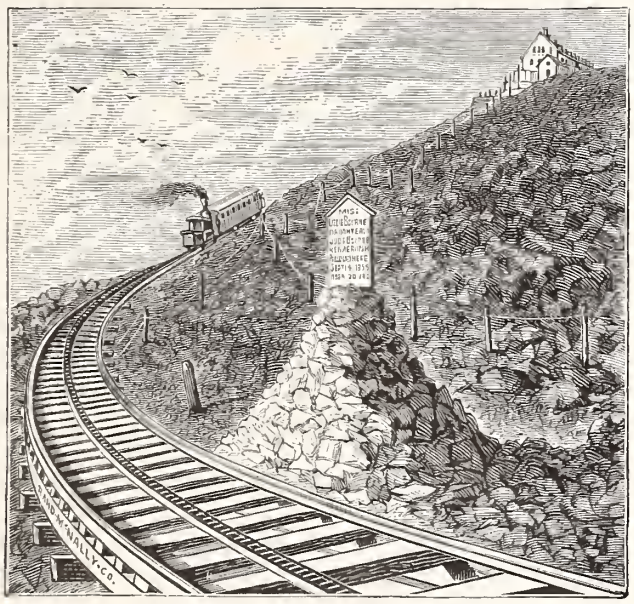
LANCASTER.

The Portland and Ogdensburgh Railroad extends through the southern part of the county. The Whitefield and Jefferson Railroad, recently fitted for a first-class passenger and freight road, renders the north side of the mountains much more accessible, and opens up a field for tourists, hitherto comparatively unknown. King's Ravine, with its grand rock scenery, will shortly become as familiar and famous as are the great ravines on the east side of Mount Washington.

The first newspaper published in the county was the "White Mountain Ægis," which appeared at Lancaster

in 1838. It was shortly after removed to Haverhill, Grafton County. About the same time the "Coos Democrat," a paper of opposite political principles, was started. In 1859 it was removed to North Stratford, and soon after ceased to exist.

In 1854 the "Coos Republican" was established at Lancaster. Four years after, the paper passed into the hands of Col. Henry O. Kent. It was subsequently published under the auspices of the "Coos Republican Association," and since April, 1878, when its office was destroyed by fire, has been in charge of Mr. James S. Peavey. In November, 1870, the latter gentleman began the publication of the "Northern Sentinel" at Colebrook, which paper is now owned by A. Baker. The "Northern News" was also established at Colebrook. The "Mountaineer" is a lively paper, printed at Gorham by V. V. Twichell.



MOUNT WASHINGTON RAILWAY.

The only daily paper of Coos County is published during the summer months upon the summit of Mount Washington.

Far up among the hills of Northern Coos, almost on the very border of Quebec Province, is a small lake which has an area of scarcely more than three acres. In early spring, while as yet the snow lies along its border, the woods resound with the croaking of numerous frogs, which, here undisturbed, find a congenial habitat. This little lake in the cold, dark forest, 2,500 feet above the level of the sea, is the source of the Connecticut River. Its outlet, a mere rill leaping over the rocks in beautiful cascades, now flows into Third Lake. This lake contains an area of about 250 acres, and is surrounded by lofty hills, except on its southern border, where the undulations are more gentle. Its outlet, a stream ten feet wide, is in the south-east corner. From Third Lake the Connecticut flows four and a half miles, when it receives from the east a tributary nearly as large as itself. One and a quarter miles farther south it flows into Second Lake. This lake is also surrounded by high hills, but they recede farther from its shores, while in the distance they rise to mountain heights. Besides the Connecticut, it receives two tributaries from the north-east and one from the north-west. It is the most beautiful of our Northern lakes. The graceful contour of its shores, the symmetry of its projecting points, the stately growth of the primeval forest, the carpet of green that is spread along its border and extends through the long vista of the woods, the receding hills and the distant mountains, present a combination of the wild, the grand, and the beautiful that is rarely seen. On its borders the moose and the deer feed almost undisturbed, on its tributaries the beaver builds its house, and the otter slides into the clear and limpid stream, while the shores are still the resort of the sable and the mink. The outlet is on the west side, near the southern border. The descent at first is gentle, but the distant roar that greets the ear indicates that rapids are near. So it rushes on over its rocky bed, occasionally forming deep eddies, only to become more rapid still. For a mile and a half from the lake it forms a series of wild cascades, which continue for half a mile. Then, after receiving two tributaries from the west, it flows into Connecticut Lake. Here we find rich farms and the habitations of men upon the border of the great forest. Thus extremes meet, — nature and culture, the past and the present. But the river itself flows on by farm and village and city, until it mingles with the waters of the ocean.

"Land of the cliff, the stream, the pine,
Blessing and honor and peace be thine!
Still may the giant mountains rise,
Lifting their snows to the blue of June,
And the south wind breathe its tenderest sighs
O'er thy fields in the harvest-moon!"

GRAFTON COUNTY.

BY PROF. JOHN K. LORD.

The county of Grafton is situated on the western side of the State. It touches Sullivan and Merrimack counties on the south, Belknap and Carroll on the east, Coos on the north, while its western side borders on the Connecticut River for about 70 miles. Its length from north to south is about 60 miles, and its width from east to west about 40 miles. Its area is 1,460 square miles. In agriculture it ranks first in the State; 442,738 acres, some of which are the finest farming lands in New England. are under cultivation, and 230,300 are woodland. Besides unincorporated territory lying in the northern and mountainous part, the county contains 39 towns.

The territory embraced in Grafton County was never, within the memory of the whites, the settled abode of the Indians. It was covered by a thick forest of beech, maple, oak and white-pine, and was a favorite hunting-ground for the Indians who lived to the south and to the north of it. In the summer they planted corn on the rich meadows of the Connecticut Valley, and, perhaps, on the Pemigewasset, but on the return of winter retired to their homes. As the white settlers advanced northward they coveted these rich hunting-grounds, which thus became the scene of long and bloody border wars. In the spring of 1712 Lieut. Thomas Baker, who had been captured by the Indians and taken to Canada in 1709, but returned the following year, started from Northampton, Mass., with a company of 33 white men and one Indian guide. He came upon a group of wigwams, where the village of Plymouth now stands, and completely destroyed it, taking a large booty of furs, besides killing many natives. He immediately retreated, but the Indians pursued and soon overtook him. A brisk skirmish ensued, in which the Indians were repulsed. In the progress of the fight, Baker and Waternomee, the chief of the Indians, met. They saw each other at the same moment and instantly fired. The Indian's bullet grazed Baker's eye-brow, but Baker shot the Indian through the heart, who, leaping into the air, fell dead. Subsequently, Baker brought his party to Dunstable, now Nashua, without the loss of a man. The memory of this expedition was preserved by changing the name of the Asquamchumauke to Baker's River.

In the war between France and England that began in 1743, the Indians joined the French, and the following eight years witnessed repeated incursions of the Indians, which the system of defence by forts, adopted by the Province, was powerless to prevent. The peace of Aix-la-Chapelle did not put an end to these wars, and they continued with varying intensity till the subjugation of the Indians by the whites, more than ten years later.

In 1761 Gov. Wentworth chartered 12 towns in Grafton County. Enfield, Hanover and Lebanon received their charters July 4; Cockermouth (now Grafton) and Lyme, July 8; Canaan, July 9; Grafton, August 14; Bath, September 10; Orford, September 25; Campton in October; Holderness, October 24; and Lyman, November 10. Holderness had been chartered once before, Oct. 10, 1751, and was the first town chartered in the county, but the grantees failing to fulfil the conditions of the charter, a new one was granted as above.

The first settlement in the county was in Haverhill, in 1761. Col. Jacob Bailey of Newbury, Mass., and Capt. John Hazen of Haverhill, in the same State, were given cause to expect a charter of a township, and took immediate measures to take possession of the land. Col. Bailey took possession of the township in Vermont, and called it Newbury, from his home. Capt. Hazen took the township on the east of the river and called it Haverhill. He sent Michael Johnston and John Pettie with some cattle to make a beginning. They took their station on the Little Ox Bow, which was covered with a luxuriant growth of grass. They built a hut and shed for the cattle and passed the winter alone. In the spring of 1762 Capt. Hazen came with men and assistance. With him was Col. Joshua Howard of Haverhill, Mass., who lived in the new town which he helped to establish, till his death in 1839. Uriah Morse and his wife Hannah, came from Northfield, Mass., and were the first family in town. A child was born to them in the following year, which was the first of English parents in the county. May 18, 1763, a charter for the town of Haverhill was granted to Capt. John Hazen and 74 others. This Capt. Hazen was one of the most energetic men on the border. He had been an efficient officer in the French and Indian

war. At the close of the war he threw himself boldly into the scheme for settling the Coos meadows, but on on the breaking out of the Revolution he adhered to the royalists, and took no active part. He died in Albany about 1790. Among the arrivals of the next year was Ezekiel Ladd, who became a judge of the county court. So rapidly did the town increase, that in 1767 it had a population of 172. For many years the nearest grist-mill was in Charleston, 60 miles down the river, to which the grain was taken in the summer in canoes and then brought back in the winter on the ice.

In the fall of 1764 the Rev. Peter Powers came to Newbury and organized a church for the two towns of Newbury and Haverhill. Jan. 24, 1765, he received a call to its pastorate. As there were no ministers in the neighborhood by whom he could be installed, the town voted that he should be installed "down country where it is thought best." Accordingly he was installed in Hollis, Feb. 27, 1765, and was the first settled pastor in the county. In 1769 there came to the town Charles Johnston, who became a colonel in the Revolutionary war, a justice, — the only one in the town before 1773, — and a judge of probate for the county.

The second settlement was in Lebanon in 1762. The town had been granted the previous year to William Dana, John Hanks, and 63 others from the towns of Norwich, Mansfield and Lebanon, Conn., and was named from the last of these.

In 1767 the number of inhabitants in Lebanon was 162. The first church was organized in 1768; and, in 1772, the Rev. Isaiah Potter was installed over it, and continued to be its pastor for 45 years, till his death, July 2, 1817.

The year 1763 witnessed the settlement of Plymouth and Holderness. The men who took possession of Plymouth were almost entirely from Hollis; and their energetic character, together with the fertility of the intervals and the easy communication with the lower towns by way of the river, gave Plymouth a rapid growth. In 1762 eight men from Hollis came up to view the country. Their impression was very favorable, and, on their application, a charter was issued July 15, 1763, to Stephen Ames, Joseph Blanchard, Elnathan Blood, and 60 others. Eight men were employed in making clearings during the summer, and some of them remained through the winter. The next year saw many new arrivals; and, by 1767, when the census was taken, the number in the town was 227, — the largest in the county. The first care of these godly men, the descendants of the Puritans and Pilgrims, was to found a church; and, April 16, 1764, they met in Hollis and organized a church before a single family had moved to Plymouth, and six months before the organization of any other church in the county. Rev. Nathan Ward, who preached the first sermon in the county, was installed in July, 1765, and continued as pastor of the church at Plymouth for 32 years. Among the grantees and settlers of Plymouth, David Hobart was one of the foremost. He became a colonel in the Revolution, and led a regiment under Stark at the battle of Bennington, but his name appears in history under the erroneous spelling of Hubbard.

Holderness was probably named from the Earl of Holdernesse, who was secretary of state in 1751. The first settler was William Piper of Durham; but the majority came from Barrington, Mass. Hon. Samuel Livermore, who was one of the original grantees, and who gained nearly half the town by purchase, came in 1765. In 1769 he became king's attorney-general, and continued to hold the office after the establishment of popular government. He was for several years a delegate to the old Congress, and in 1782 he became chief justice of the Superior Court. He was United States senator from 1792 to 1802, when he resigned on account of ill-health, and died in 1803.

Lyme, which received its name from Lyme in Connecticut, was next settled; and, in 1765, the five towns of Bath, Campton, Enfield, Hanover and Orford were occupied, and shortly afterwards chartered.

The first settlement in Hanover was in the eastern part of the town by Col. Edmund Freeman, to whom, with ten of the same name, and 52 others from Connecticut, the town was granted. The increase was small till the foundation here of Dartmouth College in 1770 by the Rev. Dr. Eleazer Wheelock. This institution was established by royal charter bearing the date Dec. 13, 1769.*

Dr. Wheelock came to Hanover with a few students in August, 1770, and immediately began to prepare his dwellings. He came to an unbroken wilderness. On the plain he had chosen for a site, the pines rose nearly 300 feet toward the sky. The only welcome which he received was the howl of the wolf and the growl of the bear. It was a strange place to found a seminary of learning! But the corner-stones were laid in faith and prayer, and the future growth of the college proved the wisdom of the founder. Later in the fall his family, students and attendants, in all about 70, joined him, and the season was spent in preparations for the winter. In January of 1771, Dr. Wheelock organized a church, of which he was pastor till his death. The following years

* For an account of initiatory steps leading to the establishment of the college at Hanover, see page 385, vol. I.

were years of intense activity and labor. Dr. Wheelock was president and professor of the college, pastor of the church, superintendent of the farm, magistrate for the town; in short, the soul of the college and the settlement. The clearing of the land, and the sowing and harvesting of the crops, went on together with the work of instruction. The students took their recreation in felling trees or hoeing corn. About 3,000 acres were given to the college in its immediate vicinity.

The first commencement was held in the open air, in August, 1771, when four young men received their diplomas. Gov. Wentworth and a company of gentlemen came from Wolfborough to honor the occasion, and after the exercises there was a barbecue of an ox in the clearing in front of the college-building. One member of that first class was John Wheelock, afterward president of the college; and among its first students was John Ledyard, the famous traveller, who died in Cairo, Egypt, in 1789, as he was setting out on an exploring expedition into the interior of Africa.

Under the burden of these manifold cares Dr. Wheelock administered the new institution with great success till his death, April 24, 1779. He was a man of extraordinary powers. To an indomitable will, great executive ability, thorough understanding of men, and wisdom in their management, he added remarkable kindliness, generosity and piety.

President Wheelock was succeeded by his son, Dr. John Wheelock, who, after a presidency of 36 years, was removed from the office by the trustees in 1815.* He was succeeded by Francis Brown, D. D. In 1820 Rev. Daniel Dana was elected president, who, after one year, was succeeded by Bennet Tyler, D. D. Upon the resignation of Dr. Tyler in 1828, Nathan Lord, D. D., was chosen president, and performed the duties of that office till 1863, when he was succeeded by the Rev. Asa D. Smith, LL. D. The present official head of this institution is Rev. Samuel C. Bartlett, D. D.

In addition to its academic, Dartmouth has an excellent medical department, established in 1798 through the exertions of Dr. Nathan Smith, an eminent physician of his day; and a scientific department established, in 1851, by the gift of $50,000 by Abiel Chandler of Walpole, N. H.

For several years after 1765, one or more towns were settled almost every year. The first settlers came to Canaan and Alexandria in 1766; to Warren in 1767; to Groton and Thornton in 1770; to Dorchester and Grafton in 1772; to Orange and Woodstock in 1773; to Franconia in 1774, and to Bridgewater and Wentworth in 1776. Of these towns Canaan, Warren, Groton, Grafton and Woodstock were twice chartered, and Dorchester three times. In several cases the original names have been changed.

Lisbon was originally Concord. Nov. 20, 1768, it was re-chartered under the name of Gunthwait, which it held for a few years, when Concord was resumed, and this continued until 1817, when Lisbon was taken. Littleton was first called Chiswick, but was re-granted in 1770, under the name of Apthorp, and in 1784 this town was divided into Littleton and Dalton, the latter of which is now in the county of Coos. Ellsworth was called Trecothick till 1802, while Coventry became Benton in 1840. A part of Cockermouth (Groton) and Plymouth was incorporated by the name of Hebron, June 15, 1792. June 24, 1819, Bristol was taken from Bridgewater, and on the 29th of the same month, a grant was made to Josiah Gillis and Moses Foss, Jr., and others, which was known as Gillis and Foss Grant, until 1829, when it was incorporated July 1, by the name of Waterville. In 1854, July 13, Monroe was taken from Lyman. In 1868 a part of Holderness was set off into the new town of Ashland. In 1876 Easton was taken from Landaff, and in 1877, Livermore was formed of the unincorporated grants north of Waterville.

The difficulties and hardships in the settling of these new towns were similar to those in case of the others. The lack of communication necessitated the coarsest fare and the plainest living. The food often consisted of bean porridge, and the flesh of whatever game might be taken in the forest. The furniture was such as could be made with an axe and a saw, and the clothing was made from leather and homespun. The ground had to be cleared of the dense growth of trees before any crop could be planted, and a constant watch kept against the bears and the wolves that by day and by night prowled around the log huts. During the long winters the snow

* In the latter part of Dr. John Wheelock's presidency arose the quarrel which resulted in the celebrated "Dartmouth College case." A disagreement between the president and a majority of the trustees resulted, in 1815, in open rupture. The president accused the trustees of perverting the funds, and attempting to subvert the charter of the college; and appealed to the legislature for an investigating committee. The latter body meantime claimed the right to amend a charter of which it was the guardian, and in 1816 passed acts creating a new corporation, in which the property was vested, and changing the title of the college to Dartmouth University. The old trustees began a suit for the recovery of the college property, which was decided against them in the Supreme Court of the State. It was carried by appeal before Chief Justice Marshall in the Supreme Court of the United States, where the judgment was reversed, and the principle of the inviolability of chartered property was fully established. It was by his elaborate and convincing argument on behalf of the plaintiffs in this case that Daniel Webster, at the age of 35, took rank among the most distinguished lawyers of the country.

sometimes lay three or four feet deep for several months at a time, and the only occupations were felling trees and hunting. Besides the bears and wolves, the forest contained lynxes, moose, deer, beavers, otters, and other small animals, while the brooks and rivers swarmed with trout and salmon. In the winters the only means of locomotion were snow-shoes, and the only means of transportation were hand-sleds.*

The county of Grafton† was incorporated March 19, 1771. The act which divided the Province into counties had been passed nearly two years before, April 27, 1769, but the time of its operation had been left to the pleasure of the governor, and he had thought best to delay it.

By an act of the governor and council the county received its full privileges in 1773. The question of the location of the county seat now arose. After a protracted and earnest controversy between the eastern and western sections of the county, Haverhill was finally settled upon as the shire town.

The county had hardly become established when the discontents that had been rising throughout the country culminated in the Declaration of Independence and the war of the Revolution. That the fire of patriotism burned as brightly here as anywhere, there is no doubt.

While the county was never distressed with the actual presence of the foe,—there being little indeed in the wilderness to tempt the approach of the British army from the south—there were yet fears and real danger of invasions by both British and Indians from Canada.

The vigorous attitude of defence, however, in which the border towns constantly stood, together with the crafty temporizing policy of Vermont authorities, prevented the approach of any real danger, until the expedition of Burgoyne in 1777. When the news came that the British were actually coming in force down Lake Champlain, and that one detachment was to proceed to No. 4 (Charlestown), and another to Coos (Haverhill), the whole country was alive. Plymouth and adjacent towns sent a company of 45 men. Haverhill and vicinity sent another, Orford, Lyme and Piermont another, and other towns their quota. After the victory at Bennington, some of the troops went on to New York, and under Gen. Gates, took part in the battles of Stillwater and Saratoga. The complete success of the American arms in Vermont and New York, put an end to the real danger to New Hampshire.

The patriotism of the great body of the people was unmistakable, but here, as elsewhere, were some who sympathized with the royal cause, and did what they could to advance it. Their operations were always secret, but if detected led to speedy punishment. One of these Tories was Col. John Fenton of Plymouth. He was a man of note in the county, and a member of the Assembly. Having advised his constituents and others to refrain from giving their support to the war, he was imprisoned. Afterwards he was permitted, at the instance of Gen. Putnam, to leave the country.

Grafton County had an opportunity, which it was not slow to improve, upon the organization of the new government incident to the opening of the Revolution, to declare its attachment to the great principle of local self-government. The Provincial Congress had voted that £200, lawful money, should be required as a qualification for the office of representative. Against this measure, Grafton County earnestly, not to say indignantly, protested, insisting that under the circumstances the Assembly had no authority, constitutional or natural, thus to prescribe a mode of procedure in election; that for corporate towns thus to be unwillingly restricted in their choice of representative by an arbitrary property qualification, was inconsistent with liberty, and was not to be tolerated. For several years, accordingly, or until the adoption of the permanent State Constitution in 1784, Grafton County, though cheerfully consenting to bear its share of the burdens of government, yet refused to send delegates to the Provisional Assembly.

Probably one reason why Grafton County was not unwilling to yield to this disaffection, was the advantageous inducements offered about this time by Vermont to the Connecticut Valley towns, to withdraw their allegiance from New Hampshire, and cast in their lot with the Grants. Certain it is that several of these river towns, embracing, indeed, a large share of Grafton, Cheshire and Sullivan counties, did, in the spring of 1781, formally dissolve their connection with New Hampshire, and adopted the Constitution of the more democratic State of Vermont.‡

After the return of peace and the establishment of a settled government, the county grew apace. Its pro-

* The first settler of Canaan, John Scofield, who came to the town in the winter of 1766, brought all the property which he possessed for his new home, 14 miles on a hand-sled. Months would frequently pass over a company of settlers without the sight of a new face, and it was only after years of loneliness and toil, that the construction of even rude roads brought relief to such isolation, and the privations attendant upon it.

† So named by Gov. Wentworth, in honor of Arthur Augustus Fitzroy, Duke of Grafton.

‡ But for the intervention of Congress, which made the amendment of this eastern compact a condition of Vermont's admission to the Union, all this section of New Hampshire would, doubtless, still be embraced in the Green Mountain State.

ductive fields were very attractive to settlers. No portion of the State was more fertile. In 1790 its population was 13,472. There was a steady increase until 1840, when the census gave 42,311 inhabitants. From that date to 1860, owing to the tide of western emigration, it barely held its own, having in the latter year, 42,260. From that time the combined effect of emigration, and the war of the Rebellion, was to diminish the population, so that in 1870 the number was 39,103. In 1803, the northern portion was set off into a new county called Coos. The boundary ran along the northern line of Littleton and Bethlehem to the White Mountains.

The cause of education has always been well supported in the county. Dartmouth College, as has been seen, was founded in the infancy of the settlements, but preliminary education was not neglected. Common schools were at first impossible. but as soon as a few families were established in a neighborhood, some one of their number became a private instructor, and at the earliest practicable opportunity schools were established. In 1767, Lebanon, whose first settler had come in 1762, voted to establish a school. Orford, settled in 1765, provided for a school in 1770. One of the earliest academies in the State was incorporated at Haverhill in 1794. They were also established at Orford in 1836, at Canaan in 1839, and at Bath in 1848. Several others have been established but have gradually decayed. Many of the towns have graded schools, and Bristol, Lebanon and Littleton have high schools.

In 1792 a general militia law was passed under which Grafton County raised three and one-half regiments, comprising all the "free able-bodied white male citizens from 18 to 40 years of age." On the breaking out of the war of 1812, these regiments, with several others, were formed into the "Western Brigade," under the command of Brig. Gen. John Montgomery.

There were men from the county in the Florida and in the Mexican wars. In the war of the Rebellion the county spared neither her men nor treasure. The county furnished 3,376 men, beside those who responded to the first call. Of this number over 400 were killed, or died in consequence of wounds and exposure.

Grafton County is mainly an agricultural one, in this respect taking the lead of all in the State. On its western border, the intervals along the Connecticut River, extending back toward the hills, from half a mile to a mile and a half, are among the richest lands in the State, while the meadows along the valleys of the Mascoma, Pemigewasset and Baker rivers, are scarcely inferior. The hills, which have a general southern slope, are also very productive. On the western side, at a varying distance of from three to six miles from the Connecticut, is a range of hills, often interrupted in the southern part but more continuous in the north, having a general elevation of from 1,500 to 2,000 feet, but rising in one or two instances to a greater height. Moose Mountain in Hanover has an altitude of 2,326 feet, and Mt. Cuba in Orford of 2,927 feet. Toward the south in Orange, Cardigan Mountain has a ridge 3,156 feet in height, while farther north, in Benton, Moosilauke lifts a single sharp peak 4,811 feet. This range expands in the north-eastern part of the county into the group of mountains known as the Franconia, and into the lower White Mountains. These mountains, which are separated from the larger group of the White Mountains by the celebrated White Mountain Notch, have no peak as high as several in that group, but are hardly inferior in grandeur of scenery and points of particular interest. Among the natural wonders is the "Old Man of the Mountain," a peculiar arrangement of five granite blocks which jut from an almost perpendicular cliff on Mt. Cannon, 1,000 high, in such a way as to present, viewed from the right point, the rugged features of an old man. The Franconia Notch is a narrow gap between Mt. Cannon and Mt. Lafayette, which expands into a pass about six miles in length, through which, from a small pond lying at its upper extremity, flows the Pemigewasset. On the east of this pass is the "Flume," a deep chasm cut through the solid rock, within which a bowlder about ten feet in diameter is suspended and kept from falling by the slight contraction of the sides of the chasm. Beneath it flows a rapid stream from the mountains. The highest point in this group is Mt. Lafayette, which has an elevation of 5,259 feet, and the second is Mt. Lincoln, 5,101 feet. Besides Twin Mountain, which comes next (4,920 feet) and its southern peak (4,900 feet), there are 19 mountains in this group above 4,000 feet in height.

A considerable portion of the county is covered with trees. The forests are everywhere decreasing, through the activity of the demand for lumber.

The county is well watered. Besides the Connecticut, the Pemigewasset, which unites with the Winnipiseogee to form the Merrimack, is the main river, and rises in Profile Lake among the Franconia Mountains. Its length is 52 miles, and its fall 1,685 feet, of which 1,150 are in the first nine miles. There are few large bodies of water in the county. The largest lying entirely within its limits is Newfound Lake in Hebron, Bristol and Bridgewater having an area of nearly seven square miles. Squam Lake, about two-thirds of which lies in Holderness, contains 11 square miles. Mascoma Lake in Enfield is of much smaller dimensions.

All of the towns, except those lying along the ridge in the centre and those in the mountainous districts, have the benefit of railroad communication.

Towns.

Lebanon is the most important town in the county. It stands first in population, wealth, and manufactures, but fifth in agriculture. It is situated in the south-western corner of the county on the Connecticut. The town has a population of 3,094. Its growth during the decade ending in 1872–73 was very rapid, but since that time it has barely held its own. It contains three villages, all on the railroad. East Lebanon is situated at the outlet of Enfield Pond. Four miles down the Mascoma is the thriving manufacturing village of Lebanon. There are four churches, and a good high school, for which a commodious brick building costing $20,000, was erected in 1873; two banks, and a weekly newspaper. The river falls within the village 100 feet, affording an abundant water-power. The largest manufactory is that of Mead & Mason, who manufacture doors, blinds, furniture, &c. Scythes, snaths, and rakes are manufactured by different companies. There is a large grist-mill, and also a manufactory for cabinet organs.

West Lebanon, on the Connecticut River, one mile above the mouth of the Mascoma, is the terminus of the Northern Railroad. It is opposite the mouth of the White River, and the beauty of the two valleys renders its situation unusually attractive. The Tilden Female Seminary, taking the name of its largest benefactor, William Tilden, Esq., of New York, is located here. The seminary building, which is of brick, three stories high, and 96 feet in length by 55 in width, was erected in 1854. In 1865 the property was leased by Hiram Orcutt, A. M., a teacher of much experience, under whose careful management the institution has steadily prospered. In 1868 an additional gift of $20,000 by Mr. Tilden was expended in the enlargement of the main building.

Littleton is the second town in the county in population and wealth, and the third in manufactures. Opposite the western side of the town are the Fifteen Miles Falls in the Connecticut, which begin in Dalton and end in Monroe. In that distance, the river falls 400 feet. The population of the town is 2,740. The one village is situated on the Ammonoosuc, and since the opening of the railroad has grown with great rapidity, it being on the direct route of White Mountain travel. The town contains two banks, an equal number of newspapers, five churches and a school-house, which is by far the best building in the place. The industrial interests of the town include the manufacture of starch, churns and scythes. There is also a woollen-mill, now idle. The lumber business is quite extensive, and the value of the yearly productions is in the neighborhood of $500,000.

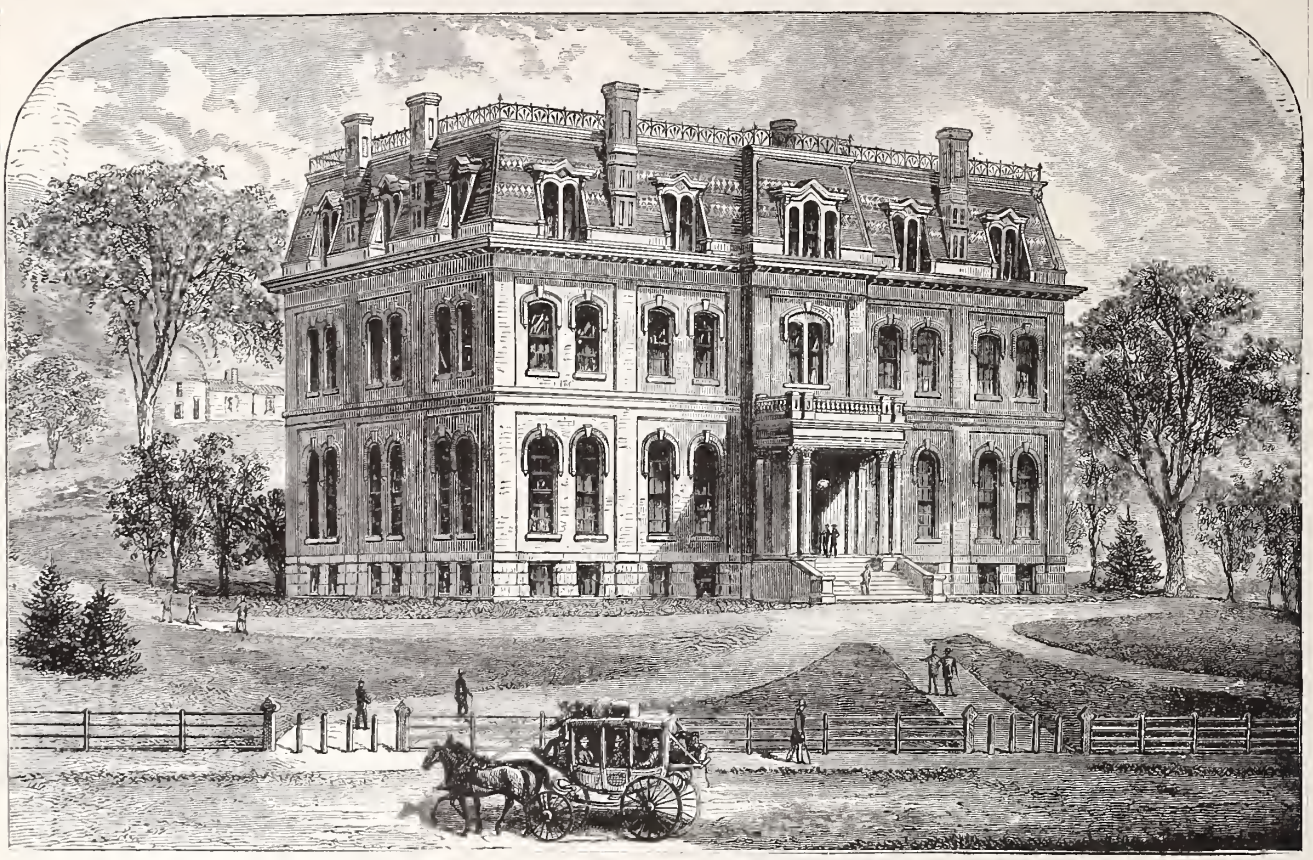
Haverhill is the most important agricultural town in the county. Here are the rich intervals on the Connecticut, the celebrated Ox Bow, where the Indians raised their corn, and of which the whites were so eager to gain possession. The hay crop of Haverhill exceeds that of any other town in the State by nearly 1,000 tons. The estimated value of its farm products is $272,000. There are nine saw-mills, turning out yearly about 5,000,000 feet of lumber, three grist-mills, the same number of starch-factories, and valuable whetstone quarries. At Woodsville there is a large box-factory, and another for shovel handles. Paper is also manufactured. A soap-stone quarry in the north part of the town produces a stone of superior quality. East Haverhill is largely interested in the lumber business. Haverhill, often called Haverhill Corner, is the largest village. It is well laid out, with a fine common in the centre, and commands a fine view of the surrounding country. There are two churches and an academy, one of the oldest in the State. Haverhill is one of the shire towns of the county. North Haverhill, opposite the Great Ox Bow, consists of a single street, lined on either side with houses. Woodsville, opposite Wells River, is a thriving and rapidly growing village. The population of the town is 2,271.

Lisbon, whose population is 1,844, is well watered by the Ammonoosuc and its tributaries. The articles of manufacture, which are various, include carriages, of which there is an extensive factory. In the eastern side of the town, adjoining Franconia, is found a deposit of iron; and in the west part are veins of the more precious metals. Limestone is found in the eastern portion of the town. There are three churches, a high school and a village library association.

Enfield, with a population of 1,662, produces manufactures amounting to $450,000 annually. There are five ponds of considerable size in this town. On the northern side of Mascoma Lake, at the entrance of the river, is situated the prosperous village of Enfield. The principal part of the manufacturing is done here. On the south-west side of Mascoma Lake is a settlement of the Shakers, whose possessions have gradually increased until now they own all the land for two miles along its border. Their farms are in the highest state of cultivation. They have about 20 acres devoted to the raising of garden seeds and medicinal herbs, of which they sell a great quantity. The Shakers make large quantities of

butter and cheese, and manufacture tubs, pails and brooms. The number in this settlement is 300.

Hanover, containing 2,085 inhabitants, is an important agricultural town. East of an extensive and fertile plain, the land gradually rises to Moose Mountain, which extends along the eastern edge of the town. The village of Hanover is one of the most charming in the State. Situated on the plain it commands a view from Ascutney on the south to Moosilauke on the north. Its 160 dwellings cluster around a common of five acres, which is surrounded by rows of magnificent elms and maples. There are two banks, and a new brick schoolhouse, erected in 1877 at an expense of $11,000. The college church fronts the green on the north, and has accommodations for 1,000 hearers. The chief attraction of the village is Dartmouth College, with its nine buildings. There are five working departments: the academical, medical, engineering, scientific and agricultural. The two buildings of the latter department furnish a commons hall and a museum. In the last-named building are placed the specimens collected by the State geologist.



CULVER HALL, AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE, HANOVER.

Plymouth (population about 1,700), the second shire town of the county, is large and prosperous. It is on the Boston, Concord and Montreal Railroad, and the offices of this enterprising road are here. It is the natural business centre of quite a large district, and has a large manufacturing interest. The liberality of the railroad management has materially aided the prosperity of the village. It has erected a very fine hotel, with accommodations for 350 guests, — the Pemigewasset House, — which has added much to the attractions of the place. The court-house, a brick structure, is a model of its kind. The manufactures, which amount to $225,000 yearly, consist mainly of the "Plymouth" buck glove, leather gloves and lumber. There are two churches, — Congregational and Methodist. The State Normal School is located here.

Other towns in Grafton County are: Canaan (population, 1,877), containing four villages and an academy: Orford,* Lyme and Piermont, with a respective popula-

* Just south of the village is the finest barn in the State, built by Mr. S. S. Houghton of Boston at a cost of $30,000. The dimensions are 260 by 60 feet, with an L 160 by 60 feet, and it covers over half an acre. It was intended as a stock-barn, while the finished portion is used as a residence.

tion of 1,118, 1,358 and 792, each situated on the Connecticut River, the former having rich interval land, rendering the town one of the best agricultutural townships in the State, and also containing the eminence known as Mt. Cuba, and a village of surpassing loveliness: Bath (1,168), another river town: Ashland (885), situated on Squam River, not far from its junction with the Pemigewasset, engaged in extensive and varied manufactures: Bristol (1,416), another important manufacturing town at the junction of Newfound River and the Pemigewasset: Rumney (1,164), one of the most romantic places in the State, lying in the valley of Baker's River, with Mount Stinson on the east, and Mount Carr on the west: Landaff and Holderness (population, 882 and 793), agricultural towns of considerable importance: and Campton (1,226), a farming town, having some manufactures.

None of the remaining towns in the county have large manufacturing or agricultural interests. Wentworth (population, 971), has some interval, but the great majority of all the territory is broken, hilly, and even mountainous. Mica is obtained in Grafton (907), and in the towns around the White and Franconia mountains much lumber is prepared. Agriculture, however, is the main occupation. The towns in the northern part, notably Bethlehem (998) and Franconia (550), are among the most celebrated resorts for summer travellers. Owing to the entire absence of the weed known as "Roman wormwood," the supposed cause of the disease called "hay fever," Bethlehem has become the favorite retreat during its season. It is estimated, that in Bethlehem alone nearly $200,000 are invested in hotels and summer boarding-houses. The Sinclair House will accommodate 150 guests. The Maplewood House is the largest, and will accommodate 600 guests.

Franconia is also very attractive to summer travellers. At the foot of Cannon Mountain, near Echo Lake, is the Profile House, the largest hotel in the White Mountain region. It has had at one time over 600 guests. It is probably the most attractive of all the mountain hotels. The unsurpassed grandeur and beauty of the scenery, and the large number of natural objects of curiosity and wonder, attract numerous visitors from all sections of the country.

HILLSBOROUGH COUNTY.

BY REV. DANIEL GOODWIN.

Hillsborough County ranks first in the State in population, wealth and manufactures. It was incorporated March 19, 1771, and received its name from the Earl of Hillsborough, one of the privy council of George III. It contains 31 towns, 10 having been incorporated in the reign of George II., 12 in the reign of George III., and the remainder by the government of New Hampshire.

It is situated in the southern central part of the State, in the beautiful valley of the Merrimack. It is bounded on the north by Merrimack County; east by Rockingham County; south by Massachusetts; west by Cheshire and Sullivan counties, and has an area of 287,451 acres of improved land.

The county is noted for its beautiful and historic rivers, which have contributed much to its relative importance, in respect to wealth, character and influence. Chief among these streams is the Merrimack, with its numerous tributaries, which furnishes double the available water-power, it is said, of all the rivers of France, and turns more spindles and other machinery than any other river on the face of the globe. There are also numerous lakes and ponds, among which we may mention the famous Massabesic Lake in the eastern part of the county. Small and beautiful bodies of water are found also in Hollis, Brookline, Amherst and elsewhere.

The mountains of this county, though less lofty than those further northward, are by no means devoid of historic associations and interest. They vary from some 1,200 to more than 2,200 feet in height. Among the more noted are the Uncanoonucs, Pack Monadnock, Crotched Mountain, Bald Mountain and Duncan Hill.

The Merrimack Valley, with its flowing streams and fertile vales, became, from the first, an object of interest and attraction to the white man, as it had long been to the Indian. As early as 1652, it was explored and surveyed by Capts. Willard and Johnson, under the patronage of certain parties in Boston, who laid open to the

eager gaze of the adventurer its rich basin and valuable fishing-grounds.

Numerous tribes and families of the Indians had established themselves along the various streams and valleys, subsisting mainly by hunting and fishing, and by cultivating the maize-plant. As they were the original occupants of the soil, and had their settlements and cleared fields, they had a valid claim to the land they occupied. Mason and Gorges, who had received from the king of England a patent or title to large tracts of land in North America, apparently holding that the Indians had no rights which the white men were bound to respect, entirely ignored the claims of the natives. The early settlers thought differently, and purchased of the Indians, and paid for, every foot of land they obtained. Hon. Charles Bell, in his semi-centennial address before the New Hampshire Historical Society, says: "There is abundant evidence still surviving to show that every rood of land occupied by the white men for a century after they sat down at Piscataquack, was fairly purchased from the Indian proprietors, and honestly paid for."

Previous to 1673 numerous grants of land had been made to various parties, and in that year these grants were merged in one township, and incorporated under the name of Dunstable. This township was very large, including more than 200 square miles of land, and embracing what are now Nashua, Hollis, Dunstable, Hudson and Tyngsborough, with part of Amherst, Milford, Litchfield, Londonderry, Pelham, Brookline, Pepperell and Townsend.

In 1741 the boundary line between New Hampshire and Massachusetts was established, severing the township of Dunstable, and bringing about two-thirds of its territory within the jurisdiction of the former State. This transaction, though distasteful to many at the time, had, nevertheless, a beneficial influence upon the welfare and prosperity of the territory in question.

In 1746 the territory was again divided, by the legislature of New Hampshire, forming the towns of Dunstable, Hollis, Merrimack and Monson, now partly included in Milford.

Among the early proprietors of Dunstable, and leading men of the Colony—some of whom, with their families and friends, moved hither at an early period, and took up their residence—were Gov. Dudley and Rev. Thomas Weld, who married daughters of Hon. Edward Tyng, Thomas Brattle, Peter Bulkley, Hezekiah Usher, Elisha Hutchinson, Francis Cook, and others. These men became assistants and magistrates in the Colony.

This southern portion of Hillsborough County must have been settled previous to 1673. Dunstable was the frontier settlement for over 50 years, and hence was subjected to the hardships and cruelties incident to occasional conflicts with the savages. Though the Indians of this region were naturally of mild disposition, and although they had actually sold their landed possessions to the colonists, and been paid therefor, yet it was not without bitter regrets and gloomy forebodings that they at last beheld their loved hunting-grounds and the burial-places of their ancestors passing into the hands of a foreign race. These regrets easily kindled into resentment and rage. Another circumstance which added fuel to the flame was the obvious diminution of their own numbers, and the somewhat rapid increase of the colonists.

Although during the bloody conflict known as King Philip's war there was little or no fighting within the limits of old Dunstable, yet such was the wide-spread alarm, that all the inhabitants left the town, except the stout-hearted Jonathan Tyng. He petitioned the General Court of Massachusetts for aid, which was granted. A small detachment of soldiers was sent to his relief.

In 1691 the Indians made two attacks upon Dunstable, and killed several persons. These were trying times, and large numbers of the inhabitants fled a second time, and sought protection elsewhere. In 1702, 1706, and again in 1724, the savages made inroads into the southern portion of Hillsborough County, and killed or captured several persons. In 1725 Capt. John Lovewell of Dunstable raised a company of volunteers, and marched in pursuit of the Indians. They fell into an ambuscade at Lovewell's Pond, in Fryeburg, Me. Eleven of the whites were wounded, and 16 killed, among the latter Capt. Lovewell, Lieut. Farwell, and Ensign Robbins of Dunstable. The famous chief, Paugus, fell during the fight.

This event, though disastrous to the settlers for the time, nevertheless taught the Indians a salutary lesson, that "swift retribution was sure to follow their savage cruelties to the settlers."

A word should be said with respect to those persons who settled in the northern and western portions of the county, outside of the limits of old Dunstable. They were mostly English and Scotch-Irish—largely of the latter nationality. The last named, though not of Massachusetts Puritan or Pilgrim stock, nevertheless held "like precious faith" with those, and were no less ardent lovers of liberty and free institutions. Persecuted in England, they had fled to Ireland. Persecuted still, in 1718 a company of 120 families emigrated to this country, and 16 of these families settled the next year in Nutfield, now Londonderry. Here, by their

industry and economy, they prospered and increased. Colonies went out in all directions. "A large number of the pioneers of civilization in New Hampshire, Vermont, Maine, New York and Nova Scotia, were from this town." During 25 years subsequent to 1750, "ten distinct settlements were made by emigrants from Londonderry, all of which have become towns of influence and importance in New Hampshire."

These colonists, by their integrity, industry, economy, and firm religious faith, made a deep and salutary impression upon every community in which they lived. The names of McGregor, Pinkerton, Taylor, McKeen, Duncan, Bell, Patterson, Aiken, McFarland, Gregg, Stark, Thornton, Greeley and Adams fill an honored place in the secular and ecclesiastical history of our State.

The Scotch Presbyterian element, thus introduced from Londonderry, became an important and valuable factor in the early, and no less in the later, history of Bedford, New Boston, Antrim, Peterborough, Manchester, Litchfield, Hudson, Franeestown and Deering.

The second element of immigration which entered largely into the early history of this county was from Massachusetts, of English origin, and of the Puritan faith. At first there was some want of harmony between the two elements, and misunderstandings arose; but, in process of time, the two classes of immigrants came to know and appreciate each other's character and virtues, and the result was co-operation and assimilation.

In most of the towns above named, the Presbyterian element predominating, churches of that order were organized at the outset. In Amherst, Milford, Hollis, Merrimack, Wilton, Mount Vernon, Lyndeborough, New Ipswich, Hillsborough, Mason, Temple, Hancock, Brookline and Nashua, settlers of English ancestry being most numerous, Congregational churches were the first ecclesiastical product. Churches of other denominations sprang up in various towns of the county at a later period.

The original settlers of this county were the warm friends and generous patrons of popular and liberal education. The meeting-house and school-house were the first public edifices erected by their hands. Appleton Academy, at New Ipswich, chartered in 1789, and Franeestown Academy, chartered in 1818, have ever maintained a high rank, and been liberally patronized. In the cities and larger towns, the high school, with its ample equipments, takes the place of the academy.

As we have seen, some of the towns of this county were organized at an early period. The principle which led to this organization was that of mutual protection and security. These town organizations are the purest democracies the world has ever seen. Together with the church and the school, they are the corner-stones of the temple of liberty. Through their combined agency, we have free men, free thought, free speech.

"Town meetings," says De Tocqueville, "are to liberty what primary schools are to science; they bring it within the people's reach; they teach men how to use and how to enjoy it." As another writer has fitly said, "This element of popular liberty was so important through the whole colonial history of New England, that it has been affirmed with great truth, that the American Revolution had its birth in the town-meetings and school-houses of the scattered colonists."

In the arduous struggle for liberty, known as the Revolution, Hillsborough County bore an important part. Mr. Fox, in his "History of Dunstable," says that, in May, 1775, this county, with a population of 15,948, had 650 men in the army; that is, more than one in every 25 of its inhabitants. The famous hero and veteran, Gen. John Stark, then a resident of this county, was a prominent leader in the bloody struggle. This gallant soldier and his noble compatriots, by their courage and valor displayed at Bunker Hill and Bennington, did much toward securing the final success of the colonists.

The bench and bar of Hillsborough County have comprised many men of high ability and eminence. Among these may be mentioned Judge Timothy Farrar, first judge of the Court of Common Pleas, under the new constitution of New Hampshire,—a man whom Daniel Webster held in the highest esteem for his abilities, his integrity, and his judicial impartiality; also, Judge Jeremiah Smith, "distinguished as a jurist of great legal acuteness and rare integrity," eminent not only as an attorney, but also as a *peace-maker*, in his native town of Peterborough. At a somewhat later period, the Bells, Athertons, Woodburys and Pierces have been prominent in the annals of the State and nation.

Hillsborough County has been frequently represented in the gubernatorial chair of New Hampshire. Of natives or residents of the county, the following named gentlemen have held that important position: Jeremiah Smith, Levi Woodbury, David L. Morrill, Benjamin Pierce, John H. Steele, Frederick Smyth, James A. Weston, Ezekiel Straw and Person C. Cheney.

It is scarcely necessary to add, that a president of the United States, Franklin Pierce, was a native of this county.

The pulpit of Hillsborough County has been, from the beginning, one of great influence and power. It has largely controlled the educational interests, and given

shape to the politics of the county. "The ministers of the 'standing order,'" says Prof. Sanborn, in his "History of New Hampshire," "became politicians in the highest and noblest sense. They sought to make human law identical with the divine."

It should be added that the early ministers of this county were not only men of marked abilities and strong character, but also of high culture. Rev. Stephen Farrar, first pastor of the church in New Ipswich, was one of whom it was said, that "sanctity of manners, devotion to God, and benevolence to man, were the great leading traits of his character." Rev. Dr. John H. Church of Pelham, a sound theologian and an instructive preacher, acquired a wide fame by his zealous promotion of education and all matters of public interest and utility. Rev. Ephraim P. Bradford was settled in New Boston. One who knew him well says: "Mr. Bradford was literally one of nature's noblemen; of princely person, with sonorous, commanding voice, exceedingly fluent and accurate in speech, moulded somewhat after Johnson's style." Such were his talents and abilities that he might have acceptably filled any pulpit in the land. Rev. Dr. Humphrey Moore of Milford; Rev. Dr. Whiton of Antrim; Rev. Dr. Day of Hollis; Rev. Dr. Silas Aiken of Amherst, and later of Park Street Church, Boston, were prominent among the ministry of the county.

Rev. Nathan Lord, D. D., president of Dartmouth College for many years, and possessing a world-wide fame as a disciplinarian and educator, was for some 12 years pastor of the church in Amherst. Many others might be named who "served their own generation by the will of God," with no less of fidelity and consecration.

The medical profession in Hillsborough County has embraced many men of high attainments and great skill. Dr. Matthias Spalding, a graduate of Harvard in 1798, located in Amherst in 1806, gained a wide reputation as a skilful physician and surgeon. In social qualities, Christian urbanity and unwavering principle, he had no superiors.

Dr. Daniel Adams of Mount Vernon was distinguished as a physician, and as the author of the excellent arithmetic which bears his name. He was marked by fine social qualities and firm religious faith.

Ebenezer Rockwood, M. D., assistant-surgeon in the war of 1775, settled first in Hollis, and afterwards in Wilton, where he gained, and retained for more than 50 years, the confidence of his fellow-citizens. He was largely instrumental in the formation of the Orthodox Congregational church in that town, and was afterwards one of its strongest pillars.

Dr. Jonathan Parker, a contemporary of the preceding, was a physician of considerable eminence in Litchfield.

Matthew Thornton, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, was, before the Revolution, a physician of repute. He once resided in Merrimack.

Reuben Dimond Muzzey, a well-known physician and author, resided in early life in Amherst. He was for a time professor in Dartmouth College, Ohio Medical College and Miami Medical College.

Our county has not been prolific in journalists. The late Isaac Hill, though a native of Massachusetts, commenced his journalistic career in the town of Amherst, N. H. He established the "New Hampshire Patriot" in Concord, in 1809.

Luther Roby, a native of Amherst, removed to Concord, where, in 1822, he established the "New Hampshire Statesman."

John Farmer, the celebrated antiquarian, a native of Chelmsford, Mass., spent a considerable portion of his life in Amherst, N. H.

The far-famed Horace Greeley was a native of Amherst. "Possessing but few of the advantages enjoyed by youth at the present day, by his energy and perseverance he wrought his way up from poverty and obscurity to a commanding position among the journalists of the country and the world. The 'Tribune,' with 1,250,000 readers, was a power in the land, and its editor-in-chief well deserved the title given him by a distinguished contemporary, — 'Our later Franklin.' He died Nov. 29, 1872."

The inhabitants of Hillsborough County have been distinguished, from the outset, by patriotism and public spirit. The annals of the Revolution, and of the war of 1812, furnish ample proof of this fact. Nor did the people fall behind in the late protracted and sanguinary struggle of the Rebellion. Several of the New Hampshire regiments were raised and furnished with officers, wholly or largely within this county. It might seem invidious to particularize where all did so well. Suffice it to say, that the soldiers of Hillsborough County gave a good account of themselves "in the day of battle." Among officers coming from this county, may be named Gen. Aaron F. Stevens of Nashua; Gen. Joseph C. Abbott, Manchester; Col. Thomas L. Livermore, Milford; Col. Samuel G. Langley, Manchester; Col. Charles Scott, Peterborough; Col. Oliver W. Lull, Milford; Col. Michael T. Donohoe, Manchester; Col. George Bowers, Nashua; Col. Dana W. King, Nashua; Col. John F. Marsh, Hudson.

The number of soldiers furnished by the county during the war was 4,683. It is thought that not less than one-

third of this number were killed, or died of wounds received or sickness contracted in the service.

Manchester is the most important city, located in the eastern part of the county, and mainly upon the eastern side of the Merrimack. This town, then called Derryfield, was incorporated in 1751. It was settled as early as 1736 by Archibald Stark (father of Gen. John Stark) and others. In 1775, the town contained only 285 inhabitants; in 1820, only 762. The present population is nearly 30,000. A most wonderful growth within the last 60 years.

"The rise, growth and prosperity of this — the largest city in the State — have been almost wholly dependent upon its great manufacturing interests. There are now in the city four large corporations; viz., the Amoskeag, the Stark, the Manchester and the Langdon, with an aggregate capital of $6,750,000; besides many other manufacturing establishments of less importance."

The manufacture of cotton goods was commenced in 1809, at Amoskeag Village, on the west bank of the river, and then included within the limits of Goffstown. The next year, as the business proved successful, a stock company was formed and incorporated, under the title of the "Amoskeag Cotton and Wool Company." Great success attended the efforts of the company. In 1830–31, immense tracts of land, comprising more than 1,500 acres, were purchased on the east side of the river. A new company — the "Amoskeag Manufacturing Company" — was formed, in which the old company was merged. A new stone dam was constructed; also, two canals, with guard locks. The present capital of the company is $3,000,000. They have ten mills, which are among the largest in the country. They employ 4,000 persons, have an annual pay-roll of $1,100,000, and manufacture yearly 24,000,000 yards of cloth.

Besides, this corporation owns all the land and all the water-power used and occupied by all the other mills and shops. The needful land and power is rented to the other corporations at low rates. From a recent report of the treasurer, it appears that the annual dividends for the last 40 years have averaged 13 per cent.; the total value of the property is now $5,300,000; there is also a reserve fund of some $1,700,000.

The Stark Mills Company was incorporated in 1838, with a capital of $1,250,000.

The Manchester Print Works, originating in 1839, has a capital of $2,000,000, and occupies six mills.

The Langdon Mills Company was incorporated in 1857, with a capital of $500,000.

The Manchester Gas-light Company, incorporated in 1841, with a capital of $100,000, had laid, in 1873, twenty-one miles of gas-pipe, and has capacity to furnish daily 300,000 feet of gas.

The Manchester Locomotive Works has a capital of $150,000, employs 675 hands, and has an annual product of 150 locomotives, besides castings of every description.

Besides the above, we must not omit to mention the Manchester Water Works, which bring water from Lake Massabesic, and are capable of furnishing over five millions of gallons daily, — enough to supply a city of 125,000 inhabitants. The entire cost was about $625,000.

Manchester is well supplied with schools and other literary institutions. It has 45 schools, 36 of which are graded. The estimated value of school-houses and lots is $220,000.

No city in New England makes better provision or more generous appropriations for school purposes than does Manchester.

The State Reform School, chartered in 1856, stands on a delightful eminence, on the east side of the river. The grounds contain 110 acres, and the buildings are of suitable size and character. The institution is reformatory rather than penal, and is supported by annual appropriations by the Legislature, and by donations, and the income of certain legacies.

The leading newspapers are the "Mirror and American" (daily), "Mirror and Farmer" (weekly), "Manchester Daily Union," "Union Democrat" (weekly), and the "New Hampshire Journal of Music" (monthly).

Manchester has a fine public library of some 20,000 volumes, in a beautiful edifice erected for the purpose at a cost of $30,000.

The city is well supplied with banks, in which is placed more than one-fourth of the whole amount deposited in all the savings banks of the State.

There are 15 public halls, of which the City Hall, built in 1845, at an expense of $35,000, Smyth's Hall, and Music Hall are the chief.

The combined Valley and Pine Grove cemeteries, containing some 60 acres, are pleasantly located along the meandering Mill Brook, and are laid out with much care and taste. Other cemeteries — three on the west side of the river — are found within the city limits.

The churches of the city represent the leading denominations, and are 17 in number.

There are some singular circumstances connected with the early religious history of the town. Not till 90 years after the incorporation of the town was a minister settled within its limits. No house of worship was completed within the town, nor were public schools introduced, till very near the close of the last century. As a correlative fact, it may be added that "for nearly a century after

the settlement of the town, neither lawyer, doctor, nor minister was found among its permanent inhabitants. And so far as known, no man born in town during that period devoted his life to the pursuit of any one of those professions." These circumstances cannot, we believe, be paralleled in American history.

The Congregational pulpits of the city have been ably filled. Rev. C. W. Wallace, D. D., was pastor of the First Church for nearly 30 years. The Franklin Street Church has enjoyed the pastoral ministrations of such men as Rev. H. M. Dexter, D. D., of Boston, Rev.



HIGH-SCHOOL BUILDING, NASHUA.

Pres. S. C. Bartlett of Dartmouth College, and Rev. W. J. Tucker, D. D., of New York City.

The gubernatorial chair has been filled since 1865, eight years in the thirteen, by gentlemen from Manchester. Messrs. Frederick Smyth, James A. Weston, Ezekiel A. Straw, and P. C. Cheney each occupied the chair of State for two years.

The Bench, the Bar, and the Press have found able representatives in Manchester. We need not mention such men as Hon. Daniel Clark, Hon. John B. Clarke, Hon. G. W. Morrison, Hon. David Cross, Hon. C. R. Morrison, Hon. Isaac W. Smith, Judge C. W. Stanley, Hon. Samuel N. Bell, Hon. Lewis W. Clark, Hon. James F. Briggs, Hon. Moody Currier, Hon. J. P. Newell, and G. W. Riddle, Esq.

The whole number of persons employed in the various professions, in trade, and in transportation, is estimated at 2,700, or nine per cent. of the population. The city has an extensive trade, affording a good market for the country around within a radius of eight to fifteen miles, thus furnishing facilities for marketing to an outside population of some 15,000 persons.

NASHUA is the second and only remaining city in Hillsborough County. It is beautifully situated on the west side of the Merrimack, and is nearly equally divided by the Nashua River, which gives name to the city. On the south the city extends to the State line. It has an area of 18,898 acres, and has an agreeably diversified surface. Together with the other towns which were, as we have seen, comprised within the limits of "old Dunstable," Nashua was chartered in 1673. It took its present name Jan. 1, 1837. Its present population is about 13,000. It is abundantly supplied with water-power, furnished by the Nashua River and by Salmon Brook.

In June, 1823, the Nashua Manufacturing Company was incorporated, with a capital of $300,000. Mill No. 1 was erected, and went into partial operation in 1825. The corporation now has a capital of $1,000,000; employs 1,100 hands, and manufactures 17,500,000 yards of cloth per annum.

About 1825 the Indian Head Company was incorporated, which, in 1830, became the Jackson Company. This company runs 22,000 spindles, and turns out 9,000,000 yards of cloth each year.

The Vale Mills, at the Harbor, erected about 1845, have a capital of $500,000, and employ some 80 hands.

About 1845, several manufacturing enterprises sprung up. Among them were the manufacture of shuttles and bobbins; that of locks and knobs; also, Williams's Iron Foundry, with Gage's Machine Shop. The Nashua Iron Company was incorporated in 1847. It now has a capital of $500,000. At a somewhat later period, the Underhill Edge-Tool Company, Otterson's Iron Foundry, the Francestown Soapstone Works, Gregg's Door, Sash and Blind Factory, the Nashua Card and Glazed Paper Company, and other similar enterprises, were started, and came into successful operation.

Nashua ranks second among the cities of the State in respect to the value of its manufactures.

The schools and school-houses of Nashua are highly creditable to the city. The high-school building is the finest structure of the kind which the State affords. It

was completed in 1874, and cost $100,000. In location, architectural beauty, and in furniture and equipments, it it leaves nothing to be desired. Altogether, the city has 17 school-houses.

The Nashua Literary Institution, incorporated in 1840, is under the charge of David Crosby, so long and favorably known as an educator.

Nashua has an excellent public library, comprising more than 6,000 volumes, free to every citizen of the city.

Two newspapers — the "Telegraph" and the "Gazette" — are published in the city, each appearing in a daily as well as a weekly edition.

There is no lack of banks and hotels in Nashua.

The first church was organized Dec. 16, 1685, and the first pastor, Rev. Thomas Weld, was ordained on the same day. It has had, during the interval of 193 years, 15 pastors, of whom Rev. Joseph Kidder held the pastorate 51 years. There are now 11 churches in the city. There are many public and private edifices which do credit to the intelligence and liberality of the citizens of Nashua. The city hall is a fine structure of brick.

The Pennichuck Water Works were constructed in 1854, and furnish the city with an abundant supply of pure, soft water.

The railroad facilities of Nashua, comprising six radiating lines of road, are excellent.

Among the first settlers of Nashua were the names of Weld, Blanchard, Waldo, Cummings and Lovewell.

Nashua counts among her prominent citizens at the present time, Gen. Aaron F. Stevens, Hons. G. Y. and A. W. Sawyer, Hon. Samuel T. Worcester, Hon. George A. Ramsdell, Col. Gilman Scripture, Hon. B. E. Emerson, Hon. Charles Williams, Dr. Edward Spalding, Hon. Frank McKean and Hon. O. C. Moore.

The several cemeteries are well laid out, and kept in good condition.

Milford is situated on the Souhegan River, about 11 miles north-west from Nashua. The location is pleasant. The citizens are enterprising and prosperous. The town was incorporated in 1746, and took its present name in 1794. It has a population of 2,606. Manufacturing and trade are important branches of business. Still, many of the inhabitants are engaged in farming, and thrive by it. There are annually manufactured in this town 813,000 yards of cotton goods; $260,000 worth of carpets, &c., and 153,000 pounds of knitting and tidy yarn, valued at $107,000. Nearly all branches of business are carried on here.

There are 13 schools in the town, 5 churches, 2 banks, and 1 newspaper, — the "Milford Enterprise."

The Congregational church was organized Nov. 19, 1788. Rev. H. Moore, D. D., was ordained and installed Oct. 13, 1802, and continued in office till 1836.

Milford has a fine town hall, erected at an expense of $45,000.

Among the early settlers of Milford we find the names of Burns, Hopkins, Jones, Peabody, Hutchinson, Bradford, Town, Wallace, and Capt. Josiah Crosby, who was an officer in the Revolution.



MOUNT PLEASANT SCHOOL-HOUSE, NASHUA.

The citizens of Milford evinced their patriotism in the late war of the Rebellion; no less than 60 men, among them Col. O. W. Lull, having laid down their lives in the war, or in consequence of it.

Those famous singers, the "Hutchinson Family," are lineal descendants of the Nathan Hutchinson mentioned in the early records among the first settlers.

Prominent citizens, at the present time, are Hon. Bainbridge Wadleigh; Gilbert Wadleigh, Esq.; Robert Wallace, Esq.; C. S. Averill, Esq; Hon. William Ramsdell, William Gilson, Esq., and others.

Peterborough is a thriving and energetic town, situated in the western part of the county, on the Contoo-

cook River. The first permanent settlement was effected in 1749. All of the first settlers were of the Scotch-Irish nationality. The town was incorporated Jan. 17, 1760, and took its name from Peter Prescott of Concord, Mass. The present population is 2,236.

There are several villages in the town, each of which is more or less a centre of trade and manufacturing interests.

The centre village is situated at the confluence of the Nubanusit and Contoocook rivers, and is a very thriving and enterprising place. Peterborough is predominantly a mercantile and manufacturing town, although it comprises some valuable and productive farms. The aggregate amount of money invested in manufactures is said to be $525,900; giving employment to some 500 persons.

The town has 14 schools, including a high school; a town library of some 4,000 volumes; a newspaper, — the "Transcript," — and five church edifices.

The first church was organized as Presbyterian, at or before the year 1766. At a later period this church became Unitarian.

Of prominent citizens in the past, Jeremiah Smith stands at the head. Col. James Miller, afterwards general and governor of Arkansas, who bore a conspicuous part in the battle of Lundy's Lane, and who, on being ordered by Gen. Brown to take a certain battery, made the ever-memorable reply, "I'll try, sir!" was a native of Peterborough. In the words of another: "Peterborough has furnished many eminent men, who have adorned the bench, the chair of State, the pulpit, the bar, the halls of legislature and of Congress."

Weare is one of the most important and wealthy farming towns in the county. Its population is 2,093. The town took its name from Hon. Meshech Weare, an early magistrate of New Hampshire, and was incorporated in 1764.

The inhabitants are mainly devoted to the cultivation of the soil, although there are some important manufactories in the town. The products of the soil are estimated at the annual amount of $192,399.

There are 16 schools in the town, and 6 churches, besides 2 societies of Friends. Clinton Grove Seminary, C. H. Jones, principal, is located here.

Wilton is located on the Souhegan River, some 15 miles west from Nashua, and on the Lowell, Nashua and Greenfield Railroad. The situation is beautiful and romantic, particularly so with reference to the East village. It was first settled in 1738 by three families, two named Putnam and one named Dale, from Danvers, Mass. Hannah Putnam was the first white child born in the town.

The town was incorporated June 25, 1762, and derives its name from Wilton, a manufacturing district in England. It has at present a population of 1,974.

There are manufactures of various kinds in the town. It is said that but one other town in the State — Bedford — produces annually a greater quantity of milk.

The soil of Wilton is of a superior quality, and yields rich returns to the industrious husbandman.

The town has 13 schools, a public library of some 1,200 volumes, and 4 churches.

The first Congregational church was organized Dec. 14, 1763, Rev. Jonathan Livermore, pastor. Under its third pastor, Rev. Mr. Bedee, it became distinctively Unitarian in its faith and relations, and so continues.

The second Congregational church was formed July 18, 1823, consisting of 17 seceders from the first church.

Among the enterprising men still remaining in Wilton, are C. H. Burns, Hon. D. Whiting, and Dr. Josiah Freeman.

Goffstown lies on the Piscataquog River, west from Manchester. The town was named from Goffe, one of the early settlers. It was incorporated June 16, 1761. Present population, 1,656.

The common employment of the inhabitants is agriculture. Over 200,000 quarts of milk are annually sold. Considerable manufacturing of various kinds is carried on.

The town has 14 schools and 4 churches. The first of these churches (Congregational) was organized Oct. 30, 1771. Rev. Joseph Currier was the first pastor. A Presbyterian church was formed in the town soon after. On the settlement of Rev. D. L. Morrill in March, 1802, the two churches were united as a "Congregational-Presbyterian church." Mr. Morrill, at a later period, was United States senator, and also governor of the State. Another pastor was Rev. Henry Wood, afterwards editor of the "Congregational Journal"; also American consul at Beirut, Syria.

In the southern part of the town are those two remarkable mountain protuberances known by the Indian name of the "Uncanoonucs."

Among the prominent citizens of days gone by were Robert McGregor, who built the first bridge across the Merrimack at Amoskeag Falls; Charles Frederic Gove, Esq., who filled several high offices in the State and county; Jonathan Aiken, attorney-at-law, and father of Rev. James Aiken, once settled in Hollis.

Hillsborough is situated in the north-western part of the county, and is watered by the Contoocook and Hillsborough rivers, which unite in the southern part of the town. The surface is hilly and uneven, and the soil

strong and productive. The first settlement was made in 1741, by Samuel Gibson, James McCalley, Robert McClure, James Lyon, and others.

Col. John Hill of Boston obtained a grant of the township from the Masonian proprietors, and hence the name.

The first white children born in the town were John McCalley and Mary Gibson, who intermarried at a later period, and received as a gift a tract of land from the proprietors.

The town was incorporated Nov. 14, 1772. Its present population is 1,595.

The chief employment is agriculture, although there is also a considerable amount of manufacturing. More than $60,000 worth of leather is manufactured yearly; also an equal amount of gentlemen's underclothing.

The town has 17 schools, one newspaper, the "Hillsborough Bridge Messenger," two banks, and three churches.

The First Congregational Church (at the Centre) was organized Oct. 12, 1769. Rev. Jonathan Barnes was settled as pastor Nov. 25, 1772, and continued in office till 1803.

The Congregational Church at the Bridge was organized May 29, 1839. Its first preacher was Rev. Samuel G. Tenney.

Col. Benjamin Pierce, a soldier of the Revolution, and afterwards governor of New Hampshire, was a prominent and influential citizen of this town and of the county. He came from Chelmsford, Mass., and settled in Hillsborough shortly after the Revolution, in which he had borne a gallant part.*

Col. Pierce was the father of Franklin Pierce, afterwards President of the United States.

Among professional and business men at the present time may be mentioned H. D. Pierce, Esq., F. H. Pierce, Esq., Dr. A. C. Burnham, and J. S. Butler, Esq.

Amherst is situated on the Souhegan River, about ten miles north-west of Nashua. The village is located in a fine plain, some two miles north of the river, and is surrounded by beautiful and sublime scenery.

Amherst was, for many years, the most important town of the county: latterly, however, Manchester and Nashua have borne away the palm.

It was granted by Massachusetts in 1728, and was early known as "Souhegan West." The first settlers were Samuel Walton and Samuel Lampson, who came to the place in July, 1734. It was incorporated in 1760, and took its name from Gen. Amherst of the English army.

The present number of inhabitants is 1,353. The people of Amherst are principally engaged in farming. Over 90,000 gallons of milk are sold, and over 36,000 pounds of butter are annually made in the town.

There is one large foundry, and several smaller manufactories.

One newspaper, established Nov. 11, 1802, entitled the "Farmer's Cabinet," is published.

The town library contains 1,000 volumes. There are eleven schools and three churches. The Congregational church was organized Sept. 22, 1741, "by six members, in the simplest form of Congregationalism, out of a population of fourteen families." On the following day, Sept. 23, Rev. Daniel Wilkins was ordained pastor. He has been followed by an able succession of ministers, including such men as Pres. Nathan Lord, Rev. Dr. Silas Aiken, Rev. Dr. W. T. Savage, and the present able and efficient pastor, Rev. J. G. Davis, D. D.

Among prominent natives or residents of the town, in former days, or at the present time, we may mention Judge Samuel Dana, from whom descended Judge Samuel Dana Bell, Senator James Bell, Dr. Luther V. Bell, and Hon. Samuel N. Bell; William Gordon, who though dying at the age of 39, had filled the offices of senator, member of Congress, and attorney-general; Col. Robert Means, of the State Senate, grandfather of Rev. James Means, formerly of Concord, Mass.; Hon. Jedediah K. Smith, who filled important State and national offices; Hon. Clifton Claggett, a member of the eighth, fifteenth and sixteenth congresses, and a son of Wyzeman Claggett, for some years attorney-general of New Hampshire; and Hon. Charles H. Atherton, who was for more than 40 years register of probate for the county, and for more than 50 years a leading member of the Hillsborough bar. His son, Hon. Charles G. Atherton, who settled in Nashua, was representative to Congress, also senator for a term of years, and died while holding the senatorial office.

Amherst, it appears, furnished more soldiers for the Revolutionary army than any other town in the State.

New Ipswich is situated in the south-west corner of the county, and is some 24 miles west from Nashua. The Souhegan River flows through the town, furnishing excellent water-power for mills and factories.

* When Col. Pierce was called to fill the office of sheriff of the county, he found three aged men lying in Amherst jail for debt: one had been incarcerated for four years. No crime but poverty had been alleged against them. The heroic colonel was moved with compassion, and actually paid out of his own pocket the debts of the three unfortunate men, and restored them to their families and to liberty. This generous act gave him, as was fitting, unbounded popularity throughout the State.

The principal village is at the centre of the town, in a beautiful and fertile valley.

The town was settled prior to 1749.

The first settlers were Reuben Kidder, Archibald White, Joseph and Ebenezer Bullard, and others. These were soon re-enforced by the Adamses and Appletons from Ipswich, Mass., the Farrars from Lincoln, and the Barretts from Concord.—names which have since been conspicuous in the history of the township. The town was incorporated Sept. 9, 1762. Present population, 1,380.

The people are generally engaged in agriculture, yet their manufacturing enterprises are important. The "Columbian Manufacturing Company" owns a large cotton manufactory in the town.

Appleton Academy, a famous institution, incorporated in 1789, is an honor to the town.

There are thirteen public schools, one savings bank, a good public library, and three churches.

The First Church was organized in 1751. Rev. Stephen Farrar was ordained pastor in 1760. He continued in office for 49 years.

Pres. Jesse Appleton of Bowdoin College, was a native of this town; also Jonas Chickering of pianoforte fame; also Prof. Ebenezer Adams of Dartmouth College; likewise Samuel Appleton, Esq., a distinguished merchant of Boston; and John Preston, Esq., a prominent lawyer in the county.

The people of the town have been somewhat marked by literary tastes and habits. Its college graduates, prior to 1853, numbered some 45. The first cotton-mill in the State was built in this town in 1803.

New Boston is situated due west from Manchester, and some ten miles distant. Several streams of water flow through the town, the largest of which is the south branch of the Piscataquog River. The town is hilly, with a strong, productive soil. "Jo English Hill" is in the south part of this town.

New Boston was settled in 1733, and incorporated Feb. 18, 1763. The first settlers were Cochrane, Wilson, Caldwell, McNeil, Ferson, and Smith.

The present number of inhabitants is 1,241. Most of the people are employed in the cultivation of the soil.

There are fifteen schools in the town.

The Presbyterian Church was organized in 1768. Rev. Solomon Moore, the first pastor, was ordained in September of that year. The Baptist Church was organized Dec. 6, 1787.

This town has produced a large number of men of eminence in the learned professions and in business. The Cochrane, Crombie, Gregg, Dodge, Buxton and Clark families have been prominent in the State.

Rev. Edward Buxton, Rev. W. R. Cochrane, and Rev. Henry Marden of the Turkey mission, belong to this town. Hon. Perley Dodge, Hon. Clark B. Cochrane, and Hon. Royal Parkinson also belong here.

Hollis was settled in 1731, and incorporated in 1746. It took its name from the Duke of Newcastle, whose family name was Hollis. The first settler was Capt. Peter Powers. Eleazer Flagg came in 1722.

The present population is said to be 1,080. The business of the town is mainly agricultural. This town ranks highest in the county in the products of the orchard. The annual production of milk amounts to more than 350,000 quarts. The coopering business has assumed considerable importance in the town.

The town has 14 schools, and a social library of 1,600 volumes.

The only church, the Congregational, was organized at some time prior to the settlement of Rev. Daniel Emerson, which took place April 20, 1743. He retained the sole pastorate till Nov. 27, 1793.

The town of Hollis has hitherto held a very high rank in a literary and intellectual point of view. Many men of distinguished business enterprise, and in the learned professions, have gone forth from this ancient town.

From a catalogue now before the writer, it appears that, up to 1877, no less than 62 of the natives or residents of Hollis have been college graduates. Probably no other town in the State can furnish a parallel to this case.

Among the number we may mention Benjamin Mark Farley, an able and successful lawyer; Rev. Samuel Worcester, D. D., pastor of the Tabernacle Church, Salem, Mass.; Prof. Ralph Emerson of Andover Theological Seminary; Joseph E. Worcester, LL.D., the distinguished lexicographer; Hon. Samuel T. Worcester of Nashua; Rev. Joseph Emerson, pastor of the Third Congregational Church in Beverly, Mass., and afterwards principal of a female seminary; also Rev. Noah Worcester, D. D., author of "Bible News."

Bedford, the second town of the county in agricultural importance, was incorporated May 19, 1750. Its population is 1,221. C. W. Wallace, D. D., Silas Aiken, D. D., and Hon. Zachariah Chandler of Michigan, were born in this town.

Merrimack, a farming and manufacturing town of 1,066 inhabitants, was incorporated in 1746. Rev. Jacob Burnap, D. D., was pastor in the town for a period of 49 years. Robert McGaw, a wealthy citizen, deceased some years since, founded "McGaw Normal Institute," a thriving school in the town.

Hudson lies on the Merrimack River, opposite Nashua.

It was incorporated June 5, 1746, as "Nottingham West," and received its present name in 1830. Population, 1,066.

Francestown, incorporated June 8, 1772, present population 932, is the site of Francestown Academy, a flourishing institution. Farming is the principal occupation of the people. A quarry of freestone here has been very extensively worked. From James Woodbury, one of the early settlers, a soldier in the old French war, and who stood beside Gen. Wolfe, when he fell at Quebec, have sprung Hon. Levi Woodbury, Rev. Marsh Woodbury, and other eminent men.

Antrim, named from a town in Ireland, mainly a farming town, but manufacturing silk and twist, and also seed-sowers, was incorporated March 22, 1777. The population is 1,056. Rev. John M. Whiton, D. D., was pastor of the Presbyterian church in Antrim for 45 years. Rev. John Nichols, missionary to India, Rev. Seneca Cummings, missionary to China, Hon. D. M. Christie of Dover, and Judge G. W. Nesmith, were natives of this town.

Pelham, a town of 861 inhabitants, was settled in 1721, and incorporated in 1746. Agriculture is the leading industry. It has, however, some manufactures, and stone quarries.

Greenville, population 975, has large cotton-mills, lumber-mills, a furniture manufactory and a flouring-mill, besides various smaller mills and shops. It was formerly a part of Mason, and was incorporated in June, 1872.

Lyndeborough, named from Benjamin Lynde, Esq., and situated in the central part of the county, was incorporated April 23, 1764. It contains 820 inhabitants. Centre Mountain occupies a portion of this town. Rev. W. Boutwell, missionary to the Indians, was born here.

Hancock, an agricultural town, was incorporated Nov. 5, 1779. Present population, 792.

Mason was incorporated Aug. 26, 1768. Some of the finest graperies and peach-orchards in the State are to be found here. The celebrated soldiers' monument, erected in Salisbury in 1878, was quarried and wrought at the Glen quarry in this town. Population, 685.

Other towns in the county are:—Brookline, incorporated in March, 1769, under the name of Raby, which name was changed to Brookline in 1778; population, 741; the industries being agriculture and manufacturing: Greenfield, given town privileges June 15, 1791; a farming town of 560 inhabitants: Deering, named by Hon. John Wentworth in honor of his wife, whose maiden name was Deering; incorporated Jan. 17, 1774; population, 722; the native place of Rev. Thomas A. Merrill, D. D. of Middlebury, Vt., and containing 11 schools and an academy: Mount Vernon, incorporated Dec. 15, 1803; population, 601; having a flourishing village on an eminence noted for its fine scenery: Litchfield, a small but prosperous town, situated on the Merrimack; incorporated as a township by Massachusetts, July 5, 1734, and chartered by New Hampshire, June 5, 1749; containing 345 inhabitants, and for 12 years the residence of Hon. Wiseman Claggett, an able lawyer who came here from England, and purchased a farm: Temple, incorporated Aug. 26, 1768, population, 421; having a small but pleasant village nestling among towering hills: Bennington, manufacturing cutlery, paper, lumber, &c., incorporated in 1842; population, 405: Sharon, incorporated June 24, 1791; population, 182; and Windsor, having a deep and productive soil, obtaining town privileges in 1798, and containing less than 100 inhabitants.

MERRIMACK COUNTY.

BY ASA McFARLAND.

The incorporation of Merrimack County arose out of the necessities of people who dwelt in the western portion of the great and populous county of Rockingham, which extended from the shore of the Atlantic Ocean in a north-westerly direction, to the confluence of Merrimack and Winnipiseogee rivers, and those who inhabited the equally large county of Hillsborough, which embraced all the towns from the border of Massachusetts near Pepperell and Tyngsborough, to the town of Wilmot, a distance of about 50 miles. The towns severed from Rockingham County to form Merrimack, were Allenstown, Bow, Canterbury, Chichester, Concord, Epsom, Loudon, Northfield, Pembroke and Pittsfield; from Hillsborough were taken Andover, Boscawen, Bradford, Dunbarton, Henniker, Hooksett, Hopkinton, Newbury, New London, Salisbury, Sutton, Warner and Wilmot. Since the formation of Merrimack County the town of Franklin (in 1828) was constituted of portions of Sanbornton, Salisbury and Northfield, and the towns of Danbury and Hill have been severed from Grafton County and annexed to Merrimack.

The territory now within the county of Merrimack was first inhabited by white people about the year 1725. These were the successors of an aboriginal race, by whom the early settlers were kept in peril many years. The tribe of Indians known as the Pennacook, had their headquarters in what is now Concord; but according to well authenticated history, that tribe sustained friendly relations with the white settlers. It was wandering Indians by whom the infant settlements were assailed, instigated to savage deeds by inhabitants of Canada. Within 100 years of this time, near the site of the dwelling in which this history was prepared, stood the log meeting-house in which the pastor and his little flock assembled every Sunday, with loaded muskets at their side, for the public worship of God. This house was built in 1727, was 40 by 25 feet, with holes at its sides and ends through which to point and discharge fire-arms, should the company be assailed by Indians. Several towns adjacent to Concord were frequently put in peril by the same dusky foe.

Within a mile and a quarter of the State House, is a granite shaft, in the form of an obelisk, about eight feet in height, erected in memory of five men who were killed by Indians on the 11th of August, 1746. Six miles north of the State House, on an island at the confluence of Contoocook and Merrimack rivers, is the spot where occurred an event of such tragic character as to obtain a permanent place in the early annals of New England. This small tract is known as Dustin's Island. Mrs. Dustin was taken from the dwelling she inhabited in Haverhill, Mass., and conveyed up the Merrimack River, to the far-off and lonely island, where her captors laid down to sleep, and passed "from the slumber of midnight to the slumber of death."

Mrs. Hannah Dustin was the wife of Thomas Dustin of Haverhill, Mass., and when an attack was made upon that place by the Indians, March 15, 1697, she was in bed, with an infant seven days old at her side. Hearing the war-whoop of savages as they approached, Mr. Dustin, at work in a field near his dwelling, ran to the rescue of his family, seven of whom appear to have reached such an age as to take to flight. Seizing his gun, and finding it impossible to remove the mother and infant, he mounted his horse and urged his children onward, defending them against their pursuers. He appears to have saved all his household who accompanied him in the flight, and all found temporary refuge in an unoccupied house. Mrs. Dustin had for nurse one Mary Neff, several years her senior, a woman, according to tradition, of kindly disposition and much fortitude. Mrs. Dustin and Mary were seized, the infant killed by being dashed against a tree, and the two women compelled, in an inclement season of the year, to accompany their savage captors to the far-off island, 50 miles from the place of departure.

The deadly plan, formed by Mrs. Dustin it is supposed, was conceived as soon as she reached the spot destined to be a resting-place between Massachusetts and Canada. The company consisted of Mrs. Dustin and Mary Neff, two Indian men, three women, seven children, and a lad named Lannardson. Mrs. Dustin learned that her destination was Canada, and had no doubt of barbarous treatment when there; and ascertaining through the boy Lannardson the place on the head where blows would be

most fatal, and how scalps are removed, at once formed the plan for her deliverance from such fearful bondage. The nurse and Lannardson were at once made aware of the purpose, and at the midnight hour, tomahawk in hand, Mrs. Dustin made an end of the dusky group. Ten were slain; one woman supposed to have been killed arose and ran into a thicket, and a favorite Indian boy was spared.

Mrs. Dustin followed up her sanguinary deed by removing the scalps of the victims, took such food as was in the camp, the gun and the tomahawk with which she killed her captors, scuttled all the canoes except one, and with that set out upon the homeward journey, and after great hardship, reached Haverhill in safety. These are the most material facts regarding a transaction which causes the little island in the Merrimack River to be of enduring interest, and which the distinguished Mrs. Sarah J. Hale, late of Philadelphia, but a native of Newport, in this State, commemorated in a poem entitled "The Father's Choice."

A few years since a monument, to perpetuate the memory of Mrs. Dustin and the transaction with which her name is so closely connected, was erected on the island. The figure of a woman of heroic proportions, tomahawk in hand, rests upon a massive pedestal, all of granite.



THE BRADLEY MONUMENT, CONCORD.

South-west of the State house in Concord is the previously mentioned granite shaft, which was erected with imposing services, Aug. 22, 1837, to perpetuate the Indian massacre of 1746. It is about seven feet high, and has upon the side nearest the highway, this inscription:—"This monument is in memory of Samuel Bradley, Jonathan Bradley, Obadiah Peters, John Bean, and John Lufkin, who were massacred by Indians, Aug. 11, 1746. Erected 1837 by Richard Bradley, son of Hon. John Bradley, and grandson of Samuel Bradley." This tragical occurrence created the utmost consternation and profound grief in the infant settlement. The little company were on their way from one portion of the town to another, and consisted, it is said, of seven men, all armed with muskets. Two were captured and taken to Canada, whence the Indians came who committed the deed. The party of savages is supposed to have numbered about 100. The conflict was severe before the terror-stricken little company were destroyed.

Between the years 1744 and 1760, frequent incursions were made upon the frontier settlements of New Hampshire, by Indians of the St. Francis tribe. Some of the settlers were killed, some carried into captivity and their property destroyed. Such was the case in Canterbury, Epsom, Salisbury, Boscawen, Hopkinton, and Concord. To protect the settlers against these assaults, block-houses were constructed at suitable places, into which the inhabitants retired in times of danger; while parties of armed men ranged the forests in search of their lurking foes.

Among the leaders of the settlers we find Capt. Jeremiah Clough at Canterbury, one of the first inhabitants there; Peter Brown, also of Canterbury; Capt. Ebenezer Eastman of Concord, and several of his sons; and later, Ebenezer Webster, Nathaniel Abbott and John Shute. Some of the last were among the rangers who served under Rogers and Stark, and endured almost incredible sufferings in their campaigns.*

The county of Merrimack is the most central of the ten into which the State is divided. Its surface is sufficiently diversified to be in harmony with the general topography of a mountainous State. Kearsarge Mountain† — the

* The remark ascribed to a company of New Hampshire patriots on their way to Bunker Hill, indicates the mettle of her sturdy sons in those early days. "Stand aside and let us pass if you are not going to march," they cried to a party of militia who were undecided what course to pursue.

† This eminence, 2,943 feet above the sea-level, has recently acquired national celebrity, since a war-vessel named for it performed gallant service during the Rebellion by destroying the "Alabama," which was sunk beneath the waters of the English Channel, after a brief encounter with the "Kearsarge," Capt. Winslow, June 19, 1864.

highest land in central New Hampshire — is its most conspicuous object.

From the summit of this mountain, a prospect of great extent, beauty and grandeur is obtained. In clear weather the eye takes in portions of every county in New Hampshire, from Monadnock in the south-west, near the border of Massachusetts, on to those sublime peaks in the counties of Carroll, Grafton and Coos, which have become magnets by which people from all portions of the Union are drawn within our borders during the summer months.

Through this county several rivers of magnitude and importance make their way; chief of these is the Merrimack, which is said to propel more machinery than any other stream of water in the world. The waters of the Winnipiseogee join the Merrimack at Franklin; and the Contoocook — the sources of which are in the south-west, near Monadnock Mountain — forms a junction with the Merrimack at Fisherville, a busy settlement at the mouth of the Contoocook, composing Ward 1, Concord.



EARLY HOME OF FRANKLIN PIERCE, HILLSBOROUGH.

The largest portion of the people of Merrimack County are employed in agriculture; relatively, however, less than in several other counties of New Hampshire. The county is of somewhat compact form, and most of the towns are within 15 miles of the shire town.

The wholesomeness of the climate of this county may be inferred from the remarkable longevity of many of its people — not less than 45 having celebrated their centennial within the past 75 years, while four reached the extremely advanced age of 105 years. The total number of inhabitants, according to the census of 1870, was 42,151.

Towns.

Concord,* a city of about 15,000 inhabitants, the second in New Hampshire as to numbers and date of incorporation, obtained its charter as a city in 1853. When granted by the legislature of Massachusetts, in 1725, it was an inhospitable waste, on the frontiers of civilization, and there yet remain within its borders several ancient buildings that were fortified by the early settlers against the savages, and beneath the roofs of which men, women and children alike sought shelter when the shades of night gathered around them.

Jan. 17, 1725, a tract of land was granted by the legislature of Massachusetts to 103 proprietors, and the name of Pennacook was bestowed upon it. Such of these proprietors as dwelt here in the first twenty years were subject to great privations, and were often in deadly peril. They were in danger by night and by day. They labored in fields and sustained public worship in a log-house on Sundays with fire-arms at hand or within easy reach. On one occasion their worst apprehensions were realized. Aug. 11, 1746, when a small company of men were on their way from one of the scattered settlements to another, distant about two miles.

* Concord is the birth-place of men who became conspicuous in various positions, some of whose names are here given: Hon. Richard H. Ayer, born Jan. 12, 1778; was the first sheriff of Merrimack County. He died in Manchester Feb. 5, 1853. Rev. Ezra E. Adams, born Aug. 29, 1813; was seamen's chaplain at Cronstadt and Havre, and pastor in Nashua and Philadelphia. He died Nov. 3, 1871. Nathaniel H. Carter, Esq., editor of the "New York Statesman," distinguished in literature, died Jan. 2, 1830, at Marseilles, France, aged 42. Abiel Chandler, born Feb. 26, 1777; teacher and merchant, and founder of Chandler Scientific School; died at Walpole March 21, 1851. George Kent, Esq., born May 6, 1796; was a leading lawyer, and several years one of the proprietors and editor of the "New Hampshire Statesman." Hon. Edward Kent, born Jan. 8, 1802, was governor of Maine from 1838 to 1841, and subsequently judge of the Supreme Court, and minister to Brazil. He died May 19, 1877. Asa McFarland, Esq., born May 19, 1804, spent most of the business portion of his life in the office of the "New Hampshire Statesman," as proprietor and editor. Chandler E. Potter, Esq., born March 7, 1807, editor and historian, died in Flint, Mich., Aug. 3, 1868. Hon. Philip Carrigain, born Feb. 20, 1772, was secretary of State, and author of a map of New Hampshire. He died March 15, 1842.

The list of men who occupied conspicuous positions, but whose birth-place was elsewhere, is very considerable. The following may be mentioned: Rev. Israel Evans, chaplain in the army of the Revolution; successor of Rev. Timothy Walker, as pastor of the only

they were assailed by Indians lying in ambush, and five were killed.

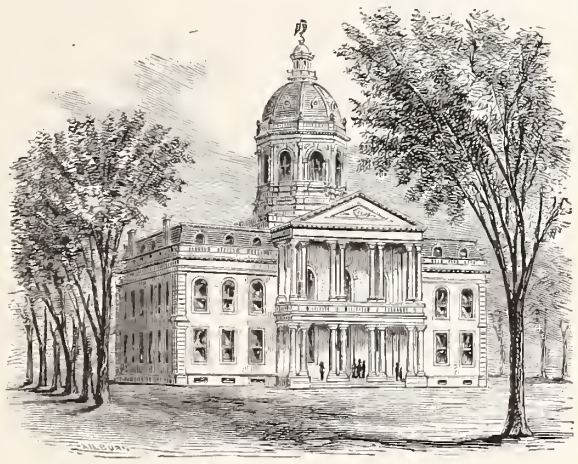
Pennacook, the name of a tribe of friendly Indians, became Rumford a few years after the grantees took possession of the tract assigned them. It bore the latter name from 1733 to 1765. The first settlers were a religious, self-denying and self-reliant people. Rumford had its representatives in what was known as the French war — 1744–45 — and men from this infant settlement were in the expedition against Louisburg. Coming up to the war for independence, every requisition made upon the men of Concord was promptly answered. They were quick to realize the public danger and prompt in responding to the call to arms. The men of that day rendered effective service at Bunker Hill and Bennington, an entire company marching on short notice to the last-named battle-ground, and contributing to the discomfiture of Burgoyne, and to the rising hopes inspired by that event.

By an act of the legislature of New Hampshire, passed May 25, 1765, Rumford became a town, and was given the name of Concord. At that time the population was less than 1,000.

The New Hampshire legislature had, from an early time up to the year 1808, been a migratory body, its sessions having been held in Exeter, Portsmouth, and Concord. From the year above given the sessions of what was known in the beginning as the "Great and General Court," have been held here.

The present State house was commenced in 1816, and completed in 1819. More than ten years ago the building — a structure composed of granite — underwent enlargement and improvement, at an expense of $150,000.

Exclusive of the Capitol, edifices devoted to the purposes of the State are the prison, built more than 60 years ago, and the asylum for the insane, an extensive building, to which additions are still made, as occasion requires. Concord is also the shire of Merrimack County. The churches are as good at least as the best domestic habitations, and the school-houses afford visible and conclusive proof of the interest made manifest for popular education.



STATE HOUSE, CONCORD.

The chief or central portion of the city is upon the west or right bank of Merrimack River, and from rising ground a mile from that stream extensive views are obtained. From the dome of the State house the prospect is beautiful and extensive. Fertile meadows, through which the river passes, and the majestic sweep of that stream as it passes on to mingle its waters with the ocean; the many and beautiful public buildings beneath the eye; and habitations of the people, together with gardens and lawns, compose a picture the remembrance of which long remains in the memory.

There are three considerable villages outside the centre, not including Fisherville, namely, East and West Concord and Millville. Fisherville, upon the Contoocook River, is six miles from the State house, and has become a busy, enterprising and prosperous manufacturing village of about 2,500 inhabitants. Manufacturing is also conducted in West Concord, a village of several hundred inhabitants, about three miles from the Capitol. East Concord is three miles away, and is reached by a massive iron bridge across Merrimack River. Millville, two miles from Main Street, is distinguished as the seat of St. Paul's School — the Eton and Rugby of New England; an establishment for the education of boys, of whom there are now about 200.

church in town at that time, ordained in July, 1784. Rev. Asa McFarland, D. D., third pastor; native of Worcester, Mass.; died Feb. 18, 1827, aged 57; in office 27 years. Hon. Isaac Hill, founder of the "New Hampshire Patriot"; native of West Cambridge, Mass.; U. S. senator and governor of New Hampshire; died March 22, 1851, aged 62. Thomas W. Thompson, U. S. senator, died Oct. 1, 1821, aged 55. Rev. Nathaniel Bouton, born in Norwalk, Conn.; 42 years pastor of the First Congregational Church; died June 6, 1878, aged 78. John Farmer, Esq., born in Chelmsford, Mass.; a distinguished antiquarian and historian; died Aug. 13, 1838, aged 49. Hon. Nathaniel G. Upham, native of Rochester; justice of the Supreme Court; U. S. commissioner in London; died Dec. 11, 1869, aged 68. Hon. Franklin Pierce, a native of Hillsborough, N. H.; president of the United States; died Oct. 8, 1869, aged 64. Nathaniel P. Rogers, Esq., a native of Plymouth; one of the earliest anti-slavery advocates, for a time editor of the "Herald of Freedom"; died Oct. 16, 1846, aged 52. Hon. Ira Perley, born in Boxford, Mass.; chief justice of the Supreme Court; died Feb. 26, 1874, aged 74. Hon. David L. Morrill, native of Epping; U. S. senator and governor of New Hampshire; died Jan. 28, 1849, aged 76. Hon. Henry A. Bellows, a native of Walpole; chief justice of the Supreme Court; died March 11, 1873, aged 69. Gen. Joseph Low, native of Amherst; first mayor of Concord; died Aug. 29, 1859, aged 69. Hon. Walter Harriman, born in Warner; colonel of the eleventh regiment New Hampshire volunteers, governor, secretary of State, naval officer in Boston during the presidency of Gen. Grant. Hon. Onslow Stearns, governor of the State.

In its course through Concord, Merrimack River is crossed by two railway and five highway bridges. Contoocook River forms a junction with the Merrimack at Fisherville, where are two bridges, one of iron, costing $17,000.

There is an ancient house in Concord known as "The Count Rumford Place." It occupies an agreeable position near the west bank of Merrimack River, about one and a quarter miles south of the State house; and, although it has become decayed, wears, even in its decline, the air of an ancestral abode. Benjamin Thompson (Count Rumford) was a native of Woburn, Mass., and came to Concord as a teacher of youth. He here married the widow of Benjamin Rolfe, a daughter of Rev. Timothy Walker, more than 50 years pastor of the only church existing in Concord through his entire ministry. Thompson was of imposing presence, engaging manners and enterprising spirit. He became acquainted with influential men in the Province, and attracted the attention of Gov. John Wentworth, from whom, in 1774, he received a commission of major in the New Hampshire militia. He subsequently, however, went abroad, having contracted the dislike of those with whom he was acquainted because of his presumptive opposition to the cause of the Colonies against the mother country. After visiting England and France he entered into the service of the Duke of Bavaria. Because of inventions and reforms by which the subjects of the Elector were materially benefited, the title of Count was conferred upon Thompson, to which he appended Rumford, in token of his having spent the early portion of his life in Rumford, on the Merrimack. Sarah Thompson, a daughter, was born in Concord, and here spent the early portion of her long life, but joined her father abroad, and there spent many years after his decease, residing much of the time in London. She, however, in 1845, returned to the home of her youth, and here died, Dec. 2, 1852, aged 78. The pension of $1,000 a year bestowed by the Elector of Bavaria upon her father was continued to her; and so extremely frugal were her tastes and parsimonious her habits, that she left an estate of more than $40,000, and by will set apart $15,000 with which to found an asylum for orphan female children born in Concord. When that bequest shall have become sufficient, this charitable institution will be put in operation on the Count Rumford Place here spoken of; a site well adapted for the purpose.

The business of Concord is of very mixed character; textile fabrics, however, being manufactured only at Fisherville and West Concord. But it is a noticeable and gratifying fact that it has not felt reverses in business affairs to the same extent as some other populous New England towns.

Concord granite is becoming as famous as Carrara marble, and the supply is inexhaustible. This granite is of light color, easily wrought into forms of beauty, and is without those particles of iron which cause discoloration of walls by the action of the elements.

Franklin, a populous and busy town, was incorporated in 1828, and formed of portions of Sanbornton, Northfield, Andover and Salisbury. From its incorporation there has been no check to its growth. The confluence of the Winnipiseogee and Merrimack rivers is in Franklin, and the water-power is abundant all the year round.

It is a town of moderate territorial extent, containing only about 9,000 acres. Paper-making, and other industries requiring water-power, were conducted in this place more than 50 years ago, a significant, though feeble, prophecy of its present magnificent enterprises. The Franklin mills produce flannels; the Franklin Woollen Company, broadcloths; and there are machine-shops, saw and grist mills, door, sash and blind manufactories, &c. The manufactured products of Franklin are put down at not less than $2,000,000 annually.

The circumstance that Daniel Webster, the great American statesman, was born in that part of Salisbury which now constitutes a portion of Franklin, invests the town with additional interest.* The Webster mansion is agreeably situated amongst elms on the western bank of Merrimack River, and not far distant is the cemetery to which, about 70 years ago, was committed the body of his father, a man of much distinction in his day and generation. The mansion of the son has been converted into an asylum for orphans, and an edifice of brick, for the uses of that institution, was erected a few years ago near the original structure. To this portion of Franklin, as picturesque as it is fertile, Mr. Webster was in the habit, down to near the close of life, of going at least once a year.

Webster Pond, upon which Mr. Webster often sailed, has now become famous amongst the picturesque sheets of water which abound in New Hampshire.

Hon. George W. Nesmith, a native of Antrim, Hillsborough County, a lawyer, now far advanced in years, and until disqualified by the constitutional limit (70 years), an associate justice of the Supreme Court, has resided in Franklin from early manhood, and constantly labored to shape the character and promote the growth of his adopted town. Population, 2,300.

* The track of the Northern Railroad passes through the Webster farm.



BIRTHPLACE OF HORACE GREELEY, AMHERST, N. H. (See page 190.)



BIRTHPLACE OF DANIEL WEBSTER, FRANKLIN, N. H.

Pembroke has had large increase of its inhabitants within a few years, in consequence of manufacturing operations in Suncook, a village on the south-west corner of the town, and partly in Allenstown. It is separated from Allenstown by Suncook River, a stream by which a great amount of machinery is propelled. Suncook village was the site of manufacturing to some extent early in the present century, and there were two paper-mills in the village 60 years ago. Of late it has become a populous business place, with two church edifices, and the usual equipments of a town.

Pembroke was granted by the government of Massachusetts, in 1727, to Capt. John Lovewell and his brave associates, in consideration of their services against the Indians, and was called Suncook, its Indian name. The first survey was in 1728, and settlement commenced soon after, but inhabitants came in slowly, because of frequent alarms caused by Indians. The number of grantees was 60, of whom 46 accompanied Capt. Lovewell to Pequawkett. James Carr, an early inhabitant, was killed by Indians May 1, 1748, two years after the massacre of the Bradleys and others in Concord.

Pembroke is one of the most agreeable towns in New Hampshire. The chief highway extends from Suncook River,—the boundary line between Pembroke and Concord.—through a highly cultivated region, to the southern line of the town, a distance of several miles. It is one of the few towns in the State which have paid the last dollar of indebtedness caused by the civil war.

Sixty years ago, Dr. Amos Blanchard, a young physician, died in Pembroke, and made a bequest by which he founded Pembroke Academy, which, going into operation soon after the decease of its founder, has been well sustained ever since.

The soil is good in this town, especially its interval lands, on the Merrimack and Suncook rivers. Population, 2,518.

Among the natives of Pembroke may be mentioned Hon. Asa Fowler, born Feb. 23, 1811, justice of the Supreme Court.

Hopkinton, until the formation of Merrimack County (1823), was the half-shire of Hillsborough County. It is one of the best towns in the State, and the chief village the place of abode of an intelligent and cultivated people; while, scattered over its hills, are educated, industrious and prosperous tillers of the soil. On Contoocook River, three miles from the town-house, are falls where are several mill-sites, and a populous settlement of several hundred inhabitants. Hopkinton was granted by Massachusetts, Jan. 16, 1735, to inhabitants of Hopkinton, of that State, and was for a time known as New Hopkinton. The early settlers were so much molested by Indians during the French war, that they abandoned their farms, and returned only at the conclusion of that strife.

There are few if any places in the State that leave a more agreeable impression upon the traveller than Hopkinton. There is an air of ancestral grandeur in many of the dwellings; and rows of stately trees along the streets, in summer adding to the comfort of the present generation, and at all times affording gratifying proof of the forethought of those who went before, are a conspicuous feature of this goodly town. The legislature held several sessions in Hopkinton in the latter part of the last century and early in this. Hon. Matthew Harvey, when governor, resided in Hopkinton. Hon. John Harris, a justice of the Superior Court; Hon. Horace Chase, judge of probate many years; Hon. Joshua Darling, a public man widely known in his day; Hon. Baruch Chase, president of the Merrimack County Bank, were severally residents of Hopkinton. An Episcopal church was formed early in the present century. Population, 1,814.

Boscawen,* supposed to be named for Admiral Boscawen of the British navy, was settled about the same time as Concord, and incorporated in 1760. Until sundered, and the western portion incorporated as Webster, in compliment to Ezekiel Webster, a brother of Daniel, Boscawen was, territorially, one of the large towns of New Hampshire. In 1860 the number of inhabitants was 2,274, and, after the division, 1,637. From the first the town has sustained a highly reputable character.† Indeed, Scotland is no more renowned for the honesty, intelligence and sturdy character of its inhabitants, than Boscawen for its sons and daughters, who, whether in Western States, — to which some emigrated more than

* A history of the town, by Charles Carleton Coffin, Esq., a native, was recently issued; a large and fully illustrated volume.

† The town is renowned for natives who acquired distinction; namely: Hon. William Pitt Fessenden, born Oct. 16, 1806; lawyer at Bridgton and Portland, Me.; United States senator and secretary of the treasury; died Sept. 8, 1869. Gen. John A. Dix, born July 24, 1798; officer in the United States army at the age of 15; lawyer at Cooperstown, N. Y.; United States senator; minister to France; governor of New York; major-general in the United States army, and secretary of war, and recently deceased. Nathaniel Greene, Esq., born May 20, 1797, printer, editor and postmaster of Boston, died Nov. 29, 1877. Charles Gordon Greene, born July 1, 1804, printer, editor and naval officer in Boston. Charles C. Coffin, war correspondent of the Boston "Journal," and journallst, born July 26, 1823. Moses G. Farmer, Esq., born Feb. 9, 1820; said to "stand in the front rank of scientific men." Rev. Samuel Wood, D. D., ordained in Boscawen, and installed pastor of the Congregational church Oct. 17, 1781, sustaining the position until near the close of a long life.

50 years ago, — in various parts of New England, or upon the paternal acres, have well performed their part, whatever stations in life they occupied. It is an excellent farming town. A busy and populous manufacturing place, known as Fisherville, is partly in Boscawen. Merrimack River is the boundary between this town and Canterbury.

Pittsfield is a prosperous town of over 1,600 inhabitants, 17 miles north-east of Concord. Suncook River passes though the place, and propels the wheels of a factory which has been in operation many years. The surface of the town is uneven and rocky; but some of the best farms and most skilful agriculturists in the county are found in Pittsfield. The town was incorporated March 27, 1782, and was in early times a part of Chichester. Hon. Moses Norris, Jr., a native of this town, was United States senator, and died in Washington Jan. 11, 1855, aged 51 years.

Andover, settled in 1746, incorporated June 25, 1779, is chiefly an agricultural town, though its manufactured products are by no means inconsiderable. Being within the shadow of Kearsarge Mountain, and having an excellent hotel, the town has become the resort of summer travellers. Population, 1,206.

Warner is large in territory, and has a population of 1,667. Its chief village is upon a stream known as Warner River, and is one of those busy and agreeable settlements, of which there are many among the hills of New Hampshire, to which excursionists resort in the summer months. The famous Kearsarge Mountain is chiefly in Warner, and a carriage-road thither was recently built by a few inhabitants at great expense and patient toil, under an act of incorporation.

Warner was granted by the legislature of Massachusetts in 1735 to inhabitants of Salisbury and Amesbury, Mass., and was for several years known as New Amesbury; afterwards as Jenness Town. It was incorporated Sept. 4, 1774, by the name it has since borne.

Among the natives or inhabitants of Warner who acquired distinction, may be named Levi Bartlett, widely known as a contributor to agricultural publications; Walter Harriman (see Concord); Nehemiah G. Ordway, sergeant-at-arms in United States House of Representatives, and Aquila Davis, an officer in the war of 1812.

Hennniker, situated upon Contoocook River, has long sustained the reputation of an industrious, thriving and moral town. Many natives received a collegiate education. The centre village is of attractive appearance. Some manufactures are carried on in the west village.

Henniker was granted, July 16, 1752, to James and Robert Wallace and others of Londonderry, but settlement did not begin till 1761. It was incorporated in 1768, and is supposed to have been named for John Henniker, a London merchant. Hon. Nathaniel Bradley Baker, governor of the State in 1855, was born in Henniker Sept. 29, 1819. He died in Iowa Sept. 12, 1876, aged 56. Hon. James W. Patterson of Hanover, representative in Congress, and senator one term, is a native of Henniker. Population, 1,288.

Hooksett was incorporated July 3, 1822, and is composed of territory severed from Chester, Goffstown and Dunbarton. The manufacture of cotton-cloth was commenced at the falls on the Merrimack more than 50 years ago, and is still continued. The manufacture of brick is the source of much income to those who are engaged in it. The house of Gen. Natt Head, governor of the State, constructed of brick made by the owner of the mansion, is an imposing, elegant and conspicuous object on the east side of the river. Hooksett is situated on the Merrimack, midway between Concord and Manchester. The population is 1,330.

Loudon, formerly a part of Canterbury, was settled in 1760, and incorporated in 1773. The inhabitants are mostly agriculturists, and possess many excellent farms. London Ridge, a long swell of land, constitutes an agreeable feature in the landscape, whence an extensive view is obtained into adjacent and more distant towns. Population, 1,282.

Salisbury,* justly celebrated for the distinguished men who were born within its limits, was granted by Massachusetts, and known first as Bakerstown; afterward changed to Stevenstown. It was incorporated March 1, 1768, when it was named Salisbury. Among its early inhabitants were Philip Call, Nathaniel Meloon, Benjamin Pettengill, and John and Ebenezer Webster. The early occupants of the soil were much molested by the Indians. Nathaniel Meloon, his wife and their three children, were taken to Canada by the savages, and sold in Montreal. The wife of Philip Call was killed; and on the same day in 1753, Samuel Scribner, Robert Barber and Enoch Bishop — the latter of Boscawen — were captured, and Scribner and Barber sold to the French.

Until the construction of railways, Salisbury was upon the great thoroughfare between Concord and Connecticut

* Hon. Ichabod Bartlett, of this town, was a representative in Congress six years. He died Oct. 19, 1853, aged 67. Rev. Samuel Colcord Bartlett is president of Dartmouth College. Hon. Daniel Webster, born Jan. 17, 1782, was a lawyer in Boscawen, Portsmouth and Boston; representative and senator in Congress, and secretary of state. He died at Marshfield, Mass., Oct. 24, 1852. Hon. Ezekiel Webster, born April 11, 1780, a lawyer in Boscawen, was a senator in the State legislature. He died April 10, 1829, aged 49. Hon. William H. Bartlett, born Aug. 20, 1827, an associate-justice of the Supreme Court, died Sept. 24, 1867.

River, and all the travel, by stage-coach and other carriages, and wagons with heavy merchandise, passed through it, and the place was correspondingly prosperous. Its location is in the highest degree picturesque, having the noble Kearsarge Mountain on its western border, and other hills in more distant positions; the whole composing a prospect with which the eye never becomes weary. Population, 897.

Dunbarton, almost wholly an agricultural town, is about nine miles from Concord. In early times it was known as Starkstown, but became Dunbarton for Dunbarton, Scotland. The first settlements were made about 1749 by people of Scotch descent. The town has from the first sustained a high rank, and been distinguished for the rectitude, intelligence and general thrift of its inhabitants. The soil is productive, and, from its rising ground, a perfect view is obtained over a large area of the State.

Several natives of Dunbarton obtained distinction by no means confined to the place of their birth. Rev. Abraham Burnham, D. D., born Nov. 15, 1776, was pastor of the Congregational church in Pembroke 43 years; died Sept. 21, 1852. Rev. Amos W. Burnham, his brother, born Aug. 1, 1791, was clergyman in Rindge 46 years; died Apr. 9, 1871. Prof. Charles G. Burnham, born in 1807, was a teacher and the author of an arithmetical work. Prof. Mark Bailey was teacher of elocution in Yale College. Amos Hadley, Esq., born May 14, 1825, was a teacher in Concord, and at one time associated in the management of the "State Capital Reporter." Joseph G. Hoyt, LL. D., was teacher in Exeter Academy, and chancellor of Washington University, St. Louis, where he died Nov. 26, 1862, aged 47. Caleb Stark, Esq., born Dec. 3, 1759, son of Gen. John Stark of the Revolutionary war, served as aid to his father; was a merchant in Boston, manufacturer in Suncook Village in the early years of this century, and farmer in Dunbarton, where his mansion is still to be seen. He died in Oxford, Ohio, in 1838.

The first ordained clergyman in Dunbarton was Rev. Walter Harris, D. D., born in Lebanon, Conn., June 8, 1761, whose pastorate — his only one — commenced in 1789, and ceased not long before his death, Dec. 25, 1843. He exerted a wide and salutary influence, reaching far beyond the town. Population of Dunbarton, 778.

The remaining towns of this county are: Sutton, granted in 1749; settled in 1767; population, 1,155; containing a portion of Kearsarge Mountain, and the birth-place of Jonathan and Matthew Harvey, formerly representatives in Congress; Gen. John Eaton, United States commissioner of education at Washington; Hon. John S. Pillsbury, governor of Minnesota; Hon. Bainbridge Wadleigh, United States senator: Wilmot, incorporated by the name of Kearsarge, June, 1827; population, 1,072; agriculture being the leading industry: Canterbury,* a farming town of 1,170 inhabitants; granted in 1727, containing a settlement of Shakers: Bradford, incorporated in 1787; population, 1,080; the home of Mason W. Tappan, an eminent lawyer, representative in Congress six years, and at present attorney-general of the State: Epsom, granted May 18, 1727; an agricultural town; the native place of Dr. Noah Martin, governor of the State in 1852–3: Allenstown, chartered July 2, 1831; settled about the year 1728; population, 804: New London, incorporated June 25, 1779, by the name of Dantzic; the seat of Colby Academy, a beautifully located and flourishing institution; the native town of Gen. Anthony Colby, governor of the State in 1846, and Hon. Jonathan E. Sargent, chief justice of the Supreme Court; population, 960: Northfield, incorporated June 19, 1780; population, 833; mainly devoted to farming: Chichester, incorporated in 1727, but not settled until 1758; containing a number of valuable farms; population, 871: Bow, a hilly and rugged town; granted in 1727; population, 745: Webster, incorporated July 3, 1860; population, 690: Hill, formerly New Chester; incorporated Nov. 20, 1778, and given its present name in 1836 for Hon. Isaac Hill, then governor of the State; population, 620: and Newbury, incorporated as Fishersfield in 1778; receiving its present name in 1836; one of the hill towns of New Hampshire, Sunapee Mountain being a conspicuous object in the landscape; population, 600.

* Since the year 1812, nine persons, each 100 years old or over, have died in this town.

ROCKINGHAM COUNTY.

BY PROF. LAROY F. GRIFFIN.

Rockingham County originally contained all the earlier settlements of New Hampshire, and for a century its history is that of the State. Its later history, so far as it is material, is embraced in that of the several towns of which it is composed.

This county comprises the southern portion of New Hampshire, including all its coast. It has but one harbor, that at Portsmouth. The surface along the coast is generally level, with marshes of considerable extent, especially in Hampton and Hampton Falls. Inland it is hilly, though there are no very high mountains. The Piscataqua, in the eastern border, is the only river of considerable size. The Exeter River, formerly known as the Swampscot, is the next in size, and is navigable at high tide as far as the falls, at Exeter. But the soil is well watered, and between the ranges of hills small streams are found. Agriculture is the principal employment, the soil yielding good returns; but there are some manufactories, especially at Exeter and New Market.

The population constantly increased from the time of the first settlements until after 1860; since that time, the tendency to congregate at villages and cities has caused a constant diminution, especially in the northern portion. In some of these towns many farms, that a few years ago were highly productive, have been abandoned and allowed to grow up again to forests.

Towns.

Portsmouth,* the only seaport in the State, is situated on a peninsula, on the south side of the Piscataqua, three miles from the ocean. The location is pleasant and healthy, the buildings principally of brick, and though somewhat antiquated, it contains many elegant mansions.

In 1623 the Plymouth Company sent men to lay the foundations of the place. David Thompson, a Scotchman, built a house at Odiorne's Point, the first house erected in town, and afterwards called Mason's Hall. About eight years after, Humphrey Chadborne built the "great house," on the back of the river, at the corner of Court and Water streets.

May 28, 1653, the name, which by the accident of an abundance of strawberries had been Strawberry Bank, was allowed by the General Court at Boston to be changed to Portsmouth. There were then between 50 and 60 families.

The harbor of Portsmouth is safe and capacious, one of the best in the whole country. At low tide the channel contains 40 feet of water, and it is protected from storms by islands and headlands. The river is three-quarters of a mile wide, with a depth of 70 feet at low water, and a current of five miles per hour. The tide rises ten feet, so keeping the channel free from ice.

The scenery around the city is charming. Every elevation presents a magnificent landscape, the drives are delightful, and the climate favorable.

The place has suffered much from fires. In December, 1802, 102 buildings were burned; four years later, 14; and finally, in December, 1813, 15 acres were burned over, consuming 397 buildings.

* Several interesting Revolutionary incidents are connected with the history of this ancient town. Upon the enactment of the celebrated "Stamp Act," in 1765, George Meserve was appointed distributor for New Hampshire, but before landing at Boston, in consequence of the excited opposition of the people, he resigned. On his arrival at Portsmouth, he was compelled to make a second and more formal resignation, before going to his house. When the stamps arrived they were deposited in the castle, as there was no one to receive them.

The Stamp Act was to take effect November 1. On the preceding day the "New Hampshire Gazette," a paper established at Portsmouth in 1756, appeared with a mourning border. On November 1st a funeral ceremony was held over the Goddess of Liberty. On depositing her in the grave she showed signs of life, and was borne off by a rejoicing multitude.

There was a rumor that Meserve intended to distribute the stamps in spite of his resignation. The Sons of Liberty, alarmed, compelled him to swear that he would do nothing with his office, and took away his commission.

The first cargo of tea that arrived at Portsmouth was stored in the custom-house, and soon after, at the request of the town, Mr. Parry, the consignee, sent it to Halifax. A second cargo, after causing some disturbance, found a similar destination.

Near the close of the year 1774, an express from Boston brought the intelligence that the king had prohibited the importation of gunpowder into the Colonies. Armed vessels were also on their way with troops. A company of men, led by John Sullivan of Durham, and John Langdon and Thomas Pickering of Portsmouth, at once seized the fort, removed 100 barrels of powder and several small cannon, and distributed them among the towns. On the next day the armed frigate "Scarborough" arrived, and took possession of the fort.

The first church was erected at least as early as 1639, and was for the Episcopal service. It was upon what is now known as Church Street, north of the court-house. St. John's Church is the lineal descendant of this old first meeting-house. There are five churches beside this one, the North Congregational being organized as early as 1671. There are also two market-houses and an almshouse. The Athenæum is a prominent institution, and contains a library of valuable works. The city is a part-shire town, and has a court-house and a jail.



THE WENTWORTH HOUSE, LITTLE HARBOR, PORTSMOUTH.

There are four light-houses in the district. Fort Constitution is on the north-west point of Great Island.

The navy yard is on Navy Island, and has every facility for building the largest vessels. It contains about 65 acres, principally enclosed by quay walls of split granite. The wharves have water-depth enough for the largest men-of-war, and the tide has worn so deep a channel as to preclude the possibility of forming bars. A corps of marines, with their officers, are stationed at the yard. There is a balanced dry dock, capable of receiving and raising the largest men-of-war. The facilities for ship-building here are such that several of the largest and most effective vessels have been launched. Among the number may be mentioned the "Portsmouth," the steamer "Saranac," and the frigate "Congress."



OLD LANGDON HOUSE, PORTSMOUTH.

Within the city are several banks and newspapers. The "New Hampshire Gazette" was the first newspaper established in the State.

The Auburn Street Cemetery, or "Proprietors' Burying Ground," is situated on elevated ground, at the foot of Auburn Street, and comprises 13 acres. In the centre is an artificial pond surrounded by a lawn. The grounds are handsomely laid out, and contain some elegant and tasteful monuments.

The manufactures of the city include cotton fabrics, some iron, and ship-building. The steam factory has a capital of $530,000. The spacious mill contains 27,000 spindles and 450 looms, and about three million yards of lawn are made yearly.

The town was organized in 1633, and included Kittery, Me. On May 28, 1643, it was incorporated with its present limits. It was chartered as a city July 6, 1849. The wealth of the city is considerable, and it has been very prosperous, though the transfer of the import trade so largely to Boston has materially retarded its growth. In 1870 the population was 9,211.

Among the early settlers of Portsmouth were three brothers from Wales, John, Robert and Richard Cutt (afterwards Cutts). John was the first president of New Hampshire, appointed in 1679. He and Richard were the largest landholders in the town in 1660.

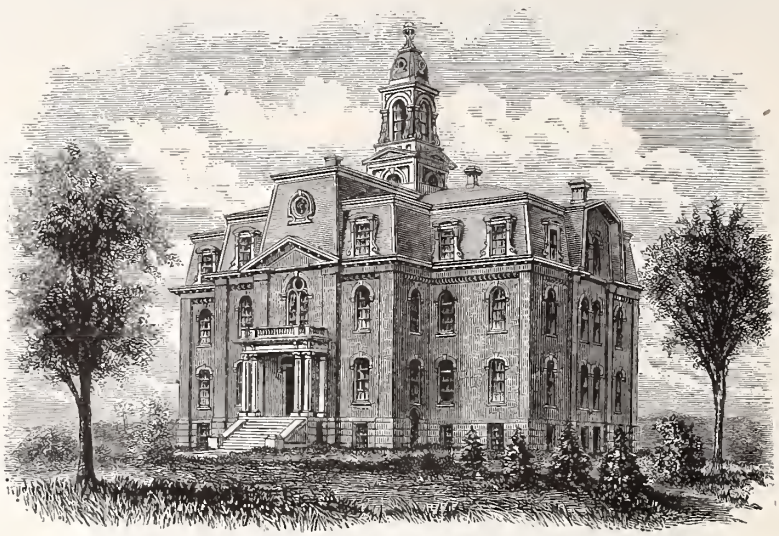
Thomas Pickering, a son of John, and a grandson of the John who settled here in 1655, was a marked man in the Revolutionary period. He planned the seizure of the powder in the castle, in 1774, and led the party who accomplished the feat. He was killed in March, 1779. The estate still remains in the hands of his descendants.

No person in New Hampshire exerted a greater in-

fluence on the affairs of the Revolutionary period than John Langdon, born in 1740. After a mercantile education, he entered upon a sea-faring life, but was drawn from it by the disturbances of the Revolution. After his part in the removal of the powder from the fort, he became a delegate to the Continental Congress in 1775. He was present at Burgoyne's surrender, in command of a company of cadets. He was speaker of the Provincial Legislature in 1776, and also in 1777.

He subsequently held important official positions, and in 1778 was delegate to the convention which framed the United States Constitution. In November of the same year he was elected a member of the United States senate, and was its first presiding officer. Dartmouth College conferred the degree of LL. D. upon him in 1805. He died Sept. 18, 1819.

Daniel Webster became a resident of Portsmouth in 1807, and married Grace Fletcher in June of the following year. He went there as a young lawyer, and his influence was at once felt at the bar, and in the community. After a short time, his State placed him in the council of the nation, and at the end of nine years he removed from Portsmouth and made Boston his place of residence.



ROBINSON FEMALE SEMINARY, EXETER.

Exeter. — The second town in the county, and the shire town, is Exeter. The village is situated around the falls of the river, known by the Indians as Swampscot, but now generally called Exeter River. Below the falls, the river spreads out to a considerable breadth, and the tide rises to the falls. The town is pleasantly situated on both banks of the stream, and contains many fine private residences. The people are largely engaged in agricultural pursuits, the soil being generally productive.

The prosperity of Exeter has been largely due to the enterprise and success of her mechanics. The largest and most important industry has been the Exeter Manufacturing Company, incorporated in 1828. Its principal building is 175 feet long, 44 feet in width, and six stories high, and it has several smaller mills. It manufactures cotton cloth, producing upwards of a million and a half of yards annually.

There are, besides, several carriage manufactories, the largest producing about 200 carriages per year. The Exeter Machine-shop is largely employed in the manufacture of steam-engines, with boilers of a peculiar pattern, consisting of cast-iron tubes, called the safety boiler: a paper mill, a tannery, and several small manufactories are also located here.

Exeter was settled in 1638 by Rev. John Wheelwright, his sister Anne Hutchinson, and others from Massachusetts. A part of a house still standing is pointed out by tradition as Anne Hutchinson's residence. They purchased the land directly from the Indians, and at once formed a church and a town. This church, organized 1638, was the first in the State. There are at present six churches in the town. The Baptist, erected in 1875, is one of the finest in the State. The town also has a very fine building containing a town hall, a court-room, and a jail.

Phillips Academy was founded in 1781 by the liberal donation of Dr. John Phillips, a resident of the town. His endowment was sufficient to give the academy a wholesome independence, and make it a power for furnishing boys a superior training in preparation for a college course.

The first principal was Benjamin Abbot, LL. D., who commenced his labor in 1788, and continued in that position for fifty years. He was succeeded in 1838 by Gideon L. Soule, LL. D., who had already been his associate nearly eighteen years, and who still lives, principal *emeritus*. He retired from active duty in 1873. A marked feature of the institution has always been the liberal aid furnished to indigent pupils, some twenty of whom receive assistance from funds given for that purpose. The present principal, Mr. Albert C. Perkins, is assisted by a corps of five teachers.

The present beautiful building was erected in 1872 to take the place of one previously destroyed by fire; and there are two boarding-houses also belonging to the in-

stitution. The value of the buildings is about $95,000, and the endowment funds amount to $140,000.

The Robinson Female Seminary was designed by its founders to do for girls what Phillips Academy does for boys. It is free to pupils residing in town. A fund of about $150,000 was given by the will of the late William Robinson. The institution was chartered in 1867, and organized the same year. The school-building, valued at $80,000, is very beautifully located.

Exeter has always had among its citizens men of marked ability and influence in the State. Hon. Samuel Tenney was noted for his scientific attainments; Gen. Nathaniel Folsom, and Gen. Nathaniel Peabody were members of the Continental Congress; Hon. Nicholas Gilman was a member of the old Congress, president of the State senate, and a United States senator from 1805 to his death in 1814; Hon. John Taylor Gilman was an active patriot of the Revolution, and governor of the State from 1794 to 1816. Lewis Cass, too, was a native of this town, but went to Ohio at the age of seventeen. He was distinguished both in the history of his adopted State and in the annals of the nation, having been a member of Gen. Jackson's cabinet, a minister to France, and several times in the U. S. senate. Exeter can claim several members of the bar, too, at the present day, who have gained a national reputation. Among these may be mentioned Hon. Amos Tuck and Hon. Charles H. Bell. Hon. Gilman Marston was colonel of one of the earlier New Hampshire regiments in the war of the Rebellion, and afterwards rose to the rank of a brigadier-general. The population of Exeter is 3,437.

New Market is the third town in the county, and has a population of 1,987. It was originally a part of Exeter, and was detached and incorporated as a separate town, Dec. 15, 1727. Great Bay, a body of water four miles wide, after passing through Little Bay, forms the current which becomes the Piscataqua. It is formed by the united waters of the Swampscot, Winnico, and Lamprey rivers. The Piscassick River flows through the northern portion of the town into Durham; the Lamprey through the north-east part, and the Swampscot through the south-east. These rivers furnish good water-power, and the larger part of the prosperity of the town is due to mechanical pursuits. The soil is, however, good, and many are engaged in agriculture.

The New Market Manufacturing Company for the manufacture of cotton sheetings, was incorporated in 1823.

The Congregational Church was organized in 1730.

Mrs. Fanny Shute, who died in 1819, was noted for her youthful adventures. When 13 months old, she was taken by a party of Indians, carried to Canada, and sold to the French. She was educated in a nunnery, but was redeemed and restored to her friends after thirteen years of captivity.

Derry. — This town was originally a part of Londonderry, from which it was taken and incorporated as a separate town July 2, 1827. It has a population of 1,809.

The town possesses a productive soil, is well cultivated and well adapted to grazing. The people are remarkable for industry, wealth and length of life. Beaver Pond is one mile in length by 160 rods wide, nearly surrounded by gently sloping hills. There are three religious societies in town: one Presbyterian, one Methodist and one Congregational.

The Pinkerton Academy, with a fund of $16,000, accommodates both sexes, giving special attention to fitting students for college. The Adams Female Academy has a fund of $4,000. Miss Taylor, for many years principal, has won an excellent reputation for her ability and her many sterling qualities. She was appointed in 1860, and continues the principal. Miss Mary Lyon, the founder of Mt. Holyoke Seminary, was once a teacher here; and also Miss Grant, noted throughout New England.

Deerfield * is, superficially, one of the largest towns in the county, containing 25,815 acres. It is, however, rather sparsely settled in many parts, and only contains 1,768 inhabitants. Originally a part of Nottingham, it became a distinct town Jan. 8, 1766. It possesses some of the finest natural scenery in the State, and some of the elevations command an extensive prospect. Pleasant Pond lies partly in this town and partly in Northwood. Moulton's Pond, a small basin in the west part of the town, has no visible inlet, but two streams flow from opposite sides of it, and sounding has never discovered the bottom. One of the streams flows east to the Lamprey River, and the other west to the Suncook in Epsom.

The surface is very uneven, furnishing large swells and deep valleys. The soil renders good returns to the husbandman, though difficult of cultivation. Pine, maple and hemlock timber grows extensively hereabouts, while considerable maple sugar is annually made.

The Pawtuckaway Mountains are on the line between this town and Nottingham, and the highest elevations are in the latter town. They consist of three distinct elevations, the Upper, Middle and Lower mountains, and are based on mica-slate, which, decomposing rapidly,

* So called because a Mr. Bachelder killed a deer and presented it to Gov. Wentworth just at the time of incorporation.

furnishes a fertile soil at their base. The highest is 892 feet above the sea. Saddleback Mountain, between the town and Northwood, consists of mica-slate, and is 1,072 feet above sea level. From its top, the ocean, 30 miles distant, can be seen with the naked eye. Nottingham Mountain is on the line between this town and Epsom. On its south side is a shelving ridge of rocks, three-fourths of a mile long, known as "Indian Camp." A natural flight of stone steps, on the east of the ledge, leads to the top. There is a bed of iron-ore in the east part of the town, and various compounds of iron are everywhere distributed among the rocks.

In the east part of the town, near the Pawtuckaway Mountains, for about 20 years subsequent to 1840, subterranean reports or explosions were heard, of a volcanic nature. They resembled the blasting of rocks, or the reports of cannon, and were accompanied by movements of the earth, sometimes sufficient to overthrow stone walls. They have now entirely ceased.

The town was settled in 1756 and '58, by John Robertson, Jacob Smith, Isaac Shepard, Benjamin Bachelder and others. Theophilus and Eliphalet Griffin purchased a tract of land here in 1749. and settled upon the farm which still remains in possession of their descendants. The names of 18 persons are recorded as killed during the Revolution.

The Congregational church was gathered in December, 1772, and Rev. Timothy Upham ordained, who remained its pastor until his death, Feb. 21, 1811. Many quaint reminiscences of his ministry are still preserved in the town.

Hon. Richard Jenness, respected as a magistrate, representative, senator and judge, died July 4, 1819. Joseph Mills was an officer in Col. Cilley's regiment in the Revolution.

Seabrook is one of the coast towns. Its southern portion was formerly a part of Massachusetts, and the old line from the "Bound Rocks," at the mouth of the river, on which is the inscription, "A. D. 1657, H. B.," can still be traced to a rock near the "Brick School House," marked "B. T.," thence inland.

The west part of the town is undulating, and the soil is light but productive, while along the coast there are extensive marshes. A portion of the inhabitants are engaged in farming; boat-building is carried on extensively, and many are engaged in manufacturing shoes. Several men belonging in town command vessels, and fishing is quite an industry.

The early settlers of the town were from Massachusetts, and came as early as 1638. At that early day they suffered much from the depredations of hostile Indians.* Among the early settlers may be named Christopher Hussey, Joseph Dow and Thomas Philbrick. The land cleared by the latter still remains in the hands of his descendants.

The are five churches in the town. The Old South Meeting-house, near the centre, was erected in 1763, and was occupied by the Presbyterian and Congregational societies alternately. The Friends' meeting-house is in the north part of the town, and was built in 1765.

Dearborn Academy, founded in 1851, is a substantial brick building, 54 by 40 feet. The late Dr. Edward Dearborn, an eminent physician and distinguished citizen, secured to it an endowment of $15,000.

Meshech Weare, usually mentioned as a resident of Hampton Falls, resided within the limits of the town. He was distinguished for his influence in the Revolution, and he became the first governor of the State. A handsome monument to his honor stands in the village of Hampton Falls.

Seabrook was granted June 3, 1768, to Jonathan Weare and others. Its present population is 1,609.

Salem, in the south-western part of the county, was chartered May 11, 1750, and now contains 1,603 inhabitants. The surface is uneven, but the soil is fertile.

The Spiggot River flows through the centre of the place, and furnishes good mill-privileges. The town contains a woollen-mill and several factories and machine-shops. The Congregational church was formed Jan. 30, 1740, and Rev. Abner Bagley ordained. There are two other churches. Hon. Silas Betton, a graduate of Dartmouth, was elected to Congress in 1802.

Candia, a town of 1,456 inhabitants, is on the highest land between the Merrimack and the ocean, so commanding an extensive view, and rendering the town exceptionally healthy. The White Mountains, Wachusett, Plum Island and the ocean can be seen from the village. Farming is the principal occupation; the soil is good, and fruit and vegetables find a ready market at Manchester, with which city the town is connected by the Portsmouth and Concord Railroad. Shoe manufacturing is also carried on.

The town was settled in 1748 by William Turner; and, in 1755, John Sargent and others joined him, and it was incorporated Dec. 17, 1762, being taken from Chester. The town was very active in promoting the Revolution, and 69 names of soldiers are found in its records. A Congregational church was gathered in 1771, with Rev. David Jewett as pastor; and there are two other churches.

* A widow Hussey, of high repute among the Friends, was killed; also Thomas Lancaster, while on his way to mill, a Mr. Jonathan Green, Nicholas Bond and a young child.

Northwood, population 1,430, was originally a part of Nottingham, and was made a separate town Feb. 6, 1773. It was settled March 25, 1763, by Moses Godfrey, John Batchelder and Increase Batchelder, from North Hampton. Solomon Bickford and family of Durham followed in December, and his son Solomon was the first white child born in town. The Baptist church was organized Nov. 17, 1779, and Rev. Edmund Pillsbury ordained. The Congregational church was erected in 1781. There is also a Freewill Baptist church.

There are six ponds in the town, Suncook, the largest, being 750 rods long, and 100 wide. The north branch of the Lamprey River has its source near Saddleback Mountain, where there is a single farm from which the water flows in four directions. On the side of the ridge crystalline spar is found. Plumbago also exists in small quantities.

Northwood Academy, founded in 1866, is a flourishing institution, under the management of Rev. Mr. Cogswell, who has been principal since its organization. It is located at the part of the town called "the Narrows." Northwood Seminary, also founded in 1866, is located at the east part of the town.

Londonderry, population 1,405, covered, originally, 64,000 acres; but several towns have been taken from it. The soil is so fertile that it is reported to be the best town for agriculture in New England, and there are no waste lands. Beaver's Pond is a beautiful circular sheet of water, about 300 rods in diameter, and is the source of Beaver's River. The town contains three churches, the oldest being the Presbyterian, which society dates from 1719.

This town was settled in 1719 by a colony of 16 families from Londonderry, Ireland. Its original name was Nutfield. The land of the town was included in Rev. John Wheelwright's purchase from the Indians, and the settlers bought it from Col. John Wheelwright. Their first pastor was Rev. James McGregore, and his son David was the second. The town was incorporated June 1, 1722.

The original settlers gave their attention to farming; and, though none of them became wealthy, they were industrious and forehanded. They introduced the cultivation of the potato, and the manufacture of linen cloth, with the use of the small wheel driven by the foot. They were never molested by the Indians.

A company of 70 men, commanded by Capt. George Reid, took part in the battle of Bunker Hill, and about the same number were at the battle of Bennington. Capt. David McClary, a brave officer, was killed. Maj.-Gen. John Stark, who was prominent in the early part of the Revolution, especially during the siege of Boston, was a native of this town.

These so-called Scotch-Irish have produced many noted men, and their descendants can now be found in prominent positions in all parts of the land. Among these may be mentioned, as natives of the town, Joseph M. Keene, D. D., first president of Bowdoin College; Arthur Livermore, Jonathan Steele and Samuel Bell, judges of the Superior or Supreme Court; Samuel Bell, afterwards chief justice of the Supreme Court, as was also Hon. Jeremiah Smith. Matthew Thornton was a member of the Continental Congress in 1776; and Gens. Miller and McNeil were distinguished officers in the war of 1812.

Epping was originally a part of Exeter, but was made a separate town Feb. 12, 1741. Lamprey River is here joined by the Pawtuckaway, and furnishes water-power for several small woollen-mills. The town has three churches, and a population of 1,270.

The Congregational church was the first organized, and Rev. Robert Cutler was the first minister, ordained in 1747. He was succeeded March 8, 1758, by Rev. Josiah Stearns, who died July 23, 1788. His son was a deacon of the same church, and his grandson is the present pastor. When the town contained only this church, taxes were laid upon all to support preaching; and, in 1769, Jonathan Norris, a Quaker, was imprisoned for refusing to pay his tax.

Hon. William Plumer was a native of the town, and one of her most distinguished citizens. He held high positions in the State, being governor for four years, and at one time was United States senator. Henry Dearborn was an officer during the whole of the Revolution; representative in Congress; secretary of war; major-general in the war of 1812, and United States minister to Portugal. John Chandler, a native of the town, was a member of Congress; brigadier-general in the war of 1812; president of the Maine senate, and United States senator. Hon. B. F. Prescott, an ex-governor of the State, is a citizen of the town.

Hampton, population 1,177, has a fertile soil, well adapted to tillage and mowing. All the lower part of the town near the ocean is delightful. The beach is one of the most noted summer resorts. Boar's Head, an abrupt eminence extending into the sea, divides the two beaches. There are several hotels near the beach, and a large number of private cottages.

The Indian name of the town was Winnicumet. The first house was erected in 1636, and the place was settled two years later by emigrants from Norfolk, Eng. It was incorporated the same year, and included North Hamp-

ton, Hampton Falls, Kensington, and part of Seabrook. A Congregational church, the second in the State, was formed in the same year, and Rev. Stephen Bachelor ordained. This church now possesses a fund of $12,000 for the support of the ministry. A Baptist society was organized in 1817. Hampton Proprietary School was incorporated in 1810. It has a large and convenient building, and has gained considerable reputation as the Hampton Academy.

Chester, a town of 1,153 inhabitants, and situated on a branch of the Exeter River, has a fertile soil, and contains several large and valuable meadows. Good graphite is found in considerable quantities, and sulphur imbedded in tremolite. Massabesic Pond, lying partly in the town, is the largest body of water in the county, and contains about 1,500 acres. The Indians had a settlement upon its banks. There are also two caves, somewhat noted, one on the east side of the pond, and the other on Rattlesnake Hill.

In October, 1719, about 80 persons from Hampton and Portsmouth associated to obtain a grant in the "chestnut country," and stationed three men to hold possession. After some difficulty they obtained a grant of 10 miles square, thus including a part of Derry, the whole of Auburn and Raymond, and part of Hooksett. A settlement was immediately commenced by several persons from Raymond and Hampden, the most prominent of whom were Samuel Ingalls, Jonathan Goodhue, Ebenezer Dearborn, Robert Smith, B. and E. Colby, and John and S. Robie. For a time Lovewell's war with the Indians retarded the growth of the place. They, however, committed no depredations, save that they seized and bound Thomas Smith and John Carr, and carried them thirty miles; but they escaped while the Indians slept. May 8, 1782, the town was chartered with its present name.

A meeting-house was erected in 1729, and Rev. Moses Hale was settled the next year. The same year the first comers settled Rev. John Wilson, a Presbyterian, and erected a meeting-house in 1738. They now resisted all attempts to install a Congregational minister, and after one was finally settled, they refused to pay taxes for his support, and James Campbell and John Tolford were lodged in Exeter jail for the refusal. After a long lawsuit a decision was given in their favor. The place contains two other churches and an academy.

Nottingham, in the northern part of the county, has a population of 1,130. The centre of the town is an eminence, rising 450 feet above sea level, and a few years since it was the centre of all the business of the town. Now the stores, hotels, and all business are to be found at the foot of the hill, about one mile north of the square. A large part of the town is rocky and uneven, but well adapted to pasturage. The Pawtuckaway Mountains, on the line between the town and Deerfield, consist of three distinct elevations, rising abruptly from near Round Pond, known as the Upper, Middle and Lower mountains. A dike of greenstone trap crosses the latter, and divides it into two nearly equal parts. This dike is columnar, and inclines at an angle of about 45 degrees, while on the east it forms a flight of stone steps, each about nine inches high, called "The Stairs." Near the centre of the town is a large ledge of white granular quartz.

Nottingham was incorporated May 10, 1722, and settled in 1727, by Capt. Joseph Cilley and others. A Congregational church was formed in 1742. Gen. Joseph Cilley commanded the first New Hampshire regiment in the Revolution, and was distinguished for his bravery and patriotism. Hon. Thomas Bartlett was one of the Committee of Safety; lieutenant-colonel under Stark at the capture of Burgoyne; and commanded a regiment when Arnold betrayed West Point in 1780. Gen. Henry Butler was an officer of the Revolution, and major-general of the State militia.

Raymond, south of Nottingham, has a population of 1,121. In the north part of the town is a cave, in a ledge, near the summit of a hill about 100 feet high, called from its appearance, "The Oven."

Raymond was originally a part of Chester, and called Charming Fare, but was made a town May 9, 1765. A Congregational church was organized about 1800, and there are two other churches. Hon. John Dudley, who died May 21, 1805, was a distinguished Revolutionary patriot, a member of the Committee of Safety, speaker of the House, and judge of the Superior Court.

Kingston, in the southern part of the county, has a population of 1,054.

Lieut. Gov. Usher granted the charter of this town Aug. 6, 1694, to James Prescott, Ebenezer Webster and others, from Hampton, and it included East Kingston, Danville and Sandown. The proprietors at once erected garrisons and began to cultivate the lands, but were very much annoyed by Indians. In 1707 Stephen and Joseph Gilman were seized near Exeter, but escaped. In 1702 Ebenezer Stevens was wounded, and Stephen Gilman killed; and in September, 1724, Jabez Colman and son were killed while at work in the field, and four children captured. One of them escaped at the time, and the rest were afterwards redeemed.

The Congregational society was formed about 1725, and Rev. Ward Clark was the first minister. The town

now contains two churches, several carriage factories, and a tannery. Kingston Academy is a flourishing school, with a fine edifice. Hon. Josiah Bartlett was a physician who distinguished himself during the ravages of the throat distemper; he was also prominent in the Revolution, first president of the State, and first governor under its free constitution.

Rye, extending along the seacoast for six miles, has a population of 993. There is a small harbor near Goss's mill. Fishing is carried on to some extent. About a quarter of a mile from the meeting-house is a granite quarry. There are three beaches, which have become famous for summer resort, Wallis's, Sandy and Jenness's. There are five hotels open to visitors during the summer months.

The town was settled in 1635, and incorporated in 1719, and the Congregational church was organized July 20, 1726. There are two other religious societies in the place. When first settled the inhabitants suffered much from Indians. Breakfast Hill, in the west part of the town, takes its name because during the Indian invasion of 1696, the savages, after fishing at the shore, stopped here for their morning meal, and were surprised and captured by a party of rangers. Two years before, John Locke was killed while reaping grain. At Sandy Beach, in the same year, 21 persons were killed or captured. During the French war 14 persons lost their lives, and 38 persons during the Revolution.

The remaining towns of the county are:—Hampstead, granted by Gov. Benning Wentworth, in 1749, population 935: Brentwood, incorporated in 1742, population 895, a manufacturing town of considerable importance: Plaistow (1749, 847), where considerable quantities of brick are manufactured: Newton, settled in 1720, population 856, where was organized the first Baptist church in the State: Auburn, incorporated in 1845, population 815, with its famous cavern called the "Devil's Den": South Newmarket (1849, 808), having an iron-foundry and machine works: Stratham (1716, 769), a famous fruit-growing place: Windham (1739, 753), with its woollen-mill and mattress factory: North Hampton (1742, 723), the birth-place of Maj. Gen. Henry Dearborn: Greenland (1703, 695), with its productive gardens and orchards: Hampton Falls (1712, 697), formerly a part of Hampton: New Castle (1693, 667), a rocky island in Portsmouth harbor, the site of Fort Constitution, and the native town of Hon. Theodore Atkinson, for many years chief justice of the Province: Kensington (1737, 642), originally belonging to the town of Hampton: East Kingston (1738, 553): Danville, incorporated under the name of Roake, in 1760, and receiving its present name in 1836, population 496: Fremont, incorporated in 1764, and called Poplin until 1854, population 587: Sandown (1756, 496), containing Phillips' Pond, the source of Exeter River: Atkinson (1767, 488), named in honor of Theodore Atkinson, for many years secretary of State, the site of one of the oldest academies in New Hampshire: South Hampton (1742, 448), with its Barnard free school: Newington (1764, 414), connected with Goat Island by Piscataqua Bridge, erected in 1793, at a cost of $65,461: and Gosport, on one of the Isles of Shoals, formerly a famous fishing town, and now a favorite resort for summer recreation.

STRAFFORD COUNTY.

BY WILLIAM E. GRAVES, ESQ.

Like the Swiss cantons, nearly all the counties in the "Switzerland" of America are noted for irregularity of shape. Strafford, with its strange outline, is certainly no exception to the rule. If not the oldest county in the State, no other can claim seniority of age,—its act of incorporation bearing date March 19, 1771, when the first five counties formed in New Hampshire were created by a colonial legislature.

By common consent John Wentworth—then the popular provincial governor of the State—was accorded the privilege of naming these counties. Prompted, perhaps, by feelings similar to those which led him later to name a new town in honor of his wife, whose maiden name was Frances Deering, the royal governor, it is said, "called the counties after his friends,"—Augustus Henry Fitzroy, Duke of Grafton; the Earl of Hillsborough, of the privy council of George III.; Charles Watson Wentworth, Marquis of Rockingham, and Wil-

liam Wentworth, Earl of Strafford, being thus specially honored.

To this large county of Strafford, reaching the vicinity of the White Mountains, Conway was annexed in 1778. From the summit of its loftiest elevation could be seen broad masses of luxuriant vegetation, surrounding large lakes and wide-spreading ponds; hills, valleys and mountain streams, with dense forests hanging around the base and creeping up the sides of lofty mountains, or stretching miles away as far the eye could reach. The oak, maple and walnut; the beech, fir and hemlock, and the tall, stately pine,* flourished on their native hills, while in the plains and the valleys grew the graceful elm; the ash, birch and cherry; the poplar and the locust, or the gay sumach, with its red-clustered berries covered with a crimson down.

Few lands surpassed Strafford in the wild beauty of its scenery.

Rich in botanical specimens, almost every indigenous plant grew here in wild profusion. The red man knew their various virtues, as did the Winnecowetts and Newichawannocks, who had their homes in Strafford County before the white man trod the soil. The Great Spirit, it was said, had taught these things to the Indians, whose moccasined feet crushed the wild blue sage of the wilderness, or softly pressed the vervain growing in grassy fields. There were the green flowers of the sweet fern; the golden-colored tansy; the white-flowering boneset, and the mountain cranberry, with its creeping, shrubby, evergreen leaves, growing in thick beds on dry sandy ridges sloping gracefully away to the valleys.

There were acres of grassy plains dotted with daisies, and valleys through which many a sparkling brook ran murmuring over the rocks and pebbles resting on its gravelly bed; mountain rivulets, whose clear waters were pleasant to the taste; and ponds, upon whose reedy shores grew the gaudy yellow tiger-lily and the delicate fleur-de-lis; island-studded lakes, lovely as a poet's dream; beautiful bays and inlets, where low lands, bearing the solitary flower of the wake-robin and the purple queen-of-the-meadow, were flanked by dark-green mountain forests; and, beyond all, were ridges of a bolder aspect and a loftier height; picturesque rocks, looking in the distance like cathedral towers, behind which rose the lofty summit of the "Crystal Hills," whose shining tops glittered in the sunlight, or were lost in the clouds.

* Mention is made of a white pine growing here to the height of 200 feet. The "broad arrow" which marked them for the English navy, was, not infrequently, found on trees of the largest size in early colonial times, not only in New Hampshire, but in the neighboring forests of Maine.

But this beautiful wilderness was the red man's home. To his wild fancy, fleecy clouds floating in the calm blue sky seemed like heavenly realms. The bright stars and the silver moon; the summer sunshine and the solemn silence of the woods; the moaning winds and the driving storm, were his teachers; and the smile of the Great Spirit was in the glassy lake over whose still bosom the unlettered Indian softly paddled his birch canoe. Yet all this was to pass away. It was enough that his lands were wanted by a stronger race of people, whose love of fame and the profits of discovery led them to plant a colony in "the land of their dreams," where the valleys were veined with silver, and the sands sparkled with gold.

It was as early as the year 1598 that European vessels visited the shores of New Hampshire. No important discoveries, however, were made of the bays and rivers until the spring of 1603, when Capt. Martin Pring sailed for three or four leagues up a river which he called Piscataqua (*piscatus*, fish, *aqua*, water), from the abundance of fish found. The first settlement made by the English in any part of the State occurred at or near Dover, in 1623, — only three years after the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth.

In the west of England, during the summer of 1622, several merchants and men of wealth, two at least of whom had been governors, and one a captain in the royal navy, formed a partnership which they called "The Company of Laconia." These men, having heard the romantic tales told by a few ignorant natives from the "New World," had conceived extravagant ideas of immediate wealth, waiting only for development in a wild, mountainous region of the western continent called Laconia, believed to be full of precious metals concealed in mines. By colonizing the country they could work these mines, grant lands subject to quit-rents and feudal tenures, establish a fanciful system of lordships, and live like princes of the realm.

The scheme throughout was impracticable. No schools were instituted, no form of government adopted, and agriculture was entirely neglected. Of the original proprietors, many of whom embarked their whole property in the purchase of these American possessions, one afterwards became president, and the other secretary of the famous English "Council of Plymouth," — a body of men, who, during the 15 years of their official existence, seem to have done all in their power to perplex the Colonies of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, and many worthy persons in the mother country, by continually conferring on various people interfering parcels of land. Neither of these two wealthy English proprietors lived to

see success; but they transmitted to their heirs a succession of lawsuits, crushed hopes and mortifications.

Early in the year following, they set to work to people the vast region they had bought in "New" Hampshire, as one of them called it from his old Hampshire home in England. They had hard work to hire any to reside in the country they claimed, and to face and endure the distresses of an American wilderness three thousand miles from home. However, money, tools and provisions were supplied in abundance; and, thus equipped, they sent out a small company of London fishmongers, among whom were the brothers, Edward and William Hilton, to plant a colony, which, by establishing fisheries, might be self-supporting. On a neck of land which the Indians called Winnichahannat, they landed, and laid the foundation of one of the most beautiful cities in the State. The settlement was at first called Northam; finally, Dover. For many years it was familiarly known as Hilton Head, or Hilton's Point. Not unlike many of the first settlers of New England, they purchased the soil of its rightful owners — the Indians — as far north as Little John's Creek, giving in payment a barrel of rum! The simple natives, it is said, received with friendship those whom it would have been easy to exterminate; and the party of emigrants hastily erected salt-works and one rude house.

Five years later, in 1628, we are told, the colonists were surprised to meet Indians in the woods of Dover, hunting with firearms. The sale of these had been forbidden, and such a violation of the law had not even been suspected. The colonists soon learned, however, that the Indians had purchased their guns and ammunition of a trader at Weymouth, in the Massachusetts Colony. The offender was at once seized and sent a prisoner to England. But the Indians had already learned with fatal skill the use of firearms. Charmed with an instrument of destruction so potent, when compared with the bow and arrow, the colonists rued to the latest day the dire consequences of the traffic at Weymouth.

In 1631 Capt. Thomas Wiggen was sent over by "the company of Laconia," to look after their interests around Dover, and with him came a few emigrants to recruit the Colony, which was in need both of men and money. Two years later, a number of families came from the west of England to join the people of Dover, and brought with them the Rev. William Leveridge, who is mentioned as "a pious Puritan," and "the first minister who preached the gospel in New Hampshire." This second company of emigrants included some "men of property," and others "religiously inclined." Their principal object, however, was trade, and they commenced to build a town by dividing the land on Dover Neck into small lots, and building a meeting-house. It was, probably, but a year or two from the time of this minister's arrival, that the first church was built. They selected a beautiful eminence commanding a view of the rivers on its borders stretching their arms in every direction, and of the placid Piscataqua on its way to the sea, — where one could stand and watch the busy settlers down by the beach, or catch a glimpse of some staid matron, pail in hand, on her way to the spring.* Here they built their first house of worship, and surrounded it with "entrenchments and bastions."†

With no efficient government, either civil or ecclesiastical, it is not surprising that the people of Dover experienced a variety of troubles. Finally, for want of support, Mr. Leveridge was obliged to leave the place. He retired south into Massachusetts, and found a home in Plymouth Colony.

Years passed on. Around the colonists was a repulsive wilderness, in which they had scarcely gained a foothold. Instead of subduing forests and cultivating the soil, they had searched for mines, contenting themselves with the uncertain and meagre profits of Indian trade, the fisheries and salt-making. Before them was privation, and the prospect of struggling forever with poverty, sickness and the undying hostility of the Indians. "The same cold wilderness still stretched before their eyes. The river, broad and deep, rolled on, reflecting only the wildwoods that had intermingled their branches, and cast the shadow of ages over the waters. The same soil, rugged, but strong and productive, yet waited for the hand of industry, and refused to yield to anything but to patient toil. It could not give what it did not possess. It furnished wood and iron in abundance. But silver nor gold would it reveal." ‡ After ten years the English proprietors began to feel the Colony a burden, and most of them abandoned it to its fate.

These scenes, so intimately connected with the early history of the State, took place in territory now known as Strafford County. The town of Dover, in those days, included, in addition to its present limits, Madbury, Durham, Lee, Somersworth, Rollinsford, and a part of Newington. Excepting the Society of Friends, whom the magistrates, by cruel penalties, drove from Dover as "vagabond Quakers," in 1662, the Congregationalists seem to have been the oldest religious organization in the place. The church with which it was united in the sup-

* Hall's Spring, where the first settlers obtained their water, is pointed out at the present day.

† Remains of the intrenchments and bastions still mark the place where the old meeting-house stood on Dover Neck.

‡ Barstow.

port of public worship, was organized in 1638, about 15 years after the first settlement of the town. According to the usage of many churches at that time, it elected as officers a pastor, ruling elders and deacons. No record is found of ruling elders in the church here later than 1662. At that time there were three, — Elders Nutter, Starbuck and Wentworth. Elder Wentworth preached occasionally, and was ancestor to the several New Hampshire governors of that name.*

In 1641 Dover was taken under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, whose General Court, to settle long-existing church troubles in the former place, appointed Daniel Maud, its minister, in 1642. Soon after his death, — at the close of a successful ministerial service, continuing 13 years, — the Rev. John Rayner, who came from England, where he had served 18 years as pastor of a church at Plymouth, became his successor. He continued at Dover to the last, dying in 1669. His son, Rev. John Rayner, Jr., a Harvard graduate, succeeded him, and was ordained in 1671. The next pastor of the church was Rev. John Pike,† who died in 1710. The following year witnessed the settlement of Rev. Nicholas Sever, who withdrew in 1715, on account of an impediment in his speech. He died in 1764. The Rev. Jonathan Cushing became pastor in 1717, and for a period of 47 years continued to discharge the duties of his ministerial office. He retired in 1764, and died in 1769.

The Rev. Jeremy Belknap, D. D., the celebrated historian of New Hampshire, was ordained colleague with Mr. Cushing in February, 1767. After a ministry of 19 years he removed to Boston, where he was settled in the following year. He died in that city June 20, 1798, at the age of 54. Rev. Robert Gray succeeded Dr. Belknap at Dover, and removed from the town in 1805. Two years later, Rev. Caleb H. Sherman was ordained, remaining until 1812, when Rev. Joseph W. Clary assumed pastoral relations with the church. The Methodist society in Dover was incorporated in 1819; and, at one time, the Society of Friends, established here at an early period, comprised about one-third of the population.

Perhaps the most prominent of the early settlers of Dover was Maj. Waldron, who, in 1640, built a saw-mill, and, soon after, a grist-mill at Cocheco Lower Falls. For years Waldron's was the frontier house and trading-post for the people, whose principal occupations were cutting and exporting masts, planks, boards and staves, in addition to the fishing. At Dover Neck the descendants of Job Clements still retain the sword worn by him as one of the councillors of Edward Cranfield, the English-appointed lieutenant-governor and commander-in-chief of New Hampshire in 1682.

Very few settlements suffered more from Indian depredations than Dover. During the summer and winter of 1675, the people were obliged to abandon the pursuit of business, and take the gun in defence of their families and their homes. Sentries were stationed on roofs, and the principal houses were intrenched. It was in 1676 that Maj. Waldron committed a deed that, 13 years after, cost him his life. In pursuit of savages, after the death of Philip, two companies of soldiers from the south, under command of Capts. Syll and Hawthorne, came to Cocheco, where they met about 400 Indians of different tribes assembled at the house of Maj. Waldron, with whom they had just formed a treaty of peace. Syll and his colleague were determined to attack them, but were prevented by Waldron, who proposed to take them by stratagem. The plan succeeded. Two hundred of the most friendly Indians were released; seven or eight, who were known to have murdered white people, were hanged, and the remainder were taken to Boston, from whence, it is said, they were "sold into slavery." A peace was declared in 1677.

For twelve years the people of Dover had lived in comparative peace with the Indians, who, true to their natural temperament, rarely forgive a wrong. Though troubles of a lesser form beset the community, it increased in population and power. Even the poorer people were prospering, and the frugal and industrious were growing wealthy. The Indians came and went at pleasure, — trading with the whites, or seeking food and shelter. But the seizure of the 400, thirteen years before, still rankled in their breasts. Those who had been released remembered the breach of hospitality, while many of those who were sold into slavery had found the way back to their native wigwams, only to stir up a spirit of vengeance against the whites.

In the forenoon of June 27, 1689, the Indians were observed to be gathering in unusual numbers. Many an un-

* It may possibly be a matter of some little local pride, that the territory now known as Strafford County furnished for the State three governors bearing the name of Wentworth, — father, son and nephew, — all of whom were born within its borders. To the last of these Strafford County is indebted for its name. He was the ablest of the Wentworths. Notwithstanding his English proclivities, he was widely esteemed for his affable manners, his love of agriculture, and his administrative ability. Favoring the cause of the mother county at the breaking out of the Revolution, he was obliged to retire, and embarked for Nova Scotia, where he was governor for several years. He was honored with the degree of LL. D. from the Universities of Oxford and Aberdeen, and from Dartmouth College. He was made a baronet before he left New Hampshire. He died at Halifax April 8, 1820, aged 84.

† Rev. John Pike was the father of Nicholas Pike, who graduated at Harvard College in 1766, and was afterward author of a popular school-book known as "Pike's Arithmetic."

known face was seen among them, and as the afternoon wore apace, the number seemed to multiply. Some of the people were suspicious, and suggested to Waldron that the Indians meditated mischief. In a laughing manner he replied, "Go, plant your pumpkins, and I will tell you when the Indians will break out!" A young man told him during the evening that the town was full of Indians. He answered, "I know the Indians well enough, and there is no danger." Some squaws had thrown out dark hints a short time previous, but they were not heeded. Mesandowit, while supping at the Waldron house, said: "Brother Waldron, what would you do if the strange Indians should come?" "I could assemble a hundred men by lifting my finger," the major carelessly replied.

There were five garrisoned houses about Cocheco; viz., Waldron's, which stood near the present corner of Second and Franklin streets; Heard's and Otis's, on the north side of the river; Peter Coffin's house, and another belonging to his son, on the south side. In the course of the evening, two squaws called at each of the five houses, begging permission to spend the night by the fire, as was frequently the custom, and they were admitted to all except the younger Coffin's. Near the midnight hour, when everything was still, save the hoot of the owl, or the roar of the falls, the squaws carefully opened the doors of the different houses, and gave one prolonged whistle. Ere its last echoes had died away, the Indians sprang from their hiding-places, and began the attack. After placing a guard at the door of the Waldron house, they pushed their way to the major's apartment. Although 78 years of age, he seized his sword and vigorously defended himself until stunned by a blow from behind. They dragged him to the hall, placed him in a chair, and dancing around him, cried, "Who shall judge Indians now?" After compelling his family to spread the table with eatables, each of the savages successively cut him across the breast, exclaiming, "I cross out my account!" and then cut off his nose and ears, placed them in his mouth, and at last despatched him with his own sword.

Otis was killed, and his family captured,—as was also the Waldron family. Both houses were burned. Heard's garrison was saved by the barking of a dog, and the presence of mind of Elder Wentworth of Rollinsford, who happened, that night, to be on a visit at the house. Coffin's house was entered; but, bearing him no malice, they only searched the rooms for valuables. The younger Coffin refused to surrender; but they brought his parents, and threatened to kill them before his face, when parental affection conquered, and he opened the door. Both of the Coffin families were taken prisoners, but escaped before morning. Mrs. Heard, her three sons, and a daughter, with others, were returning from Portsmouth at the time of the attack. Hearing the noise, they all escaped but Mrs. Heard, who, weak from fright, crawled to the nearest bush, where she remained until morning. Towards daylight, an Indian came and looked at her several times, and after gazing at her, retired. At last she recognized in him an Indian whom she had concealed thirteen years before, when the 400 were captured. At that time he declared that he would never harm her, nor her family, in any future war.

Twenty-three people were slain, and 29 taken prisoners. Both of the mills and six houses were destroyed. News of the intended attack had reached Boston sometime before, and a messenger had been despatched to inform the people of Cocheco of the impending danger. Unfortunately he was detained at Newbury, and arrived 24 hours too late.

A long and wearisome Indian war followed, in which Dover was a continual sufferer. On Sunday, July 26, 1693, the people living about Cocheco were attacked while returning from church at the Neck. Three were killed, three wounded, and three taken prisoners. Peace was declared in 1699.

Two meeting-houses had been built on the Neck,—the first in 1638, the other in 1653. In 1665, it was "ordered that mr. Petter Coffin should be Impowered by this meitting to A Gree with some workmen to Build a Terrett upon this meitting house for to hang the Bell wich wee have bought of Capt. Walldren." Business for a number of years having centred about Cocheco, a vote was taken to build a meeting-house on Pine Hill. Nicholas Sever was pastor at that time, and the inhabitants of this frontier town enjoyed a season of peace.

Another contest with the savages commenced in 1723, when Joseph Ham was killed, and three of his children were captured. Not long after the Indians killed Tristram Heard. Nor did they spare the Quakers, who were quite numerous in Dover. One of these, John Hanson, who lived in Knox Marsh,—half a mile west of the present Fair grounds,—was away with his eldest daughter, attending a weekly meeting. The Indians attacked his house, killed and scalped two small children, captured his wife with her infant fourteen days old, her nurse, two daughters, and a son, and carried them to Canada. The following summer Hanson redeemed his wife, three younger children, the nurse, and Ebenezer Downs,—another Quaker taken about the same time. The eldest daughter, seventeen years of age, had married John Siberoix, a Frenchman, and refused to return. Several months afterward, the same Indians that had

borne away the Hanson family returned, intending to capture them again. Being discovered, their plan was frustrated.

From the close of the Indian wars to the Revolution, nothing peculiar marks the history of Dover. Durham (including Lee) was taken from the town, receiving its act of incorporation in 1732. The inhabitants of Durham had petitioned to be set off as a separate town in 1669. About twelve years after the Hiltons' settlement at Dover Point, a number of families found their way up a branch of the Piscataqua, and settled on what is now called Durham Point, at the mouth of Oyster River (so called from the excellent oysters found in its waters). The place was included in the limits of Dover, and called Oyster River settlement. The names of Mathews, (or Mathes), Williams, Goddard, and Smart, are mentioned as among the first settlers.*

In 1649, Valentine Smith, a merchant from Boston, and Thomas Beard, obtained a grant of the falls on Oyster River (now the site of Durham Village), and erected a saw-mill. In a few years, the Falls had monopolized the business of the vicinity. Durham, being a frontier settlement, also suffered much from the incursions of the Indians, but was not molested to any considerable extent until 1694, during the "French and Indian War," when the settlement at the Falls was surprised by about 200 Indians from the Norridgewock tribe of Maine, and the Pennacooks of Amoskeag Falls and vicinity. Twelve garrison-houses defended the settlement; but for many years the people had grown careless, passing the nights in their unprotected dwellings, while those in the garrison-houses had but little ammunition.

The day was just beginning to dawn on the morning of July 18, 1694, when an Indian discharged his musket in the air. At the signal a host of savages rushed from their hiding-places, and commenced a general attack on the place. Of the twelve garrison-houses, those belonging to Adams, Drew, Edgerly, Meeder and Beard were destroyed. Fourteen persons were killed in the house of Adams. Drew surrendered on the promise of his life, but was afterwards killed. The remaining three houses were abandoned, their occupants escaping to the woods. Other garrisons were preserved by the vigorous efforts of the inmates. Bickford's house being situated near the river, he sent his family off in a boat before it was attacked. Retiring to his house he defended it by keeping up a continual fire upon the enemy, changing some portion of his garments every time, and giving orders in a loud voice, as if a number of men were there. The defenceless houses were all set on fire, some of their occupants escaping to the woods, while others were shot in the attempt. The wife and child of John Drew were taken two miles up the river, and left in the care of an Indian. Feeling suddenly sick, he asked Mrs. Drew what was good for him. She replied, "*Occapee*" (rum). Not disliking the remedy, he drew forth a bottle which he had stolen, took about half its contents at a dose, and soon fell asleep. Mrs. Drew and her child, of course, escaped. Thomas Drew and his wife, a recently wedded couple, were taken prisoners. He was carried to Canada; she to an Indian village at Norridgewock, in Maine. Four years after, they returned and lived together until she was 89 and he 90 years of age. After her captivity she was the mother of 14 children!

The good people of Oyster River settlement, after a long struggle with those of Dover, obtained a meeting-house of their own in 1651, agreeing to pay a minister an annual salary of $250. Previously, through mud and snow, over hill and stream, — unless prevented by sickness,—they had been obliged to attend meeting at Dover Neck. Men, women, and children, would gather on the Sabbath, and through the crooked, intricate paths, find their way to the little meeting-house on the hill. †

The first minister that preached in Durham, Rev. Mr. Fletcher, left in 1656, after remaining in the town a year; and a Rev. Mr. Hall officiated there in 1662–63, continuing but a short time. Dissensions in ecclesiastical affairs continued till 1675, about which time John Buss, a physician, — never ordained as a preacher, — commenced to minister to the parish as its pastor, and held the position more than 30 years. His valuable library

* There are in Durham several farms that have remained in the same family, without change of name, since their first occupation by white people, for six or seven generations, during a period of more than two hundred years. Such is the Woodman place, owned by Prof. Woodman of Dartmouth College. The lands of Burnham, Bunker, Mathews, and others, have come down in similar succession; also the Smith place, owned by Joseph Smith, who bears in full the name of the original settler.

† It was customary in those days for persons living back in the settlement, to collect on the Sabbath, and, for protection, proceed in a body to church. Thomas Chesley, a young man living in Durham, was betrothed to a Miss Randall living in what is now Lee. As people were returning from meeting, one Sabbath, — the old folks on horseback and the younger ones afoot, — Chesley and the young lady, lover-like, loitered behind. As they were talking of their future prospects in life, an arrow from the bow of some lurking Indian pierced the neck of the girl, who fell back a corpse into the arms of her lover. A shout from Chesley brought back the people, who bore the dead girl to the nearest house. As they entered, some blood fell to the door-stone, and to this day the stone is pointed out, with the blood-marks of two hundred years ago still visible! From that time young Chesley swore vengeance against the Indians, and ended his days fighting them. It is asserted that, at one time, meeting twelve of the savages skinning a heifer, he killed eleven of them!

was burned by the Indians in 1694. He died in 1736, at the age of 108. In 1718, a Congregational Church was organized, with Rev. Hugh Adams as its pastor, who continued 21 years. He was succeeded, in 1741, by Rev. Nicholas Gilman, of Exeter, who died after seven years of ministerial service. Rev. John Adams, — a nephew of the first Congregational minister, — was the third settled pastor. His ministry continued nearly 30 years, and ended in 1778. Rev. Curtis Coe, called to occupy his place, was ordained in 1780. His term of office occupied a period of 26 years. He was the last minister of Durham supported by a town tax. The next pastor, after an interval of eleven years, was Rev. Federal Burt, ordained in 1817. He died in 1828, at the close of a successful ministry of nearly eleven years. Rev. Robert Page occupied the pastorate from 1828 to 1831, succeeded by Rev. Alvan Tobey, ordained in 1833. The Christian Baptists, now called the "Church of the Disciples," a successful religious organization in Durham, have flourished here for 60 or 70 years.

From 1703 to 1724, the town suffered more or less from Indian atrocities.

A portion of Durham was incorporated as the town of Lee in 1766. Joseph Sias signed the warrant calling the first town meeting. Miles Randall was chosen moderator, and afterwards town clerk. Robert Thompson, Ely Clark and Nicholas Dudy, comprised the first board of selectmen. At a meeting held in December, the same year, it was "voted, that Zaccheus Clough inspect into the affairs of Rev. Mr. Samuel Hutchins." Mr. H. was preaching in the parish when the town was incorporated. He continued as pastor of the church until about the year 1800, when he was succeeded by the Rev. John Osborne, who, after thirty or more years of service, was followed by the Rev. Israel Chesley. The ministry of the three filled a century!

Something of historic interest to the people of Lee attaches to Wheelwright's Pond, — named from the Rev. John Wheelwright (founder of Exeter), who was a brother-in-law of the famous Anne Hutchinson. Some time in May, 1690, a party of Indians burned several houses in the vicinity of the pond, killing many persons, and carrying others into captivity. A number of whites, — including two companies of scouts raised in Exeter, and other places, — a few weeks later, surprised the savages near this beautiful pond, where a severe engagement followed. Three officers and twelve men were killed, besides a very large number of Indians.

Two years after the incorporation of Lee, a wedge-shaped tract of land called Madbury,—taken from Dover and Durham, — was incorporated as a town. This occurred in 1768, after an existence of thirteen years as a separate parish. The families of Demeritt, Drew, Emerson and Davis were among its earlier settlers, — the warrant for the first parish meeting being signed by Solomon Emerson, who was afterwards chosen moderator, Ebenezer Demeritt being appointed town clerk, and John Wingate, Paul Gerrish, and James Davis, selectmen. John Demeritt was selected to represent his parish in the General Assembly at Exeter, in December, 1776. The Rev. Samuel Hyde was the first minister settled in Madbury, where he continued as pastor for many years. A meeting-house erected soon after he came into the parish, has long since been used as a town-house. Although we find no record of a regular church organization, the Rev. Eliphaz Chapman officiated as minister from 1771 until 1773, when the Rev. William Hooper, a Baptist preacher, formerly of Berwick, became his successor, and continued preaching for several years. Many of the people attend public worship, as formerly, in Dover and adjacent towns; and there are a number of Friends in Madbury that belong to the church in Dover. Mahorrimet's Hill (now Hick's Hill), named from an old Indian chieftain, who made the spot his home, recalls to mind the original occupants of the place which, — not unlike the neighboring towns, — suffered severely during the Indian wars; and when the Revolution broke out, it gave its mite to the country towards gaining independence.

The same patriotic spirit manifested by the people of Madbury was shown by the men of Barrington, who, in town meeting assembled, Feb. 7, 1774, passed resolutions affirming the right of her citizens to liberty, pledging themselves to oppose "the introduction and use of tea, and all other taxed articles among the people." The territory comprising Barrington and Strafford was granted to the town of Portsmouth, and incorporated as Barrington by proclamation of Samuel Shute, governor of the Province of New Hampshire, dated May 10, 1772. It was divided among the tax-payers of Portsmouth, in proportion to the amount of taxes paid by them as individuals, on condition that a house of worship and 40 dwelling-houses be built within seven years, — the dwelling-houses to be surrounded by at least three acres of cleared land, to be occupied by families of actual settlers. Among the earliest of these were the Cate family, who built the garrison-house taken down several years ago, and James Swain, whose dwelling-house is now standing, — said to be the first frame-house built in town. Many of his descendants are now living.

The first annual meeting of the proprietors was held in Portsmouth two or three weeks after the act of incorporation was signed by the governor. Robert Wibert

was moderator, and Clement Hughes, clerk. The first annual meeting held in Barrington was at the house of Capt. William Cate in 1759. Arthur Danielson was moderator, and Clement Hughes, clerk. The first settled minister was Rev. Joseph Prince, ordained in 1754. His ministerial labors closed in 1768. His successor, the Rev. David Tenney, settled in 1771, asked and received a dismission in 1778. The Rev. Benjamin Balch, whose pastorate commenced in 1784, continued till his death in 1815.

Prominent among the active men at the beginning of the present century were Thomas W. and Samuel Hale, John and David Waldron, and Job Otis.

In 1820, the town of Barrington being inconveniently large, and dissatisfaction arising from other causes, the northerly part was set off and incorporated as the town of Strafford. Its earliest settlers were the families of Berry, Foss, Winkly and Perkins, — the names of Berry and Foss being now borne by about one-fourth of its voters. Elder Micajah Otis was ordained as pastor of the Freewill Baptist Church in 1799. The society has flourished, and the pulpits of its four churches are supplied by four settled pastors. The first minister ordained in Strafford, after its separation from Barrington, was the Rev. William Sanders, installed in 1822.

The same hand that approved the act creating Barrington, also signed the charter incorporating Rochester, on the same day, May 10, 1722. One of the oldest towns in the State, the main road to Dover, now as then, passes over Rochester Hill, where the early settlers made their homes. The name given to the town is supposed to be in honor of the Earl of Rochester, Lord Treasurer of England. Fragments of the original charter bearing the Provincial seal and the signature of the British governor, Samuel Shute, are still preserved in the town clerk's office. The early settlement of Rochester was delayed by the Indian wars. Capt. Timothy Roberts, to whom the honor of being the first permanent settler has usually been given, moved his family within the limits of the new township, and settled near the line of Dover. He was soon followed by Eleazer Ham, and others, mostly from Dover. In 1737, there were 60 families in the town, and in 1744 nearly one hundred and fifty.

In 1746, Joseph Richards, John Wentworth, Joseph Head, and Gershom Downs were surprised on Rochester Hill, by Indians in ambush, and killed, others being taken prisoners. At this time there were serious thoughts of abandoning the settlement. The cultivation of their little farms was carried on at the hazard of their lives. Neighbors assisted each other by working together in companies, with armed sentinels continually on the watch. The number of settlers was constantly being reduced by those who were killed, or captured and carried to Canada. In 1747, Samuel Drown was wounded in the hip by the bullet of an Indian sharpshooter. In 1748, the wife of Jonathan Hodgdon was killed by the Indians for refusing to go with other captives to Canada.

The first meeting-house was built on Rochester Hill, by the proprietors of the township, in 1731. It was "forty feet long, thirty feet wide and eighteen feet stud." By an act of the General Court, in 1737, the *inhabitants* of the town (no longer the *proprietors*), were authorized to raise by taxation money to support the ministry. Rev. Amos Main, a graduate of Harvard College, was the first settled minister, — a church being organized the same year. Joseph Walker, Elizabeth Ham and Mary McFee were the first persons admitted to the church, and Stephen Berry and Joseph Walker were the first deacons. Rev. Mr. Main, the pastor, died in 1760, and the town — as usual in those days — paid the funeral expenses. One item in the bill was $56.25 for rum!

In 1780 the town was divided into parishes, corresponding nearly to the present towns of Rochester, Farmington and Milton. The first parish (Rochester) built a new meeting-house that year, on what is now the common. In 1842 this house was removed to a more central location, where it was enlarged and improved.*

In 1781 the Society of Friends built a meeting-house in Rochester on the Dover road, near Judge Dame's. This building was afterwards taken down, and its materials were used in building a new meeting-house near Gonie †, from which place it has since been removed to its present location. A Friends' meeting-house was also built at Meaderborough, ‡ some time previous to 1805. In 1823 there were 20 families belonging to one meeting, and

* This edifice is the present house of worship of the Congregational society, which received its act of incorporation in 1823. It has had 12 settled pastors, one of whom, Rev. Joseph Haven, was their minister for nearly 50 years. Three of the pastors died and were buried in Rochester.

† The three villages in the town are Rochester village, Gonie and East Rochester. Rochester village is situated upon an extensive plain, and was formerly called "Norway Plains," from the fact that Norway pines once covered that whole region. A hundred years ago, the village consisted of only 18 or 20 dwellings. "Gonie" is a contraction of the word "Squamagonic," the Indian name of the falls near that place. The word is supposed to mean "water from the clay place hill."

‡ Meaderborough road, extending along a ridge of land toward Farmington, is thickly settled by prosperous and intelligent farmers, many of whom belong to the Society of Friends. The first settler in that portion of the town was Benjamin Meader, who was soon followed by four brothers. From them and their descendants is derived the name Meaderborough.

15 to the other. In 1838 a collection of books for a Friends' library was commenced.

The first Methodist preaching in town occurred in 1807, at the school-house, on the Rochester Hill road. Warren Bannister and Ebenezer Blake, of the Tuftonborough circuit, preached once in four weeks, on week days. In 1825 a meeting-house was built, the corner-stone being laid with imposing Masonic ceremonies. In 1826 the society was incorporated. In 1867–68 the present beautiful church-edifice was erected at a cost of $20,000. The society is regarded as one of the most flourishing in the conference.

In 1767 there were in Rochester four slaves: two male and two female. The last slave died in 1783.

In 1752 Master John Forst kept the first school in town, and, as the records say, "boarded 'round." Probably he taught only the indispensable branches, reading and writing, with a very little of arithmetic. Paper was scarce in those days, and most of his "scholars" used white-birch bark as a substitute. The school continued 16 weeks and the town paid him $75 for his services, in depreciated currency! The schools were very irregular for some years after this.

During the Revolution the town bore its part, sending a full company to join the army at Cambridge immediately after the Concord fight. The men were recruited at Stephen Wentworth's tavern; the town paying bounties and supplying lead and blankets. Capt. David Place commanded a company of minute-men at Portsmouth and at Cambridge; afterwards, with Capt. John Brewster, commanding companies in the second Continental regiment, which served in the northern army under Gen. Sullivan, in 1777. Capt. John McDuffie, also, commanded a company in the same army, taking part in the battles at Saratoga and Stillwater and at Ticonderoga.

The first magistrate in the town was John Plumer,* appointed judge of the court by Gov. Wentworth when the county was organized. Josiah Main, son of the first settled minister, served 33 years as town clerk, having accepted the office in 1771, — the year in which Strafford County was incorporated. Wild animals were abundant in the early history of the town. Six bears were killed in 1751. The first mention of a pauper was made in 1749. After a lawsuit, the town of Somersworth was held liable for his support.

That part of Strafford County that now bears the name of Somersworth, was settled some time after Waldron began the settlement at Cocheco Lower Falls, probably about 1670, at or near Humphrey's (now Hussey's) Pond. The people gradually pushed farther and farther into the wilderness. The Heard family had commenced a clearing and built a garrison north-west of Varney's (now Garrison) Hill. Others found their way still farther into the north of Dover, seldom going beyond two or three miles from a garrison-house, to which they could fly in time of peril. About 1675 a family settled two miles north of Salmon Falls, on the Indigo Hill road, and tradition says they built a garrison.

During the earlier Indian wars, Somersworth experienced very little of the desolating effects that befell other more populous neighbors. The Indians roamed the country in small bands, and on their way to some large community, often attacked the lonely farm-houses lying in their track. Many names might be mentioned among those who fell victims to the prowling savages lying in ambush in the marsh between Varney's and Otis's Hill.†

Created a parish in 1729, Somersworth was incorporated as a town in 1754. Before this, it was a part of Dover. Its earliest settlers were William Wentworth, John Hall and William Stiles, who came here between 1650 and 1700. The first meeting-house, built in 1729, was taken down in 1773, a more commodious edifice having been erected the previous year. The steeple of this building was struck by lightning, in a violent thunder-storm at mid-day, May 4, 1779, and in about an hour the house was in ashes. The bell was melted, and fell in a state of fusion. The third meeting-house was erected in 1780. The first minister of Somersworth, Rev. James Pike, a Harvard graduate, was ordained in 1730, and died in 1792. Rev. Pearson Thurston, a graduate of Dartmouth College, installed in 1792, removed in 1812, and died at Leominster, Mass., in 1819. The house in which Mr. Thurston lived was consumed by fire in 1812, together with the church records, communion vessels and a valuable library. Col. Paul Wentworth by his will bequeathed to the parish in this town the sum of $2,500, the interest of which was to be expended for pious and charitable uses. He also gave a silver tankard and cup for the use of the church. He died on St. John's day, June 24, 1748.

It was about 1750, that Andrew Horne came from Dover and purchased land where Great Falls is now located. He erected a house near the present site of the Boston and Maine Railroad depot; and, shortly after-

* Judge Plumer continued in office through and after the Revolution, the latter part of the time as chief justice. He lived to be 95 years old, and died in 1815.

† From the summit of Otis's Hill, the highest in Somersworth, may be seen the White Mountains, the steeples of the meeting-houses in Portsmouth, and the masts of the shipping in the harbor.

ward, a grist-mill at the falls. Those who had explored this region, years before, had returned with glowing accounts of the beautiful scenery in that vicinity, and of the magnificence of a fall, where the water dashed from ledge to ledge down a distance of a hundred feet or more. It being the largest on the Salmon Falls River, they termed it the "Great Falls." Hence the name of one of the most beautiful villages in New England.

From the close of the French and Indian wars to the opening of the Revolution, the history of Somersworth is one of uninteresting progression. From a few scattered farms in a wilderness, it had sprung up into a populous town. The first breath of wind that bore the news of the tyrannical acts of the mother country to the hills of New Hampshire stirred the blood of this hitherto quiet people. In their little meeting-house,* nearly the whole male population of the town gathered on the 21st of April, 1775, and "voted that twenty men immediately march from the town to meet the enemy." From their rendezvous on the "training lot," they marched over the winding roads, — through Dover, through Durham, New Market and Exeter, — one and another in the various towns grasping the musket and joining the ranks, until they had swelled to a thousand, and disappeared in the smoke of the battle. The town furnished more than 50 men during the war.

Before business began to centre at Great Falls, the people of Somersworth attended church at Rollinsford Junction. In 1825 the pioneer preacher of Great Falls, Rev. Eleazer Steele, a Methodist divine stationed at Dover, preached to a small audience the first sermon ever delivered in the place.

The territory included in the present limits of Rollinsford was settled as early as 1630, in the vicinity of Salmon Falls, by persons sent over from England by the "Company of Laconia"; and, in 1634, were built at the falls saw and grist mills, which were burned several years after.

About the year 1700, a party of men commenced a rival settlement near Rollinsford Station, and began to clear land and build houses. For many years the settlers in these parts travelled the rough, circuitous road to Dover Neck, on the Sabbath, until 1713, when a place of worship was erected at Cocheco Falls, where the law compelled attendance, — a law which was repeatedly enforced! There the people from the remotest part of Rollinsford gathered until 1729, when a church was established, a meeting-house built, and this town, including Somersworth, was set off as a separate parish by the name of Somersworth. Three houses of worship were successively built near the old burying-ground, the village in its vicinity being, at that time, the centre of business. Among the earlier settlers we find the names of Wentworth, Rollins, Pike, Carr and Wallingford. The town derives its name from the families of Rollins and Wallingford.

The Indians made savage raids upon the people of this section in 1675, and at intervals, during the years that followed. In 1690 they destroyed the whole village, and burned the barns, with the horses and cattle in them. Cocheco and other neighboring settlements immediately raised a large company of men who started in pursuit of the enemy. One Thomas Toogood, it is said, joined this party, and during the fight was taken prisoner by an Indian. After inquiring his name, the Indian proceeded to prepare strings to secure him. While thus engaged, Toogood snatched his gun, and retreated gradually, keeping his weapon pointed toward the Indian, and threatening to fire if he made any noise that would alarm the Indians on the other side of the stream. The Indian could do nothing but stand and shout after him, "*No-good! No-good!*" Toogood safely escaped.

Elder Wentworth, a resident of this town, was at Dover the night Maj. Waldron was killed. He was spending the time at the Heard garrison, while Mrs. Heard and a portion of her family were gone to Portsmouth. Wentworth, aroused by the bark of a dog, closed the door, and, falling on his back, placed his feet against it. The Indians fired several shots at the door, but failed to hit him. Thus the occupants of the house were saved.

From Dec. 19, 1754, to July 3, 1849, Rollinsford was a part of Somersworth.

The founder of the sect of Freewill Baptists,† so numerous in this county, was Elder Benjamin Randall, who commenced his labors in New Durham in 1780. This town was incorporated in 1762, the tract embracing it having been granted to Ebenezer Smith and others, 13 years before that date, on condition that 40 families should permanently settle in it within five years from the declaration of peace. Another article in the agreement required the erection of a meeting-house, a grain and a saw mill, within two years; also, the support of a preacher. Maj. Thomas Tash ‡ made early exertions in founding the settlement of this town, and built the two mills at his own expense. With the assistance of Paul March and others, the required number of set-

* Near the present location of Rollinsford Junction.

† This denomination was recognized as a distinct sect by an act of the legislature, Dec. 7, 1804.

‡ He served as captain and major during the French and Indian wars, and as colonel during the war of the Revolution.

tlers was obtained by a bounty of 50 acres of land to each settler.

Rev. Nathaniel Porter, a Congregationalist, was ordained in New Durham in 1775. He removed from the town about three years before the arrival of Elder Randall,* who, in the house of Elder Joseph Boodey, organized the first Freewill Baptist church in America. The house is still standing. Elder Nathaniel Berry, who died in 1865 at the age of 77, had charge of the Freewill Baptist church in this town nearly 40 years.

Among the distinguished men of the past may be mentioned Hon. Henry Wilson, who was born on a farm about two miles south of Farmington village. This town, formerly a part of Rochester, was incorporated Dec. 1, 1798. At the time of its formation, it had a population of 1,000. The population in 1868 was 3,300. Benjamin, Samuel and Richard Furber were among the first who settled in this section, together with Samuel Jones, Benjamin Chesley and Paul Demeritt. They selected a spot near Merrill's Corners, where "Furber's Store" is known as the oldest in town. The first meeting-house was built on Roberts' Hill, about two miles south of Farmington village. The first school-house was built at Merrill's Corners, in the south part of the town, about 1791. From its superior adaptation to farming pursuits, the town is supposed to have derived its name.

Another section of Rochester was taken from it and incorporated as the town of Milton, in 1802. The town was first settled in 1775. The first meeting-house was built in 1803. It was really the town house, and was open to all denominations. Its first minister was Rev. James Walker, a Congregationalist. The plan of the meeting-house is on record at the town clerk's office, together with the names of early pew-owners, among which may be found those of Plumer, Jones, Bury and Lord, many of whose descendants are now living in Milton. The pews sold at prices ranging from thirty to a hundred dollars, the highest-priced pew being bought by Joseph Plumer, an old and esteemed citizen of those times. His descendants still live in the old homestead on Plumer's Ridge, where was built the first school-house on a site now occupied for the same purpose, in District No. 1. The first saw and grist mill was built by a Mr. Knox, in 1805, on a site now utilized by the felt works.

Between Milton and New Durham, in the extreme northern part of the county, is the small town of Middleton, whose first settlers came here a hundred years ago, mostly from Lee, Somersworth and Rochester. The town was incorporated March 4, 1778; and in 1794 the town of Brookfield was severed from it. For many years these two towns united in sending a representative to the legislature. In 1826 David Davis, Esq., who represented these towns in the General Assembly, caused a special act to be passed allowing each town a member,—neither of which had the constitutional number of voters.

Milton's increase in population has been notably small: numbering 476 persons in 1859, the census of 1870 returned only 482. Its first minister was the Rev. Nehemiah Ordway, who graduated at Harvard College in 1764, and settled here in 1778. His successor, Elder John Buzzell, established a Freewill Baptist church, which has since been the prevailing religious sentiment.

Although the soil of Milton yields scanty returns, and, like most northern towns in the county, is better adapted to grazing, yet many of its people are in prosperous circumstances. All the lands in Strafford County are somewhat hard of cultivation, but the patient laborer finds an ample reward for his toil. The county possesses a large hydraulic power, and manufacturing establishments are constantly increasing on its streams. Losing a large share of its territory in 1840, by the formation of Belknap and Carroll counties,—the former taking 18 towns, the latter 14,—it is now smaller than any county in the State, but still retains its former independence and power.

Bounded east by the State of Maine, with the counties of Carroll and Belknap on the north—Merrimack and Rockingham counties lying on the south and west—the Lamprey, Bellamy, Cocheco, Isinglass and Salmon Falls are its principal rivers. The Salmon Falls is navigable for sloops to South Berwick, and the Cocheco to Dover. Prior to 1841 these two rivers furnished the principal mode of travel and transportation to and from the county.

The Boston and Maine Railroad, which extends through the south-eastern part of the county, was completed in 1843. The Dover and Winnipiseogee (formerly Cocheco) Railroad, from Dover to Alton Bay,—a distance of 28½ miles,—was incorporated in 1847. It was commenced in 1848, and finished in 1850. The Portsmouth, Great Falls and Conway Railroad was incorporated in 1844. This road, commenced in 1847, was finished to Rochester in 1849, and to Union Village, in Wakefield, in 1850. Thence its line extended to the White Mountains. The Portland and Rochester Railroad, from Portland, Me., to Rochester, N. H., was completed in 1871.

* Elder Randall continued preaching, and travelled more or less until at last he died of consumption, in 1808, aged 60 years. A plain marble shaft marks his resting-place in the family burying-ground, on New Durham Ridge.

Of the eight national banks in Strafford County, Dover has three; while Farmington, Gonic, Great Falls, Rochester and Somersworth have one each. The only State bank in New Hampshire is at Rollinsford, having a capital of $50,000.

Of the eight savings banks in the county, Farmington has one; Somersworth one; Rochester and Dover, three each.

According to the U. S. census of 1870, the population of Strafford County is 30,199. Before Carroll and Belknap counties were taken from it, in 1840, its population was 61,095. *

Strafford County belongs to the first judicial district of the Supreme Court, a law term of which is held annually at Dover. The trial terms of the court are held at the same place, on the third Tuesday of March, and fourth Tuesday of October; and the term of the Court of Common Pleas on the third Tuesday of January, and the third Tuesday in August, of each year.

Towns.

Dover, one of the most interesting and important cities in New Hampshire, owes much to the Bellamy and Cocheco rivers, which flow through it in a south-easterly direction, adding greatly to its beauty, as the county seat of Strafford. From the close of the Revolution to the introduction of cotton manufactures, the town grew slowly. There had been saw-mills, grist-mills, fulling-mills, oil-mills, a nail-factory, and ship-yards, in continuous succession, extending through a period of 180 years, ending in 1821, when the Dover Factory Company was incorporated. This was afterward merged into the Cocheco Manufacturing Company, which was incorporated in 1836. In addition to the Print Works, which manufacture the well-known Cocheco prints, the company has in operation in its mills 50,000 spindles and 1,200 looms, manufacturing 11,000,000 yards of cloth annually.

Here, also, are mills for the manufacture of all kinds of machinery, and factories for making glue and sand-paper, oil-cloth and carriages; a planing-mill, soapstone works, the Dover Gas-light Company, &c., &c. The manufacture of boots and shoes is also an important industry.

Besides the jail, court-house and county offices, the city has many handsome business blocks, neat-looking dwellings and costly private residences, with a few old-time mansions, upon whose generous, well-kept grounds and tasteful surroundings, increasing population and the growth of trade will sooner or later make sad inroads.

As an enterprising city, Dover possesses all the requisites of a rapidly-growing manufacturing metropolis, two of the school-houses * near its central part being rarely surpassed for their convenience and beauty. It has four national banks; several institutions for savings; 10 churches, each having a commodious edifice; comfortable hotels; societies for agricultural and literary improvement; a library and post-office †; one high and 12 district schools; the Franklin Academy, chartered in 1818; with other social and business advantages proportionate to its wealth. Dover received its city charter Sept. 1, 1855. The Hon. Andrew Peirce was its first mayor.

The little flags, waving in the breeze at Pine Hill Cemetery, tell the story of Dover's patriotism during the war of the Rebellion.

Population, 1870, 9,874; State, 1878, 10,360.‡

Somersworth, joining Dover, of which it was formerly a part, is situated on the Salmon Falls River,—the old Indian Newichawannock,—where it occupies one of the most beautiful and romantic sites in all Strafford County. It has but one village, called Great Falls, where most of its inhabitants reside, and where all of its manufacturing interests are centered. On the same spot, in 1820, there was only one house, a grist-mill and a saw-mill. Three years later was incorporated the Great Falls Manufacturing Company, which at one time owned the largest broadcloth and carpet mill in America. The woollen business was abandoned in 1834. The company has a capital stock of $1,500,000; five mills, with 92,500 spindles and 2,155 looms. Annually, 4,924,374 pounds of cotton are consumed, manufacturing 16,000,000 yards of sheetings, shirtings, drilling and cotton flannels. Fifty looms for weaving bags were introduced in 1868, turning out 2,000 bags daily. The average number of operatives employed (three-fourths being females) is 1,800. The monthly pay-roll aggregates $36,000.

A bleachery, belonging to the company, employs about 35 hands.

The Great Falls Woollen Company, owning a substantial, fine-looking mill, 100 by 54 feet, five stories high, with dye-house, store-house and counting-room building,

* In enforcing the law requiring each town to "provide a schoolmaster," the court made a special exception of Dover, in 1693, the town being at that time "too much impoverished, by the frequent incursions of Indian enemies, to sustain any considerable burden for other purposes than its own defence."

† The post-office at Dover (one of the first ten created in the country) was established in 1791. It required three weeks, at that time, for a letter from Philadelphia to reach the post office at Dover.

‡ The word "State" has reference to the returns made by the selectmen in 1878. In some towns the selectmen failed to make reliable returns.

was incorporated in 1863, with a capital of $100,000. It employs 120 hands, with eight sets of machinery, on fancy cassimeres, tweeds and flannels, consuming 9,000 pounds of clear wool daily, and paying out $3,000 monthly for labor.

The Somersworth Machine Company, incorporated in 1848, with a capital of $50,000, consumes annually 700 tons of coal, and 7,000,000 pounds of iron. The weekly compensation to employés is $1,800. The company have three foundries, one at Dover, one at Salmon Falls, and one at Great Falls. That at Salmon Falls manufactures mostly stoves, of which 4,000 are made per year. At Great Falls, mill-machinery, gas and water pipes, and all kinds of heavy and light castings are made. Here, also, are large jewelry, watch-making and dry-goods establishments.

The town has six churches; 14 graded public schools, including a high school; a library of 4,000 volumes; two banks, a post-office, and an institution for savings.

But the glory and pride of Somersworth are its manufactories. Population, 1870, 4,504; State, 1878, 5,857.

Rochester, the birth-place and home of many distinguished men, has also many enterprising manufacturers, who, by industry and perseverance, have surmounted poverty and amassed wealth.

Its first manufacturing corporation, the Mechanics' Company, which commenced the manufacture of blankets at "Norway Plains" in 1834, failed in 1841, followed by the Gonic Company, which met a similar fate. Wetmore and Sturtevant took the remains, dividing the mills and privileges between them. Wetmore eventually failed, or abandoned the business. Sturtevant, by skill and business ability, succeeded. In 1846 other persons were admitted, and a company was incorporated as the "Norway Plains Company." The capital has been from time to time increased,—in a great measure from the profits of the business,—until, from $60,000 in 1847, it now amounts to $250,000. The mills have 25 sets of machinery, and make 95,000 pairs of blankets and 620,000 yards of flannel annually.

At Rochester Village, E. G. & F. Wallace have established what is believed to be the largest shoe-factory in the State. With it is connected a large tanning and currying establishment—so that raw hides, taken in, are sent to market in the form of shoes of many descriptions. Three hundred thousand pairs are manufactured annually. The Wallaces commenced with nothing. By patient industry they have built up a large business, and made themselves wealthy.

At the village of Gonic, and at East Rochester, there are also successful manufactories of plain and twilled flannels.

Two railroads enliven the appearance of Rochester, which has two lines of telegraph, three churches, three banks, three postal villages, and 19 graded school districts.

Of its 205 soldiers, enlisted during the Rebellion, 63 were lost in the service.

In addition to its eminent men, elsewhere mentioned, the history of Rochester would be incomplete without some brief notice of prominent persons who, by birth or adoption, may justly claim a place on the list of her distinguished sons.

Lieut. Col. John McDuffie, born in 1724, was at the capture of Louisburg in 1758, and commanded a detachment of men under Gen. Wolfe at the siege of Quebec. He served in the Revolution, from the battle of Bunker Hill until 1778, and was afterward representative and State senator. He died in 1817, aged 93.

Hon. Nathaniel Upham, a successful merchant and public-spirited citizen, and a resident in Rochester from 1802 to 1829, was a member of Congress from 1817 to 1823.

Hon. David Barker, Jr., born in Rochester, and a lawyer of fine talents, was a member of Congress from 1827 to 1829.

Hon. James Farrington, a physician of some celebrity, resided here from 1818 till his death in 1859, and was a member of Congress from 1837 to 1839.

Hon. Jacob H. Ela, born here, has been U. S. marshal for New Hampshire, a member of Congress, and has filled various political offices of distinction.

Rev. Thomas C. Upham, D. D., has been for more than 30 years a professor at Bowdoin College.

Jonathan P. Cushing, who graduated at Dartmouth, paid his expenses through college by working at his trade as a saddler, and afterwards became president of Hampden Sydney College, Va. He died in 1835.

Hon. Nathaniel G. Upham, formerly judge of the Superior Court of Judicature, was U. S. commissioner to Great Britain, in President Pierce's administration.

Francis W. Upham, LL. D., a native of Rochester, and formerly law-partner with Hon. Robert Rantoul, afterwards became Professor of Mental Philosophy at Rutgers College, New York.

Hon. Noah Tebbetts, a native of Rochester, and a graduate of Bowdoin College, served as representative in the Legislature, and afterwards as judge of the Court of Common Pleas, till his death in 1844.

Hon. Charles W. Woodman, born in Rochester, and a practising lawyer in Dover, was a judge of the Court of Common Pleas from 1851 to 1855.

Hon. Theodore C. Woodman, a native of Rochester,

and a lawyer in Bucksport, Me., has been Speaker of the Maine House of Representatives.

Richard Dame, a representative and State senator, served as executive councillor in 1809–10, and as judge of the Court of Common Pleas,* from 1816 to 1820. He was a member of the Society of Friends, and died much esteemed in 1828, aged 72.

Isaac and Seth Adams,† poor in early life, by ability and perseverance attained great wealth. The former invented the famous Adams printing-press. The latter was for a long time engaged in the sugar-refining business at South Boston.

Hon. James H. Edgerly was appointed judge of probate for Strafford County in 1866.

Charles Main, a descendant of the first minister of Rochester, is known as one of the most wealthy and successful merchants of San Francisco.

Hon. John P. Hale, formerly a distinguished lawyer of Rochester, is said to have held a lieutenant's commission in the army, received from the hands of Gen. Washington. He died in 1819. He was father to the late U. S. senator and minister to Spain, Hon. John P. Hale, who entered Bowdoin College in 1823, with ex-President Pierce and Nathaniel Hawthorne as his classmates.

Population, 1870,—5,137; State, 1878,—5,137.

Rollinsford, whose manufacturing interests centre in its one village of Salmon Falls,—pleasant in the orderly arrangement of its buildings, and its many ornamental shade trees,—has two substantial mills, one being erected on the spot where its predecessor, built in 1821 and burned in 1830, was afterwards rebuilt, and, with its companion mill, merged into the flourishing cotton-factories of the Salmon Falls Manufacturing Company, running 32,000 spindles and 980 looms,—using 10,000 bales of cotton per year.

For a small town Rollinsford takes high rank in agriculture, and is one of the best fruit-growing towns in the State.

Chief Justice Charles Doe of the Supreme Court, is a resident of Rollinsford.

Population 1870,—1,500; State, 1878,—1,596.

Farmington, a very good "farming town," as its name implies, has one notably enterprising village, with 18 stores and 17 shoe-factories, turning out, in 1868, 1,015,000 pairs of shoes, valued at more than a million and a quarter of dollars.

In connection with its fame as the birth-place of Henry Wilson, it appears that Jeremiah Jones was the first man born in this town that was sent to the Legislature. He was elected six successive terms, and nominated for the seventh, but refused to run. His majority at the first election was one; at the last, 158.

Two former members of Congress—both old residents—were the Hon. Nehemiah Eastman, an able lawyer and State senator, who died in 1856; and Dr. Joseph Hammond, for many years Farmington's only physician, who died in 1836.

Population, 1870,—2,300; State, 1878,—2,776.

Barrington, with its many ponds and admirable mill-sites; with its woollen-mill, and its wooden-ware industries, has also its "Devil's Den," a cave of some notoriety, extending 100 feet into the solid rock.

Stone-house Pond, nearly circular, and shaded by forest trees, is a favorite place of resort for pleasure-seekers. On its north-western shore rises a perpendicular ledge, 150 feet in height. A fissure in the base, capable of sheltering several persons, gives the name to the pond.

Prof. S. Waterhouse, of Washington University, St. Louis; Col. J. W. Kingman, justice U. S. Court, Wyoming Territory; and Hon. Frank Jones, formerly mayor of Portsmouth, and member of Congress, were born in this town.

Population, 1870,—1,583; State, 1878,—1,468.

Durham, in the extreme south, where ship-building was in former times extensively carried on, exports annually 1,000 tons of hay.

Of the many distinguished men who have had their homes in this town, perhaps none will be held in more grateful remembrance than Maj. Gen. Sullivan, of Revolutionary fame.

Population, 1870,—1,260; State, 1878,—981.

Lee, with its lovely scenery and healthful atmosphere, so inviting to extreme old age that few physicians have ever made it their home; with its valuable mill sites, and inexhaustible body of excellent clay for bricks, is one of the few towns which early took an extraordinary interest in securing efficient and successful schools. It is a patriotic little place, having always cheerfully furnished its quota in all our national struggles.

Population, 1870,—776; State, 1878,—694.

Milton, mainly an agricultural and stock-raising town, manufactures about $100,000 worth of woollen and cotton

* Before the division of Strafford County in 1840, Rochester was one of the three towns where terms of court were regularly held. The town furnished a court-house for the use of the county, and at one time efforts were made, which proved unsuccessful, to have the jail located here. Daniel Webster and Jonathan Mason used to visit Rochester in the practice of their profession.

† By the will of Seth Adams, who was born in Rochester in 1806, and died in 1873, the income of a perpetual fund of $600,000 was appropriated for founding, building and supporting the "Adams Nervine Asylum," where persons not insane may find rest and protection, without having the stigma of insanity branded upon them. This institution in Boston (W. Roxbury district), will be opened for patients about Jan. 1, 1880.

goods, and half a million dollars' worth of boots and shoes.

Population, 1870,—1,598.

Madbury, a small, triangular-shaped town, contains mostly a farming population; while Middleton, a better grazing town, is nearly half woodland and swamps.

Population, Madbury, 1870,—408; State, 1878,—419. Middleton, 1870,—540; State, 1878,—350.

New Durham, in whose principal village are the Eureka gunpowder works, is a town of saw-mills, grist-mills, and shingle-mills,—with wood and lumber as the chief articles of trade.

Population, 1870,—974; State, 1878,—864.

Strafford is the youngest and last-incorporated town in the county, which it honored in adopting its name. Formerly the agricultural part of Barrington, it joins Farmington, and shares with it some of the best farming lands in the State. Lumbering is carried on to some extent, and stock-raising receives a large share of attention.

From the tops of its "Blue Hills," to the east, a fine view of the south-west part of the State of Maine is presented; while, to the south-east, the ocean with its snowy sails is distinctly seen. To the south, the highlands of Massachusetts, and Unconnunues Mountains in Goffstown, rise full to view.

To the west, the Sunapee and Kearsarge mountains rear their bald summits to the clouds; while to the north that "Switzerland of America," the White Mountain region, towering above the rest of New England, meets the astonished vision of the lover of the beautiful and sublime.

Population, State, 1878,—1,668.

SULLIVAN COUNTY.

BY WILLIAM E. GRAVES.

Near the centre of New Hampshire's western border, washed by the majestic Long River,* lies, or rather rises — seemingly from all points of the compass — a naturally picturesque and wildly romantic region, covering nearly 600 square miles of land, swollen, as it were, to a lofty height between the Connecticut and Merrimack rivers, and called the County of Sullivan, from that grand old patriot, Gen. John Sullivan, of Revolutionary fame.

Remarkably rich in its scenery and in its history, the county has the same general aspect that it wore, within the writer's remembrance, 50 years ago. The same undulating hills and quiet valleys; the same romantic and pastoral glens; the same lakes and ponds, streams and water-courses, — all of surpassing loveliness; the same rocks piled on rocks; and the same varieties of forest trees, — the rock† and white maple; the black ash; the black, yellow and white birch; the beech, elm and bass; the red oak; the pine, spruce and hemlock; the fir and the cedar, — are still here in all their glory. The same lightning-scarred, tall old pines, wearing the weather-stains of centuries, and sharing the solitude with an occasional, but inevitable crow, wheeling aloft or perched on some splintered stem, still stand stark and stiff like ghosts or spectres, at twilight or in the moonlight, — clinging to lofty mountain-sides as in days of yore. The Grand Monadnock, the Haystack, and old Kearsarge, in neighboring counties, look from within its limits, just the same; and for more than 250 years, the physical features of the county have undergone little or no change.

Long ago were found, here and there, relics of the Indians, who probably never made this elevated land a place of permanent abode. Through these valleys, now teeming with culture, no doubt they tracked, with fleet and silent foot, the wary game. But the woods and fields echo no longer to the thrill of the Indian bow-string, and the wild beasts who shared the forests with the red men have long since disappeared.

Were it in our power to transport the reader to the top of Croydon or Grantham Mountain, to the summit of the Sunapee, or to the granite apex of the cone-shaped Lovewell's Mountain, — all lying in this county, — there would be no need for wearisome detail, while he feasted his eye on some of the finest scenery in Western New Hampshire. Alas that her mountains — not excelled in grandeur by the loftier pinnacles of Europe — may not

* The Indian word spelled "Connecticut," signifies, in English, the "Long River."

† The hard, or rock maple, is the sugar maple of this region.

yet lay claim to the enchanting associations of the Pays de Vaud, in Switzerland, or of the famous Pass of St. Bernard!

The streams that course the western slopes of this romantic highland region dash from ledge to rock, and go rippling and murmuring on through fertile meadows to the blue Connecticut, whose shores of scenic beauty are lovelier far than the bolder lands lying on the banks of the "beautiful blue Danube." Not generally uneven, here and there lofty mountain-peaks and ridges lift their rounded but rocky summits almost to the clouds. Near one of these vast elevations lies, in its broad expanse, — nine miles in length, — Lake Sunapee, known to the Indians as "the beautiful lake of the high land." Here, too, well stored with pickerel and trout, are other placid lakes, embosoming green islands; and beyond, pleasant valleys and cultivated farms. From these lofty mountain-heights, the eye surveys one of the wildest and most enchanting scenes. Here, also, on its eastern slope, spring the sources of that mighty river, the Merrimack, having more than half a million inhabitants within the reach of its waters; and, with its countless tributaries, playing down from the mountains of New Hampshire, turning hundreds and thousands of spindles, set in motion by a strong and sturdy tide of water that "does more work in a month than any other river in the world."

The people who inhabit these hills and valleys include men of all avocations, trades and professions, but mostly hardy and honest, independent farmers, cultivating their own farms. Besides the Connecticut on its western boundary, the Ashuelot and other smaller streams run through the county in different directions, supplying abundant water-power, enabling the loom, the spindle and the forge to elaborate their products of utility and beauty. The soil along the valleys of the numerous streams is particularly fertile, and is easily tilled; but where the lands are stony, or moist and strong, the laborer wrings from the earth's reluctant lap the bread of toil. The early settlers came mostly from Massachusetts, Connecticut and Rhode Island. Some of their number were present at Stillwater, Saratoga, Monmouth and at Bennington. They followed Stark, and Sullivan, and Cilley, Henry Dearborn and James Reed; and were actively engaged on every battle-field, from Bunker Hill down to the surrender of Cornwallis in 1781.

With Cheshire on the south, Hillsborough on the east, Grafton on the north, and Vermont just across the Connecticut River on its western boundary, Sullivan, by no means the youngest, is comparatively a new county, — Cheshire being despoiled of about one-half of its original lands to give Sullivan an existence, at the time of its incorporation, July 5, 1827. It belongs to the third judicial district of the Supreme Court, a law term of which is held at Newport on the third Tuesday in December. The trial term of this court is held in the same town on the fourth Tuesday of January and the first Tuesday of September; and the terms of the court of Common Pleas on the same days of each year. Generally, the people of Sullivan have no especial fondness for "going to law." Nevertheless, they are in the habit of claiming what belongs to them; and, as the State took an early part in the struggles of the Revolution, her sons in Sullivan County seem to have brought with them that indomitable will, and that love of their rights, which have clung to them to this day.

The commencement of the troubles which led to the Revolution greatly retarded settlements in this county, notably that of the town of Acworth, incorporated in 1766, and first settled in 1768.* A town government was organized in 1771, when there were less than fourteen houses in the place. Acworth's first minister was Rev. Thomas Archibald, of Londonderry, N. H., a graduate of Dartmouth, settled in 1789 over a Congregational church formed by eight members in 1773. From Feb. 28 to May 13, 1812, of 58 deaths in the town, 53 were caused by spotted fever. The town is famous for large crystals of beryl, of a brilliant *aqua-marine* color. One of these beautiful precious stones, eight inches in diameter, was sold in New York for a large sum, and is now in the imperial cabinet at Vienna. In all the wars in which the country has been engaged, the military history of Acworth has been not merely creditable, but brilliant. In 1812, the town was compelled to make a draft to determine who should stay at home, rather than who should go to the defence of New Hampshire's seacoast. Twenty-nine Acworth soldiers lost their lives during the war of the Rebellion.

One of the healthiest towns in this corset-shaped county, boasts of Lovewell's Mountain, where snow is found in its northern gullies almost any year as late as the 4th of July. The township was originally granted by Masonian proprietors to Reuben Kidder of New Ipswich, by whom its settlement was commenced in 1768. It was then called "Monadnock No. 8"; afterwards, from the date of its settlement, "Camden," which name it retained till Dec. 13, 1776, when the town, in honor of the country's greatest Revolutionary general, was incorporated under its present name of Washington. The settlers were encouraged to come to the place by the offer to each of 150 acres of land. A grist-mill and a saw-

* The centennial anniversary of the settlement of Acworth was celebrated, Sept. 16, 1868.

mill were erected the year after the settlement, most of the early inhabitants coming from Massachusetts. The records show that they not only practised great self-denial and economy, but were men of industrious habits, and accustomed to toil and hardships that would be deemed intolerable by the present generation. The first settlements were on the elevation of land near the summit of Lovewell's Mountain,—so named from Capt. John Lovewell, the famous Indian fighter, who slew seven of the savages in single combat, near the spot where the First Congregational meeting-house was afterwards built in 1780, at which time the Rev. George Leslie,* its first minister, was installed. Washington Village—or the "middle of the town," as it is usually called—was a place of great business activity in old "stageing and turnpike days," but the railroad has ruined it, leaving the place—like many other New Hampshire hill-towns—high and dry above the level of the locomotive. Winding around, and for a distance of six miles gradually creeping down the side of Lovewell's Mountain, the road reaches a sunny valley lying at its base, forming the site of East Washington, first settled by Dea. William Graves, a native of Sudbury, Mass. He was then a young man, fresh from the battle-field of Bunker Hill, for which service he received a pension from government during the declining years of his life. To this day, nearly all the residents of that place—now the most thriving portion of the town—are more or less directly related to his family of one son and eleven daughters, who on many a cold winter's midnight were aroused to help drive away the bears that came down from the mountain, and hung around their humble habitation.

West of Washington lies Lempster, high on the westerly-sloping boundary of the "height of land" between the Merrimack and Connecticut rivers. The town was incorporated in 1761, and settled about the year 1770 by emigrants from Connecticut. The first church, formed with seven male members in 1781, was of the Congregational denomination, and the Rev. Elias Fisher was its pastor from 1787 till his death in 1831, a period of about 44 years.

In the extreme south-western corner of the county, about six miles from Bellows Falls, is Langdon, incorporated in 1787, and named from Gov. John Langdon, of Revolutionary fame. Seth Walker commenced a settlement here in 1773, and was followed the year after by Nathaniel Rice and Jonathan Willard. The first church of the Congregational order, was founded in 1792. Among the names of the early preachers were those of Lazell, Hartwell, Spaulding and Taft, the latter of whom did most of the preaching from 1795 to 1803, when he turned politician, and was chosen representative to the General Court. After this all real interest in religious matters calmed down to the chilling coolness of Cold River, a considerable branch of which passes through Langdon, uniting with a main branch near the south line. As, in the nature of things, an unalloyed low temperature never lasts long, this frigidity of feeling in spiritual matters was followed by a warm conflict between the people, who were partly Universalists and in part Congregationalists. In 1804, Abner Kneeland—afterwards widely known as a noted preacher in New England—was invited to settle as pastor in opposition to a strong remonstrance by a minority of the church. In 1810 he was chosen representative, and in 1811 left to settle over the First Universalist Church in Charlestown, Mass. The church clerk moved to the West, and carried off all the records, with which also the visible organization of the church for many years disappeared.

This lapse of religious fervor—common to all counties—found no counterpart in the zeal with which its educational needs have been so fully supplied by numerous high schools and academies, justly the pride of Sullivan County. One of the best endowed and most popular in the State is "Kimball Union Academy," a flourishing institution, incorporated in 1813, and pleasantly situated on a beautiful plain in Meriden, the principal village of Plainfield, whose forests of pine trees border the banks of the Connecticut River, opposite Hartland, Vt. Plainfield was incorporated in 1761, receiving its name from a place in Connecticut where the proprietors of the town held their first meeting. Its earliest known settlers—bearing the names of Nash and Russell—came in 1764.† In 1765, or about that date, the Congregationalists organized the first church, over which Rev. Abraham Carpenter was settled, it is said, "without any action on the part of the town,"—Mr. Smith Carpenter receiving in 1779 the grant of land allotted to the first settled minister. The old church in East Plainfield is occasionally occupied. About one-half of Grantham was annexed to Plainfield in 1856.

The town of Grantham, about 12 miles distant from Dartmouth College, was incorporated in 1767. Here, as in Croydon, are the highest mountains in Sullivan

* Mr. Leslie was nine days on the road travelling from Ipswich, Mass., to Washington, N. H. Such were the facilities for travel in those days.

† Rev. Grant Powers, in his "History of the Coos County," states that the only family in Plainfield in 1765, was that of Francis Smith, whose wife was "terribly" homesick, and declared she "would not stay there in the woods." Those, therefore, who are represented as being settlers in 1764, must have become discouraged and left, or the date must be wrong.

County.* Tomahawks and other Indian implements have been found in Croydon, but no indications of any permanent settlement by the savages. It was incorporated in 1763, and settled three years later by families from Grafton and Sutton, Mass. The first minister, Rev. Jacob Haven, was ordained in 1778. Many of its early inhabitants continued in the Revolutionary army till the surrender of Burgoyn

In 1769, the sufferings of the settlers from the failure of the crops was great. In Goshen, — a township incorporated in 1791, — the inhabitants were compelled to go to Walpole for supplies On one of these journeys, Capt. Benjamin Rand was detained by a severe snow-storm, preventing all progress for six days, his wife and children, in the meantime, being left entirely destitute of provisions. One of his children, 5 years of age, was kept alive by the mother with milk from her breast, her infant having died a short time previous.

One of the 16 towns that seceded from New Hampshire and joined Vermont in 1788, is Cornish, incorporated in 1763. The family of Moses Chase of Sutton, Mass., is believed to have been the first to settle in the town in 1765.† Its first minister was Rev. James Wellman, settled in 1768.

About 100 miles from Boston is Claremont, named from the country residence of Lord Clive, an English nobleman, and incorporated in 1764. The first settlers were Moses Spafford and David Lynde, in 1762. The first minister, Rev. George Wheaton, a Congregationalist, ordained in 1772, died the following year at the age of 22, and was succeeded by the Rev. Augustine Hubbard, settled in 1774.

Many years ago, the idea of uniting the Connecticut and Merrimack by a canal through Lake Sunapee, was a favorite project in this county, and Massachusetts and New Hampshire were to share the expense. In 1816, the result of a survey demonstrated that the fall from the lake to either of these rivers exceeded, each way, about 820 feet, and the enterprise was abandoned as impracticable. The town of Sunapee, on the western border of the lake, was settled in 1772 by emigrants from Rhode Island, and was incorporated in 1781 under the name of Wendell, from John Wendell, one of its principal proprietors. The change to the present name was made in 1850.

The town of Unity received its name from the happy termination of a dispute which had long subsisted between certain inhabitants of Kingston and Hampstead claiming the same tract of land under two different grants. It was incorporated in 1764, the first settlement being made in 1769. Charles Huntoon, one of the first settlers, died here in 1818, at the age of 93.

A branch of the Sugar River has its source in Springfield, first granted in 1769 as the township of "Protectworth," which name was changed to Springfield when incorporated in 1794. Israel Clifford was the first settler in 1772. Heath's Gore was annexed to the town in 1817, and a small Congregational church was organized about the year 1820. Latterly, the town has greatly fallen off in population.

The lively town of Newport was a famous place sixty years ago, when the old Masonic Corinthian Lodge was in all its glory, and when the mail-stage ran regularly three times a week over the old Croydon and Cornish turnpikes, from Boston to Windsor, Vt. Incorporated in 1761, Newport's first settlers came mostly from North Killingworth, Conn., in the fall of 1763. Upon the first Sabbath they assembled for public worship under a tree; afterwards they met in a private log-house, where they continued their services for seven years. They had no preaching, but listened to one of their number who read passages from Scripture, and from published sermons. Both the Baptists and Congregationalists organized societies in 1779, the latter church being one of the earliest, in 1831, to make total abstinence from the use of ardent spirits a condition of membership.

Of all towns in the county, Charlestown — formerly known on the frontier as "Number 4," and distant 40 miles from any settlement — suffered the most from hostile attacks by the Indians. The old fort built in 1743 was assailed in 1746 by the savages, who killed Seth Putnam, one of its defenders, carrying several captives to Canada. For 15 years, the early settlers suffered almost everything from savage cruelties, abandoning the town in 1747, when Gov. Shirley ordered Capt. Phineas Stevens, a native of Sudbury, Mass., one of the first settlers, to defend the frontier. His unquestioned bravery, in holding the fort three days, with only 30 men, against the continued assaults of a combined force of 400 French and Indians, who repeatedly set the fort on fire with combustibles, at length disheartened the enemy, who abandoned the attack and returned to Canada. For his gallantry on this occasion, a costly sword was presented to him by Commodore Sir Charles Knowles, and from this circumstance the town, when incorporated in 1753, took the name of Charlestown (Charles' town). The first minister was Rev. John Dennis, who, on account of the French and Indian war, was ordained at

* The Croydon, or Grantham Mountains.

† When they arrived they found a camp, for many years known as the "Mast Camp," erected for the accommodation of a company employed in procuring masts for the royal navy.

Northfield, Mass. (40 miles distant), Dec. 4, 1754. During the Revolution, Charlestown* nobly bore her part.

TOWNS.

CLAREMONT, whose smoothly-sloping hills are crowned with rounded summits, and whose handsome buildings indicate the wealth and prosperity of the town, may well boast of its delightful meadows lying on the banks of the Connecticut, which waters its western border. But the larger share of its prosperity is due to the Sugar River, which runs through its principal village, affording immense water-power, — the fall in three-quarters of a mile being 150 feet. Each 20 feet furnishes sufficient water-power to carry 20,000 spindles, the entire fall in the town being 250 feet. Here are the Sunapee and the Monadnock cotton-mills, and the Claremont Machine Works, manufacturing engine-lathes and planers for which the highest premiums were awarded at the Crystal Palace. Here also are the Home Mills; a cassimere factory; and the Claremont Manufacturing Company, incorporated in 1852, with an authorized capital of $500,000. The company has three mills and nine engines, manufacturing 250 tons of paper per year, and blank-books to the amount of $50,000. Two weekly newspapers, four hotels, and fifty stores, enliven the town and its village of West Claremont. Number of inhabitants, 4,053; valuation, over $2,000,000.

NEWPORT is an attractive place, the fact of its being the shire town of the county, and its central situation, rendering it a place of considerable business. Including Northville, its other village, the number of inhabitants is 2,163. Its principal village is almost walled in by hills, surrounded by lofty elevations, and mountains towering in the distance. The scenery in summer is romantic and beautiful, while in winter it is wild and sublime. A broad street, a mile long, bordered with neat and tasteful dwellings, surrounded by well-kept gardens; with meeting-houses, stores and hotels, runs through the village. The county buildings are substantial and conveniently located. Rare opportunities for hunting and trout-fishing render the town a place of considerable resort. It contains four church-edifices, three woollen-mills, two tanneries and a scythe-factory, an academy, incorporated in 1818, and the Sugar River Bank, with a capital of $50,000.

CHARLESTOWN, one of the shire towns of the county in 1771, is pleasantly situated in a delightful and fertile valley on the banks of the Connecticut River, over which is a substantial bridge, connecting the town with Springfield, Vt. Here are few mill-privileges, but its three villages have each a post-office and a railroad station, and the main avenue in the principal village is a long, pleasant street, shaded on either side with beautiful trees. The town numbers 1,742 inhabitants, and is a considerable mart for wool, bought up in the surrounding country, and sent from here to various markets.

Col. William Heywood, 42 years town clerk; Col.

* About the year 1760, Charlestown was a principal stopping-place, during the French war, for soldiers and officers passing to and from Ticonderoga and Crown Point, across the Green Mountains. As a small company of soldiers, with a young lieutenant (afterwards Col. William Henshaw, of Leicester, Mass.), near the close of the war, were returning home through a dense forest over these mountains, by marked trees, they found a soldier by the wayside, apparently dying, left by his companions five or six days before. It was late in the fall, when the nights were cold. The little stock of food and fuel, which his companions had kindly provided, and supposed would last longer than his life, was nearly consumed. On offering him assistance the sick man begged them to let him alone, to die in peace. But the young lieutenant, believing his life might be saved, determined to act the part of the Good Samaritan. Contrary to the sick soldier's entreaties, the lieutenant ordered his foul garments to be carefully removed; the soldier himself to be thoroughly washed and cleansed; to be clothed in comfortable raiment, with which the company were fortunately provided; and directed his attendants to speak words of encouragement and kindness; to stay by him, supplying his wants, till able to walk, and then help him to reach the first settlement. It was all he needed. In three days he arrived at the public house in Charlestown, where, with tears of joy, he grasped the hand of his kind deliverer, and, with feelings which choked his utterance, told him that no words could express his gratitude to the man who had saved his life against his own remonstrance.

Capt. Phineas Stevens, who figures so prominently in the early history of Charlestown, was in many respects a remarkable man. Although a native of Sudbury, his father removed from that town, with his family, at an early period, to Rutland. Here, at the age of 16, young Phineas, with his three little brothers, followed his father one morning to the meadow, where they watched his movements while engaged in making hay. Suddenly, without the slightest warning, several Indians sprang from an ambush, and with savage yells made a fierce onslaught upon the unoffending family, capturing them all, save two of his little brothers, who were instantly killed. To relieve themselves of a burden the cruel savages were about to slay the youngest brother, a child four years old, when young Phineas, by signs to the Indians, made them understand that if they would spare the child's life, he would carry his little brother on his back all the way to Canada—which, with their permission, he actually did! The captives were conveyed there by way of Lake Champlain; and, after reaching their place of destination, were sold to the French,—as usual in such cases,—but were afterwards redeemed. As a general thing, the Indians who visited Charlestown seemed to prefer prisoners to scalps, killing only those who were too weak or too young to accompany them on the march; or those who attempted to escape, or who appeared too formidable to be successfully encountered. Capt. Stevens's only surviving son, Samuel Stevens, afterwards became the first representative of Charlestown to the General Court, in 1768, the year in which the first meeting-house was built in that town. [Charlestown was originally supposed to be in Massachusetts, but when the boundary line was established in 1741, the town was located in New Hampshire.] Later in life, this same son served as register of probate for Cheshire County, continuing to hold that office till nearly 90 years of age. His father, Capt. Phineas Stevens, continued in the service of his country, and died in November, 1756.

Samuel Hunt, 20 years sheriff of the county; Hon. Simeon Olcott, chief justice Supreme Court, and M. C. from 1801 to 1805; Hon. Benjamin West, a distinguished lawyer; Hon. Caleb Ellis, M. C. in 1804; Gov. Henry Hubbard; Chief Justice John J. Gilchrist; and the late Hon. Ralph Metcalf, governor of the State of New Hampshire from 1855 to 1857, were distinguished residents of this town.

Plainfield, with its 1,589 inhabitants, has also at Meriden the "Kimball Union Academy," intended mainly for the instruction of pious young men for the ministry. To the late Hon. Daniel Kimball belongs the honor of having established so meritorious an institution.

Cornish has a bridge crossing the Connecticut, connecting this town with Windsor, Vt. Good mill-privileges are on Briant's and on what is called Blow-me-down brooks. Its only village is Cornish Flats. The town contains 1,334 inhabitants, a tannery, and two carriage manufactories.

The Hon. Salmon P. Chase, late chief justice of the U. S. Supreme Court, and the Rev. Carlton Chase, bishop of the Episcopal Church in New Hampshire, were born in Cornish.

Acworth, containing 1,050 inhabitants, has a few mill-privileges on Cold River, its only important stream. The remaining towns in the county are: Washington (839), most of whose vitality seems centred in the prosperous village of East Washington, with its churches mirrored in the mill-pond reflecting Lovewell's Mountain; Unity (839), justly celebrated for its excellent breeds of cattle and sheep; Sunapee (808), always romantic, and of late a favorite summer resort; Springfield (781), priding itself on its fine cattle and sheep; Lempster (678), a well-watered stock-raising town, having a high school, a tannery and a boot and shoe manufactory; Croydon (652), a farming and cattle-raising town; Grantham (608), with its medicinal spring and its bed of yellow ochre; Goshen (507), famous for its fine sheep; and Langdon (411), a quiet town, largely devoted to stock-raising, whose dairy products have given it a wide reputation throughout Sullivan County.



Part III.

History of Vermont.

VERMONT.

BY REV. R. H. HOWARD, A.M.

"'Tis a rough land of rock and stone and tree,
Where breathes no castled lord or cabined slave,
But thoughts, and hands, and tongues are free."—*Anon.*

It is Stephen A. Douglas, we believe, a native of the State, to whom is attributed the well-known saying, that Vermont is an excellent place to emigrate from. Vermonters generally, however, are of the opinion that a far more appropriate motto for their rock-ribbed, yet plucky and enterprising State, is: "We build school-houses and raise men."

Lying between 42° 44′ north latitude and the Canada line, and comprehending the territory between the Connecticut River and Lake Champlain, a territory formerly known by the name of the New Hampshire Grants, Vermont constitutes the north-western part of that section of the United States known as New England. The length of the State from north to south is 157½ miles. The average width is about 57 miles, and the whole surface of the State about 9,000 square miles.

The face of the country is generally uneven, and the central parts mountainous. The Green Mountains, which give name to the State, and which extend quite through the State from south to north, keeping nearly a middle course between Connecticut River and Lake Champlain, are found to rise, in several places, to a height not less than 4,000 feet. The loftiest of these, — Mansfield, Camel's Hump, Shrewsbury and Killington peaks, — lifting up their blue heads among the clouds, and clad with the perpetual verdure of their hardy evergreens even to their towering summits, command the attention, and, by their sublimity, inspire and impress the observer throughout almost the whole extent of the State.

The principal streams of Vermont, rising among these mountains, and, following the several declivities, finding their way into the Connecticut River on the east, or into Lake Champlain on the west, are West River, Black, Ottaquechee, White, Wells and Passumpsic; and Otter Creek, Winooski or Onion, Lamoille and Missisque. Black, Barton and Clyde rivers run northerly into Lake Memphremagog. All these are quite considerable streams, are well stored with fish, and abound in falls and rapids capable of affording water-power for propelling machinery to almost any extent.

The early history of this State is altogether unlike that of any other in the Union. Vermont was never organized as a Province under the crown of England; was never recognized by the crown as a separate jurisdiction. She constantly refused, moreover, to submit to any provincial government, — never once recognized the authority either of the Province she was nominally placed under, or of any other external power. The inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants, therefore, under the circumstances, found themselves, from the first, without a government, — a community bound together only by their common interests and their social affections. "The history of Vermont is hence," says Mr. Thompson, "that of a people assuming the powers of government, and advancing by successive steps from a state of nature to the establishment of a civil compact, and to a regular and efficient organization."

Early Settlement.

It was not, according to Prof. Zadock Thompson, until after the final conquest of Canada by the English, in 1760, that any considerable settlements were effected in the territory now known as Vermont.* Hitherto, and especially during the colonial and Indian wars, this territory had served only as a thoroughfare and battle-ground for the two great contending parties. Situated nearly at an equal distance from the French on the one hand, and the English on the other, it was constantly exposed to the depredations of both, and became the favorite lurking-place of their respective and ever-dreaded Indian allies.

* The late Hon. David Read of Burlington, in his sketch of the town of Colchester in the "Vermont Historical Magazine" (p. 754), says that the Isle La Motte, in the county of Grand Isle, has the honor of being the first point within the limits of Vermont where a civilized establishment and occupancy were commenced; and that Colchester Point was occupied by the French (as a military post) about the same time, — 1664, — nearly 100 years earlier than the date of the establishment on the Connecticut River.

Indeed, it was principally on this account that the settlement of this section of the country had so long — for a whole century after Massachusetts and Connecticut had become prosperous and populous Colonies — been regarded as dangerous and impracticable.

"The first civilized establishment within the present limits of Vermont," says Prof. Thompson, "was made in 1724, by the erection of Fort Dummer in the south-eastern corner of the township of Brattleborough. Hitherto, the whole of this tract of country had, from time immemorial, been in possession of the native Indians, though it does not appear that, subsequent to the discovery of this country by Champlain in 1609, the natives had ever resided here in very considerable numbers. The western parts, including Lake Champlain, were claimed by the Indians; the north-eastern parts, including Lake Memphremagog, by the St. Francis and other Canadian tribes; while the south-eastern parts on the Connecticut River were regarded as belonging to the natives in the neighborhood of Massachusetts Bay. Certain establishments were, at times, made upon the shores of these waters by several tribes; but there is reason to believe that this territory was rather regarded by them as a hunting-ground than a permanent residence."

As early as the year 1752, an attempt was made to lay out a township where the town of Newbury now stands; but before the survey was completed, a party of St. Francis Indians, perceiving the design of the English, forbade their proceeding; and to that extent, at this early period, was the resentment of the Indians dreaded, that the undertaking was immediately abandoned.

Soon after the erection of Fort Dummer, several block-houses were built for the protection of settlers in what is now called Vernon; and before the year 1754, settlements had been commenced in Vermont as far up the Connecticut as Westminster and Rockingham. This advance, however, was checked by the breaking-out of what is called the French war, terminating only with the final conquest of Canada in 1760. During this war, these feeble settlements were continually harassed and annoyed by the French and Indians, — the inhabitants being hardly able to cultivate their fields without being every moment exposed to serious molestation, if not to the deadly fire of a lurking foe. "Their block-houses were frequently surprised and taken, and the inhabitants either massacred or carried into hopeless captivity."

Previous to the conquest of Canada by the English, a few scattered settlers, probably not amounting, in the whole, to more than two or three hundred, had located along the banks of the Connecticut River in the present county of Windham. But, meanwhile, in their expeditions to and fro against the French, the English colonists, principally from Massachusetts and Connecticut,* had made themselves acquainted with the fertility and value of the lands lying between the Connecticut River — more particularly, between the Green Mountains — and Lake Champlain; and the conquest of Canada having now finally removed all the difficulty and danger connected with settling them, swarms of adventurers commenced directly to emigrate thither; so that, from the year 1760, the population of Vermont began rapidly to increase.

In 1764 settlements had been begun in most of the townships on Connecticut River as far north as Newbury, and in several townships also on the west side of the Green Mountains. Previous to the year 1770, scarcely any settlements had been made on the west of the mountains to the northward of the present county of Bennington. But during the next year, 1771, settlements were begun in several townships in Rutland County. This year was memorable as that in which was taken the first census of the inhabitants on the grants on the east side of the mountains. By this enumeration it appears that, in 1771, the two eastern counties† contained 4,669 inhabitants. The whole number of inhabitants in the territory at this time is roughly estimated as about 7,000. No complete census of the State was taken till the year 1791. As the settlements, however, were rapidly extending during the five years succeeding the year 1771, it is thought that we may safely conclude, that, at the commencement of the Revolutionary war, the whole population of Vermont was not less than 20,000. And, though, upon the advance of Burgoyne along the lake, the settlers retired toward the south, very few of them remaining upon their farms to the northward of Bennington County,‡ yet, at

* The early settlers of Vermont were principally from the Colonies named above. Thomas Chittenden and the Allens were all from Connecticut.

† In 1765 the government of New York, having acquired authority from the British crown to exercise jurisdiction over the New Hampshire grants as far eastward as the Connecticut River, caused a division of the territory to be made into counties. The south-western parts about Bennington were annexed to the county of Albany; the north-western, towards Lake Champlain, were erected into the county of Charlotte; and, on the east side of the mountain, Cumberland County was formed of the south-eastern portion, and Gloucester County of the north-eastern. This was the first division of Vermont into counties, and the only division of the kind previous to the Revolution. Subsequently, as the population increased, these counties were divided and subdivided, until they assumed their present and fixed proportions.

‡ That these settlers were true to the American cause we are assured by the testimony of Burgoyne himself. In his private letter to Lord Germain, dated Saratoga, Aug. 20, 1777, he says: "The Hampshire grants in particular, a country unpeopled and almost unknown in the last war, now abounds in the most active and rebellious race on the continent, and hangs like a gathering storm on my left." — *Thompson's History of Vermont.*

the close of the war, we nevertheless find the population incidentally estimated, says Prof. Thompson, by Dr. Williams, as not less than 30,000 souls. At the close of the Revolution, the tide of emigration to Vermont again set in in greater volume than ever before. Invited by the mildness of the government, the comparative exemption of the State from taxation, and the fertility and cheapness of the land, settlers now came flocking in from all the older States, so that, from this time, not only were large additions annually made to the population, but withal to the various resources of the State.

Early Struggles and Controversies.

Vermont was born in the midst of tumults and of strife. No other State, we may safely affirm, save Kansas, ever suffered such persecution, or came up out of such tribulation.

The king of Great Britain having repeatedly recommended to the assembly of New Hampshire to make provision for the support of Fort Dummer, that post was generally supposed to have fallen within the jurisdiction of that Province. As this fort was situated on the west side of the Connecticut, it was assumed that New Hampshire extended as far westward as Massachusetts.

Jan. 3, 1749, Gov. Benning Wentworth made a grant of a township of land, six miles square, situated, as he conceived, on the western border of New Hampshire, and, in allusion to his own name, called it Bennington. Other like grants were also made, until in 1754 they had amounted to 16 townships. After the declaration of peace between England and France, the governor of New Hampshire, by advice of his council, ordered a survey to be made of the Connecticut River for 60 miles, and three tiers of townships to be laid out on either side. So numerous meanwhile did the applications for lands now become, that, during the year 1761, no less than 60 townships, six miles square, were granted on the west side of the Connecticut, while the whole number of grants, in one or two years more, had amounted to 138. Gov. Wentworth was manifestly on the highroad to wealth; for by the fees and other emoluments received in return for these grants, and by reserving 500 acres in each township for himself, it could not be otherwise than that he was rapidly accumulating a fortune. But this fortunate governor was not always thus to pursue this prosperous career unmolested. The government of New York, coveting the profits of these lands for itself, suddenly affected to be greatly alarmed at these assumptions and high-handed proceedings on the part of the governor of New Hampshire, and forthwith took vigorous measures to check them. To this end a proclamation was issued, Dec. 28, 1763, arrogating to itself sole jurisdiction over this territory, and founding its claim upon the grant made by Charles II. to the Duke of York in 1664 and in 1674, which embraced, among other parts, "all the lands from the west side of the Connecticut to the east side of Delaware Bay." To annul the effects of this proclamation, and to inspire confidence in the validity of the New Hampshire Grants, the governor of New Hampshire (March 13, 1764), put forth a counter-proclamation, declaring that the grant made to the Duke of York was obsolete, and exhorting the settlers to be diligent and industrious in cultivating their lands, and not be intimidated by the threatenings of New York. New York now made application to the crown for a confirmation of its claims, falsely and fraudulently averring meanwhile that this was in accordance with the wishes of the inhabitants on the territory. The claims of New York were confirmed July 20, 1764.

Though very greatly surprised at this royal decree, the settlers on the New Hampshire Grants yet regarded it as an occasion for no serious alarm on their part. They considered it as simply effecting a change of jurisdiction. It was immaterial to them, other things being equal, to which jurisdiction they submitted. It had never once occurred to them that this change could in any way affect their title to lands on which they had settled — lands which they had duly purchased and paid for, and for which they had obtained deeds under grants from the crown. Meantime, had the government of New York been sufficiently far-sighted to have given the royal decision the benefit of an interpretation in harmony with the above-mentioned and certainly very reasonable expectations, clearly there would have been no trouble, no controversy, no bitterness, — none of those implacable, rancorous animosities which led to that protracted and most painfully exciting border warfare. Unfortunately that government did not give the royal decision such an interpretation; but, contending that it had a *retrospective* as well as prospective application, or operation, it insisted that the order decided not only what should thereafter be, but what had always been, the eastern limit of New York; and that, hence, all the grants made by New Hampshire were, of necessity, illegal and void.

Imagine, now, the consternation that seized on the minds of the unsuspecting settlers; and especially so as the government of New York proceeded at once to enforce its interpretation of the royal decree by demanding of the settlers the immediate surrender of their charters, — by attempting to compel them either to re-purchase their lands, or otherwise, incontinently to abandon them. As might have been anticipated, while a few complied

with this order, the great majority of the settlers peremptorily refused. Such refusal, not unnaturally, was followed by actions of ejectment in the courts at Albany, and these, in turn, of course, by judgments against the protesting settlers, or original proprietors.

The original settlers of the New Hampshire grants were doubtless a somewhat rude, uncultivated race of men; but, for all that, they had manhood and common-sense. They knew little, it is likely, of the etiquette of refined society, or of the elegancies of "starred and spangled courts;" but they had manliness enough to know when they were trodden on, and to spurn indignantly the heel that crushed them. They boasted little skill in the rules of logic, but nature had endowed them with powers of reasoning sufficiently strong to see that, having purchased their lands in good faith of one royal governor, to be required to re-purchase them at an exorbitant price of another, was an outrage, — was the sheerest tyranny, and that tamely to submit to it, on their part, were cowardly and unworthy.

Indignation meetings were called, associations were formed, and resolutions adopted, declaring that, having reason to regard the views and proceedings of the Yorkers as those of speculating and unprincipled land-jobbers, and satisfied, in view of what had already transpired, that they had nothing whatever to hope from the customary forms of law, therefore they felt authorized, at least until his majesty's pleasure should be more fully known, to advise the most determined resistance against the unjust and arbitrary decisions of the court; felt fully justified in requiring that, when the executive officers of New York came to eject the inhabitants from their rightful possessions, they be met by avowed opposition, and in no case be allowed to proceed in the execution of their business.

This decidedly pronounced position, it needs hardly be said, at once occasioned a spirited and determined resistance, on the part of the inhabitants of the grants, to the civil officers sent out, from time to time, by the State of New York, to apprehend the "riotous" Vermonters, "several of these," says a quaint writer of that period, "having been seized by the people, and severely *chastised with twigs of the wilderness.*"*

In the mean time, for the sake of rendering their resistance still more effectual, a convention of representatives from the several towns on the west side of the mountains was called. This convention, after mature deliberation, appointed Samuel Robinson of Bennington an agent to represent to the court of Great Britain the grievances of the settlers, and to obtain, if possible, a confirmation of the New Hampshire grants. Though only partially successful in his mission, yet, in consequence of the representations thus made at the British court, his majesty issued a special order prohibiting the governor of New York, upon pain of his majesty's highest displeasure, from making any further grants whatsoever of the lands in question, till his majesty's further pleasure should be made known concerning the same. In spite, however, of this explicit prohibition, the governor of New York continued to make grants; and writs of ejectment continued to be issued,—the General Assembly of that Province going so far, indeed, as to characterize the recusant Vermonters as "rioters," "a mob," "outlaws," a "lawless banditti," and, accordingly, to denounce against them the pains and penalties of treason and rebellion, to be inevitably visited on them, un-

* It appears that, at an early day, committees were appointed in the several towns on the west side of the mountains, and that these committees, having met in convention, or general assembly, to concert measures for the common defence, decreed that no person should take grants under the government of New York; should take, accept or hold any office of honor or profit under the Colony of New York; that all civil or military officers who shall act under the authority of the governor or legislature of New York will do so at their peril.

These decrees had all the force of law, and the infraction of them was always punished with exemplary severity. The punishment most frequently inflicted was the application of the "*beech seal*" to the naked back, and banishment from the grants. This mode of punishment derived its name from allusion to the great seal of the Province of New Hampshire, which was affixed to the charters of the townships granted by the governor of that Province, of which the *beech rod* well laid upon the naked backs of the "Yorkers" and their adherents was humorously considered a confirmation.

That the reader may have a just idea of the summary manner in which the convention committees proceeded against those who violated their decrees, we will lay before them the following sentence of one Benjamin Hough as a sample. Having been arrested and brought before the committee of safety at Sunderland to answer to the charge of having accepted the office of justice of the peace under the authority of New York, and of having officiated in that capacity, he pleaded the jurisdiction and authority of New York, but was answered by the decree of the *convention* to the contrary. The committee, therefore, in the presence of a large concourse of people, pronounced upon him the following sentence: "*That the prisoner be taken from the bar of this committee of safety, and be tied to a tree, and there, on his naked back, receive* 100 *stripes, and be banished from the district, and to suffer death in case of his return.*"

Other punishments were sometimes resorted to, some of which were puerile and trifling. A gentleman of Arlington, an active partisan of New York, having spoken reproachfully of the proceedings of the convention, and of the Green Mountain Boys, and having been requested in vain to desist, was arrested, and, having been carried to the Green Mountain Tavern in Bennington, was tried; when the committee, after hearing his defence, ordered him to be tied to an arm-chair, and hoisted to the sign (a catamount's skin stuffed, setting upon the sign-post twenty-five feet from the ground, with large teeth grinning towards New York), and there to hang two hours in the sight of the people, as a punishment merited by his enmity to the rights and liberties of the inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants. The sentence was executed to the no small merriment of a large concourse of people. — *Thompson.*

less they speedily gave over their resistance, and peacefully and unconditionally submitted to the lawfully constituted authorities.

Regarding these threatenings as originating solely in the avarice of an unprincipled set of speculators, who coveted their lands, with their valuable improvements, and as designed mainly, hence, to terrify them into submission; and quite confident, moreover, that popular sentiment was largely in their favor—that the great body of the people of New York even felt no interest in enforcing the claims of that Province to the lands in question—the settlers on the New Hampshire Grants were by no means intimidated by these ominous outgivings.

Hitherto the opposition to the claims of New York had been confined principally to the inhabitants on the west side of the mountains. The settlers on the grants in the vicinity of Connecticut River had, many of them, surrendered their original charters, and taken out new ones under the authority of New York. In several of the towns, having thus submitted quietly to the jurisdiction of that Colony, and not having hence been driven to desperation by the executive officers of New York, the people here stood in a measure unconcerned, though by no means altogether indifferent, spectators of the controversy in which the settlers of the more westerly grants were so deeply involved. But now an incident occurred which had the effect of arousing the spirit of opposition to New York throughout the grants on the east side of the mountains as well, and constraining the people of that section to make common cause with their brethren on the other side.

The meeting of the delegates from the several American Provinces at Philadelphia, Sept. 5, 1775, to consult upon measures for the common safety, was followed by an almost universal suspension of the royal authority in all the Provinces,—the courts of justice being either shut up, or adjourned without doing any business. New York, however, refused its assent to the patriotic measures recommended by that body. Meantime the stated session of the court for the county of Cumberland, on the New Hampshire Grants, was to have been holden at Westminster, March 13, 1775. Much dissatisfaction prevailing in the county because New York had refused to adopt the resolves of the Continental Congress, exertions were made to dissuade the judges from holding the court, but in vain. Whereupon certain of the inhabitants of Westminster and the adjacent towns took possession of the court-house at an early hour, to prevent the officers of the court from entering. The court party appeared before the court-house armed with swords, guns and pistols, and commanded the people to disperse. This the people refused to do. At a later hour some of the court party, being still refused admittance into the court-house, fired into the building, killing one man and wounding several others. The wounded men, together with several who did not succeed in effecting their escape, were seized and dragged to prison. The news of this massacre at once fired the hearts of the yeomen on the eastern slope of the mountains with irrepressible bitterness and rage against the authorities of New York. A meeting of committees from the several townships was at once held (April 11, 1775) at Westminster, at which spirited and patriotic resolutions relative to this unhappy transaction were enthusiastically adopted, it being then and there voted, among other things, "that it is the manifest duty of the inhabitants, on the eternal and immutable principles of self-preservation, *wholly to renounce and resist* the administration of the State of New York, until such times as the lives and property of the inhabitants can be secured thereby." *

Meanwhile to such a pitch was the indignation of the settlers raised by these proceedings throughout all the New Hampshire Grants, that, probably, but for the opening of the American war at Lexington, on the 19th of April, the two communities would have actually become embroiled in open hostilities. So nearly, and that on the very eve of the American Revolution, were the settlers of these two sections brought to the direful and remediless disaster of civil war.

As all lesser lights, however, pale in the superior splendor of the sun, so, upon the opening at Lexington of the first scene of the great drama of the Revolution, all minor or local controversies among the colonists naturally were for a while absorbed in the more momentous controversy with the mother country. And yet, though thus for a season overshadowed by the novelty, grandeur and importance of the contest now opening between Great Britain and her American Colonies, the claim of New York to jurisdiction over the territory of Vermont was by no means forgotten. So far from this, New York improved the very earliest opportunity to make application to Congress for a confirmation or a recognition of her title to the territory in question. At this crisis, meanwhile, another claimant, an earlier one, for these rich lands, appears. Encouraged by the strife prevailing between Vermont and New York, also by certain divisions

* It is an interesting reflection that this little fracas at Westminster may have determined the issue of the American Revolution, and so the destiny of the whole American continent. Unifying Vermont as it did, the latter was enabled to throw her undivided strength against the British at Bennington, securing a victory which so broke the back of Burgoyne as to render possible the American victory at Saratoga, which was doubtless the crisis of the Revolutionary war.

rife in the Connecticut Valley,* and by the unsettled state of affairs in the country generally, New Hampshire, who, since the royal decision of the controversy between New Hampshire and New York in favor of the latter in 1764, had made no attempt to continue her jurisdiction over the disputed territory, returns to the conflict, and laying claim to the whole State of Vermont, as grants originally made by that Province, made due application, in turn, to Congress for a confirmation of *her* claim. Indeed, at one time, the prospect was that, the other States taking naturally but little interest in these local controversies, and the adjustment of them being obviously a matter of extreme perplexity and embarrassment to Congress, New Hampshire and New York would be left to cut and carve and divide up this territory between themselves, just about as they could themselves mutually agree — New York probably accepting for her share the western and New Hampshire the eastern slope of the State. Just at this juncture, also, strange to say, Massachusetts, as if this stripling Vermont had not already enough to contend with, appears upon the scene, and either to disappoint parties which seemed to be thus resolved upon the annihilation of Vermont, or for some other cause, interposed *her* claim for at least a portion of this disputed territory as clearly within her jurisdiction. And thus, at the same time that with one hand she was doing brave battle against the common enemy, an enemy hanging constantly upon her borders, and every moment threatening invasion, Vermont, though yet in her infancy, was called with the other to combat this triangular or tri-headed foe, — was left, year after year, to maintain her independence against the plots and policy of these three beleaguering, veteran and powerful States.

In this emergency, and while civil war between these factions was daily becoming more and more imminent, — four parties claiming the same tract of country, of whom three appeal to Congress to settle the controversy, while the fourth appeals to that body simply for recognition as a State, and for even-handed justice, — Congress could not well avoid taking up the matter. And, preliminary to some future adjustment of difficulties, Congress recommended on the one hand that those inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants who did not acknowledge the jurisdiction of either of the aforementioned States, refrain from exercising any power over such of the inhabitants as did acknowledge such jurisdiction; and that, on the other hand, said States refrain in the meantime from executing their laws over such inhabitants as did not acknowledge their respective jurisdictions.

These tentative advices seem to have quieted all parties but Vermont. New Hampshire and New York especially promptly complied with the aforesaid recommendations, and authorized Congress to settle the whole difficulty. Not so the stanch and sturdy Green Mountain State. She had already duly declared herself free and independent; had assumed the powers of government and had exercised them in all parts of her territory; and she should now commit herself to no policy that might involve the possible surrender of her sovereignty at the behests of partisan members of a body in which she was not represented. Ready she was, and always had been, to bear her full proportion of the burden and expense of the war with Great Britain; but she was not so lost to all sense and honor, that after years of war with Britain, in which she had expended so much blood and treasure, she should now give up everything worth fighting for — the right of making her own laws, and of choosing her own form of government — to the arbitrament and determination of any body of men under heaven.

June 2, 1780, Congress showed its teeth a little by resolving "that the proceedings of the inhabitants on the New Hampshire Grants were highly unwarrantable, and subversive of the peace and welfare of the United States; and that they be strictly required to abstain in the future from all acts of authority, civil or military, over those inhabitants who profess allegiance to other States." Undaunted, however, by this grim reprimand, Vermont, through her governor and council, at once responded to these instructions by declaring that she considered the same altogether impertinent and subversive of her own natural, inalienable rights to liberty and independence; as well as clearly incompatible at once with the principles on which Congress grounded its own independence, and that provision of the Federal Constitution by which Congress was expressly forbidden to intermeddle with the internal policy and government of unrepresented territories. She further intimated that, if Congress and the neighboring States persisted in the course they were at present pursuing, she could, in the end, have no motive to continue hostilities with Great Britain, and maintain an important frontier for the benefit of a country that meantime insisted on treating them as slaves; and concludes by observing that if the present policy be steadfastly pursued by Congress, it will simply remain for her finally to appeal to God, and to an impartial world, to say who, under the circumstances, must be accountable for the awful consequences which must ensue. After

* At about this time, a few of the Vermont towns in the Connecticut valley agitated the project of uniting with certain New Hampshire towns along the other bank of the river, and forming a new and independent jurisdiction. It amounted to nothing.

mature deliberation, the settlement of the controversy, on the part of Congress, was voted indefinitely postponed.

Such was still the posture of affairs in Vermont at the close of the Revolutionary war.

Meanwhile, unsettled and embarrassing as was the state of her relations to Congress and to the neighboring States, the internal tranquillity of Vermont had yet been for some time but little disturbed. Her political institutions had been gradually maturing, and the organization of her government had assumed a regularity and efficiency which commanded, to say the least, the obedience and respect of the great body of the citizens. New York, to be sure, had not relinquished her claim to jurisdiction over the territory; but she had of late made no serious effort to exercise it, contenting herself with opposing the admission of Vermont into the Union, and encouraging, as she had opportunity, the few disaffected citizens of the latter State to resist its authority, and to stir up disturbance and strife.*

Meantime, before the close of the war of 1784, all disturbances whatsoever had been completely quieted throughout the State. The Yorkers on the territory, finding themselves very harshly handled by the civil and military authority of Vermont, concluding finally, manifestly, that discretion was the better part of valor, either submitted and took the oath of allegiance, or otherwise abandoned the country. This effectual dispersion of her partisans practically terminated the attempts of New York to maintain her authority in Vermont. Though continuing nominally to assert her claim to the State, until persuaded in 1790 to acknowledge her independence, she probably from this period relinquished all hope of overthrowing her government, or of preventing the final acknowledgment of her independence by Congress.

Vermont in the Revolution.

The career of Vermont in the Revolution, though not conspicuous, was yet active and honorable. She did what she could. Beset upon every hand by States seeking in every way to embarrass and overturn her government, and steadfastly, and even haughtily, denied the privilege of admission to the Union, and hence the comforting assurance, that in the event of the final success of the Colonies, she should share the fruits of the victory, Vermont yet promptly responded to the call of patriotic duty, cast in her lot with the Colonies, and cheerfully bore her share of the burden connected with that great contest for liberty, union and American independence.

It early became obvious to the Americans, that if they were effectually to withstand invasion and subjugation at the hands of Great Britain, they must obtain possession of the military posts on Lake Champlain. The first active measures for accomplishing an undertaking so desirable as the reduction of these posts, appear to have been taken by several enterprising gentlemen of Connecticut. Hastening forward to Bennington, with a view to engaging Ethan Allen in this business, they proceeded to Castleton, where, at an early day, they were joined by Allen and his recruits.

Early in the history of the controversy with New York, a military association had been formed, of which Ethan Allen—ardent, unyielding and bold, a man eminently fitted by nature and experience for the circumstances and exigencies of the times—was appointed colonel commandant, and Seth Warner, the cool, calm, cautious, yet intrepid mountaineer, was appointed second in command. This organization, under the direction of men thus so peculiarly qualified, by virtue of an unwonted vigor of both body and mind, for the responsibilities devolving upon them, subsequently became renowned in our earlier and Revolutionary annals as the "Green Mountain Boys," — a band of hardy and brave men long a terror at once to Yorkers and red-coats.

Allen readily undertook to conduct the enterprise looking towards the reduction of the military posts on Lake Champlain. Ticonderoga was to be the first point of attack. In the evening of the 9th of May, 1775, Allen, with his men, reached Orwell, opposite to Ticonderoga, without the garrison having obtained any intimation of his proceedings, or having had their suspicions awakened of any contemplated hostile visit. Though his whole force consisted of 270 men, 200 of whom were Green Mountain Boys, yet, in consequence of unavoidable delays, but 83 men had been landed on the New York side of the lake, when, a little after daybreak on the morning of the 10th of May, 1775, Allen was obliged to begin his march toward the fortress. With so great expedition and silence, meantime, was this march effected, and with so little difficulty was his entrance into the fort attended, that it was not until awakened from their

* During the year 1783, there was more or less disturbance in Windham County on the part of certain partisans of New York, who, being naturally opposed to the independence of Vermont, embraced every opportunity to embarrass the newly organized government, and at several times had actually resisted its authority by force. In this state of things, Gen. Ethan Allen was directed to call out the militia for enforcing the laws of Vermont, and for suppressing disturbances and insurrection in the county of Windham. Allen proceeded from Bennington at the head of 100 Green Mountain Boys, and, on arrival at the scene of disturbance, issued the following proclamation: "I, Ethan Allen, declare that unless the people of Guilford peaceably submit to the authority of Vermont, *the town shall be made as desolate as Sodom and Gomorrah.*"

slumbers by the huzzas of the Green Mountain Boys, already in possession of, and drawn up on, the parade-ground within the fort, that the garrison and its commander, Capt. De Laplace, were aware of what had occurred. How this doughty commander, without waiting to dress, hastened to the door of the barrack, and how Allen sternly commanded him to surrender, and how, when the British officer inquired by what authority the surrender was demanded, he was informed that it was by the authority of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress; and how that, under the circumstances, he surrendered at discretion; and how that, on account of this exploit, Ethan Allen has always been known as the hero of Ticonderoga, — are not these facts familiar to every American school-boy?

Elated by this success, the Vermonters pressed on until they obtained full possession of Lake Champlain. Unhappily, in consequence of the failure on the part of Maj. Brown to co-operate with him in the contemplated assault upon Montreal, Allen, though fighting with desperate courage, yet, being greatly outnumbered, was finally taken prisoner by the British on the 25th of September, with 38 of his men. He was immediately loaded with irons and sent to England, continuing in captivity there until finally exchanged.

Shortly after this, the British general (Carleton) who had captured Allen was in turn himself severely punished by Col. Seth Warner. Attempting to cross, with his troops, from Montreal to Longueil, they were surprised, just before reaching the south shore, by an attack on the part of Warner, who, having been watching them ever since their embarkation, opened upon them such a well-directed and incessant fire of musketry and grape, that the enemy was thrown into the greatest confusion, and soon retreated with precipitation and disorder.

Only two battles were fought on the soil of Vermont during the Revolutionary war, — the battles of Hubbardton and of Bennington.

Gen. Burgoyne was driving everything before him down the Champlain Valley. The Americans, retreating from Ticonderoga, were pursued by Gen. Fraser, who, on the morning of the 7th of July, 1777, overtook and attacked them at Hubbardton, under Seth Warner. The conflict was fierce and bloody. With only seven or eight hundred men, Warner disputed the progress of the enemy with the utmost bravery and resolution. The gallant Col. Francis fell fighting at the head of his troops. Warner, well supported by his officers and men, charged the enemy with such impetuosity that they were thrown into disorder, and at first gave way. Re-enforced, however, at this critical moment, the latter recovered, formed anew, and again advanced upon the Americans. The fortunes of the day were soon decided. Overpowered by numbers, and exhausted by fatigue, the Americans fled from the field in every direction. The loss of the latter in killed, wounded and prisoners, was 324.

The British having supposed that a large portion of the inhabitants on the New Hampshire Grants were opposed to the Revolution, and that it was necessary only to march an enemy into their country, and furnish them with arms, to bring them all round the royal standard, Burgoyne had issued a proclamation addressed to the inhabitants of the country, assuring them of his protection on condition of submission to the king. To their honor, however, be it said, notwithstanding the darkness and gloom which at this time enveloped American affairs, very few were found disposed to abandon the cause of their country. So far from this, on the 15th of July, the committee of safety of Vermont, assembled at Manchester, not only agreed to raise all the men they could to oppose the enemy, but at the same time wrote in the most urgent terms to New Hampshire and Massachusetts to send on a body of troops to their assistance. In response to this call, the legislature of New Hampshire immediately rallied their militia, and hurried them forward, under Gen. John Stark, an officer of some reputation in the French war, and who had also distinguished himself at the battle of Bunker Hill. Agreeably to his orders, Stark, with about 800 men, made haste to join the Vermont troops, who, to the number of about 600, were collected at Manchester under the command of Col. Seth Warner. Not long, meantime, were these patriots to wait for an opportunity to display their courage, and to win unfading laurels.

Having learned that a large quantity of provisions were collected at Bennington, designed for the American army, and still laboring under the delusion that a majority of the people in that quarter were friendly to the royal cause, Burgoyne detached a select body of about 500 regular troops, under the command of Col. Baum, to surprise the place and secure these stores, of which he was in perishing need, for his own army. Gen. Stark, who was now at Bennington, receiving intelligence of this contemplated attack, proceeded, on the 16th of August, to intercept and to make a general attack upon the enemy. After about two hours' hard fighting, the enemy were overpowered and utterly routed, — their commander, mortally wounded, falling into the hands of the victorious Americans, as also nearly all his men. The enemy's loss was 207 killed. That of the Americans was trifling in comparison.

Though the battle of Bennington was of no great magni-

VIEW OF THE RUINS OF FORT TICONDEROGA.

tude, — a mere outlying skirmish, — yet, in consideration of its influence upon the fortunes of the war, it was, after all, important and decisive. Since the fall of the gallant Montgomery, an uninterrupted series of reverses and defeats had attended the American arms in the northern department; in consequence of which many of the most ardent friends of the cause of freedom had begun to despond. But this splendid victory of Stark, achieved principally, too, by undisciplined militia over veteran regular troops, proved naturally as encouraging to the patriots as it was disheartening to the British, and volunteers from every quarter now flocked to the American standard.

Meanwhile, as brilliant and signal as had been their feats with the sword, even more brillant and signal, if possible, during this Revolutionary era, were the feats of these Vermonters in diplomacy. Indeed, the history of the American Revolution is, perhaps, marked by a no more singular and notable episode than that to which reference is now about to be made; while one cannot but be impressed by the spectacle of a handful of men accomplishing by policy what they could have never done by power, — baffling, and for two or three years holding at bay, an army 10,000 strong, and thus averting, notwithstanding an utterly exposed and unprotected frontier, ruinous invasion and devastation.

The Revolutionary war was still wearing on. The claims to independence, on the part of Vermont, were still unacknowledged by Congress, and New York was still importunate and vexatious. Under these circumstances the British generals in America entertained hopes of turning these disputes to their own account by detaching Vermont from the American cause, and making it a British Province. The first intimation of their views and wishes in this regard was communicated in a letter, from Col. Beverly Robinson, dated New York, March 30, 1780, to Ethan Allen. The British agents gave assurance that if Vermont would return to her allegiance she should become a royal Colony, with privileges equal to those enjoyed by any other Colony; while those who assisted in accomplishing this object would be suitably honored and rewarded. Allen immediately communicated the contents of this letter to Gov. Chittenden, and, not long after, inclosed the communication itself in a letter to Congress. Subsequently the governor appointed Ira Allen one of a commission, on the part of Vermont, to negotiate an exchange of prisoners with British officials in Canada. A cessation of hostilities with Vermont was one of the conditions of this exchange. During this interview the British agents availed themselves of the opportunity to explain their views, and to make formal proposals for the establishment of Vermont under the royal authority. The Vermont commissioners received these proposals with some attention, and, though they avoided expressing any definite opinions, they yet intimated that they would hold these proposals under advisement. They separated pleasantly and with the understanding that the armistice, which had already been agreed upon, should be continued while these negotiations were pending, the British officials meantime flattering themselves that they were in a fair way to effect their purposes. In April, 1781, Ira Allen was appointed to settle a cartel with the British for another exchange of prisoners. The cartel being soon agreed to, the subject of the armistice, and the establishment of the royal authority in Vermont, of course, came once more under discussion. Allen acknowledged that the people of Vermont were growing remiss in the prosecution of the war, and fears were beginning to be entertained by some lest its termination in favor of America might subject them to the government of New York, — a government by them esteemed to be the most detestable in the known world. He did not hesitate to state, that to any such an event they would vastly prefer to become a separate Colony under the crown, and that the United States should be again brought under the dominion of Great Britain.

In September, 1781, Col. Allen and Maj. Fay had another interview with the British agents, on which occasion the latter went so far as to suggest a plan of government for the Colony of Vermont; all of which was duly discussed and finally agreed upon by the parties. But the British agents were now growing somewhat impatient, and were beginning to insist that Vermont should at once declare herself a British Province. The Vermont commissioners, however, urged that such a proposition would then be premature, — that the inhabitants in some parts of the territory were not yet sufficiently brought over to British interests to warrant so pronounced and decisive a step.

The British agents yielded this point with reluctance. They thought the present an eminently favorable opportunity for bringing their negotiations to a decision, and accordingly used every art to persuade the Vermont commissioners to advise their State, without delay, to declare herself a British Province. At length the British agents suggested one further proposition, — their ultimatum, — one which must be complied with, or the armistice would positively be ended; and that was, that a proclamation should be issued by the British general in October, during the session of the Vermont legislature, declaring Vermont a Colony under the crown, and confirming the plan of government already agreed on; and that the legislature

of Vermont must accept the same, and take suitable measures for carrying it into effect.

After some further disenssion, the Vermont commissioners judged it better, on the whole, to accede to this proposition, unpalatable as it was, than, in the present defenceless state of the frontier, to incur the risk of a discontinuanee of the armistice.

The legislature met at Charlestown early in October, and about the same time a powerful British army was landed at Ticonderoga. The aforesaid negotiations, meantime, were known to not more than a dozen men in Vermont. The crisis is approaching. A communication from Col Allen to the British agents announces that matters are going on favorably for their designs; but, in view of certain unfavorable news just received from the seat of war, suggests that it would hardly be expedient to publish the proposed proclamation just yet. A brief delay would, doubtless, render it far more timely and effective. In less than an hour after this communication reached Ticonderoga, an express arrived there from the south with the news of the capture of Cornwallis and his whole army. Before night the British had embarked all their troops and stores, and, with all haste, had returned to Canada. Thus were the negotiators in Vermont, at the last moment, relieved from their embarrassment and danger; and thus was finally terminated an enterprise in which a few sagacious and daring individuals, by their negotiations and management, secured the extensive frontier of Vermont, exposed, though it was, to an army of 10,000 of the enemy.

The Civil Polity of Vermont.

The New Hampshire Grants, having never been recognized by the king as a separate jurisdiction, and having ever refused submission to the authority of New York, were, at the commencement of the Revolution, nearly in a state of nature, so to speak; that is, they were without any internal organization under which the inhabitants could act with system and effect,—their only rallying point, or bond of union, being their common interest in resisting the claims and authority of New York. Yet, while the same interests which thus drove them to resistance gave quite all the effect of law to the recommendations of their committees, and invested with supreme authority the dictum of the few bold and daring spirits whose sagacity and energy served to give impulse, system and direction to their operations, the partial relief, on the other hand, now experienced from the oppressions of New York, served clearly to discover to the inhabitants of the grants the frailty of their bond of union, and to convince them of the necessity of a better organization, both to enable them to maintain the grounds which they had assumed in relation to New York, and to render efficient aid to their countrymen in the contest now opening with Great Britain.

With a view to moving wisely in this important matter, counsel was first sought of Congress. A convention of delegates from the several towns assembled at Dorset on the 16th of January, 1776, forwarded a petition and an address to that body, in which, after giving a brief sketch of the controversy with New York, they avowed their unwavering attachment to the cause in which the Colonies had unsheathed the sword, and expressed their willingness to bear their full proportion of the burden of prosecuting the war; but were careful to declare their unwillingness to be considered in any manner subject to the authority or jurisdiction of New York; or to be called upon, whenever their services should be required, as inhabitants of that Province.

To this first petition of the inhabitants of the grants to Congress, it was answered, by the committee to whom it was referred, that the petitioners had, for the present, better submit to the government of New York, and assist their countrymen in the contest with Great Britain, with the understanding, however, that such submission should not prejudice their right to any lands in controversy, or be construed to affirm, or admit, the jurisdiction of New York over the country, when the present troubles should be ended. Considering this report of the committee unfavorable to the grants, the agent, Mr. Heman Allen, by whom this petition had been forwarded, asked leave to withdraw it, and thus Congress was prevented from coming to any decision upon the subject.

Meanwhile, the Declaration of American Independence having now been by Congress published to the world, in order to ascertain the state of public opinion as to what course it were best, under the circumstances, to pursue, it was determined that a general convention should be called for that purpose. Delegates accordingly from 35 towns assembled at Dorset, July 24, 1776. At this session it was agreed: (1) To enter into an association among themselves for the defence of the liberties of their country; (2) That they would *not* associate with, or submit to, the provincial government of New York, while all such inhabitants of the grants as should thus associate, or submit, should be regarded as enemies to the common cause; (3) That suitable measures be taken, as soon as may be, "to declare the New Hampshire Grants a free and separate district."* On the 15th of January, 1777, the convention met again at Westminster. The sentiments of their constituents having, in the meantime, been well ascertained, and being fully convinced

that there was now no other way of safety left, the delegates, on the 16th of that month, published the following declaration: "This convention, whose members are duly chosen, by the free voice of their constituents, in the several towns on the New Hampshire Grants, in public meeting assembled, in our own names, and in behalf of our constituents, do hereby proclaim and declare that the district of territory comprehending, and known by the name and description of, the New Hampshire Grants, of right ought to be, and is hereby declared forever hereafter to be, a free and independent jurisdiction, or State, to be forever hereafter called, known and distinguished by the name of Vermont."

This declaration was unanimously adopted by the convention, after which resolutions were adopted notifying Congress of the steps they had taken, renewing their expressions of loyalty and attachment to the common cause, and praying that their declaration might be acknowledged, and that delegates from Vermont might be admitted to seats in that body.

"Happy was it," says another, "for the new State that these measures, so wise and so judicious in themselves, were adopted and supported with that firmness and temperance which were alone adequate to secure a happy result."

Fully persuaded that their independence must now be supported with the same firmness and spirit with which it had been declared, Vermont at once addressed herself to the task of forming a constitution. Meeting by adjournment at Windsor, on the first Wednesday of June, the same convention which had declared the independence of Vermont appointed a committee to make a draft of a constitution for the State. They also adopted a resolution recommending that the several towns appoint delegates to meet in convention at Windsor, on the 2d day of July following, for the purpose of discussing and adopting said constitution. In compliance with this resolution, the convention assembled at Windsor, on the 2d of July, and a draft of a constitution was read, and, after due deliberation, adopted.† Having appointed a committee of safety to act during their recess, and having ordered that the first election under the constitution should take place in December, 1777, and that the delegates then elected should meet at Bennington in January following, the convention adjourned. Public attention, however, having been so much engrossed by the advance of Burgoyne as to prevent the election taking place at the time appointed, the convention was again called together at Windsor by the council of safety, on the 25th of December, when they revised the constitution, and postponed the day of election to the first Tuesday of March, 1778, and the meeting of the Assembly to the second Thursday of the same month.‡

The Legislature of Vermont met for the first time on the 12th of March, 1778, at Windsor, and the same day a petition was presented from 16 towns on the east side of Connecticut River, praying to be admitted to a union with Vermont.

Hitherto the New Hampshire Grants had embraced simply what at present constitutes the territory of Vermont, nor had the young State the least ambition to extend its domain. These petitioners, meantime, represented that their territory had hitherto been held in subjection to New Hampshire solely by force of the royal commissions; that hence, when in consequence of the Declaration of Independence the royal authority ceased in the Colonies, their allegiance to New Hampshire ceased, and they were left to form a separate government, or to unite with such neighboring government as would consent to the union. The Legislature was seriously embarrassed by this application. Many regarded the contemplated union a dangerous measure, as likely to embroil the State in difficulties with New Hampshire. The Legislature was disposed to reject the application; but after considerable deliberation it was finally voted, March 18, 1778, to refer the decision of the question to the people. Upon the re-assembling of the adjourned Legislature on the 4th of June, at Bennington, it appeared that a majority of the towns were in favor of the union with the 16 towns from New Hampshire, and June 11, it was voted that the union take place. Meantime, as was by many anticipated, New Hampshire, justly incensed at these proceedings, uttered loud complaints, and appealed to Congress to interfere on her behalf; while a remonstrance was also addressed to Gov. Chittenden, urging him to exert his influence with the Legis-

* Third resolution adopted at an adjourned session, Sept. 25.

† "While the convention was deliberating upon, and adopting the several articles of this important instrument, they received the news of the evacuation of Ticonderoga by the American troops on the 6th of July,—an event which left the whole western border of Vermont exposed to the enemy, and spread alarm and consternation through this and the neighboring States. 'In this awful crisis,' says Allen, in his history of Vermont, 'the convention was for leaving Windsor; but a severe thunder-storm came on and gave them time to reflect; while some members, less alarmed at the news, called the attention of the convention to finish the constitution, which was then reading, paragraph by paragraph, for the last time. This was done.'"—*Thompson.*

‡ Since about the time of the admission of the State into the Union, the Legislature has met annually in the beginning of October. For several years its sessions were held in different towns,—Bennington, Windsor, Burlington, Middlebury, &c. At the session held at Danville, in 1805, an act was passed fixing upon Montpelier as the permanent seat of the government of the State, from and after the year 1808. The Legislature assembled, accordingly, for the first time, at Montpelier, the established capital of the State, in October, 1808.

lature of Vermont to dissolve a connection which would probably endanger their peace, if not, indeed, also their political existence.

Fully sensible, upon reflection, of the impolicy as well as injustice of aiding in the dismemberment of New Hampshire, and quickened somewhat in the discharge of duty by the earnest and positive remonstrance of Congress, as well as of their sister State, the people of Vermont were wise enough to embrace the first opportunity to retrace their steps in this regard, and dissolve a connection that thus threatened their ruin.

Notwithstanding this dissolution of the union between Vermont and the 16 towns of New Hampshire, most of the inhabitants in the western part of the latter State were still anxious to be annexed to Vermont. At a convention called for the purpose of discussing the matter (Jan. 16, 1781), and of which a large majority was found to be opposed to the jurisdiction of New Hampshire, and in favor of a union with Vermont, a committee was appointed to confer with the latter State on the subject of union. This committee, on February 10, informed the Assembly of Vermont, then sitting at Windsor, that "the convention of the New Hampshire towns was desirous of being united with Vermont in one separate independent government, upon such principles as should be mutually equitable and beneficial." Vermont resolved that, "in order to quiet the present disturbances on the two sides of the river, and the better to enable the inhabitants to defend their frontier, the Legislature of this State do lay a *jurisdictional claim* to all the towns east of the Connecticut represented by this convention." The convention of the New Hampshire towns was at the same time sitting at Cornish, on the opposite side of the river; and, after repeated communications between the committee of this convention and the committee of the Legislature of Vermont, the articles of union were finally agreed upon. By these articles it was stipulated that the constitution of Vermont should be adopted by the New Hampshire towns, and that, if the towns in Vermont and also the New Hampshire towns should finally favor the measure, the union should then be duly consummated.

The Assembly of Vermont met again at Windsor, agreeable to adjournment, April 4. And the convention of the New Hampshire towns also re-assembled at Cornish. On the 5th of April a committee of the convention informed the Assembly that not less than 35 towns on the east side of the Connecticut River had consented to the union. On examining the returns from the towns in Vermont, it was found that 36 were in favor of, and seven opposed to, the union. Whereupon a committee was appointed to inform the convention of the facts, and that the Assembly was ready to receive the members returned from the New Hampshire towns on the morrow, at 9 o'clock in the morning. Accordingly on the next day 35 representatives from towns on the east side of the Connecticut River took their seats in the General Assembly of Vermont.

Meantime, on account of the unjustifiable measures of New York already referred to, and in consequence of repeated solicitations, from several towns in New York which bordered on Vermont, to be taken into union with that State, the Legislature of Vermont had already, Feb. 14, 1781, laid jurisdictional claim to all the lands west of her present territory and east of the Hudson. Having now completed her eastern union, she turns once more to attend to the one on the west. On the 15th of May a committee, appointed by the General Assembly for the purpose, attended, at Cambridge, New York, a convention of delegates from the towns in New York which desired a union with Vermont, with a view to making the necessary arrangements for effecting the same. Articles of union having been duly agreed to, and, on the 16th of June following, these having been confirmed by the Legislature, representatives from these districts were likewise admitted to seats in the General Assembly of Vermont.

By the unions thus formed, not only had Vermont doubled the extent of territory within her jurisdiction, and added greatly to her numbers and resources,—quieted the disaffection of her people at home, and restored confidence to her friends abroad; placed her territory in a condition to invite emigration from the neighboring States, and laid the foundation for a large and powerful community,—but she had taught her hostile neighbors that this claiming jurisdiction over territory which did not strictly belong to them was a game that two or more might play at,—drawing from them thus concessions for which justice alone had sought in vain, and averting that dismemberment of her territory which would otherwise have almost surely taken place.

True, when the objects contemplated by these somewhat audacious measures had been fully accomplished, both these unions, so auspiciously entered into, were dissolved,* and Vermont consented, for reasons entirely satisfactory to herself, to assert her jurisdiction only over her original and proper territory. But, for the time being, driven by stern, inexorable necessity to defend her own rights, she determined, and wisely, so to manage her own affairs as best to secure, at all events, at once her safety and her independence,—against the arms

* Though not without the earnest protests, in each case, of the inhabitants most immediately interested.

of the British on the north, on the one hand, and against the wiles and wickedness of her enemies nearer home, on the other.

Her Admission into the Union.

Vermont had a long struggle in effecting her admission into the Union. Every advance in that direction was for years met either by evasion or flat refusal. The reason for this course is apparent. Says Prof. Thompson: "The contest with the mother country was yet undecided and its issue doubtful; and the grounds which the several parties in this dispute had assumed were such that Congress could not hope to make a decision which would satisfy them all; and to irritate either of the States concerned to such a degree as to drive them to an abandonment of the common cause, might paralyze the efforts of Congress, and prevent the attainment of that liberty and independence for which they were struggling." Hence the strangely partial, evasive and vacillating policy of that body relative to the affairs of Vermont.

"In April, 1777, Thomas Young, a distinguished citizen of Philadelphia, addressed a communication to the inhabitants of Vermont, in which he represented it as the opinion of several of the leading members of Congress, that Vermont should proceed in her organization, form a constitution, and appoint delegates to Congress; and he declared it to be his own individual opinion that Congress would not hesitate to sanction their proceedings, or to admit their delegates to a seat in that honorable body. This communication was prefixed to a resolution which Congress had passed on the 15th of May, 1776, which recommended to the assemblies and conventions of the united Colonies where no government, sufficient for the exigencies of their affairs, had already been established, to adopt such government as, in the opinion of the representatives of the people, should best conduce to the happiness and safety of their constituents. This resolution was regarded, by the author of the communication, as a full license from Congress to assume the powers of government, and he recommended that no time be lost in availing themselves of the present opportunity to establish a separate dominion."

Now, while New Hampshire, Massachusetts and Connecticut were ready (that is, at the outset) to admit Vermont as a new member of the Federal Union, and applauded the spirit and boldness with which she asserted and maintained her rights, New York, on the other hand, regarded all transactions of the kind advised above as open acts of treason and rebellion against the lawful authority of that State, and hence earnestly remonstrated, in a letter addressed to the president of Congress, May 28, against the proceedings of Mr. Young, and of those members of Congress who had given him countenance. With a view to bringing Congress to a decision on the subject of this controversy, on the 23d of June, one of the New York delegates laid before that body the aforementioned letter of Thomas Young to the inhabitants of Vermont. Congress now, for the first time, took up the matter; and the petitions and communications from New York and the New Hampshire Grants were referred to a committee of the whole. This committee, on the 30th of June, among other things, resolved: (1) "That Congress would not recommend or countenance anything injurious to the rights and jurisdiction of the several communities herein represented; (2) That the inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants cannot be justified, in their declaration of independence, by the example of the united Colonies, nor by any act or resolution of Congress; (3) That the petition of Vermont to be recognized as an independent State, and to have her delegates admitted to seats in Congress, be dismissed."

Still later, in June, 1781, Vermont, having completed her eastern and western unions, as elsewhere related, appointed Jonas Fay, Ira Allen, and B. Woodward delegates to the American Congress to negotiate her admission into the Federal Union. Full powers were given them to complete the arrangement; and, if they effected their object, they were authorized to take their seats in Congress as representatives of Vermont. These delegates arrived in Philadelphia about the beginning of August. On the 7th of this month, 1781, Congress took up the subject of their mission, and appointed a committee of five persons to confer with the delegates from Vermont and agree with them upon the terms of admission, provided Congress should see fit to recognize Vermont as an independent State. On the 18th of August a conference took place between this committee and the delegates from Vermont. On the 20th the committee made their report to Congress, whereupon that body (Aug. 20, 1781) adopted the following resolution: —

"*Resolved*, That it be an indispensable preliminary to the recognition of the independence of the people inhabiting the territory called Vermont, and their admission into the Federal Union, that they explicitly relinquish all demands of lands, or jurisdiction on the east side of the Connecticut, or the west side of its original State line."

"Vermont and New York both," says Mr. Thompson, "were dissatisfied with this resolution, — Vermont because it required, as a condition of her admission into the Union, that she should dissolve the agreeable connections she had just formed, and alienate one-half of her present territory, resources and importance; New York because

it recognized the claim against which she had so long and so earnestly contended—actually allowing Vermont to have something left which she could call her own."

The foregoing resolutions, it is true, held out a faint prospect of an admission into the Federal Union with her original territory: yet, having lost much of her confidence in the assurances of Congress, and having now consolidated her unions at home very much to her own satisfaction, Vermont felt herself in a condition to demand something better than the relinquishment of one-half of her territory and population to secure the independence of the other half. Hence, after deliberating and debating on the subject for several days, the Assembly, on the 19th of October, voted that they could not comply with the foregoing resolution of Congress.

In the meantime, in consequence of the mutually belligerent attitude of Vermont and New York, and the unhappily increasing bitterness obtaining between these two communities, affairs seemed rapidly to be reaching an alarming crisis; and all parties were beginning to tremble at the prospect of a civil, in the midst of their Revolutionary war, — a calamity that must have proved fatal to the cause of American liberty and independence. Fortunately, just at this juncture, Gov. Chittenden received a letter from Gen. Washington, dictated by his paternal solicitude for the good of his country, and for a happy termination of the troubles in relation to Vermont, kindly counselling the State of Vermont to withdraw her jurisdiction to the confines of her own limits, and then seek and obtain, as he was morally certain she then would, a recognition of her independence and sovereignty at the hands of Congress.*

Such a communication from Gen. Washington might be reasonably expected to exert a powerful influence upon the minds of the leading men of Vermont; and the event showed that it did. At the next meeting of the legislature, which was held at Bennington, this letter was laid before that body. Knowing that it came from a man who had the interests of the *whole* country at heart, and from one, moreover, whose assurances must be based upon a wide and statesmanlike comprehension of facts, his advice was received with the greatest deference, and, after mature deliberation upon the subject, the Assembly, Feb. 22, 1782, resolved to comply with the preliminary required by the resolution of Congress of August 20, and relinquish all claims to jurisdiction beyond the bounds therein mentioned.

Having thus complied with the requirements of Congress, Vermont now confidently expected an immediate recognition of her independence, and an admission into the Federal Union, and with it a termination of the disagreeable controversy with New York. Accordingly the legislature proceeded to choose four agents, Jonas Fay, Moses Robinson, Paul Spooner and Isaac Tichenor, to arrange the terms of admission, and then take their seats in Congress as representatives of Vermont. On the 31st of March, 1782, these proceedings of the State of Vermont, by which that State had fully complied with the requirement of the resolution of the 20th of August, were officially laid before Congress. Congress now again took up the subject, and referred it to a committee of five, who, on the 17th of April, reported "That, in the opinion of the committee, Vermont had fully complied with the resolution of the 20th of August as preliminary to the recognition of her sovereignty and independence, and admission into the Federal Union; and that the *conditional* promise of such recognition and admission by Congress is thereby become *absolute* and necessary to be performed."

It was then moved that the district or territory known as Vermont, thus defined and limited, be, and hereby is, recognized and acknowledged by the name of the State of Vermont, as free, sovereign and independent; and that a committee be appointed to treat and confer with the delegates from said State, upon the terms and mode of the admission of said State into the Federal Union.

By the treatment, however, accorded to this recommendation of the committee, it became evident, to the surprise and utter astonishment of the Vermont delegates, that Congress did not intend even yet to come to any decision in regard to the affairs of Vermont.

After having addressed a dignified but spirited communication to the president of Congress, in which they reminded that body that, having, in the most ample manner, complied with their requirements, and having officially communicated said compliance to them, they cannot but regard the failure of Congress to execute their part in the premises a violation of their plighted faith, as also an act of injustice to themselves, exposing them, as it did, to the main force of the enemy in Canada, with no aid whatever from the United States in whose cause they had so freely fought and suffered, the agents immediately withdrew from Philadelphia and repaired to their homes.

* Vermonters may well cherish for the memory of Washington the profoundest and most tender regard. Indeed, it is but just to say that the two men whose names are here associated were endeared to the people of Vermont by their long, able and disinterested public services, as were none others. In their abilities and virtues they reposed the fullest confidence, and cordially contributed, in after years, — after that Vermont had become a member of the confederacy, and the government of the United States had been placed upon the foundation of its present constitution,— to bestow upon these two eminent public servants the highest positions in the gift of the people.

When these proceedings of Congress came to be known in Vermont, universal and intense dissatisfaction was the result. Having taken the step she had in perfectly good faith, and in accordance with the advice of gentlemen of the first character in America, the people of Vermont were now tempted to the opinion that the resolution of the 20th of August had been designed principally to dupe the Assembly to a compliance for the purpose of so weakening the State as to render it less dangerous to contravene her designs and wishes. Notwithstanding the pain and mortification of their disappointment, and though their faith in the virtue and integrity of this Congress was so sadly shaken that they determined never more to urge upon it their right to a co-federation with the United States, yet, that it might appear to the world that Vermont was not in fault, at their next ensuing assembly, in October, they again appointed agents with full powers to complete arrangements for her admission into the Union, while they themselves resolved, in the future as in the past, to rely on their own strength, resources and management for defence and safety, — to

"Bow to no patron's insolence; rely
On no frail hopes; in freedom live and die."

Years elapse. Hostilities between Great Britain and America had ceased, and now, on the one hand, Congress was freed from its embarrassments with regard to Vermont; while Vermont, on the other, on account of the withdrawal from her northern frontiers of the British forces whose efforts had been so long palsied by the artful policy of a few individuals, was released from all her fears. On the 20th of January, 1783, the preliminary articles of peace were signed, which formally terminated the Revolutionary war, and established the independence of the united Colonies. Meantime the people of Vermont, having now no external foes to dread, ceased to be specially solicitous for an immediate organic union with the confederated States.

The adoption of the new Federal Constitution, however, in 1787, awakened fresh interest in this matter. This Constitution was ratified by the States, and the first Congress assembled under it March 3, 1789.

The policy, proceedings and measures of this new Congress seemed to be marked by so much wisdom, prudence and equity, that the confidence of the people of Vermont in the Federal Government, so effectually weakened by the evasive and vacillating policy of the former Congress, was now in a fair way to be restored. But the ancient difficulty with New York still remained unsettled. One serious difficulty only, however, now stood in the way of such a settlement. A new political generation had come upon the stage,—a generation which, so far from inheriting the feuds of the former, could not but perceive that Vermont was now to remain a free and independent State, and probably felt but little, if any, anxiety that it should be otherwise. "But the former governors of New York had made grants of large tracts of land in Vermont, the validity of which the government of Vermont had refused to admit; and the grantees hence were constantly complaining to the government of New York of the injuries done them in not being permitted to take possession of their property. Now, though New York felt under no very strong obligation to refund what had been extorted for these grants by that cupidity of the royal governors of the Province before the war, still she was disposed, if practicable, to compromise the matter, and have the difficulties adjusted on amicable terms."

The new New York, meantime, had come to be more than willing that these difficulties should be adjusted, and actually to desire Vermont's confederation with the United States. By the exclusion of Vermont from the Union, it was perceived that the Eastern States were deprived of their just representation in Congress; while, on the other hand, it was obvious to New York, that, once their old difficulties composed, the interests and influence of Vermont would, in almost every instance, coincide with her own. The result was, public opinion called at once for a reconciliation.

In accordance with these conciliatory views the Legislature of New York, July 15, 1789, passed an act appointing commissioners with full powers to acknowledge the sovereignty of Vermont, and adjust all matters of controversy with that State. On the 23d of October following, the Legislature of Vermont appointed commissioners, on their part, to treat with those of New York, and to remove all obstructions to the admission of Vermont into the Union. The commissioners on both sides were very anxious that an adjustment should be effected, and hence approached the question in a thoroughly conciliatory spirit.

There was but one point that admitted of any debate, and that was the amount of compensation which the claimants under New York grants should receive from Vermont on account of her having re-granted the same lands, and excluded the New York grantees from their possession. The settlement of this point, after two or three meetings, was amicably agreed upon. Whereupon, Oct. 7, 1790, the commissioners for New York, by virtue of the powers to them granted for that purpose, and in consideration of the payment by the State of Vermont to the State of New York, on or before the first day of

January, 1792, of the sum of $30,000, declared the consent of the Legislature of New York that the State of Vermont be admitted into the union of the United States; and that, immediately upon such admission, all claims of jurisdiction of the State of New York within the State of Vermont, all rights and titles to lands within said State, under grants from the government of the Colony of New York, shall forever cease. Oct. 28, 1790, the Legislature of Vermont, having formally and readily agreed to the plan concerted by the commissioners, passed an act to pay the sum of $30,000 to the State of New York, at the time proposed.

There remained now but a single step more to be taken in order to gain that dignity and station after which this struggling young State had so long and heroically aspired.

The difficulties with New York adjusted, the Legislature proceeded to call a convention for the purpose of ascertaining the views of the people in regard to a union with the United States. This convention assembled at Bennington, Jan. 6, 1791, and, after deliberating and debating the subject for four days, it was finally voted, 105 to 2, that application be made for admission into the Federal Union.

On the 13th of January, 1791, the Legislature of Vermont, having been convened at Bennington, chose Hon. Nathaniel Chapman and Lewis R. Morris, Esq., commissioners to attend Congress, and negotiate the admission of Vermont into the Union. The proceedings of this convention and Legislature of Vermont having been duly laid before the President, on the 18th of February, 1791, Congress passed an act, which was passed without debate or a dissenting vote, which declared "that on the 4th day of March, 1791, the said State, by the name and style of the 'State of Vermont,' shall be received and admitted into their Union as a new and entire member of the United States of America." And thus was terminated finally all controversies, both State and national, with regard to Vermont.

"From the time of her admission into the Federal Union, Vermont's history loses," as Mr. Thompson well observes, "in a great measure, its separate and peculiar character, and becomes either a part of the history of the United States, or resembles, in its leading features, that of the other individual States."

From this era, meantime, in the history of Vermont, the government, though occasionally slightly agitated by the bickerings of party, and the tumults of political strife, has yet gone steadily onward in its career of prosperity, diffusing its blessings, and maintaining its benignant sway, through every portion of the community. For several years after the admission of the State into the Union, and notably during the long gubernatorial term of Gov. Thomas Chittenden, 18 years, the political tranquillity of the State was scarcely affected by the policy and intrigues of demagogues and aspirants for office.*

Subsequently, at one time, partisan politics and the spirit of faction attained to quite a marked development. Early in the present century, especially, the popular mind became considerably inflamed touching political issues, and political affairs were characterized by more or less rancor and violence. About the time of the "last war" with Great Britain (1812–15), party spirit reached its greatest height, the Federal, or the old, conservative party, assailing with great bitterness the Administration, or Democratic party. After this storm had passed by, however, and partly in consequence of the struggle itself, these internal divisions and political animosities died away, and from that day scarcely anything has occurred to mar the general harmony.

Vermont, as well as her sister States of New England, has been singularly fortunate in the character of the statesmen who laid the foundations of her government. Indeed, if ever an age may be said to have produced individuals seemingly moulded by nature particularly for the exigencies of the times in which they lived, that may be said to have been true of the infancy of Vermont.

Prominent among these fathers of the State were Ira Allen, the sagacious statesman, the incomparable diplomat, and incorruptible and indomitable patriot; Ethan Allen, who, in a private communication to Congress, once, with characteristic force and fervor, declared, "I am as resolutely determined to defend the independence of Vermont, as Congress is that of the United States; and rather than fail, *I will retire with my hardy Green Mountain Boys into the desolate caverns of the mountains and wage war with human nature at large;*" and Thomas Chittenden—Vermont's first governor, her favorite, fatherly and farmer statesman, and through whose instrumentality chiefly, there is reason to believe, she achieved her independence, and won the proud, the enviable distinction of

"—Fair freedom's *chosen home*—
Our own beloved Green Mountain State."

* During this same period of harmony and union, the Legislature of Vermont adopted and digested a judicious and noble code of laws.

The legislative proceedings of Vermont during the administration of Gov. Chittenden were characterized by extreme simplicity. It was not then the custom of the governor to make a speech or deliver a message at the opening of the Legislature. Isaac Tichenor, his successor, was the first to introduce into Vermont this custom of the other States.

ADDISON COUNTY.*

BY WILLIAM F. BASCOM, ESQ.

The county was established Oct. 18, 1785. Oct. 12, 1787, its limits were restricted very nearly to the present boundaries. Three towns were subsequently added, and one was withdrawn. The county now contains 23 towns.

The western border of this county first came to the knowledge of Europeans in 1609. On the 4th of July of that year, Samuel Champlain, coming from Quebec, entered the northern extremity of the lake, accompanied by two other Frenchmen and a war party of 60 Algonquin and Huron Indians. Proceeding up the lake in canoes, he encountered on the 29th, in the evening, a party of Iroquois Indians, "at the point of a cape which juts into the lake on the west side." These were enemies of the Algonquins and Hurons; and here, on the morning of the 30th, a battle was fought between the hostile parties. The place of this encounter was probably in the vicinity of Ticonderoga. The Indians of his party informed him that the country east of the lake was inhabited by the Iroquois. Abundant relics, found in many places within the county, such as arrow-heads, pots, hammers, pestles, stone gouges, &c., prove that there had been Indian settlements in this part of the State. Hostilities with other tribes apparently induced them to retire to parts of the country less exposed to the incursions of enemies; and thus the English settlers found no Indians in possession of the lands.

In 1690, Capt. Jacobus D'Warm, from Albany, built a small stone fort at Chimney Point in Addison. This by some is supposed to have been the first occupation by civilized men of any part of the territory of Vermont. In 1730, some French settlers came from Canada and built at the same place a block-house and wind-mill. This became a thriving settlement, and was the first in the State west of the mountains. The next year, 1731, the French built, on the opposite side of the lake, Fort Frederic, subsequently known as Crown Point. This gave additional security to the settlement at Chimney Point. During the next ten years this settlement was extended north on the lake some four miles. The remains of old gardens and cellars, to be seen as late as 1867, indicate a somewhat dense population here at this early day.

The settlers at Chimney Point were undisturbed until the capture of Ticonderoga, July 27th, 1759, by Gen. Amherst. The French troops abandoned and burnt the forts at Crown Point and Chimney Point, and, taking the settlers with them, retired to Canada. This was the end of the French settlement at this point, after an occupation of 29 years. Amherst immediately began to rebuild the fort at Crown Point, which was completed in three years, at an expense of £2,000,000. While lying here, in 1759, he sent out a detachment of 200 men under Col. Stark, to make a wagon road from Crown Point to Charleston, on the Connecticut River in New Hampshire, then called Number Four. A good military road was made through Addison, Bridport, Shoreham, Whiting and Sudbury, on to Pittsford, Rutland and the mountains. Thence Lieut. Hawks made a bridle-path over the mountains.

Upon the conquest of Canada in 1760, perils from the French and Indians being now at an end, the way was opened apparently for occupation of Vermont by English settlers, and in 1761 applications began to be made for charters.

The controversy with New York, which was not adjusted till 1791, retarded for a time the settlement of the territory. The first settlement of a permanent character within the limits of this county, we are told, was near Chimney Point, in Addison, on the clearing made by the French. The pioneer in this settlement was Benjamin Kellogg, of Canaan, Conn., who had been one of Amherst's soldiers, and had hunted on these lands while stationed at Crown Point. On returning to Connecticut in 1760, he informed his neighbors of the inducements offered by the French clearing, and came up with others to hunt in the autumns of 1762, '63, '64. In the spring

* The following is a list of the towns in Addison County, and their population for the year 1870: Addison, 911; Avery's Gore, —; Bridport, 1,171; Bristol, 1,365; Cornwall, 969; Ferrisburgh, 1,768; Goshen, 330; Granville, 726; Hancock, 430; Leicester, 630; Lincoln, 1,174; Middlebury, 3,086; Monkton, 1,006; New Haven, 1,355; Orwell, 1,192; Panton, 390; Ripton, 617; Salisbury, 902; Shoreham, 1,225; Starksboro', 1,361; Vergennes, 1,570; Waltham, 249; Weybridge, 627; Whiting, 430. Total, 23,484.

of 1765, Zadock Everest, David Vallance and another person came from Connecticut and commenced clearing about three miles north of Chimney Point, on the farms on which they respectively lived and died. In September of that year, Kellogg came again, together with John Strong, and Strong, with the aid of Everest, Vallance and Kellogg, built a house, on the foundations and around the chimney of an old French house. The whole party returned that autumn to Connecticut. In 1776, Kellogg, Strong, I. Everest, T. Vallance and others, with their families, came and occupied lands, some in Addison, and some in Panton. Most of these settlers were on lands supposed to be in Panton, but afterwards found to be in Addison. A survey of this tract was made as early as 1762 by Dea. Ebenezer Frisbee of Sharon, together with Isaac Peek and Abraham Jackson, who surveyed the lines of the town of Panton, and laid out seventy 50-acre lots on the shore of the lake.

In the spring of 1766 John Chipman cleared on his lot in Middlebury seven or eight acres, which was the first clearing in that town. He came with fifteen other young men for the purpose of making preparation for a settlement. Some of the party were destined for that part of New Haven, now in Waltham, bordering on the Creek above the Falls at Vergennes, and some for the old French settlement in Addison. Among the latter was David Vallance, who afterwards settled in that place on the farm recently owned by David Vallance Chambers, his grandson. This company came from Salisbury, Conn., with a cart and oxen, which conveyed their farming tools and other freight. They made their way through the wilderness in Vermont, sometimes cutting out a path, along the Battenkill River to Otter Creek, which they followed to Sutherland Falls in Pittsford. Here they made a canoe from a large tree, in which were placed their tools and provisions and men enough to row it, while the rest with the oxen travelled along the bank. The cart was fastened to the stern of the canoe; but at Middlebury the canoe was loaded upon the cart, and drawn by the oxen around the bend on the east bank to the foot of the Lower Falls in Weybridge. Here the canoe was transferred to the water, and they followed the river to Vergennes.

This year Donald McIntosh, one of Reid's men, is said to have begun a settlement on a tract now included in Vergennes. During this year, also, Col. Ephraim Doolittle, with twelve or fourteen others, among whom were Daniel and Jacob Hemenway, Paul Moore, John Crigo, and Elijah Kellogg, from Worcester County, Mass., came to Shoreham, built a log-house and cleared about 25 acres. Families came on slowly, and only six are known to have lived in the town before the Revolutionary war. In 1768 Col. Philip Stone of Groton, Mass., commenced preparations for a settlement in Bridport, and about the same time two families by the name of Richardson and Smith settled under New York titles, and three others by the name of Towner, Chipman and Plumer, under New Hampshire titles. Several years before the Revolutionary war, John Charter, a Scotchman and recent immigrant, commenced a clearing on the Lake shore, just south of Mount Independence, in Orwell. Andrew Barton settled in Waltham, then a part of New Haven, in 1768, and several families from Salisbury, Conn., among whom were John Griswold and five sons, came in 1769. A settlement was commenced in Panton in 1770 by John Pangborn and O. Squire from Cornwall, Conn., who were soon followed by Timothy Spaulding, Peter Ferris from Nine Partners, N. Y., Edmund and Elijah Grandey, Phineas Spaulding and Phineas Holcomb. In 1773 Benjamin Smalley, John Chipman and Gamaliel Painter settled in Middlebury with their families; and in 1774, Robert Torrence with his family, and others who came without families. In 1774 eight families settled in that part of Cornwall subsequently annexed to Middlebury; and Eldad Andrus, Samuel Blodget, Sardius Blodget, Solomon Linsley, Aaron Scott, and Nathan Foot in the northern and central parts of Cornwall. To these were added in 1775 Ebenezer Stebbins, Joel Linsley and John Holley, and in 1776 Jonah Sanford, Obadiah Wheeler, and James Marsh Douglass. Surveys were made in Whiting in 1772, and John Wilson, from Wrentham, Mass., with several other families, took possession in 1773. Monkton was first settled in 1774 by Barnabas Barnam, John Bishop, John Stearns and Ebenezer Stearns. This year, also, Joshua Graves and Amos Story settled in Salisbury, and Jeremiah Parker and Samuel Daniels from Massachusetts, in Leicester. In 1775 Thomas Sanford, Claudius Brittell, David Stow and Justus Sturdevant, with their families, settled in Weybridge. There were one or two settlers in Ferrisburgh before the war.

From this brief survey of the settlements, it appears that during ten years, from 1765 to 1775, settlements had been begun in fifteen towns, and in some of them considerable progress had been made. The war, commencing with the battle of Lexington April 19, 1775, nearly put an end to further settlement for many years. The settlers already on the ground did not immediately withdraw, and many of them assisted in the capture of Ticonderoga by Ethan Allen in 1775, and took a more or less active part in the great struggle for independence now opening up so ominously before them.

At the adjourned meeting of the Dorset Convention (Sept. 25, 1776), to consider the expediency of declaring Vermont an independent State, there were four delegates from this county, — David Vallance of Addison, Samuel Benton of Bridport, Gamaliel Painter of Middebury, and John Gale of Panton. This body adjourned to meet at Westminster Jan. 15, 1777, and in that session declared the district known as the "New Hampshire Grants" a free and independent State. In the published records of that session no names of delegates from this county are given. In the convention which met at Windsor July 2, 1777, and formed the constitution of the State, Gamaliel Painter of Middlebury was a delegate, and, so far as appears, the only one from this county. Up to the time of this convention there had been no regular government in this part of the State. All the authority of a general character was exercised by conventions and committees of safety. But the people were peaceful and orderly, and had, as yet, very little need of a government.

Perils from wild beasts were considerable, while the country was yet an almost unbroken wilderness. Forests heavy and dense covered the whole territory, furnishing lurking places for bears, wolves, lynxes, and other animals. Encounters sometimes of a serious, and sometimes of a ludicrous, character occurred, especially with bears, which were very numerous.

The settlers were distressed for want of grist-mills, and those along the lake used to go as far as Stillwater, N. Y., for grinding. They also suffered for want of stores and roads. Neighbors sometime joined together and went up in bateaux to the head of the lake, and thence to Albany to procure necessaries for the settlement. As to roads there were none other than foot-paths, or bridle-paths, through the dense forests. But the men were as hardy and undaunted a body of pioneers as ever subdued a wilderness. Wild beasts learned to flee at their approach; the oak, beech, hemlock and maple fell before their sturdy strokes; and the light of the sun, let in upon their small clearings, began to relieve somewhat the solitariness of their secluded homes. The wilderness in spots was beginning to blossom; and the reign of peace, law, and a well-ordered civilization seemed about to be set up, where hitherto the wild beast and wilder Indian had alone held sway, — a dawn of better days, which, however, as just intimated, was suddenly overcast, more especially by the retreat of the American forces from Canada in 1776, and the approach, in the early part of the summer of 1777, of Burgoyne with his army of British, Tories, and Indians.

During this period Addison County was the scene of, or became associated with, many interesting Revolutionary incidents and transactions. The settlers here rendered Gen. Gates efficient aid, in getting out timber and other material for the fleet by means of which he hoped to recover and maintain command of the lake. And on Arnold's retreat from his bootless naval enterprise, after the battles at Valeour Island, Oct. 11 and 13, 1776, the American fleet was run into a small bay in Panton, still bearing Arnold's name, and the ships * there were blown up and abandoned.

Meanwhile strolling bands of Indians and Tories frequently disturbed the inhabitants, and some families in the western and north-western towns retired southward to places of greater security.

On the approach of Burgoyne, with his powerful army, early in July, 1777, many of the inhabitants abandoned their improvements and fled, some to the south part of the State, and some to Connecticut and Massachusetts. A few of the more daring, or more hopeful, remained till 1778. The only history of this period must be a narrative of personal adventure, in which hairbreadth escapes, daring feats, and great privations and sufferings come everywhere to view. The lake and forts being in possession of the British, the whole country on the east side was exposed to marauding parties of British, Indians and Tories, who carried off all such movable property as was left and was desired by them. Several of the men were taken captive and held as prisoners until the surrender of Burgoyne in October.

The most extensive depredations were made in November, 1778, by a large British force which came up the lake in vessels, and scoured the country on both shores. They plundered, burnt, and destroyed all property they could find, and made prisoners of the men who remained on their farms. Every town in the county, where a settlement had been made, suffered from these ravages. Every house and barn was burned, except the house of Asa Hemenway in Bridport, and the barn of Col. John Chipman in Middlebury. This barn was built of green timber, and the Indians could not set it on fire. They tried their hatchets upon it, but to very little effect; and it stands to this day with some of the timber partially

* Of the five ships known to have been sunk, three were subsequently raised and two were visible in low water, lying, where they sank, more than 80 years afterward. A brass cannon was taken out of one of them by Mr. Ferris, many years since, which is said to have been used at the battle of Plattsburgh. Arnold, on his retreat with his men by land to Ticonderoga, halted for refreshments at the house of Zadock Everest, in Addison. All Mr. Ferris's movable property was either taken or destroyed by the British. The cattle, horses and hogs were shot, the orchard-trees were cut down, the fences burnt, and nothing was left but his house and barn.

charred, and marks of the hatchets plainly visible. The farm on which it stands belonged to the late Jonathan Seeley, and is now occupied by his children.

Peter and Squire Ferris of Panton, were captured while on a deer hunt near the mouth of Putnam's Creek, on the west side of the lake, and carried on board the steamer "Maria," then lying at Crown Point. The same night, detachments from this vessel burnt nearly all the houses along the lake from Bridport to Ferrisburgh, making prisoners of all the men, and leaving the women and children to take care of themselves. Mr. Ferris's house and all his other buildings were burnt. Forty persons were brought on board the next day; and in a few days the number of captives amounted to 244.

These prisoners were all carried to Quebec, and their subsequent fortunes were various. Some died of cold and starvation. Some dug through the walls of their prison at Quebec, and, after long wanderings in the wilderness of New Hampshire and Maine, reached their families. Others remained in captivity till exchanged for British prisoners in June, 1782. Of the 244 captives, however, only 48 are known to have returned.

It is said that Asa Hemenway of Bridport remained on his farm during the war. Paul Moore of Shoreham also remained, though twice captured.

After the peace of 1783, the first settlers nearly all returned to the towns in which improvements had been begun before the war. They were rapidly followed by others, and by 1788 inhabitants were found in all the towns which now constitute the county, except Goshen, Lincoln and Ripton. The site at the falls where the village of Middlebury stands, was originally a dense hemlock forest, and did not attract settlers, who came for farms. The beginnings of a settlement were made there in 1774 or 1775, by Abijah Washburn of Salisbury, Conn., who took possession of the water-power on the east side of the falls, and built a saw-mill. He did not bring his family, and after erecting the mill returned to Connecticut, and did not come back till after the war. The mill was destroyed by the Indians during his absence. In 1783 John Hobson Johnson built a cabin at the head of the rapids, on the west side of the river, a little below the present site of the railroad bridge, being the first resident in that vicinity after the war. He kept a ferry and a place of refreshment for travellers. In 1784, Daniel Foot gained possession of 100 acres, including the whole of the falls, on the west side of the river, and erected a large building for a saw and grist mill. Until a short time before the completion of this grist-mill, the inhabitants went to Pittsford for their grinding, taking their grain up the river in boats or on rafts.

On the west side of the river, Stillman Foot, who built the first bridge, erected in 1786 a dwelling-house, the oldest in the village remaining until a recent date. It was the house owned and occupied by Daniel Henshaw for many years, and subsequently was the residence of J. S. Bushnell. In the late extensive fire at the west end of the bridge, this house was burned.

It had been the hope of Daniel Foot that the centre of the town, or village, would be on Foot Street, where he had a large amount of land; and for many years town meetings and religious meetings were held there. It was a handsome tract; but the laws of business and of the growth of population were against it, and not any lack of enterprise on the part of Mr. Foot. These laws Gamaliel Painter was one of the first to perceive, and in 1787 he removed his family from the south part of the town to a house built on ground near the south line of the front-yard of Mrs. R. Wainwright's residence. To his sagacity and enterprise Middlebury Village is largely indebted for its early growth. The public buildings and business came here; and in 1792 the courts were transferred from Addison, and the village soon became the largest in the county.

Notwithstanding the privations and sufferings of these early times, most of the towns were rapidly settled, and by the year 1800 the total population of the county was 14,745. In some of the best farming towns, such as Addison, Bridport, Waltham and Weybridge, the population of that year was almost the same as in 1870, while in three of them, Cornwall, Orwell and Shoreham, it was larger than in 1870 by an average of more than 200 each.

The machinery of justice was put in operation in this county soon after the war. The limits of the county were defined Oct. 18, 1785, and Addison was made a shire. The situation of Addison on the lake, and its early settlement, gave it a leading position at first, which enabled it to give its name to the county, and caused it to be for seven years the shire town. John Strong of Addison was appointed first chief judge, Gamaliel Painter of Middlebury and Ira Allen of Colchester assistant judges, and Noah Chittenden sheriff. The first term of the county court was held at Addison on the first Tuesday of March, 1786.

The first court-house in Middlebury was begun in 1796, and occupied by the court in 1798. Previous to this time, the courts were held in private dwellings, and at the public house of John Deming in Middlebury. It stood on land conveyed to the county by Gamaliel Painter, five or six rods north of the house now occupied by Mrs. R. Wainwright. A jail had been previously built on the same lot.

The court-house was built with referenee to accommodating the legislature, which was then accustomed to remove its annual sessions from one principal town to another. The sessions of the General Assembly in 1800 and 1806 were held in this house, the interior of which was one high room, arched overhead.

The County of Addison is one of the most fertile and productive in the State. In the early years of its history the chief product of the soil was winter wheat, and the yield was from 25 to 40 bushels per acre. From 1820 to 1830 the agriculture of the county was in a transition state. The rearing of cattle and sheep was increasing, and the production of wheat growing less and less. About 1827 or 1828, an enemy appeared which no skill could baffle. This was the wheat midge; and the ravages of this insect put an end to the raising of winter wheat altogether about the year 1837. The process of transition had by this time been completed, and the farmers were found raising cattle or sheep as their main business. The greater part turned their attention to wool-growing, and in 1840 more sheep and a larger product of wool, in proportion to population and extent of territory, were raised in this county than in any other in the United States.

The tariff of 1828 encouraged the growth of wool, and prices varied for years from 50 cents to $1 a pound. Of late years, the farmers have not found the wool of so much account, but have raised many sheep to supply the western market; and this has led to much care and expense in introducing superior breeds. Spanish merino sheep were introduced into the county as early as 1816, and for years the large flocks were a mixture of these with the native sheep. But more and more has attention been given to breeding the pure merinos, and for them large prices have been and still are obtained. The merino sheep raised in this county have now for some years been regarded by the most eminent breeders as the best in the world. The continued low price of wool has quite generally diverted the attention of the farmers to the raising of cattle for the dairy and for beef. The soil of the county is generally admirable for grass, and the beef raised here and fatted on grass alone is the best found in the Boston market, and the butter and cheese are nowhere excelled. Much attention has been given of late years to the introduction of Short-horn, Jersey, and Ayrshire breeds.

The reputation of the county for breeding superior horses has hardly been less than for the rearing of sheep. The breed most valued is the Morgan, a variety of which called the Black Hawk, from a celebrated Morgan horse of that name owned by the late David Hill of Bridport, has been a favorite not only in the county and State, but throughout all New England.

About one-fourth part of Addison County is mountainous, and the eastern part extends over the first or western range of the Green Mountains. It is good grazing land, but generally too steep and stony for tillage, except the alluvial lands on White River and its tributaries and some other streams.

In the towns west of the mountains the surface is level or rolling, interrupted by two eminences of some magnitude, one called Snake Mountain, 1,310 feet high, lying in the western part, on the borders of Addison, Bridport and Weybridge; and the other called Buck Mountain, which extends north and south centrally through Waltham. On the borders of Lake Champlain, especially in Addison, Panton and Ferrisburgh, are extensive flat lands composed of clay and vegetable mould, which are remarkably productive of grass. In nearly all the western towns, clay mixed with vegetable substances abounds, and is the best land for grass, but too stiff for easy tilling, and liable to suffer in wet or dry seasons. In the clay districts are some elevations, which are generally loam, and afford easy tillage and fine crops. On these lands, and clay lands covered with vegetable mould, if well drained, large crops of winter wheat can be produced. There are extensive flats on Otter Creek, in Leicester, Whiting, Salisbury, Cornwall and Middlebury, having a covering of vegetable mould, which extends to the depth, in some places, of ten feet. Originally this tract was a swamp, and some of it still is. Similar swamps are found in New Haven and Shoreham. When cleared and drained, these lands are unsurpassed for grass, being greatly enriched by the annual overflow.

The forests have been largely cleared off, and, unfortunately, from much rough and rocky land, once covered with heavy timber, which now bears almost nothing.

Otter Creek, the largest river in the county, and the longest in the State, rises in Dorset, and, flowing north through Rutland County, enters this county in Leicester, and, passing through centrally, empties into the lake in Ferrisburgh. It has a great number of fine mill-sites, as have most of its tributaries. There are many small lakes or ponds, especially in Orwell and Bristol, but the only body of still water of much magnitude within the county is Lake Dunmore, which lies in Salisbury and Leicester, and is about four miles long and three-fourths of a mile wide. Its outlet is Leicester River. At its northern extremity, in Salisbury, is a fine hotel, which is much frequented by visitors in the summer.

There is much good marble in the county, but blocks sufficiently large for statuary, and free from defects, have

not yet been quarried. In the north part of Middlebury is a quarry from which some marble is taken at the present time. Limestone, excellent for building-stone, is found in Cornwall, Middlebury, and Weybridge, and, for the manufacture of lime, abounds in other towns. Lime has for a long time been made at Leicester Junction by the "Brandon Lime and Marble Company." The "Leicester Marble-Lime Company," recently formed, manufactures lime from an inexhaustible quarry of pure marble-lime rock, closely resembling Italian dove-marble, and susceptible of the highest polish.

In Leicester, at the foot of the mountain, in the eastern part of the town, is an extensive deposit of ochre, kaoline, manganese and iron. This deposit is a continuation of the well-known lignite beds of Brandon. In 1866–68, a company was formed, under the name of the "Leicester Mineral Paint Company," for manufacturing paint from the ochre. Steam-mills were erected for washing, grinding and packing the various shades of paints. The mills have been in nearly constant operation since the formation of the company.

Towns.

Middlebury, the shire town of the county, was chartered Nov. 2, 1761. The town was organized March 29, 1786. The village is in the northeast part of the town, on both sides of the river, called Otter Creek. Its business interests are in a thriving condition. The water-power is great at the Falls, and is only used in part. There are two good newspapers published in the village,—the "Middlebury Register" and the "Addison County Journal."

The Congregational Church was organized Sept. 5, 1790. There are also Methodist, Episcopal and Roman Catholic societies here.

The eastern part of the township lies upon the Green Mountains, but the remainder is level or rolling, and the land is arable and fertile, producing good crops of grain and grass.

The village, through its industries, institutions and public men, has long held a high position in the county and State. It early became an educational centre; and the College, the Addison County Grammar School and the Female Seminary were all valuable institutions. The two last mentioned have now been superseded by an excellent graded school. The school-building was erected in 1868–9, at a cost of more than $50,000.

Middlebury College was chartered Nov. 1, 1840. At the first commencement in 1802 there was one graduate. The whole number of graduates up to 1878 is 1,243. The buildings, grounds, apparatus, cabinet and library are estimated to be worth $125,000. The college campus comprises 30 acres. The buildings are of limestone, quarried in Middlebury, Cornwall and Weybridge. The library contains about 13,000 volumes. The grounds have been plentifully supplied with shrubbery, comprising about 60 varieties of trees, most of them indigenous to our own soil, but many of them of European origin. Rev. Calvin B. Hulbert, D.D., is president of the college.

Samuel Miller, born in Springfield, Mass., April 2, 1764, was the first lawyer who settled in the town. He came to Middlebury in 1789, and soon entered upon an extensive practice in this and other counties. He was especially devoted to the prosperity of the village and of the college. He died April 17, 1810.

Hon. Daniel Chipman, LL. D., born in Salisbury, Conn., Oct. 22, 1765, and a graduate of Dartmouth College, came to Middlebury in 1794, and three years later was appointed State's attorney, and held the office seven years. In 1814 he was elected representative to Congress. In 1846 he published the life of his brother, Hon. Nathaniel Chipman, LL. D., formerly member of the United States Senate and chief justice of Vermont. He subsequently published memoirs of Col. Seth Warner and of Thomas Chittenden, first governor of the State. His death occurred April 23, 1850. He was especially well acquainted with the early history of the State and devoted to its interests. Quick in perception, powerful in argument, and conversant with constitutional law, he was eminent both as a lawyer and as a statesman.

Among other of the past residents of Middlebury may be mentioned Hon. Horatio Seymour, LL. D., born in Litchfield, Conn., in 1778, removing to Middlebury in 1799, an able lawyer and United States senator for two terms, died Nov. 21, 1857; Hon. Samuel Swift, a native of Amenia, N. Y., author of a history of Middlebury and Addison County, who died Jan. 7, 1875, at the age of nearly 93 years; Hon. William Slade, a native of Cornwall, a member of Congress from 1831 to 1843, and subsequently governor of Vermont, whose death occurred in January, 1859; Hon. Gamaliel Painter, born in New Haven, Conn., in 1742, to whom the village of Middlebury was largely indebted for its growth and early ascendancy in the county, and who, on his death in 1818, left to the college his property, amounting to about $13,000; Hon. Samuel S. Phelps, a native of Litchfield, Conn., but removing to Middlebury in 1812, judge of the Supreme Court of Vermont and United States senator, died in 1855; Hon. Edward J. Phelps, son of the preceding, born in Middlebury in 1822, an eminent lawyer, and at one time solicitor of the United States treasury,

at present residing in Burlington; and Rev. Truman M. Post, D.D., born in Middlebury in 1810, a distinguished pulpit orator, now of St. Louis.

Among the present distinguished citizens are Philip Battell, Esq., who may truly be called the father of the Middlebury Historical Society and of the Pilgrim Anniversary, commonly called "Forefathers' Day," and to whose æsthetic ideas and sagacious forethought the village is chiefly indebted for the condition of its Central Park and other attractions; and Hon. John W. Stewart, a successful lawyer, and quite recently governor of the State.

New Haven was chartered Nov. 2, 1761, and organized in 1785. The religious societies of the town are three in number. Among the pastors of the Congregational Church was Rev. James Meacham, afterwards a professor in Middlebury College, and subsequently for many years a representative to Congress. Beman Academy is a thriving literary institution. This is one of the most prosperous towns in the county. The town has furnished a large number of students to Middlebury College, among whom may be named Otto S. Hoyt, an able clergyman; Milo P. Squier, D. D., appointed in 1850 professor in Beloit College, Wis.; Rev. O. P. Hoyt; Rev. Milo J. Hickock; and Matthew Phelps, an officer in the war of 1812.

Orwell was organized Dec. 12, 1787, when 33 electors were present. Among them, together with settlers who came in a year or two afterwards, were the ancestors of a large part of the present residents of the town. The Congregational Church was organized in 1789, and Rev. Sylvanus Chapin, the first pastor, was settled March 30, 1791. In the north-west part of the town is Mount Independence.*

Orwell furnished some soldiers to the war of 1812; but its patriotic ardor was especially displayed when the news of the invasion at Plattsburgh arrived. The news came by an express agent about sunset on the 9th day of September, 1814. During the night measures were taken to give notice of the danger; and on the morning of the 10th, about 150 citizens were under arms, and on their way to repel the invasion. Orwell is a thriving town, and among the foremost in the wealth and intelligence of its people.

Prominent among its citizens in the past was Hon. Apollos Austin. Born in Suffield, Conn., about 1760, he entered the army in the Revolutionary war when he was 17 years old, and served to the end of the war. Engaging in the business of general merchandise in Orwell, he amassed a property of about half a million of dollars, and, after giving large sums to his children in his lifetime, left an estate of $400,000. Other citizens have been Hon. Thomas D. Hammond, Hon. Roswell Bottum, Hon. Joseph Chittenden, and Hon. William R. Sanford.

There have been 23 college graduates in this town. Among these were Oliver Hulburd, an eminent preacher; Carlos Wilcox, Congregational minister, and a distinguished poet, born Oct. 22, 1794, died May 29, 1827; Enoch Cobb Wines, an eminent writer on prison discipline; William F. Bascom, teacher and lawyer; and Francis Wheeler, an able and eloquent Congregational preacher, of Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

Cornwall was organized March 2, 1784. The Congregational Church was organized July 15, 1785. The third pastor was Rev. Jedediah Bushnell, who was dismissed after a pastorate of 33 years.

The Lane Library Association, named after Gilbert C. Lane, a resident of the town, has a valuable library of about 2,000 volumes.

Several mineral springs are found, which have medicinal properties. Cornwall, though not populous, has been distinguished for the number of its educated and eminent men. Fifty natives of the town have had a collegiate education. Eighty have entered the several professions.

Rev. Joel H. Linsley, D. D., born July 15, 1790, and a graduate of Middlebury College, was pastor of the South Congregational Church in Hartford, Conn., eight years, and subsequently president of Marietta College, Ohio.

Rev. J. R. Andrus, born April 3, 1791, graduated at Middlebury College in 1812, and devoted himself to the work of African colonization, as the first agent of the Colonization Society. He died in Africa in January, 1821, widely lamented.

Rev. Reuben Post, D. D., son of Roswell Post, was born Jan. 17, 1792, and graduated at Middlebury College in 1814. Studying theology at Princeton, N. J., he

* It derived its name as follows:— In 1776, while a large body of Connecticut troops were stationed on this mountain, news of the Declaration of Independence reached the garrison on the 18th of July. This caused much rejoicing among the troops, and they named the eminence Mount Independence. The elevation of this mountain, which is a little south-east of Fort Ticonderoga, is 160 feet. It was originally heavily timbered, but the trees were all cut down by the soldiers. Across it the American troops retreated, on the evacuation of Fort Ticonderoga by St. Clair, in the early morning of July 6, 1777. The military road, on which they marched for Hubbardton and Castleton, passed on the south side of East Creek to a point about a mile and a half south-west of the village, thence southerly, crossing the creek near the south line of the town. The old crossway, always understood to have been the work of the soldiers, was, as late as 1855, distinguishable where it crossed the creek on the farm of the late Joseph Stacy. There are said to be other indications of the road on the farm of the late Eli Root.

was installed in 1818 pastor of the First Presbyterian Church in Washington, D. C., and in 1836 removed to Charleston, S. C., where he became pastor of an independent Congregational Church, with which he remained until his death in 1859. While in Washington he was part of the time chaplain to Congress. The late President, John Quincy Adams, was a regular attendant on his ministry.

Rev. Lyman B. Peet, born March 1, 1809, graduated at Middlebury College in 1836, and, pursuing theological study at Andover, entered the ministry and became a missionary first at Bankok, Siam, and subsequently at Fu Chau, China.

Rev. Henry N. Hudson, graduated at Middlebury College in 1840. He early distinguished himself as a lecturer on Shakespeare, and has published the "Life, Art, and Characters of Shakespeare."

Rev. Hiram Mead, S. T. D., born May 10, 1827, and a graduate of Middlebury College, is now pastor of a church in Oberlin, Ohio, and professor in the theological department of Oberlin College.

Rev. Charles M. Mead, brother of Hiram, born Jan. 28, 1837, graduated at Middlebury College in 1856. He studied theology at Andover Theological Seminary, and soon after graduating was appointed a professor in that institution, which position he now holds.

Shoreham was organized in 1786. It is one of the best farming towns in the county. The surface is generally level, and the soil is clay and loam, and produces fine crops of grain and grass. The attention of the farmers is chiefly given to dairying. There are four religious organizations in the town. The Congregational Church was formed, March 25, 1794. On the Common, south of the Congregational Church, is a plain marble shaft, resting on a granite base, erected at a cost of $2,000 by the town of Shoreham, to commemorate her dead, fallen in the late civil war. This town has furnished one governor to the State five years, and about 50 college graduates. One of them, Rev. Byron Sunderland, D. D., graduated at Middlebury College in 1838, and is the well-known eloquent and able pastor of a Presbyterian Church in Washington, D. C. Hon. Silas H. Jenison, born in Shoreham May 17, 1791, was assistant judge of the County Court six years, lieutenant-governor two years, governor five years (from 1836 to 1841), and judge of probate from 1842 to 1847. He died in September, 1849. Hon. Charles Rich of Shoreham was born in Warwick, Mass., Sept. 13, 1771, and came to Shoreham in August, 1787. For seven years he was assistant judge of the County Court, was twelve times representative of the town in the General Assembly, and ten years a representative in Congress, dying before the expiration of his last term, Oct. 16, 1824.

Bristol was chartered June 26, 1762, by the name of Pocock, and was organized March 2, 1789, and its name changed to Bristol Oct. 21 of that year.

The four religious societies all have church edifices.

About one-third of the town lies west of the Green Mountains, and is very level and productive. The remainder is broken, and much of it is incapable of cultivation. A mountain, extending through the town from north to south, is cut through by a deep and wide ravine known as "The Notch." The part south of the Notch is called South Mountain, and the part north, Hog's Back. This latter mountain is a fine feature in the landscape; and it is to be regretted that it bears so infelicitous a name. New Haven River, coming down from the Lincoln Mountains, passes through the village, bends around to the south, and flows through New Haven into Otter Creek. A more delightful place of resort for summer visitors is not easily found. The Bristol Scientific and Literary Institution, popularly called Bristol Academy, fronts the Central Park.

Hon. W. C. Danton, late judge of probate in Rutland County, and now one of the justices of the Supreme Court, is a native of Bristol, and graduated at Middlebury College in 1857.

Vergennes was formed from the adjacent corners of Ferrisburgh, New Haven and Panton, and was incorporated as a city by act of the legislature, Oct. 23, 1788. The town was organized March 12, 1789. The organization, under the city charter, was effected July 1, 1794. It lies at the head of navigation on Otter Creek, eight miles from its mouth. As the river passes through the city it falls many feet, and is divided by two small islands into three channels, forming three distinct falls. Below the city to the lake, the shore of the river is bold, and ships of 300 tons burthen can discharge their loads at almost any point. The facilities for ship-building are great, and the flotilla commanded by McDonough at Plattsburgh was fitted out here. Vergennes is surrounded by a fertile country, and has an extensive trade.

There is here a fine public library, founded by Susan B. Stevens, containing 1,400 volumes. The "Vergennes Vermonter," a valuable weekly newspaper, is conducted by H. C. Johnson, Esq.

The city contains four churches, a graded school, and the State Reform School.

Hon. George W. Grandey has been for 18 years mayor of the city, four-and-a-half years State's attorney for the county, and has several times been elected a member

and speaker of the State House of Representatives, and a member of the Senate.

Hon. F. E. Woodbridge, besides filling important State offices, was for six successive years elected a member of Congress. Vergennes is the residence of the Hon. John Pierpont, for many years one of the judges of the Supreme Court, and now chief justice.

ADDISON lies on the western border of the county, its southern line being a little southeast of the old fort at Crown Point. It was chartered Oct. 14, 1761. It is generally level except on the eastern border, where Snake Mountain lies. There are now only two religious societies which sustain preaching, the Methodist in the western part of the town, and the Baptist in the eastern. The edifice of the Congregational Church still stands in a dilapidated condition, but the society, organized Nov. 24, 1803, has not sustained preaching for about 25 years. The first pastor was Rev. Job Swift, who graduated at Yale College in 1765. The oldest living member of this church is Mrs. Marina Wright, now in the 96th year of her age, who united with the church Jan. 6, 1805, and still resides in Addison, retaining good health and mental faculties in a sound condition. Visible traces of some of the old French cellars remain on the shores of the lake, at Chimney Point, but all traces of the fort and chimneys have disappeared.

The remaining towns of this county, interested chiefly in agriculture, each well supplied with schools, and maintaining two or three churches, are STARKSBOROUGH, chartered Nov. 9, 1780, and settled in 1788 by George Bidwell: RIPTON,* a mountain town, chartered April 13, 1781: PANTON,† organized in 1784, its chief eminence being known as Cobble Hill: SALISBURY, a hill town: MONKTON,‡ chartered June 24, 1762, organized March 28, 1786: LEICESTER, chartered Oct. 20, 1761, organized in March, 1786, famous as the birthplace of Rev. Steven Olin, D.D., the second president of Wesleyan University, and whose father, Hon. Henry Olin, was a man of very high repute: LINCOLN, chartered Nov. 9, 1780, and organized March 13, 1798, abounding in picturesque and romantic mountain scenery:§ GRANVILLE, on the eastern slope of the Green Mountains, chartered Aug. 3, 1781, as Kingston, and named Granville Nov. 6, 1834: HANCOCK, chartered July 31, 1781, and organized June 18, 1792: GOSHEN, chartered Feb. 2, 1792, settled about 1807: FERRISBURGH, an eminently flourishing farming town, organized March 29, 1785: BRIDPORT, a fine agricultural and dairy community, chartered Oct. 10, 1761, organized March 29, 1784, the place of residence of the distinguished apiarist, J. Erwin Crane, who owns about 225 hives of bees, and who sold during the year 1878 three or four tons of honey, marketing the same in Boston and New York: WALTHAM, incorporated in 1796, and organized the ensuing year, the smallest town in the county, without one church organization, yet one of the most flourishing farming districts in the State, the alluvial deposits along the margin of Otter Creek affording especially productive lands: WEYBRIDGE,‖ chartered Nov. 3, 1761, a fine dairy-farming town, with several water privileges along the Otter Creek, some of which are improved: and WHITING, chartered Aug. 6, 1763, and organized in March, 1785.

* A history of this town, written by John M. Weeks, Esq., was finished in 1850, and published in 1860, with revision and notes, by his son, Rev. George N. Weeks. It abounds in interesting details and is well written. The author, son of Holland Weeks, was born in Litchfield, Conn., May 22, 1788, and came to Salisbury in 1789. The Vermont beehive, patented in 1836, was his invention, and was the first improvement by which the honey could be saved without destroying the bees. He published a treatise on the instincts and habits of the honey-bee, which had an extensive sale in this country and in England. In 1841 he obtained a patent for eight different classes of hives, containing new principles in addition to the old. His son and editor graduated at Middlebury College in 1853, and was tutor in the institution from 1855 to 1856. He is a scholarly, cultivated and genial clergyman in the Protestant Episcopal Church.

† Among the few college graduates from Panton was Bushrod W. Converse (M. 1833), who is remembered as distinguished by superior scholarship and marked ability. He died in one of the Western States about 1847.

‡ The first minister of the Gospel in Monkton was Joseph Hoag, a Friend, whose daughter, wife of David Hoag, now lives at Monkton Ridge, in the 83d year of her age.

§ The scenery is particularly romantic and grand as one comes up into the town from Bristol; and on the road descending from Warren, the distant outlook, through Bristol Notch, upon Lake Champlain and its islands and the Adirondacks beyond, is very well worth a ride over the mountains from the east to obtain. A little to the north of this road, in Lincoln, towers the summit of Potato Hill, so called. This is another instance of a grand object belittled by naming it from its fancied resemblance to an insignificant one.

‖ On the open ground in front of the Congregational Church edifice is a monument erected to the memory of the late Gov. Silas Wright, who came from Amherst, Mass., when a year old, to Weybridge in 1796, and graduated at Middlebury College in 1815. He was member of the United States House of Representatives two years, United States senator twelve years, and governor of New York two years. Among the Middlebury graduates from this town was L. P. Lathrop, of the class of 1839, who became Professor of Chemistry and Natural History in Beloit College, Wis.

BENNINGTON COUNTY.

BY D. K. SIMONDS.

Bennington County, composed of 17 towns, is situated in the south-western corner of the State, with New York on the west and Massachusetts on the south. From its location and early settlement, it bore a very prominent part in the early contest with New York, and also in the war of the Revolution.

The Green Mountains extend through the county on the east side, and the Taconic range on the west. These mountains are covered with wood and timber to their tops, at some points nearly 4,000 feet above the level of the sea, while the valleys are covered with farms and dotted with villages. When first settled, the land was remarkable for its fertility, large crops resulting with imperfect tillage, especially of wheat, which, with pot and pearl ashes, was largely exported to Albany and New York, and formed the chief source of revenue. A bad system of agriculture, however, which robbed the soil and gave nothing back, gradually reduced the productive power of the land, so that it now ranks as one of the poorest agricultural counties in the State.

The first settlement in the county was made in the town of Pownal, in 1724, by some Dutch families who followed up the Hoosac River. They claimed to have titles from the New York authorities, though some, if not all, were undoubtedly squatters, occupying the land without any color of authority. A few more families followed at different times, but the settlement amounted to little until 1762, when the land was taken up under a charter granted by the governor of New Hampshire in 1760. Some attempt was made to eject the squatters, and the controversy lasted, in some instances, for more than 40 years; but in most cases the first occupants succeeded, in one way or another, in holding their lands.

The township of Bennington was chartered in 1749 by Benning Wentworth, colonial governor of New Hampshire, and was the first township granted in the State. Owing to the unsettled state of the country caused by the French and Indian war, no attempt at settlement was made until 1760, when Capt. Samuel Robinson, of Hardwick, Mass., who had been over the territory formed by this township in the expeditions to Canada, joined with some of his neighbors of Hardwick, Amherst and Sunderland in Massachusetts, and purchased titles of the original proprietors, with a view to settlement. The first company arrived in June of that year. Others speedily followed, so that during the next few years there was a steady influx of hardy pioneers, not only to this but also to adjoining townships. Capt. Robinson seems to have been a leader in this movement, and gave advice and direction to the new settlers. It is said that he advised them to locate according to religious preference; the Congregationalists in Bennington, the Baptists in Shaftsbury, the Episcopalians in Arlington, and those of no preference in Pownal. Whether by Robinson's direction or not, it is a fact that these towns were settled in this manner, and these peculiarities still exist in a marked degree.

Most of the towns in the county increased in population very rapidly, though we have no means of knowing their exact standing until the first census in 1791, when Pownal, Sandgate and Rupert had more people than in 1870, and some other towns nearly as many. From the best data we can procure, it appears that Bennington, in 1777, had a population of about 2,000, and was then, and for some time afterwards, the most important town in the State, Pownal and Shaftsbury coming next.

While these people were exceedingly busy in making to themselves homes in the wilderness, the proclamation of the acting governor of the province of New York, in December, 1763, claiming this territory as belonging to that province, and that these people were all trespassers, fell upon them like a thunderbolt from a clear sky. Gov. Wentworth was at once appealed to as the grantor of the lands, and he immediately issued a counter proclamation, which for a time allayed the fears of the inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants, as the territory was then called. It was not long, however, before the contest was renewed with exceeding bitterness, and lasted until the breaking out of the Revolutionary war. This contest most intimately affected the people of Bennington County, from its exposed situation on the New York frontier.*

Ethan Allen, who came to the grants from Connecti-

* For an account of these difficulties see the Vermont State history.

cut, was employed to defend the suits brought against the settlers by the New York authorities, and while in Albany was approached by the York leaders, who tried at first to intimidate, and afterwards to bribe him with smooth words and promises. Neither course was successful, Allen telling them that "The gods of the valleys are not the gods of the hills." When asked his meaning, he replied, "Come up to Bennington, and we will show you what it means."

Allen was well calculated to become the leader of the "Green Mountain Boys." Of large stature and immense strength, bold and defiant, to whom fear and weariness were alike strangers, he at once became a pillar of strength to his friends and a terror to his enemies. His word was law with the settlers, and his counsel was always sought in times of danger and difficulty. And yet beneath a rough exterior he possessed a remarkably tender heart.* At one time the sheriff of Albany County, in which this portion of the grants was claimed to be, summoned a posse of over 700 armed militia, and accompanied by many of the prominent citizens of Albany, determined to overawe the inhabitants. They went to the farm of Jas. Breakenridge, in the south-west part of the town of Bennington, but the settlers had received word of their approach, and had assembled to the number of two or three hundred, well armed. These men were disposed about the woods on the premises, so that their exact number could not be ascertained by the sheriff's party, though they managed to create the impression that they were very numerous. Fifteen or twenty were also posted in the house, which was furnished with loop-holes for muskets. A demand for them to surrender was made by the sheriff, which was answered by groans. He seized an axe and started for the door, but a voice from within warned him that the first blow should be the signal for his death. At the same time the demonstrations from the men posted in the woods caused the sheriff's men to begin to stampede, and he reluctantly gave up the attempt. Similar attempts were made in other quarters, with like results.



OLD CATAMOUNT TAVERN, BENNINGTON.

Altercations between the opposing parties were quite frequent. John Munroe, a New York justice of the peace, living near the line of Shaftsbury, with some of his dependents, surprised and captured Capt. Baker in Arlington, wounding Baker, his wife and child. Baker was taken into a sleigh and driven rapidly towards Albany. Word was sent to Bennington of the capture, and ten men at once started in pursuit. The captors were overtaken before reaching the Hudson, and Baker, half dead with loss of blood, was taken back to his family in Arlington. Notwithstanding these frequent personal encounters, there is no record of the loss of a single life. When a person who openly sympathized with the Yorkers was arrested, and tried after the rude fashion of the time, the sentence of the committee was sometimes punishment, but generally the "beech seal," which was defined in the language of that day as "stripes with twigs of the wilderness, well laid on." One offender was sentenced to be drawn up in a chair to the sign of the Catamount Tavern in Bennington, there to remain two hours subject to the taunts and derisions of the multitude. The sign of this tavern was a huge catamount's skin stuffed, raised on a pole 20 feet high, with teeth grinning towards New York. This tavern was a famous resort in those days, and in it the Council

* A single anecdote will illustrate. In May, 1780, two daughters of Eldad Taylor, of Sunderland, aged seven and four years, wandered into the forest and became lost. As soon as their absence was discovered, search was made for them by their parents, but without avail. The neighbors were summoned, and the search prolonged through the night, with no success. The next day help was obtained from the neighboring towns, and the search continued until the afternoon of the third day, when, by previous agreement, all returned, and still no traces of the lost children. The tired woodsmen, while deeply sympathizing with the afflicted parents, gave it as their opinion that further search would be useless. It was hardly possible that the children could then be alive, and many of them had pressing duties at home. At this juncture Ethan Allen, who had been consulting with the parents, mounted a stump and commanded attention. With tears streaming down his weather-beaten cheeks, he asked the men before him to make one more effort, to make the case of these heart-broken parents their own, and not to give up as long as there was a remote possibility of success. The appeal was irresistible; every man at once prepared for another effort, and before darkness again shut down upon the mountains, the children were restored to their overjoyed parents.

of Safety used frequently to meet, and here they were in session during the battle of Bennington, in 1777. The old tavern was standing as late as 1860, but was burned down in that year by the torch of the incendiary.

The breaking out of the war for independence swallowed up all minor contests. While New York was rather slow to adopt the patriot cause, and many of her people remained Loyalists, the Green Mountain Boys were eager to join the ranks against the common foe. They had an efficient militia organization, ready for service at a moment's warning, and it is not strange that the first aggressive movement against the mother country, viz., the capture of the strong fortresses of Crown Point and Ticonderoga, should have originated among the Green Mountains.

That the plan of taking these forts originated in the grants is proved by a letter from John Brown of Pittsfield, to Dr. Warren and Samuel Adams of Boston, dated at Montreal, March 29, 1775. Mr. Brown had been sent to Canada by the Massachusetts Committee of Safety, to ascertain the temper of the people of that Province. The following is an extract from Brown's letter:—

"One thing I must mention, to be kept a profound secret. The fort at Ticonderoga must be seized as soon as possible, should hostilities be commenced by the king's troops. The people on the New Hampshire Grants have engaged to do this business, and in my opinion they are the most proper persons for the job. This will effectually curb this Province, and all the troops that may be sent here."

Brown had passed through Bennington on his way to Canada, and it seems the people had communicated to him their plans, which must have been made in 1774, or very early in 1775. The plan was not carried into immediate execution, for Allen, in his narrative of it, says: "While these matters were deliberating, a committee from the Council of Connecticut arrived at Bennington with advice and directions to carry into execution the surprise of these garrisons, and, if possible, to gain control of the lake, which was done without loss of time." The committee from Connecticut raised 39 men in Berkshire County, Mass., on their way, and relied on the grants to furnish the balance of the men and the leader. The leader was ready, and the men had only to be summoned.* Within three days Allen had gathered his little force, and was on the shore of Lake Champlain, 60 miles from his starting point.

Early in 1776 the British sent large reinforcements to Canada, which enabled them to take the offensive, and soon the Americans lost all they had gained in that country, and were compelled to take refuge in the forts on Lake Champlain. The Green Mountain Boys, under Warner, formed the rear-guard in the disastrous retreat, and saved our army from total destruction. Warner's regiment was mostly from Bennington County.

In the spring of 1777, Gen. Burgoyne took command of a large and finely equipped body of veteran soldiers for the purpose of gaining control of the lake, and opening up communication with Gen. Howe on the Hudson, and thus cutting the American Colonies in twain. The strong fortress of Ticonderoga, which should have proved a bar to their progress, was rendered untenable through failure of Gen. St. Clair to fortify Mount Defiance, which commanded the fort, and the American army was compelled to fall back. Their retreat was covered, and the army saved from total rout, by the rear-guard under Cols. Warner and Francis, who engaged the enemy in a desperate fight at Hubbardton. The check to the British was but temporary; the Americans, being greatly outnumbered, retreated to Manchester, while the enemy kept on the west side of the Taconic Mountains towards the Hudson. Burgoyne issued a pompous proclamation calling upon the inhabitants of the grants to submit to the authority of the king, in which case he would afford them protection; but if they would not submit, he threatened to let loose upon them his Indian allies, of which he had a large number. The only effect this proclamation had on the settlers was to cause the flight of all north of Manchester, very few, if any, asking the protection of the British. A little later (Aug. 20th) Burgoyne wrote to a friend: "The New Hampshire Grants, in particular, a country unpeopled and almost unknown during the last war, now abounds in the most active and most rebellious race on the continent, and hangs like a gathering cloud on my left."

In the meantime the people of the grants, in convention assembled, had declared themselves independent, not only from the jurisdiction of New York, but also from that of New Hampshire and all other states or nations. The government was left in the hands of a Council of Safety, composed of a few of the leading men in the State, which council first assembled at Manchester, and afterwards adjourned to Bennington. The first question to be met by the council was a very difficult one, — the defence of the State from the victorious army of Burgoyne. Their only protection was the depleted regiment of rangers under Col. Warner, and the scattered and poorly-armed militia. To put this militia in the field it was necessary to raise quite a sum of money, an article which the settlers did not possess to any great

* For an account of this movement, see page 241.

extent. After due deliberation, the council adopted the bold measure of confiscating the property of all Tories, which plan proved successful, and was subsequently adopted by the other colonies. Between August, 1777, and October, 1786, the council and State confiscated Tory property to the amount of £190,433. This served the twofold purpose of furnishing supplies to the patriots and deterring the wavering from joining the British.

An urgent appeal was also sent to New Hampshire for aid, and Gen. Stark was soon on the way with 700 New Hampshire militia.

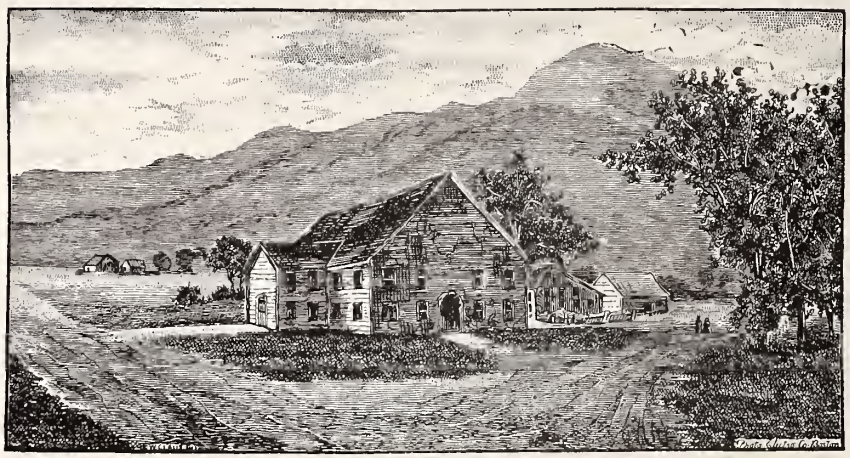
By the last of July, Burgoyne had succeeded in reaching Fort Edward, on the Hudson, but his communication with his base of supplies on the lake was over a rough and difficult road, and his army soon began to suffer for want of provisions and horses. To remedy this difficulty, and also to punish the people of the rebellious grants, he sent a strong force to Bennington to capture a quantity of stores which had been gathered there. His instructions to Baum, who commanded the expedition, were: "Obtain horses, for your dragoons; send me 1,300 horses; seize Bennington; cross the mountains to Rockingham and Brattleborough; try the affections of the country; take hostages; meet me a fortnight hence at Albany." Baum's force consisted of 1,500 men, a large proportion being veteran troops, with two field-pieces, accompanied by a large force of Tories and Indians. Stark had under his command the New Hampshire militia, a small body of Berkshire County (Mass.) militia, under the command of Col. Simonds, and the Vermont militia. The number of the latter will never be known, as very many of them went into the battle "on their own hook," armed with muskets, fowling-pieces, and even with scythes and axes, for want of better weapons. His whole effective force, however, did not exceed that of the enemy.

Baum set out on his expedition August 13th, and met with little opposition until he reached the vicinity of Bennington, on the afternoon of the 14th. Here the evidences of serious opposition became so strong that he determined to fortify himself in a strong position, and send back for reinforcements. He spent the night of the 14th and all day the 15th in erecting breastworks and strengthening his position, which was well chosen on the brow of a steep hill, which was protected in front and on the right flank by the Waloomsac River, while extensive forests were on the left and in the rear. Stark, with the main body of his troops, encamped on the night of the 13th about two miles from Baum, on the road towards Bennington. It was his intention to have attacked the enemy on the morning of the 15th, but a heavy rain set in which lasted all day and precluded all offensive operations except slight skirmishing. The morning of the 16th dawned without a cloud in the sky, and Stark was early on the move. Arriving at the top of the hill on the opposite side of the river from the British, who were now in plain sight, he halted his men, and pointing to the redoubt, said: "There are the redcoats, boys, and they are ours, or to-night Molly Stark sleeps a widow."

Stark was smarting under the injustice of Congress, which, during his absence from the army on a recruiting expedition, had advanced several officers of inferior rank to be his superiors, causing his retirement. No doubt his peculiar situation made him desperate, and he was fully determined to win the battle or die in the attempt. His plan of battle was to engage the enemy on all sides at once, and was carried out to the letter, the thick forests enabling him to make the proper disposition of his troops. Col. Nichols, with 200 men, made a wide detour to get in the rear of the enemy by the left flank, and Col. Herrick, with 300 men, made the same movement on the right. Meanwhile Stark, with the main body, kept up a show of advancing in front, to divert the attention of the enemy and allow the flanking parties to get in position. It was three o'clock when the two detachments met in the rear of the British, and the preconcerted signal of attack was given, and the advance made from all sides. The outlying bodies of Tories and Indians were soon driven off or captured, and the struggle for the redoubt began. It was a desperate fight, between raw militia on the one hand and disciplined troops, protected by breastworks defended by cannon, on the other. The final assault was a hand-to-hand encounter, for the British would not give up until overcome by brute force. Stark, who had been at Bunker Hill, Trenton, Princeton, and in several engagements in the French war, said in his report, that it lasted two hours, and was the hottest engagement he ever saw. Nothing could withstand the valor of the patriots. Stark wrote: "Had each man been an Alexander or a Charles of Sweden, he could not have behaved more gallantly."

The victory was complete. Nearly all the British were killed or captured; seven hundred prisoners were sent under guard to Bennington; the wounded were being cared for, and the spoils of victory gathered. Some of the militia who lived in the vicinity, had started for home; others, hungry and tired out, were preparing a hasty meal or lying down to rest, when the noise of heavy firing was heard in front. Breyman was on the way, with 1,000 fresh troops and with cannon for the relief of Baum. It was a critical moment, but the tired

patriots gathered for another struggle. They waited for no orders, but hastened to oppose the progress of Breyman. Here a desperate struggle was going on. The cannon of the British were taken and retaken, and the militia were finally driven back step by step. Defeat seemed inevitable. At this moment word passed along the line that Warner had come. His regiment of rangers, which had been reduced to 120 men at Hubbardton, had been stationed at Manchester. Learning that there was likely to be an engagement at Bennington, they hastened to the field, and arrived not a moment too soon. The brave men who had borne the burden of the fight fell back and gave them room. Their well-directed volley carried consternation into the ranks of the enemy, who were soon on their way back to the Hudson. Their retreat became a rout, and but for the darkness most if not all of them would have been captured. It was, indeed, a glorious day for Stark, for Vermont, and for the cause of independence. Burgoyne lost nearly one-fourth of his men, and the rest became dispirited. His Indian allies forsook him, the Tories ceased to flock to his standard, and his subsequent surrender was only a question of time. The American cause, which had been enveloped in gloom from disasters on every hand, from this day grew brighter to the perfect day.



FIRST CHURCH IN VERMONT, BENNINGTON.

As the line has been since run, this battle occurred on the soil of New York, though there were very few, if any, New York men engaged in it, unless they were loyalists who joined the British. All the settled towns in Bennington County were well represented in the battle, but the exact number will never be known, as the militia had no thorough organization. Bennington, however, had two enrolled companies in the engagement. Capt. Samuel Robinson's muster-roll, at the time of the battle, contained 76 names; the roll of Capt. Elijah Dewey's company, which was also present, has not been preserved.

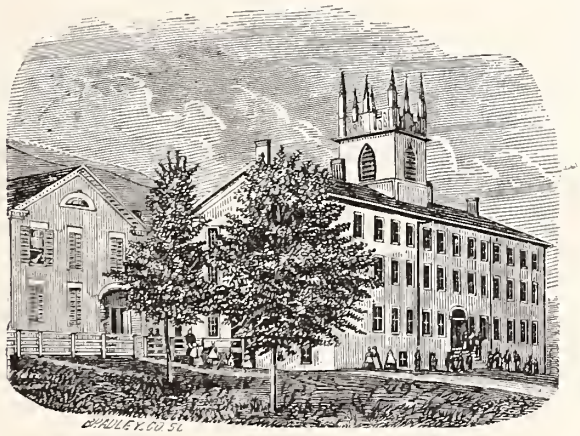
Thus, for a time, the territory was relieved from the danger of invasion by the enemy. Subsequent attempts were warded off by stratagem. Vermont was refused representation in the Continental Congress. She would not acknowledge the jurisdiction of either New York or New Hampshire, but was really independent of all the world. Taking advantage of this anomalous condition of affairs, the British sought to form an alliance with the leaders in the new State, either for the purpose of joining the British cause, or at least to keep neutral. This idea was encouraged on the part of Allen, Warner, and some of the other leaders, but was kept a profound secret from the people at large. In this way, for three years, the country was protected from a second invasion from Canada, though their action in the matter has been severely condemned by some persons, who think they see treason in such conduct. The general verdict of history, however, is that there were no stancher patriots in the English colonies than the old leaders in Vermont, of whom Bennington County furnished much the larger portion.

The first church in Vermont was organized in Bennington in 1762, but was formed by "separatists" from the Congregational churches in Hardwick, Sunderland and Westfield, Mass. Many of the dissenters migrated to the new colony, and the First Congregational Church of Bennington, with Rev. Jedediah Dewey of the Westfield Church as pastor, was the result. The church grew strong and prosperous under the ministrations of Mr. Dewey, who remained its pastor until his decease in 1778. In 1765 a remarkable revival occurred, and similar ones at subsequent periods. The first "meeting-house," 50 feet by 40, with a porch 20 feet square, was built in 1765 by a tax on the inhabitants aided by individual subscriptions. In this primitive church occurred many interesting meetings and events connected with the early history of the church. This church was in old Bennington, now called Bennington Centre.

The first Baptist Church in the State was organized in Shaftsbury in 1768. Subsequently three other Baptist churches were organized in this town, all more or less flourishing, but the number is now reduced to one.

Members of the Episcopal Church held meetings in Arlington as early as 1764, though no church was erected until 1786, and that was not completed until 1803. Churches of this denomination were also organized at Manchester and Sandgate at an early day, and later at Bennington. Rev. Abraham Brownson was pastor of the church at Arlington for 23 years. Methodist churches have been formed at a comparatively recent date in Bennington and several other towns.

Common schools were established in the several towns in the county immediately after their settlement. Clio Hall, the first academy in the State, was incorporated at Bennington in 1780. It flourished for several years, and afterwards gave place to Union Academy, which was incorporated in 1817. Dorset Grammar School was incorporated in 1804, and Dorset Academy in 1807. Arlington Academy was incorporated in 1817. Mount Anthony Seminary was established at Bennington at a later date, and is still doing a good work, though the others mentioned have all ceased to exist.



BURR AND BURTON SEMINARY, MANCHESTER.

In 1829 Burr Seminary was incorporated at Manchester, receiving its name from Joseph Burr, a wealthy citizen, who left $10,000 for its endowment, provided the citizens of the town would contribute a like amount for the erection of a building. This amount was secured, and a substantial stone building erected. In 1849 Josiah Burton left $10,000 for the endowment of a female department. The school at the outset was designed for preparing young men for the ministry, and attracted a large number of students. Rev. Dr. Lyman Coleman, who is still living, was the first principal. The school has generally been very prosperous, and has exerted a wide influence for good, its graduates being scattered all over the country, many of whom have become distinguished in the various walks in life.

The people of this county have been generally law-abiding, and there have been but two cases of capital punishment in its history. The first person executed was David Redding, a notorious Tory, who carried on his operations in aid of the British, until they could not be overlooked by the sturdy patriots. There was no law for the punishment of crimes, but they were a law unto themselves. All power was lodged in the local committees of safety, and before one of these Redding was brought. A jury of six men was empanelled and the evidence heard. His guilt was proved beyond a doubt, and, the verdict being against him, he was sentenced by the committee to be hung, and the day of his execution fixed. A large crowd from the surrounding country assembled to see the sentence carried out, and the feeling against him was very bitter. After the gallows had been erected and he was brought out, John Burnham, a young lawyer from Connecticut, arrived, and, learning the manner of his trial and conviction, protested against his execution, on the ground that he had been tried by a jury of only six men, while every principle of law required the jury should be composed of twelve men. The people did not relish such fine distinctions of law, and demanded that he should be hung at once. Ethan Allen, who had just returned from his captivity in England, mounted a stump and demanded attention. He advised the people to return peaceably to their homes, and to assemble again on a certain day and they should witness an execution, for if Redding was not hung at that time he would be himself. A jury of twelve men was summoned, and Redding again tried and found guilty, and hung June 11, 1778.

Archibald Bates of Shaftsbury was hung at Bennington in 1839 for shooting his sister-in-law without provocation. Fifteen thousand people witnessed his execution.

Towns.

Bennington. — Among the first settlers of Bennington are included the names of many who were prominent in the early history of the State. Capt. Samuel Robinson, Peter and Eleazer Harwood, Samuel and Timothy Pratt, Leonard and Samuel Robinson, John Fassett, Joseph Safford, John Smith, John Burnham, Benj. Rudd, Elisha Field, Samuel Montague, James Breakenridge, Ebenezer Wood, Samuel and Oliver Scott, and Joseph Wickwire were among the immigrants of 1761. The first child born was Benj. Harwood, Jan. 12, 1762, who lived in town until his death, Jan. 22, 1851. Among later arrivals were Stephen and Jonas Fay, also Joseph and David Fay, Gen. Ebenezer Walbridge, Nathan Clark, Col. Seth Warner, Gen. Ethan Allen, Gov. Isaac Tichenor, Col. Samuel Herrick and Nathaniel Fillmore. The latter was grandfather of the late President Fillmore.

Anthony Haswell was an early settler and established the old "Vermont Gazette" in 1783, which was published by him and his son John C. Haswell until 1849. Moses Robinson was governor of the State in 1789, having previously been chief justice of the Supreme Court. He was also elected senator in Congress on the admission of the State to the Union in 1791. Jonathan Robinson was chief judge of the Supreme Court from 1801 to 1807, when he was elected United States senator. Isaac Tichenor was chief justice in 1794, United States senator in 1796, governor of the State from 1797 for ten successive years, and again in 1808, and senator in Congress from 1814 to 1821, besides filling several other offices. He was a man of great personal popularity, and held the office of governor when all the other State offices belonged to the opposite political party. Nathan Clark was an early settler of great influence. He was often chairman of the committee of safety, and was speaker of the first State legislature. John S. Robinson was governor of the State in 1853, and at a later period Hiland Hall served as governor and also as representative in Congress. He is still living at an advanced age.

The principal village in town, for the first 50 years of its history, was Bennington Centre, and here was situated the court-house, jail, first church,* &c. The fine water-power one mile east of this village, however, began to attract settlers, and soon the east village, called Algiers, outgrew its more pretentious neighbor on the hill. For the past 30 years nearly all the business has been done at the new village, which has become one of the most flourishing and enterprising villages in the State. A large amount of manufacturing is carried on, principally in woollen and knit goods. The village of North Bennington has two or three cotton factories, and is also a place of considerable business importance. In 1852 a terrible freshet occurred at the latter village by the breaking away of a pond or reservoir near the upper part of the village. Twelve or fifteen buildings were swept away, and one life was lost. The damage was estimated at $50,000.

In 1877 the centennial celebration of the battle of Bennington was held. The President of the United States and several members of his cabinet were present, and also the governors of several States. The legislature of Massachusetts attended in a body. The most noted military organizations and bands of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Connecticut were present, together with a regiment of Vermont militia and some companies from New York, making a very fine military display. The principal address was delivered by Dr. Bartlett, president of Dartmouth College. The number of guests present is variously estimated at from sixty to one hundred thousand, quite severely taxing the hospitality of the historic town; but like their heroic ancestors 100 years before, with a little help from their neighbors, they proved equal to the occasion. Bennington has a population of 5,760.

MANCHESTER,† unlike most of the other towns in this

* This church was used as barracks for Hessian prisoners after the battle of Bennington.

† One of the most remarkable murder trials on record was held in Manchester in 1819. Stephen and Jesse Boorn were tried for the murder of their brother-in-law, Russell Colvin, and were found guilty and sentenced to be hung. The supposed murder occurred seven years before, and the evidence against them at the outset was entirely circumstantial and of the most vague and meagre character. Colvin was a man of weak intellect, and at times partially deranged. On these occasions he would wander away from home and be gone sometimes for months. He was not on good terms with the Boorns, and quarrels were frequent. After one of these quarrels he disappeared, but, as this was nothing unusual, little was said about it. Several years passed away and he did not return. People began to talk about the matter, and some suspicious circumstances were related. These stories were enlarged upon, and an uncle of Colvin's wife dreamed that Colvin came to him and told him that he had been murdered by the Boorns and his body buried in a certain locality. The place was searched, and some bones found. An old hat and pocket-knife belonging to Colvin were also found. This was enough to cause the wildest excitement. The two Boorns were arrested for murder and held for trial. While in jail they were visited by several influential people, who told them that their conviction was certain, and that they might as well confess, and an effort would be made for a commutation of their sentence. Under this pressure they confessed, and told all the details of the murder, making them coincide with the suspicious circumstances brought up against them. It was principally on account of this confession that they were found guilty, as the other evidence proved entirely worthless. They were both sentenced to be hung, and everybody believed them guilty. The sentence of one of them was commuted to imprisonment for life by the State Legislature, and the other remanded to jail to await his execution. As the time drew near he asked his counsel, Gov. Skinner and Leonard Sargent, afterwards lieutenant-governor of the State, and who is still living, if nothing more could be done for him. They replied that there was no hope. He stoutly affirmed his innocence, notwithstanding his previous confession, and said that Colvin was still alive for anything that he knew. The counsel evidently did not place much confidence in his statement, but promised to do what they could to find Colvin; and a notice of inquiry was sent to the "Rutland Herald," a paper at that time of very limited circulation. This notice was copied into the "New York Evening Post," and by chance fell into the hands of a man living in New Jersey who had seen a man who lived with one of his neighbors who answered to the description given. On returning home he went to see the man, and from careful questioning became convinced that he was Colvin, although he denied his identity. Word was sent to Manchester of the discovery, but Manchester people would not be convinced. A former resident of Manchester, who lived in New York, went to New Jersey, recognized Colvin, and finally induced him to return with him to Manchester, where he arrived just in time to save the life of an innocent man, and where he was recognized by his old neighbors, though there were people who would not believe their own eyes, they had been so thoroughly possessed with the idea that the murder was a reality. Colvin related so many incidents that had previously occurred that there was no doubt whatever of his identity.

State, was first settled by people from New York. They purchased their titles, however, from the original proprietors, who obtained the grant of the township from Gov. Wentworth of New Hampshire. It seems that a party of explorers from Amenia, N. Y., came up with the intention of settling in Salem in the same State, but, ascending Equinox Mountain to get a better view of the country, they were struck with the beauty of the valley to the east, which valley they subsequently purchased and settled. The first settlement was made in the south part of the town in 1764. Among the first comers were Samuel Rose, Gideon Ormsby, Jeremiah French, Eliakim Weller, Stephen, James and Ezra Mead, Benjamin Purdy, Samuel and Thomas Soper. Martin Powell and William Marsh soon after joined them and became prominent in town affairs. These settlers had the same trouble with New York claimants of their lands as the people of the other towns, and were just as determined in their resistance. Manchester also furnished her quota of men in the Revolutionary war. Nathan Smith was an officer in Warner's first regiment of rangers; and a portion of the regiment was recruited in this town. A good number also participated in the battle of Bennington. Among them were John Roberts and his four sons. Capt. Nathan Smith was one of the very first men over the English breastworks. In 1780 Manchester had three companies, comprising 150 men, all of her fighting population, either in the field or ready for service at a moment's warning. Among the later settlers who gained prominence were Joel Pratt, Robert Pierpoint, Dr. Ezra Isham, Joseph Burr, Nathan Burton, and Richard Skinner. The latter was elected a judge of the Supreme Court and also governor of the State. In the war of 1812, 34 citizens of this town volunteered, two of whom were killed.

For the past 20 years Manchester has been justly celebrated as a summer resort, and has been well patronized. The scenery is fine and the air cool and delightful. The village is kept remarkably neat, there being plenty of shade and three miles of marble sidewalk. Aside from the summer business, the chief occupation of the people of this town is farming. The population is about 1,900.

Dorset was settled in 1768 by Felix Powell, Isaac Lacey, Benjamin Baldwin, Abraham Underhill, John Manley and George Page, the last four being from New York. Dea. Cephas Kent kept a tavern during the early days, which was a noted resort for the patriots. At his house in 1776 was held a convention of delegates from the several towns in the State, at which it was resolved that this State be free and independent of all the world. There were 51 delegates present, representing 35 towns. Dea. Kent had six sons, four of whom were in the battle of Bennington, and one of them lived till 1849, lacking only a few days of being 100 years old. Isaac Farwell, one of the first children born in town, is still living, his one hundredth birthday being celebrated July 14, 1879. The early settlers of this town were distinguished for their good qualities of head and heart. Rev. Dr. Wm. Jackson was pastor of the Congregational Church from 1793 till 1842, and was a man of much more than ordinary ability, exerting a deep and lasting influence upon the community.

The chief industry of Dorset, aside from agricultural pursuits, is quarrying and sawing marble, of which there is an inexhaustible supply of almost every quality, that of the Vermont Italian quarries being the most favorably known. This is a light marble, striped with blue veins, and is very durable for out-door work. Pure white marble is also found in great abundance. The Dorset marble is well and favorably known throughout the Union, and a large quantity is sold every year. The population of the town is 2,200.

Shaftsbury was settled in 1763, the following names appearing upon the roll of the first settlers: Spencer, Cole, Willoughby, Clark, Doolittle, Waldo, Burlingame, Andrus, Bearsley, Downer, and Mattison. Thomas Mattison was first town clerk, and held the office for more than 40 years. He was followed by Jacob Galusha, and he by Hiram Barton, the present incumbent, making but three in 116 years. Among the first settlers was Maj. Gideon Olin, a man of prominence in the State, chief justice for four years, and representative in Congress in 1806 and 1807. Abram B. Olin, who was appointed judge of the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia by President Lincoln, and who died very recently, was a native of Shaftsbury. Jonas Galusha was one of the older settlers, a captain in the militia, and was present at the Bennington battle. Besides filling many important positions in the county and State, he was governor for nine years.

Jeremiah Clark was chief justice, and member of the State Council. He pronounced the death sentence on David Redding, the first man executed in the State. George Niles, one of the early settlers, lived to the age of 105 years. When 100 years old he would show the "boys" how to mow, and retained his strength to a wonderful degree. David Millington was the inventor of the system of wax grafting. The early settlers were full of patriotism, and dealt in a summary manner with the few Tories in their midst. John Munro, who lived near the west line of the town, accepted a commission under the

New York authorities as justice of the peace, but he was never allowed to act in his official capacity, and was finally compelled to leave town. A company of 31 men was raised in this town for service in the Revolutionary war.

Shaftsbury has 2,027 inhabitants.

Pownal, a town of 1,705 inhabitants, was first settled by a few Dutch squatters in 1724, who, however, remained after the town was chartered in 1760, and most of them were successful in resisting all attempts to dispossess them of their lands. The real settlement under the charter began in 1762. Charles Wright and his three sons, Samuel, Josiah and Solomon, were among the first settlers. George Gardner, who came from Hancock, Mass., lived to be 114 years of age. He planted an orchard when he was 85, and enjoyed the fruit many years. Gen. Josiah Wright became a prominent man in town. He was judge of probate for 13 years, and chief judge of the county court eight years, and member of the State council, ten years. His brother Solomon was also judge of the county court, and held other offices. They belonged to opposite political parties, each being an acknowledged leader, and the strife between them often waxed warm, sometimes causing hard feelings. Generally, however, the political warfare was waged with personal good feeling, but it lasted for many years. A company of soldiers was raised in this town for service during the war of 1812, commanded by Capt. Danforth.

Arlington was first settled in 1762. The prominent men among the first settlers were Capt. Jehiel Hawley, Remember Baker, Lemuel Buck, David Buck, Nathan Canfield, Israel Canfield, James Hard, Zadock Hard, David Crofut, Eliakim Stoddard, Daniel Burritt, and Andrew Burritt. Jehiel Hawley was a loyalist, and several others were inclined in the same direction, which caused a great deal of trouble during the Revolution, most of them being driven from their homes and their property confiscated. Thomas Chittenden, Matthew Lyon, John Fassett, Jr., and afterwards Ethan Allen, moved into town and took possession of confiscated property. Chittenden was the first governor of the State, and held the office 19 years. Matthew Lyon was afterwards a member of Congress. None of the last named remained in town for a great length of time. After the war was over, some of the Tory exiles returned to town, and settled down into good citizens, while others settled elsewhere or died in foreign lands. Capt. Hawley died on Lake Champlain, on his way to Canada. Nathan Canfield rather inclined towards the loyalists, but he did not leave the town and was never seriously molested. He had a very large family of children, and his descendants still live in town. Abel Benediet was killed at the battle of Bennington, fighting on the side of the king. Five or six who joined Burgoyne were taken prisoners with him at Saratoga. Notwithstanding some of the prominent men in town were Tories, there were also many patriots who risked their lives for their country's independence. Abel Hawley kept a tavern here at the time, which was, as it seems, a rendezvous for both parties. Samuel Adams, who lived in the west part of the town, recruited a company of Tories for the purpose of joining Burgoyne's army, and had his head-quarters here, secretly of course. After the battle of Hubbardton, when the patriots were quartered at Manchester, Col. Lyon, with a small force, proceeded to collect cattle from the Tories for their subsistence. Adams collected some of his men and hid in the bushes where Lyon and his party were to pass, and fired upon them from his ambuscade. One man was mortally wounded, and the others fled, leaving the cattle to return to their owners. Adams never appeared in town again, and died in Canada, where his descendants still live.

Arlington has a population of 1,636.

Rupert. — The early settlement of this town is somewhat in obscurity, from the fact that the proprietors' clerk, Joseph Cass, was a noted Tory, and ran away with the records, and they were never recovered. It is, however, known that Isaac Blood, Barnabas Barnum, Amos Curtis and Jonathan Eastman settled in the east part of the town about 1765. Aaron Rising and Oliver Scott settled in the west part of the town in 1773. In 1771 a settlement was made in White Creek by persons claiming the land under New York authority. The New Hampshire grantees drove them off and burned their cabins. The sheriff of Albany County soon appeared with an armed *posse* to arrest the rioters, as they were termed. The settlers, having an intimation of the sheriff's purpose, all turned out, and, under the lead of one Harmon, drove them off with clubs and guns. Upon the advance of Burgoyne in 1777, the settlers all fled, and their homes were destroyed by the Tories and Indians. In 1780 most of them returned, and in that year David Sheldon settled here, coming from Suffield, Conn. He was a man of great influence in the town, representing it 13 times in the State legislature. He was also judge of the county court for many years. Grove Moore and Josiah Rising were also prominent men. Israel Smith was one of the early settlers, though he subsequently removed to Rutland. He was chief judge of the Supreme Court in 1797, and was elected to Congress in 1803, which office he resigned on being

elected governor in 1807. Dr. Josiah Graves, the first physician in town, was also a county judge. Nathan Burton moved into town at a later date. He was chief judge of the county court for several years. In June, 1785, Reuben Harmon, Jr., petitioned the State legislature for the exclusive right of issuing copper coin for the term of two years, which was granted; and the time was subsequently extended eight years. Quite a large amount was coined by him, and pieces of this coinage are now sometimes met with. This was the first, and so far as we know, the only authorized coinage of money in the State Rev. Ichabod Spencer, D. D., long a noted divine of Brooklyn, N. Y., was a native of this town. Rupert has a population of 1,017.

Sunderland, a town of 553 inhabitants, was settled in 1764, the names on the first record being Gen. Gideon Brownson and Col. Timothy Brownson, Joseph Bradley, Amos Chipman, Abner and Charles Evarts, Abner Hill, and Reuben Webb, nearly all being from Connecticut. Ethan and Ira Allen also lived in this town, the latter for several years, when he held the office of State treasurer. The little building which he used for an office is still standing. He was also secretary for the Council of Safety, and an influential member of that body. Timothy Brownson was elected judge of the county court in 1779. Jeremiah Evarts, for a long time secretary of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, and well known as a Christian philanthropist, was a native of this town, where his boyhood was spent. He was the father of Hon. William M. Evarts, the present Secretary of State. The people of this town did their full share in the Revolutionary war, several of them being in the battle of Bennington.

Other towns of Bennington County are: — Winhall, settled about 1780, containing a population of 842: Readsborough, a town of 828 inhabitants, settled as early as 1779: Sandgate, settled in 1771; population, 706: Stamford, the first settlement being made by a man named Raymond, about the year 1777; population, 633: Peru, settled in 1773, chartered under the name of Bromley, but in 1803 given its present name; population, 500: Landgrove, settled in 1769 by Capt. William Utley; population, 302: and Woodford, settled about the year 1779; population, 400. There are iron-mines in this latter town, and a furnace for making bar-iron was erected as early as the year 1800. During Jefferson's administration a furnace was erected for the manufacture of anchors for war vessels. Still another furnace was afterward erected for the manufacture of bar-iron, but none of them are now in operation. Searsburg and Glastenbury have a respective population of 235 and 119.

CALEDONIA COUNTY.

BY HON. HENRY CLARK.

The county of Caledonia, lying in the north-eastern division of the State, is one of the best farming sections, and rich in its manufacturing enterprise. It is bounded on the north by Orleans County, on the east by Essex County, on the south-east by the Connecticut River, on the south by Orange County, and on the west by Washington and Lamoille counties. It contains about 700 square miles, with a population of 21,708.

The territory embraced in this county, in the early history of the State, formed a part of the county of Gloucester. In 1781 the eastern part of the State was divided into three counties, Windham, Windsor and Orange. Nov. 5, 1792, Caledonia County was incorporated from Orange County, including all that part of the State north of that county, and extending so far west as to include Montpelier and adjoining towns. The county was organized Nov. 8, 1796, and Danville made the county seat, and so remained until 1856, when St. Johnsbury became the shire town. In 1811 a re-division of counties was made. Orleans and Essex counties were taken from Caledonia County, and six towns incorporated with Washington. The county now consists of 16 towns.

It is not certainly known when this part of Vermont was discovered. The Indians probably owned and occupied it because of the rare facilities offered for fishing and hunting. The St. Francis tribe roamed over this section, as far down at least as White River Falls, although their principal settlement was in Canada. They had an encampment at Newbury, and cultivated "the

Meadows" on the Great Ox Bow. Some of the St. Francis tribe lived and died in Newbury. Capt. John, a noted chief of this tribe, was a firm friend of the American cause, and during the Revolutionary war received a captain's commission.

The French war and the fear of the Indians retarded the settlements on the Connecticut River. In 1760 no settlements were made and no towns chartered on that river north of Charlestown, N. H. In 1761, the towns north of Wells River were surveyed. The towns first chartered by Benning Wentworth, governor of New Hampshire, were, Ryegate, Sept. 8, 1763; Barnet, Sept. 16, 1763; and Peacham, Dec. 31, 1763.

Barnet was the first town in the county that was settled, Jonathan Fowler, Jacob, Elijah and Daniel Hall being the earliest settlers (March 4, 1770). The first house built in the county was erected by the Hall brothers, near Stevens River. Sarah, daughter of Elijah Hall, was the first child born, and Barnet Fowler, son of Jonathan Fowler, was probably the first male child born in the county. In October, 1773, there were 15 families in town, and in 1775 it began to be rapidly settled by emigrants from Scotland, who soon composed the great majority of the inhabitants. Soon after the Revolutionary war they succeeded in establishing churches, according to the Presbyterian form, and emigrants from Scotland came and preached in Barnet and Ryegate. Rev. Peter Powers, pastor in Newbury from 1765 to 1784, was probably the first minister settled in the county. Rev. John Witherspoon, D. D., visited Barnet and Ryegate two or three times, and preached and baptized. On one of these occasions he rode the saddle on which his son sat at the battle of Germantown, and which bore the mark of the ball which killed him. In 1773, emigrants from Scotland, having purchased the south half of the town of Ryegate, began to make settlements therein. The first inhabitants of the town were Aaron Hosmer and his family, who had camped on the Connecticut River, two miles above Wells River, but most of the early settlers were Scotch. Jonathan Elkins selected a lot in Peacham in 1774, and settled thereon in the spring of the following year.

Danville was chartered Oct. 27, 1784, and a few years afterwards Dr. Jonathan Arnold procured the charters of St. Johnsbury, Lyndon, Burke and Billymead (now Sutton), and named them for his four sons, John, Lyndon, Burke and William. John was dead, and his father called the town named for him, St. Johnsbury. Ryegate, Barnet and Peacham, the towns first chartered, were settled before the Revolutionary war. The remaining towns were chartered between 1780 and 1790.

In the winter of 1773, David Allen and James Whitelaw sailed from Greenock, Scotland, reaching Philadelphia May 24. They finally bargained with Rev. John Witherspoon, D. D., then president of New Jersey College, for land in a section now known as Ryegate, and in November following, together with James Henderson of New York, a carpenter and one of their shipmates, effected a settlement in that place.

They found there a countryman, John Hyndman, who with his family had moved into town a few months before and was engaged in building a house, and they helped to complete it. Their houses, built of logs and covered with bark, were finished about Jan. 1, 1774. The remainder of the winter was spent in making an opening in the wilderness. In May a large accession to the colony arrived from Scotland. These were men of sterling worth, and some of their descendants are among the most prominent at the present time.

In 1774 the town received another accession from Scotland. The next year the war of the Revolution commenced, and in consequence there were few additions for a number of years. After peace was declared the town received many valuable additions from Scotland. In common with the other early settlements the people were subjected to great hardships and privations.

The town of Barnet from the first took an active part in the declaration of the independence of the State of Vermont, and the formation of the constitution and government. Alexander Harvey represented the town in three conventions in 1777, which declared the State independent, and formed a constitution and organized a government.

There is a tradition in the Stevens family that the town was called Barnet from the circumstance that the great-grandfather of Enos Stevens, one of the first settlers, who emigrated to Massachusetts in 1688, came from Barnet, Eng.

The ecclesiastical history of Barnet is perhaps the most peculiar fact in its early history. The company of Perth and Sterling, whose agent was Col. Alexander Harvey, agreed to buy a tract of land in America in order to settle together, and have a settled minister among them. Harvey's tract in Barnet was purchased for them in 1774 and settled early in 1775; but the Revolutionary war checked the emigration. Scotch families from Ryegate moved in toward the close of the war, after which it was rapidly settled in different parts by emigrants from Scotland. Among the first movements of the people after securing their homes, was to find a minister, and John Gray of Ryegate travelled on foot 140 miles to secure the services of Rev. Thomas

Clark, a Scotch clergyman belonging to the Associate Presbyterian Church, and settled in Salem, N. Y. He came and preached some time in Barnet and Ryegate, the latter part of the summer of 1775. He revisited these towns two or three times during the Revolutionary war. Rev. John Witherspoon, D. D., president of Princeton College, New Jersey, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and a member and chaplain of Congress, who owned lands in Ryegate, Newbury, and Walden, and whose son was settled in the north part of Ryegate, visited that section in 1775. In 1782 he preached in Ryegate and Barnet. He visited that section again in 1786. Rev. Hugh White, a Scotch clergyman, preached in Ryegate in 1775. Rev. Peter Powers of Newbury was the first settled pastor in the county, and remained from 1765 to 1784. In 1784 Ryegate voted unanimously to choose the Presbyterian form of religious worship. So on to this day have the descendants of this Scotch ancestry continued to worship according to the ordinances of religion established by the fathers. The few churches of this peculiar form are the only distinctive Presbyterian churches in Vermont.

The town now known as Danville, was originally granted by New York, and called Hillsborough; a name significant of this peculiarly elevated and hilly region. In issuing the Vermont charter the old name of Hillsborough was set aside. During the early struggle of the then New Hampshire Grants for a separate State existence, the efforts of Ethan Allen and his associates were encouraged and assisted by the French consul, then at Boston, Hector St. John Crevecœur. Allen and his associates, wishing to show their appreciation of these timely services, named several townships in honor of distinguished Frenchmen. Danville was named in honor of the celebrated French admiral, D'Anville.

In March, 1784, Capt. Charles Sias, with his family, made the first actual settlement in Danville. His wife was the first white woman who dared to breast the long and dreary winter of the unbroken wilderness. Mr. Sias came from Peacham, drawing his effects and family on a hand-sled. He brought with him ten children, seven sons and three daughters. The snow was very deep and the way was trackless. The family began their labors in the wilderness by tapping the maples, which stood thick around them in the groves, affording them sugar in abundance, and supplying in a great degree the lack of other food.

In the spring of 1786 some 50 emigrants from New Hampshire and Essex County, Mass., had settled in Danville as "Squatters." The township was chartered October 31st of the same year. In the winter of 1787 40 additional families came, and, from this time, settlers came in rapidly. March 20, 1787, the town was organized. The first child born in town was in the summer of 1787, and was named Danville Howard. In 1789, so rapidly had emigration poured in, it was estimated there were no less than 200 families in town, where, six years before, a solitary man sat himself down among the wooded hills. The sufferings of that time were very severe, because of the scarcity of provision consequent upon a so rapid increase of population. Maple sugar formed the chief article of food. Large quantities of corn and other provisions were brought from Essex County, Mass., a distance of nearly 200 miles.

Soon after the township was granted, difficulties began to arise among the settlers and the several grantees, respecting the quantity of land to which they were entitled. The General Assembly, to whom the matter was finally referred, issued a new or "quieting" charter to the proprietors, Nov. 12, 1802. This is a peculiar feature in the organization of the town of Danville, an act which has never been extended to any other town. Hardwick was first chartered in 1780. Soon after Peter Page of Swanzey, N. H., came, accompanied by a man named Safford, and commenced a clearing near the centre of the town. After clearing two acres, both men left discouraged. In 1792, Mark Norris made the following record in a certain "cyphering book": "I drove the first sleigh through the woods from Deweysburgh to Greensborough that was ever drove through by man, to my knowing, which was on the 4th of January, 1792. I moved into Hardwick, the first that ever moved in to settle the town, on the 13th day of March, 1792." His cousin, Nathaniel Norris, soon followed, and Peter Page, before alluded to, returned. When he had moved his family as near as he could to his shanty, by the road, he put on his snow-shoes, placed his wife and three children (the youngest of whom was put in a bread-trough) on a hand-sled, drew them to their new home, and then returned for his goods. They lived a year in their rude hovel without floor or chimney, building their fires at one side, and having a hole in the roof for the smoke to escape. He brought all the provision on his back, either from Peacham, 20 miles distant, or from Cabot, 8 miles. Water gruel was sometimes their only sustenance. John Page, the babe that rode into Hardwick in a bread-trough, afterwards removed to Westmore. He died at Montpelier in 1835, while representing his town in the Vermont legislature. Peter Page the father and pioneer, died in December, 1852, aged 83.

In 1793 three more families moved into Hardwick, among them an old man named James Sinclair, who emi-

grated from Scotland, settled in New Market, N. H., and fought in the battle of Bunker Hill. He died soon after his arrival, and was the first person buried in the town. A log was dug out for his coffin, and a slab split from another log was nailed or pinned on for the cover.

The town of Lyndon was located in the summer of 1780, by Hon. Jonathan Arnold, Daniel Cahoon, and Daniel Owen of Providence, R. I., an exploring committee of an association of about 50 of the most enterprising citizens of that city and its vicinity, to select ungranted territory for a township in which to settle a colony in the new State of Vermont. Before its charter the territory selected was called Bestbury. The township appears to have been the hunting and fishing ground of the Indians, and many arrow-points of flint, and other implements of stone were found by the early settlers.

The town was granted by the General Assembly of Vermont, Nov. 2, 1780, to Jonathan Arnold and his associates.— in all 53, inclusive of the governors of Vermont and Rhode Island, and the Rev. James Manning, D. D., of Providence, and others. The name of Lyndon was given it in honor of the oldest son of the first grantee, Josias Lyndon Arnold, who was a native of Providence, liberally educated, professionally a lawyer, and also a poet. He settled at St. Johnsbury at an early day, but it is said his social and educational tastes did not perfectly harmonize with backwoods life. He was probably the first lawyer settled in the present limits of the county. He died in 1792, and left a widow and daughters. The widow* afterwards married Hon. Charles Marsh of Woodstock, and was the mother of George P. Marsh, the distinguished scholar and foreign minister.

The grant of the township being to citizens of Rhode Island, most of its early settlers came from that State and its vicinity, Seekonk and Rehoboth, Mass. Others came from the interior of Massachusetts and the valley of the Connecticut River in Massachusetts, Vermont, and New Hampshire; and some from the interior of New Hampshire — Sandwich, and its neighborhood. The first settlement was begun by Daniel Cahoon, Jr. He, with a few chosen men, made a clearing on a right allotted to his father, as original proprietor, in April, 1788. The town was organized July 4, 1791. There were at that time 59 inhabitants. In May, 1793, Daniel Cahoon, Sr., moved his family into town, occupying a portion of the log-house erected by his son in 1788. He was the only one of the original proprietors who settled in Lyndon. He died Sept. 13, 1811, aged 74 years, having been gored by a bull when passing through a barnyard. The concourse at his funeral numbered nearly 900.

In 1812, Rev. Phineas Peck, a Methodist minister, was permanently settled as the first minister, and a third of the ministers' lot conveyed to him. This is the first instance in the history of Vermont where a preacher of the Methodist denomination was the first settled town minister, and accorded the charter grant of land. The Caledonia County grammar school at Lyndon, was incorporated, and the building erected, in 1831. Lyndon has furnished more resident members of Congress than any town in the State, having had five gentlemen in the National Legislature; viz., William Cahoon, Benjamin F. Deming, Isaac Fletcher and Thomas Bartlett, Jr., besides Charles W. Willard of Montpelier, a native of Lyndon, who was in Congress for six years.

There is very little peculiar in the organization and settlement of Peacham, whose even plane of history has given it the reputation of a staid and substantial New England town. Its devotion to education has been one of its marked characteristics, which has honored her and blessed the world. Peacham received its corporate existence from Benning Wentworth, governor of New Hampshire, Dec. 31, 1763. The first meeting of the proprietors was held in Hadley, Mass., Jan. 18, 1764. At this time, the machinery of the town was put in working order, but the power to propel it was in London, while the chief overseer had his residence in Portsmouth, N. H. For nearly 20 years after this, the town remained in almost unbroken silence. The disturbed condition of the country, arising from the contested claims of New Hampshire and New York, and the American Revolution, retarded its growth. A few inhabitants endeavored to make homes for themselves in 1775, but lived in constant peril. Early in that year, Dea. Jonathan Elkins, of Hampton, N. H., came with a few others, and began cutting down the woods; but from fear of the enemy, soon after returned to Newbury. The solitude was broken in 1776 by the marching of several companies of soldiers along a line made by blazed trees from Newbury to Champlain.

It was in early spring, and they marched on snowshoes; but upon hearing of an invasion from Canada, they soon returned. The few settlers fled with them. Mr. Elkins, with John Skeels and A. McLaughlin, returned in the fall, and spent the winter together in Peacham. Harvey Elkins, the first white male child in Peacham, was born in October, 1777. In 1780, a blockhouse was built for security from the enemy. The seasons of alarm were not unfrequent, though it is not known that any one was killed in the limits of the town.

* She was also the grandmother of Susan Lyman, the accomplished wife of Vermont's distinguished statesman and senator, Hon. George F. Edmunds.

A few were taken prisoners, among whom were Cols. Elkins of Peacham, and Johnson from Newbury in 1781, and two by the name of Bailey in 1782. Col. Elkins was carried to Quebec, thence to England, and was there exchanged for one of equal rank. Col. Johnson returned on parole.

After the close of the war population rapidly increased. It was a point of considerable commercial importance in Indian trade, and as the military road, surveyed by Gen. Hazen in 1779, from Peacham to Champlain, became famous as a medium of transit across the country, the land came rapidly under cultivation. In 1784, the town was fully organized. In 1795, the attention of the people was turned to the question of building an academy, and of using the same building both for a school and public worship, and the question prevailed, and Caledonia County Grammar School,* located in Peacham, received its charter, bearing date, Oct. 27, 1795. The school was opened, Dec. 1, 1797, and Ezra Carter, Esq., was the first principal. It has prospered since, with an annual aggregate of 200 pupils. Among the various principals have been Jeremiah Evarts, S. C. Bartlett, Noah Worcester and John Lord. Hon. Thaddeus Stevens, Chief Justice Isaac F. Redfield, William M. Evarts, and Rev. Wilbur Fisk, D. D., rank among its pupils.

The Congregational Church was organized with 12 members, April 14, 1794. The last survivor of this number was Mary Bailey, 2d, who died in Glover, in 1844, aged 92 years. Rev. Leonard Worcester was ordained pastor of the church, Oct. 30, 1799, and labored faithfully in the work of the ministry among this people for forty years, and was buried in their midst, June 1, 1846. The first meeting-house was built on Academy Hill in 1806. The present pastor of the church is the fourth from its beginning. This church has always taken a great interest in the cause of humanity, temperance and missions. Fifty years ago, there were 30 distilleries in Peacham in operation. It has been the banner town of the State in temperance and attendance upon public worship on the Sabbath day. From 1800, the progress of Peacham has been steadily onward.

Several interesting incidents are connected with the settlement of St. Johnsbury, the most important town in the county, and among the more influential in the State. Sixteen years before its settlement, a tract of land on the Passumpsic River—including the whole of St. Johnsbury, together with a portion of Concord and Waterford—was granted by King George III. to certain of his "loving subjects of the Province of New York." It was formally chartered to John Woods and William Swan and their associates, by Cadwalader Colden, who in 1770 was governor-general of New York. The charter was dated, New York, Aug. 8, 1770, and, in honor of the Earl of Dunmore, the township received the name of Dunmore. This document is still preserved in the state-house at Albany.

The New Hampshire grants difficulties arising soon after, prevented the settlement and tillage of the lands under the Dunmore charter. In the adjustment of the conflicting titles under the New York and Vermont charters, a board of commissioners was appointed to settle the claims of the New York grantees. They had the choice of paying ten cents an acre on their lands and retaining them, or giving up their title and locating grants in Western New York. In 1787, one Moses Little presented a petition to the legislature as one of the proprietors of Dunmore, setting forth that he had purchased 10,000 acres of the land at a high price, applying for redress, which was refused. Oct. 27, 1786, Thomas Chittenden, then governor of Vermont, granted a charter to Dr. Jonathan Arnold and his associates of a tract of land in what was then Orange County, to be known as the "Township of St. Johnsbury." Some few settlements had been made the year previous to the granting of this charter. The name St. Johnsbury was suggested to Ethan Allen by St. John de Crevecœur, the French consul at New York, in a letter under date of May 31, A. D. 1785, and, on Allen's recommendation, was adopted. The names of Danville and Vergennes were also adopted at the request of Mr. St. John. The charter provided reservations of land for the State college, a county grammar school, for support of an English school in said township, and for the settlement of a minister.

In the latter part of 1786, the first permanent settlement of the town was made by James Adams, Martin Adams, James C. Adams and Jonathan Adams, on the meadows near St. Johnsbury plain. The families were scattered who braved out the first winter, going to Barnet grist-mills for their flour, and to the stores of that town for their rum and sugar, travelling by rough-cut sled-paths. In the spring of 1787, Dr. Arnold came with 16 others. He was a most efficient and enterprising man among the settlers. He had been several years a member of Congress from Rhode Island, and was the largest land proprietor of St. Johnsbury. Thus commenced what is now one of the most populous and enterprising towns in the State.

The settlement was rapid after this date by immigration from New Hampshire, Massachusetts and Rhode Island. The first town meeting was held in 1790. Dr.

* Said to have been the first free school in Vermont.

Joseph Lord opened the first tavern, and astonished his neighbors by importing from Montreal the first cooking-stove brought into town, and said to have been made in Scotland. The first clock in St. Johnsbury was purchased before 1800, by Nathaniel Edson, for $75, and is at the present date in running order. Dr. Arnold, the early pioneer, died three years after the organization of the town, and thus passed away one of the most energetic, gifted and cultivated of Vermont's early pioneers. In 1797, St. Johnsbury was set off from Orange County, and, with 18 others, united to form the new county of Caledonia.

The town of Wheelock has in its charter a peculiarity which is probably not found in any similar document in the United States at least. The town, by its charter, is exempt from taxation by the State, and it occurred in this wise. In 1785 the legislature of Vermont, in recognition of its claims upon the State for the education of a large number of her children, gave by charter this town to Dartmouth College and Moor's Indian Charity School, located at Hanover, N. H., one moiety to the college and the other moiety to the school. In the same instrument the town was incorporated and named after Rev. John Wheelock, D. D., the first president of the college. In the charter it is provided that so long as and while the said college and school actually apply the rents and profits of this land to the purposes of the college and school, the land and tenements in town shall be exempt from public taxes, so that the town has never been called upon to pay State taxes. The town enjoys all the rights and privileges of other towns in the State, and pays none of the expense of maintaining the State government.

There is little of historic or especial interest in the early settlement of the remaining towns in Caledonia not thus far noted in this sketch; viz., Burke, Groton, Sheffield, Sutton, Walden, and Goshen Gore.

The first mills erected in the county were a saw and grist mill built by Col. Hurd of Haverhill, N. H., in 1791, at the falls on Stevens River in Barnet.

Barnet, Ryegate and Peacham, being New Hampshire Grants, were involved in the controversy with New York, and took an active part in declaring Vermont independent, and establishing its government.

In 1777 a general call was made for soldiers, and Caledonia County sent armed men to Saratoga, who witnessed the surrender of Burgoyne and his army. Militia were afterwards enlisted to guard the frontier, soldiers sent to the American army, and provisions furnished according to their ability.

The county was called "Caledonia," the ancient name of Scotland, because of the large number of emigrants from that country who had purchased large tracts of land in the county, and had made flourishing settlements.

The nearest post-office in the county for many years was at Newbury, Orange County. Mail facilities were probably extended to Ryegate, Peacham and Danville about 1799. In 1808 the mail route was extended to Barnet and St. Johnsbury.

The early settlers of the county were not forgetful of the education of their children, and not only established the common school but the academy. Caledonia County Grammar School was chartered and endowed by the legislature, Oct. 27, 1795. Successful academies also exist at St. Johnsbury, Danville, Lyndon and Barnet, with large and elegant edifices.

The legislature of Vermont held its session at Danville, the county seat, in October, 1805.

The "Green Mountain Patriot," published at Peacham by Amos Farley and Samuel Goss, commenced in February, 1798, and continued till March, 1807, when it was removed to Montpelier, and is now published at that place under the title of "The Argus and Patriot." "The North Star," published at Danville, commenced the first week in January, 1807, and is still published by George E. Eaton, the grandson of the first proprietor. The papers now published in the county, besides the foregoing, are "The Vermont Union" at Lyndon, and "Caledonian" at St. Johnsbury.

The Connecticut and Passumpsic Rivers Railroad was constructed from White River through the eastern part of the county. In 1876 the Portland and Ogdensburgh Railroad was completed, running from Portland through St. Johnsbury and the towns of Danville and Walden westward to the town of Swanton on Lake Champlain.

The Caledonia County Agricultural Society is one of the most successful associations in the State. The agricultural products of the county are greater than those of any other county in the United States of equal population. It is especially famous for its cattle, sheep, and horses. The Scotch were early noted for making excellent butter, and no better is made than in the valley of the Passumpsic. Vast quantities are exported from the county every year to Boston, where it always brings the highest price, and has frequently gained the highest premium.

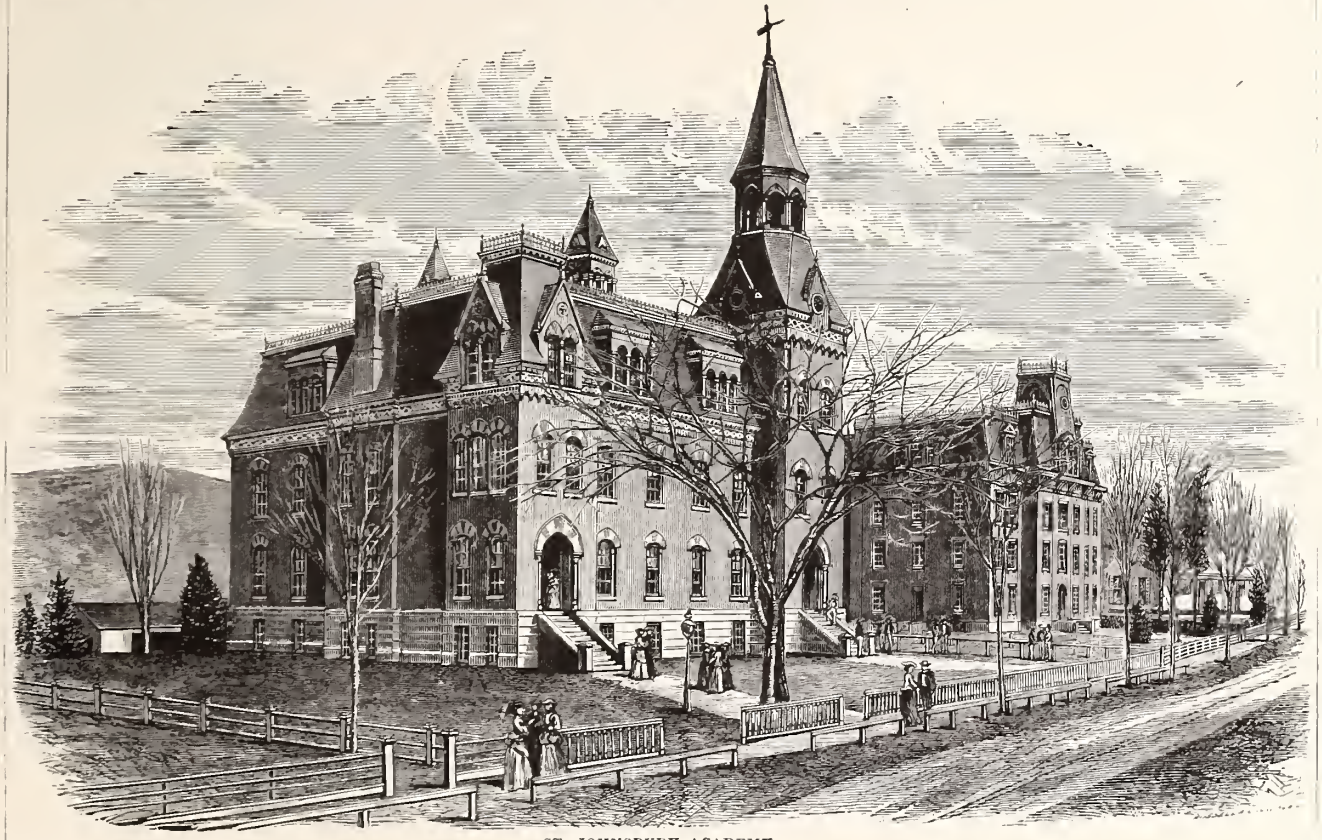
Caledonia has been rich in her men as well as in her natural resources, furnishing governors, judges, senators and members of Congress equal to any other county in the State, as will be seen by the following enumeration: Four governors, two lieutenant-governors, six judges of the Supreme Court, two senators, eight members of Congress, and one United States district attorney.

Towns.

St. Johnsbury is the most populous and flourishing town in the county. Lying upon the Passumpsic River, it contains some of the best lands in the State, and is a good farming township; but its chief interests lie in manufactures. Moose River, a considerable stream, comes in from the north-east, and Sleeper's River, a smaller tributary, from the north-west. The amount of available water-power furnished by these streams within St. Johnsbury exceeds that of any other town in north-eastern Vermont. The centre village lies upon the Passumpsic River, in the northerly part of the town. It contains a grist-mill, saw-mill, tannery, straw-board manufactory, and two churches. East St. Johnsbury, a thriving village located upon Moose River, contains a church and several industrial establishments. The village of St. Johnsbury, called the Plain, has seven churches, an academy, a grammar school, three banks, and several establishments of mechanical industry. The manufacturing interests of St. Johnsbury are varied and extensive, embracing almost every variety of wooden and metallic wares, machinery, agricultural and household implements.

The scale manufactory of E. & T. Fairbanks & Co., located on Sleeper's River, is possibly the most extensive in the world. The establishment employs on an average 300 men, and the annual product of scales amounts to about a half million of dollars.

A few years since ex-Gov. Horace Fairbanks, having the intellectual welfare of the people of the town of his birth and residence in view, erected an elegant brick edifice, constructed upon the most approved plans of modern architecture, costing $40,000, and placed therein books and paintings at a cost of $100,000, and gave it the name of the "St. Johnsbury Athenæum Free Library," which is open to the public every week-day. Ex-Gov. Fairbanks bears the expense of its maintenance.



ST. JOHNSBURY ACADEMY.

The St. Johnsbury Academy is one of the most flourishing in the State. The edifice is built of brick, and stands at the lower end of the Plain. It was liberally endowed by the late Joseph P. Fairbanks, a gentleman who was actively indentified with the interests of religion, education, and social progress in the community. Its high standing and well-earned reputation give it that favor and influence in the community to which its antecedents

so justly entitle it. Mt. Pleasant Cemetery was laid out and dedicated in 1852, and is probably unsurpassed in natural beauty and location by any other in the State. The Caledonia County court-house, a fine structure, and once the best in Vermont, stands on the brow of the hill at the junction of two of the main streets. On its grounds has been erected a handsome marble monument in honor of St. Johnsbury's "soldier dead." The ample Caledonia County Fair Grounds are located south of the Plain.

The Plain, as St. Johnsbury is familiarly called, is a handsome village. The main street is bordered with ample blocks, stores, shops, and pleasant residences.

Within the last two decades the town has made its most rapid growth and internal development. The opening of the railroads, the removal of the county buildings from Danville, making it the shire town, and the extensive manufacturing and railroad interests, have all tended to increase the importance of the place as a business centre. Population in 1870, 4,665.

Dr. Jonathan Arnold, the first principal inhabitant and proprietor of St. Johnsbury, was born in Providence, R. I., Dec. 14, 1741. As a member of the Rhode Island Assembly he was author of the act of May, 1776, repealing the laws providing for the oath of allegiance to the mother country. He was a member of the old Congress from that State in 1782, '83 and '84, and was a surgeon in the Revolutionary army. He came to St. Johnsbury in 1787. He was town clerk, judge of the Orange County Court, and a member of the Governor's Council. On a marble slab, in the cemetery overlooking the valley of the Passumpsic and the beautiful village he founded, we read the simple inscription, "Hon. Jonathan Arnold, died Feb. 1, 1793. Aged 52."

Josias Lyndon Arnold, son of the preceding, was an accomplished and cultured man, and a poet of considerable attainments. He died in 1796 at the early age of 28. His brother, Lemuel Hastings Arnold, a native of St. Johnsbury, was at one time governor of Rhode Island, and member of Congress for several terms.

Dr. Luther Jewett, who came to St. Johnsbury from Canterbury, Conn., in 1800, contributed largely, for half a century, to the character of the town. He was a member of Congress from 1815 to 1817. He died in 1860, aged 87 years. His son, Milo Parker Jewett, LL.D., born in St. Johnsbury in 1808, is at present president of Vassar Female College.

Hon. Ephraim Paddock, a native of Massachusetts, but long a resident of St. Johnsbury, was judge of the Supreme Court from 1828 to 1831, and one of the originators and warmest supporters of the St. Johnsbury Female Seminary. He died July 27, 1859, aged 79.

Eleazer Sanger, who died in 1851, aged 70 years, was the first settler at St. Johnsbury Centre. He raised a family of 12 children.

Erastus Fairbanks, born in Brimfield, Mass., Oct. 28, 1792, taught school in St. Johnsbury for a time, and was subsequently engaged in manufacturing there. In 1825 he formed a partnership with his younger brother for the manufacture of platform scales. The enterprise proved very successful, and the scales have attained a world-wide reputation. Mr. Fairbanks was elected governor of Vermont in 1852 and 1860. The people will ever appreciate the great labors, especially as war governor, of Erastus Fairbanks. Nor will they less honor his noble benefactions and deeds as a Christian philanthropist. He died Nov. 20, 1874, aged 72. He left two sons, ex-Gov. Horace Fairbanks, and Col. Franklin Fairbanks, and two daughters.

Hon. Luke P. Poland, a native of Westford, Vt., is a resident of St. Johnsbury. He has been chief justice of the Supreme Court of Vermont, a representative and senator in Congress.

Lyndon, the second town in population and business in the county, is in the central part. It was surveyed before any of the towns around it, and was laid out exactly square. Its soil is a rich loam, free from stone, easy to cultivate, and very productive. Several sites of excellent water-power for mills and machinery are located in the town. The most noted of these are the "Great Falls" and the "Little Falls," both being on the main branch of the Passumpsic River.

There are three populous villages in the town, Lyndon Corner, Lyndon Centre, and Lyndonville. Lyndon Corner is quite a brisk business place. It contains two churches, an academy, a national bank, two extensive carriage manufactories, and several smaller industries.

Lyndon Centre contains two church edifices, and the Lyndon Literary Institute, which is under the care of the Freewill Baptists. It also has several small manufacturing establishments. On elevated ground in the village cemetery, stands a tall Italian obelisk, upon marble pedestals and granite base, inscribed to the memory of about 20 Revolutionary officers and soldiers who have died in town.

Lyndonville is a prosperous village, where are located the workshops and general offices of the Passumpsic Railroad. The removal of those works from St. Johnsbury to Lyndon has resulted in founding a large and prosperous village.

The population of the town is about 2,200.

Rev. Wilbur Fisk, D. D., an eloquent divine, son of Isaiah Fisk of Lyndon, was born at Brattleborough, Vt.,

Aug. 31, 1792, but spent his earlier years in this town. He graduated at Brown University in 1818, becoming a Methodist preacher. He was principal of the academy at Wilbraham, Mass., for several years. In 1830 he was elected the first president of Wesleyan University at Middletown, Conn., over which he presided until his death, Feb. 22, 1839. He was twice elected a bishop of the Methodist Church, which position he declined. He published "Notes of Travel in Europe."

Among other eminent residents of Lyndon may be mentioned Dr. William Cahoon, connected with the College of Physicians and Surgeons under Dr. Valentine Mott, as assistant physician, who died in 1848 at the early age of 23; Hon. Isaac Fletcher, a native of New Hampshire, an able lawyer, and member of Congress, died in 1842; Hon. Nicholas Baylies, born in Uxbridge, Mass., in 1794, judge of the Supreme Court in 1833 and 1834, removing to Lyndon in 1835, where he died Aug. 17, 1847; Hon. Isaiah Fisk, father of the distinguished Wilbur Fisk, chief justice of the County Court eight years; Hon. Thomas Bartlett, a native of Burke, State attorney from 1839 to 1841, and subsequently member of Congress; Gen. E. B. Chase, president of the Vermont Agricultural Society for three years, and prominent in political and business life; Hon. Henry Chase, an able lawyer; Hon. Charles W. Willard, for six years a member of Congress; and the late Hon. George C. Cahoon, the historian of Lyndon.

Danville is among the most prominent towns in the county in historic interest and population, and was the shire town from 1795 to 1855. It is located in a high region, lying along the base of a still more elevated and broken range of country to the westward, and which extends far into the northern portion of the State. It is well watered and well timbered. There are three medicinal springs strongly impregnated with hydrogen gas and iron.

Danville has five villages. The oldest and largest, Danville Green, is pleasantly located on elevated land near the centre of the town and in the midst of a fine farming country. It commands a beautiful view of the White Mountains and Franconia Notch. Each village is well supplied with churches, schools, and industries.

Danville in its early history had a marked influence in the State. Many of its citizens were recipients of the highest honors in the gift of the people. The legislature met at this place in 1805.

The Congregational Church was organized Aug. 7, 1792. Rev. John Fitch, first pastor, was installed Oct. 30, 1792, his pastorate extending 23 years. The academy, incorporated in 1840, was called Phillips Academy, in honor of Paul D. Phillips, who gave $4,000 as an endowment.

Various causes have combined to lessen the influence and popularity of this place of late, and it has settled down into a staid, quiet, and substantial New England town. Population, 2,216.

Among the prominent citizens of Danville have been Eli Bickford; Hon. Israel Putnam Dana, whose mother, Hannah, was the eldest daughter of Gen. Israel Putnam; Ebenezer Eaton, founder of the "North Star"; Hon. Benjamin F. Denning; and Hon. William A. Palmer.

Barnet, one of the principal towns in the county, lies on the Connecticut River. The soil is productive, especially that of the extensive intervals along the river; the other parts of the town are uneven and elevated. The territory it covers is well watered and eminently adapted to farming purposes. There are four large ponds, and few towns in the State have so many streams.

There are four villages and seven churches in the town. Barnet Village is situated at the Falls on Stevens River, and is quite thickly settled. It contains woollen mills, and other smaller manufactories. The remaining villages are McIndoe's Falls on the Connecticut River, and so called from an early settler who owned lands at that point; Passumpsic Village, situated on the river of the same name at Kendall's Falls, at which are mills of various kinds; and West Barnet, situated at the north end of Harvey's Lake, on Stevens River.

The Scotch settlers were generally very robust and retained their strength to an advanced age. Many of them lived until 90, and some of them until 95 years of age. The wife of Robert Twaddell, one of the early inhabitants, lived to the age of 99, and Claude Stewart to 100 years and 4 months.

Henry Stevens, son of Enos Stevens, born in Barnet, Dec. 13, 1792, was one of the originators of the Vermont Historical Society, and was its president for 10 years. His own private historical collection, at his death, consisted of 3,485 bound volumes, 6,500 pamphlets, 400 volumes of newspapers, and nearly 20,000 letters, bearing date from 1726 to 1860. He died at Burlington in 1862.

Henry Stevens, Jr., a graduate of Yale College, spent several years in London as an agent for the purchase of rare and valuable books. He is still engaged in the exchange of books between the institutions of England and America.

Among the most prominent families in Barnet are those of the descendants of Col. Alexander Harvey, one

of the earliest settlers, and to whom was born 16 children. Eight sons and five daughters were married. Hon. Walter Harvey and Hon. Robert Harvey have occupied various and highly honorable official positions. Peter Harvey of Boston, another son, was the friend, associate and biographer of Daniel Webster. Alexander Harvey married a grand-daughter of Gen. John Stark.

Nine persons connected with the Associate Presbyterian Congregation of Barnet have become clergymen. Rev. David Goodwillie was born in Scotland, and was a graduate of the University of Edinburgh. He emigrated to America in 1788, and settled in Barnet in 1790. He ministered to the same congregation for 40 years.

The population of Barnet is 1,945.

Hardwick,* the most westerly town in the county, was chartered Aug. 9, 1781. There are four villages: Hardwick Street, the oldest, situated on high land, near the north line of the township, settled in 1793, and formerly a place of considerable business; East Hardwick, on the Lamoille River, near the centre of the town; South Hardwick, also on the Lamoille; and Mackville, on a branch of this river, named after a family of Macks, who first settled it in 1834.

The town has three churches and several manufactories.

One of the most refined and best educated families in Hardwick was that of Joel Whipple. Three noble sons, Francis, Horatio and Charles, were liberally educated, with the ministry in view, but died young and very much lamented.

Rev. J. B. Hardwick Norris, son of Nathaniel Norris, the second man who came to settle in the town, was the first child born in the settlement in 1792, and named Hardwick in honor thereof. He was, for more than 40 years, a faithful itinerant minister of the Methodist Church.

The population of Hardwick is about 1,500.

Burke, an excellent farming town in the north-eastern part of the county, was organized Dec. 5, 1796. It contains three villages, Burke, East Burke and West Burke. East Burke was once nearly destroyed by a freshet. Mr. Hall, however, with energy and enterprise, rebuilt the place, so that now there are here two churches, stores, a hotel, starch-factory, umbrella-stock factory, and the mills of the Lyndon Lumber Company.

In 1846 an avalanche occurred near the village, which carried away the roof of a house occupied by a Mr. and Mrs. Newell, people aged about 70 years. The house was filled with earth to the depth of five feet, burying its occupants. They were found lifeless; and, with fitting funeral ceremonies, were laid in one grave.

Thomas Bartlett, one of the early settlers, and liberally educated, was long an honored and very influential citizen in the town. He was the father of Hon. Thomas Bartlett of Lyndon, the distinguished lawyer and member of Congress. He died June 19, 1857.

The three sons of Burke who gained the widest fame were Hon. Thomas Bartlett, Jr., of Lyndon, Rev. Charles W. Cushing, and Dr. Selim Newell, of St. Johnsbury.

The population of the town is nearly 1,200.

Peacham is in the second range of townships westerly from the Connecticut River, and its principal business point is seven miles from the railroad at Barnet. It has many excellent farms. Beautiful scenery is at hand from the high hills. In one direction the beholder looks upon an unbroken wilderness, and in the other cultivated farms are spread out before the gaze.

Peacham has two principal villages, and two small villages. It has an academy, churches, a starch-factory, and the usual mechanical and other business incident to an agricultural community.

It has been fortunate in its religious and educational influences, and few towns have had for their citizens more marked men, many of its sons having attained a national, and a few a world-wide fame. Hon. Thaddeus Stevens, whose fame as the "great American Commoner" is world-wide, was born in Peacham, April 4, 1793. His parents were poor, and he was disabled physically, and was sickly; but his mother toiled with all her strength to secure for him an education. Graduating from Dartmouth College in 1814, he removed to York,

* In 1837 there arose a new feature in the religious history of Hardwick composed of a company of people who called themselves "New Lights." A man who had been previously a Universalist became suddenly infatuated that he was inspired from God and succeeded in enlisting followers. The motto of this band was "Liberty of Conscience," which was inscribed upon the building in which their meetings were held. Large crowds assembled to listen to their performances, which consisted of jumping, swinging the arms, rolling on the floor, frightful yelling, barking in imitation of dogs, foxes, &c. After sitting in silence for a while, some text of Scripture was uttered in a loud scream, and the exhortations consisted chiefly of texts of Scripture, and generally concluded with denunciations of ministers and churches. The career of this sect was short. Rev. Chester Wright, a strong man and able preacher, then pastor of the Congregational Church, resolved to stem this tide of fanaticism, and accordingly announced he would preach a sermon at a certain date relative to their proceedings, and invited the general public. Some of the leaders of this new sect were present. He was interrupted in the midst of his sermon by yells and derisive remarks; but the offenders were soon arrested, and the services were continued and closed as usual. The eyes of the people were opened to the wild vagaries of these fanatics, and their followers began to leave them, until the band was finally dispersed, although its effects had long a deleterious influence upon the religious interests of the community.

Penn., and engaged in teaching. He subsequently practised law for several years at Gettysburg, and in 1828 entered politics. In 1848 he was elected to Congress, where he opposed the "Missouri Compromise," the "Fugitive-slave Law," and the "Kansas-Nebraska Bill." He was again elected to Congress in 1859, and became a recognized leader in that body. His subsequent career demonstrated his intense hatred of slavery, and his unswerving patriotism. He died in Washington, Dec. 11, 1868.

Hon. John Mattocks, governor of Vermont, but a native of Hartford, Conn., practised law in Peacham 50 years.

His last days were embittered by the shocking death of his youngest son. At his grave, he said to the assembled multitude, "With the mangled body of my son, I bury my ambition and love of the world, and God grant that they may never revive." He soon after joined the Congregational Church, of which he continued a member till death. He left an ample fortune,—$80,000. He died Aug. 14, 1847, aged 70 years. He was one of the eminent men of the State, — a celebrated lawyer, and a popular man, having been elected to every office for which he was a candidate.

Oliver Johnson, a distinguished living journalist, was born in Peacham in 1809. He was associated with Garrison in "The Liberator" three years, an associate editor of "The New York Tribune" four years, and was at one time editor of "The Anti-Slavery Standard," New York.

Other prominent natives of Peacham have been Hon. John C. Blanchard, born in 1787, several times a member of Congress, who died in 1849; Mellen Chamberlain, born in 1795, a lawyer, who was drowned on the Danube River while making a tour of Europe; William Chamberlain, born in 1797, professor of languages at Dartmouth College, died in 1830; Rev. Horace Herrick, a leading Congregational clergyman; Rev. John Mattocks, D. D., also an able clergyman; and Oliver P. Chandler, a lawyer and financier.

Hon. William Chamberlain, a native of Hopkinton, Mass., came to Peacham in 1780. He was a member of Congress for four terms, and died in 1828.

Rev. Leonard Worcester, born in Hollis, N. H., Jan. 1, 1767, was pastor of the Congregational Church in Peacham 40 years. He had 14 children, and four of his sons entered the ministry. His death occurred, May 28, 1846.

The population of Peacham is 1,140.

Walden, chartered Aug. 18, 1781, contains the most elevated improved land in Vermont. The snow covers the land nearly seven months of the year.

Gen. Hazen, in 1779, while building the military road from the Connecticut to Ticonderoga, constructed a block-house, and left a small garrison of men in charge of an officer named Walden, and at his request the town took his name. This block-house was occupied for several years by the first settlers, and in it was the first school, first sermon, and first birth; and at one time a man named Sabin occupied it with his wife and 26 children. The first settlers were mainly from New Hampshire. Nathaniel Perkins and his family were the first settlers, in 1789.

There is no village in the town, and it has never had a common centre. Hon. James Bell, a distinguished lawyer, was the most prominent citizen Walden ever had. He died April 17, 1852.

Gen. George P. Foster, a brave officer in the late civil war, and late U. S. marshal of Vermont, was a native of this town. He died March 19, 1879, at the age of 43 years.

The population of Walden is about 1,000.

The towns of Caledonia County not previously described are, Ryegate, a town of 935 inhabitants, noted for its granite quarries and its picturesque scenery, and the birth-place of several distinguished clergymen; Sutton, population, 921, chartered under the name of Billymead in 1782, and organized July 4, 1794, celebrated for its manufacture of maple sugar, and the native place of John and Charles Wesley, twin sons of Rev. L. T. Harris, noted for their similarity of appearance, those best acquainted with them not being able to distinguish one from the other; Waterford, situated on the Connecticut River, organized in 1793, having 878 inhabitants, and the native town of Col. R. C. Benton, Hon. Jacob Benton, member of Congress, and Jonathan Ross, judge of the Supreme Court; Wheelock, on Miller's River, organized March 29, 1792, containing grist and saw mills, a tannery, a starch-factory, &c., population, 822; Sheffield, organized March 25, 1796, having six lumber-mills, and a population of 811; Groton, organized March 29, 1797, containing an academy and several manufactories, population, 811; Newark, first settled in 1797, a farming town of about 600 inhabitants; Kirby, organized Aug. 8, 1807, a town well adapted to agricultural pursuits, and having a population of 417; and Stannard, population, 228, organized in 1865, and named in honor of Gen. George I. Stannard, one of the most distinguished of Vermont officers in the war of the Rebellion. The first permanent settler of this town was Elihu Sabin, a native of Dudley, Mass., and one of a family of 26 children. He was distinguished for great muscular strength.

CHITTENDEN COUNTY.*

BY REV. R. H. HOWARD, A. M.

The county of Chittenden was incorporated Oct. 22, 1787. Bounded on the north by the counties of Grand Isle, Franklin, and Lamoille, south by the county of Addison, east by Lamoille and Washington, and west by the west line of the State, it has quite an irregular outline, and contains a land area of about 520 square miles.

The aboriginal occupants of this section were Abenaquis Indians. Indeed, long after the French and English had taken possession and commenced the settlement of the country to the north and south of them, a remnant of this tribe still lingered upon their rightful soil at the mouth of the Lamoille River; nor, it is said, have they even yet altogether relinquished their claims upon this territory. They have left it, it is true, and have united themselves with the St. Francis tribe in Canada, but they still claim an interest in this soil, and have repeatedly, and within a comparatively recent date, sent their delegates to the legislature of Vermont to seek some compensation for their lands.

It would appear that the French, before the conquest of Canada, were the first civilized occupants of the county of Chittenden; they and their Indian allies, during the period of the French wars, making this section one of the chief rendezvous of their hostile excursions against the English settlements in the valley of the Connecticut. It was through this section they generally led their captives and carried their plunder on their way to Canada.

The first English people who were known to settle in this locality were Ira Allen, and his uncle, Remember Baker. Exploring the country along the Winooski in the fall of 1772, they came into the county the spring following and settled at the lower falls on the Winooski River, where, as a matter of security against both the Yorkers and Indians, whom at that time they held in nearly equal enmity, they constructed a block-house, or fort, which they christened Fort Frederick, and in which they lived.

At the commencement of the Revolution about 40 families had settled upon the lake shore and along the Winooski River. On the defeat and fall of Gen. Montgomery, however, at Quebec, and the retreat of the American forces under Gen. Sullivan from Canada in the spring of 1776, nearly all these fled south among their friends for security. On the declaration of peace in 1783, Stephen Lawrence was the first to return with his family; and during the same year most of the former occupants returned to their farms, and brought with them many new settlers; the very great fertility of the soil inviting a rapid and effectual settlement of the country.† The most of these immigrants and early settlers were from Connecticut and western Massachusetts.

The general surface of the county, not unlike the main portion of western Vermont, is uneven and hilly. The first range of townships, bordering on the lake, is pleasantly diversified with ridges and valleys, having but few elevations of sufficient height to be worthy of notice. In the north part of this range of townships, however, there are two elevations known as Cobble Hill and Rattlesnake Hill, that rise from 500 to 600 feet above the surrounding plain. The Green Mountains bound the prospect on the east, and the Adirondacks on the west, while between these two, the valley of Lake Champlain, extending to the north and south as far as the eye can reach, affords a prospect of unsurpassed beauty.

The east line of the county is just east of Camel's Hump Mountain and of the highest point of Mount Mansfield, the summit of the latter being 4,359 feet above the level of the sea.

The county is watered by numerous springs that gush forth from the surface of the ground at almost every point desired. There are also several streams, affording ample power for driving mills and factories. The Winooski River, taking its rise in Caledonia, and traversing Washington County, at length breaks through the

* For the materials embraced in the following sketch of Chittenden County the writer acknowledges his indebtedness to that voluminous and incomparable work, "The Vermont Historical Gazetteer," by Miss Abby M. Hemenway.

† At the end of eight years after the close of the Revolution (1791), the population within the present limits of the county was 3,875; in 1800 it was 9,395,—more than one-third of the population at the present time.

Green Mountains near the east line of this county and falls into the lake between the towns of Burlington and Colchester. The Lamoille passes through the northwesterly part of the county. There are also numerous streams of smaller capacity, on most of which saw-mills, grist-mills, and manufactories of various kinds have been erected.

Chittenden County is one of the most important in the State on the score of its agricultural interests, which, in common with those of all other sections of the State, have been especially prosperous since the opening-up of several lines of railway. These — one passing through the county from north to south, parallel with the lake, and the other from east to west along the Winooski River — afford to the farmer a surprising advantage over his old mode of transportation to market.

The county is admirably situated for the development of commercial as well as agricultural thrift. Its advantages in connection with the commerce and navigation of the lake are obviously superior to those of any other portion of the State. Its proximity to the broadest part of the lake affords the most accessible points of shipment on its eastern shore, while the harbor of Burlington, protected by a breakwater, is not only the natural stopping-place of the steamers and other craft that pass along the lake, but the point where all the leading lines of railroad concentrate and have their principal depots.

Though not distinguished for its manufactures, yet Chittenden County is deserving of at least honorable mention for what it has done and is still doing in this connection. Winooski, a flourishing village situated on the river of the same name, and located partly in Burlington and partly in Colchester, is the seat of most of the industries of the county. One of the largest woolen mills of New England is to be found here, while mills and factories for various purposes, by their steady and remunerative activity, evince the thrifty condition of this kind of business in this locality.

Burlington has also of late years come to be quite a commanding and prosperous manufacturing centre, as also a commercial and lumber metropolis.

Chittenden County yields an excellent article of building stone. The county has also inexhaustible deposits of white and variegated marble.

The territory embraced within the present boundaries of the county forms but a small part of the limits of the earlier county jurisdictions. The counties of Albany and Charlotte, under the authorities of New York; and Bennington, Rutland and Addison, under the laws of Vermont, — have in turn extended their jurisdiction over this section of the State, and last of all, since the county of Chittenden was incorporated (in 1787), it has in turn been repeatedly shorn of its liberal proportions, settling down at last (1839) to its present comparatively narrow limits of only 15 towns.

The partisan prejudices and political animosities which had long prevailed between the two old parties, Federal and Democratic, reached their highest pitch of intensity when the question of England's right of search — a question involving, by common consent, in its results, the greater one of our independence and nationality — came to enter into, and to become the test issue of, the politics of the times; arraying against each other, as it did, political leaders of such marked influence and ability as C. P. Van Ness, Nathan B. Haswell, Jabez Penniman, Heman Lowrey, and their political friends on the one hand, and David Farrand, George Robinson, David Russel, Martin Chittenden, and their associates on the other.

But notwithstanding the two great political parties were arrayed in such mortal hostility against each other, even up to the brink of civil war and bloodshed, the spirit of patriotism and devotion to the Union triumphed. When the hour of actual trial finally came, all, with scarcely an exception, were ready resolutely to defend the country against threatened and approaching danger.

The very gratifying fact, so signally developed in connection with the war of 1812, that the people of Chittenden County, whatever their individual political preferences, are yet devotedly attached to the interests and institutions of the State and nation, received a still more impressive illustration and confirmation in connection with the history of the late war of the Rebellion, when this contest was actually initiated.* Never, perhaps, in the history of any people, was greater unanimity or resolution displayed on all sides than here in support of the administration, old party opponents shaking hands together, and all the political feuds and animosities of the past,

* Never will the writer forget the mass meeting at the Burlington town-hall the evening after Fort Sumter was struck. Hon. George P. Marsh, who was already on his way to the cars for his mission in Italy, from which he has not yet returned, halted long enough to address his fellow-citizens there assembled. In the midst of his eloquent and passionately patriotic address, two men were unsuspectingly employed in stretching some bunting from gallery to gallery in the rear of the audience. A few caught sight of it and began to cheer. Others turned about and took up the cheering. Presently the whole audience joined in. The excitement and enthusiasm increased. The speaker paused. The whole congregation spontaneously rose to their feet, and shouted and hurrahed, in view of that dear old flag, until there was scarcely a dry eye in the house. Patriotism, from being a mere idea, became a principle and intensely emotional in that hour, — a single instance, however, only of the great uprising that prevailed throughout all the Northern States.

in the presence of the supreme necessity then upon them, vanishing like the mist before the storm.

The system of common-school education, recently matured and put in working condition by the aid of legislation and the efforts of the Board of Education in the State, is eminently successful and highly appreciated.

Christian churches abound in the county, cheerfully supported by an orderly and church-going people, the lofty spires of their several edifices constantly arresting the attention of the traveller, and not only impressively directing his thoughts heavenward, but withal notifying him, while yet afar off, of his approach to nestling village, or bustling, teeming town.

Nearly all the towns of the county were chartered at about the same time, 1762, '3 and '4, by Gov. Wentworth of New Hampshire. The population of the several towns in 1870 was as follows: — Avery's and Buel's Gore (unorganized), 29; Bolton, 711; Burlington, 14,387; Charlotte, 1,430; Colchester, 3,011; Essex, 2,022; Richmond, 1,300; Shelburne, 1,190; South Burlington, 791; St. George, 111; Underhill, 1,655; Westford, 1,237; Williston, 1,411.

Towns.

Burlington,* "Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole" Champlain valley is Burlington, — "Queen City" of the north. Situated on a gentle slope, eminently suitable for the site of a spacious village, or inland city, at the head of Burlington Bay, said to be unrivalled for the beauty of its scenery even by the Bay of Naples, Burlington, by common consent, is unsurpassed on the score of the attractiveness of its location by any other city of the Union. Approaching it from the lake, you see what appears to be a large village, or a small city, extending about a mile or more in each direction, sloping gradually upward from the shores of a semi-lunar bay to a ridge 300 feet above you, on which stand the college edifices, — the whole scene grandly backed against the Green Mountains, flanked by Mansfield on the left and Camel's Hump on the right. Looking westward from almost any part of the village, the beholder has before him the lake, with its outline diversified by far-receding bays, and its surface reflecting the clouds and all the imagery of the sky and surrounding hills, and, beyond, the Adirondack Mountains, "in forms endlessly diversified, sweeping easily or boldly, in simple majesty, abrupt and precipitous, or soft and elegant, lifting themselves in ridges like the waves of a tumultuous sea."

The city is built upon eight streets running parallel to the lake, crossed by four running up from the lake to the college hill, and by several shorter ones. Its public buildings are creditable, many of them, but none are conspicuous for architectural beauty if we except two or three churches and the new and spacious Howard Opera House.

The shade-trees along the streets and in the parks impart to the whole city, during the summer season, a beautiful grove-like appearance.

The charter for this township was granted by the Province of New Hampshire, June 7, 1763. Down to 1774 the settlers generally supposed that they were within the jurisdiction of New York, though claiming the validity of their title under New Hampshire. It is thought that one great reason which contributed to the rapid settling of Burlington and the adjacent towns, just prior to the Revolution, was the desire, on the part of those emigrating to this State from Massachusetts and Connecticut, of avoiding as far as possible the contentions and strife then existing in the southern portion of the grants, arising from the conflicting claims of New York and New Hampshire, many, no doubt, even in Bennington County, being well pleased to escape the turmoils and skirmishes in which they had for years been engaged, by diving still deeper into an open and unprotected wilderness.

The Allen brothers and Remember Baker, within a few years after the granting of the charter, became the owners, by purchase of original grantees, of a large portion of the lands in the vicinity of Onion River. Five-sevenths of the town of Burlington, at different times, belonged to Ira Allen. The first surveys within the limits of the town were made in 1772. The first settler was one Felix Powell, who came to the place in 1773. His lands occupied the whole of Appletree Point, running northward nearly to Onion River. He erected a log-house on the point, but subsequently sold to James Murdock, and removed to Manchester. The next settlement was commenced by Lemuel Bradley and others, who made clearings and erected buildings on the interval near the falls, opposite the Allen settlement in Colchester. During the Revolutionary war the town was entirely abandoned. From the close of the war it was rapidly settled. In 1793 Stephen Lawrence, who nine years before had purchased a tract of land here, moved his family into town. John Doxy, Frederick Saxton, and John Collins came the same year. In 1791 the pop-

* This name is supposed to have been derived from the Burling family, of Westchester County, N. Y., extensive landholders in several towns chartered at the same time with Burlington; and though they were not among the original grantees of that town, yet nevertheless owned several tracts of land in it acquired after the charter had been granted.

ulation amounted to 332. John Collins, Job Boynton, Mr. King and Mr. Keyes, together with the Loomis family and Frederick Saxton, formed a settlement at the head of Pearl Street. Timothy Litus settled at Muddy Brook, and erected the first saw-mill built in town. This was previous to 1788. Isaac Webb was one of the first settlers in the south, and John Van Sicklin in the south-east part of the town. The late Erastus Bostwick of Hinesborough, who recently died at the advanced age of 94, used to say that when he first came to Burlington, some time previous to 1791, there were but three houses at the village, or bay, as it was then called. They were situated near the foot of Water Street. Capt. Job Boynton and Capt. King had settled here, the latter keeping tavern at the north-east corner of King and Water streets. A few logs fastened to the shore of the lake were the beginning of the old wharf. Lumbermen had temporary huts in the vicinity of the "Square," which was then covered with bushes and shrubbery, with now and then a pine tree. Some small houses were scattered along at the head of Pearl Street, and from thence to the falls, where Ira Allen lived in a large two-story house. William Coit built the first house on Court-house Square, which was finally occupied by John Howard as a hotel. The first school-house built in town was situated just east of the convent, and taught by one Nathaniel Winslow.

On the opening of the present century, the development of the resources of this town became very rapid. Farms were cleared; roads were opened up; schools and churches were organized; immigrants crowded in; capital came also, and business thrived. A very considerable wholesale trade was built up. Agriculture especially flourished; and Burlington, being the natural point of communication between a large inland agricultural district and the distant markets, became one of the great business capitals of the North. In the midst of this full tide of prosperity, however, a crisis was reached. The opening of the railroads, about thirty years ago, changed at once the whole current of business, and for a time seemed likely to rob Burlington entirely of its commercial importance. Direct communication being thus opened between the southern cities and every town on the railroad, and there being hence no further need of a central forwarding station between the rural producer or country store-keeper and the market, Burlington was suddenly left quite without an occupation. Traffic rushed by its doors to its ultimate destination each way, and what was once the metropolis, at least of Chittenden County, had all at once awaked to find itself a mere way-station.

This place, however, being the only point on the lake, from the extreme southern to the extreme northern limits of the State, at which the railroad and lake navigation come together, it at length became apparent that Burlington possessed unrivalled facilities for prosecuting the lumber trade, — a revelation affording a very simple and natural explanation, not only of the vast accumulations of lumber that now encumber its enormous wharves, but for the wonderful revival of enterprise that has of late ensued in the community generally. The discovery aforesaid was considered withal to justify the transfer of large iron-works from an inland region, traversed only by common roads, to a point where the bulky raw material can be brought by water, and from which the manufactured article can be hurried to market by rail. Various other manufactures have found it for their interest to locate at Burlington; all effectually conspiring rapidly to make this city what she bade fair to be in 1840, but what she despaired of being in 1850, — the most important business centre of Northern New England.

During the period when Burlington was in its earlier prime, one of its most important industries was the manufacture of window-glass, commenced in 1827 by the Champlain Glass Company, and discontinued in 1848. During this same period, Catlin's flouring-mill at Winooski, and the Winooski Mill Company, were in a flourishing condition. The first revival of business in Burlington is doubtless to be dated from the building in 1850 of the Pioneer Mechanics' Shop, at the lake, — the nest-egg from which, in a sense, all the modern industries of the locality have been hatched. The first cargo of lumber that arrived here from the Canadas for the eastern market, was brought by L. G. Bigelow, Esq., and Enos Peterson in 1850.

Burlington City was chartered Nov. 22, 1864. The first mayor was Albert S. Catlin.

In addition to the excellent public schools of the city, there is located here the Vermont Episcopal Institute, which is at present well sustained. The crowning glory of the city, however, is the University of Vermont, founded about 1793, Rev. Daniel Saunders being the first president. Its most illustrious presiding officer was Dr. James Marsh, the eminent metaphysician. The present superintendent of this excellent institution is Rev. Matthew H. Buckham, D. D., by whom the affairs of the university are being most efficiently administered. Besides the literary department, there is a very flourishing medical school.

There was no minister settled in Burlington until 1810, and no house of worship erected until 1812. Rev.

Daniel C. Saunders was the first stated preacher in town. Mr. Samuel Clark, Unitarian, and Mr. Daniel Haskell, Orthodox, were settled about the same time. The city is well supplied with flourishing religious societies, each represented by superb as well as commanding church edifices.

The Home for Destitute Children, a most excellent institution of the kind, was chartered about 15 years ago.

The Fletcher Free Library was founded July 14, 1873, by Mrs. Mary L. and Miss Mary M. Fletcher, they endowing the same with $10,000. Nor has this by any means been the limit of the benefactions of these elect ladies. They have recently purchased the famous Catlin estate, in the rear of the university, transformed it into a hospital, with all the modern appliances, and endowed the same so munificently as to render it a perpetual source of blessing to suffering humanity.

The principal newspaper in Burlington is the "Free Press," G. G. Benedict, editor. It was founded in 1827. The "Sentinel," however, was the oldest paper, having been commenced in 1801.

Among the notable events of Burlington history may be mentioned the visit of Prince Edward, Duke of Kent, father of Queen Victoria, in 1793, the visit of Lafayette in 1825, when he laid the corner-stone of the new college building, and the mammoth Whig conventions of 1840 and 1844.

Prominent among the early settlers and citizens of Burlington, were Col. Stephen Pearl, land-owner, merchant, magistrate, farmer, town clerk and selectman — a man of fine and imposing presence, of generous habits and bountiful hospitality; Timothy Pearl, brother of the foregoing; Col. James Sawyer,* son of Col. Ephraim S. [who, with his four sons, served in the war of the Revolution as regular officers in the army, and who, as commander of the Worcester (Mass.) County regiment, served at the battles of Bunker Hill and Saratoga], a Revolutionary soldier who was present at the taking of Yorktown; George Robinson, a man of boundless wit and humor, and an able lawyer; Thomas, Ephraim and Samuel Mills, brothers, long connected with the Burlington "Sentinel"; Elnathan Keyes, a prominent lawyer, a man of powerful mind,— an honored and distinguished citizen; Col. William C. Harrington, also a lawyer; Hon. John C. Thompson, an attorney, one of the ablest and most prominent men of the State; Daniel Farrand, judge of the Supreme Court, a man of vast learning, of wit and talent; Warren Loomis, said to have been the most brilliant man the town ever produced, graduating at Burlington in the first class (1804), and dying when only 37 — a lawyer; Dr. Robert Moody, a skilful and successful physician,—thrown from his carriage and killed; Rev. Luman Foote, an Episcopal clergyman, and the first editor of the Burlington "Free Press"; E. T. Englesby, for many years president of the old Burlington Bank; Ethan Allen of Revolutionary and Ticonderoga fame, born Jan. 10, 1737, in Litchfield, Conn., twice married, who came to Burlington in the spring of 1787, devoting himself to farming, having selected for his residence the beautiful tract of interval north of the village known as the Van Ness farm, where he resided until his sudden death, which occurred about two years subsequently to his arrival;† Hon. Samuel Hitchcock, than whom none was more conspicuous for ripe scholarship and zealous promotion of the prosperity of his adopted State; Moses Catlin, who erected, on the commanding eminence east of the college, now occupied by the Fletcher Hospital, the imposing residence long known as the Catlin mansion; Guy Catlin, a younger brother of Moses, and, together with the latter, prominently connected with manufacturing interests at Winooski; John Howard, who died Feb. 24, 1854, aged 84 years, one of Burlington's earliest and most honored hotel keepers, and raising up several sons meantime, Sion Earl, Daniel D. and John P.,‡ distinguished for their business qualities, public spirit and probity; Samuel Hickok, an eminent merchant, whose store is believed to be the oldest brick building in town, for 57 years one of the foremost of the enterprising public-spirited citizens of this growing town; Hon. Alvin Foote, a graduate of Dartmouth, and a reputable lawyer; Hon. Cornelius Peter Van Ness, long a leading lawyer and politician in the State, reflecting great lustre on its annals, as legislator, State's attorney and governor, by the splendor of his legal and forensic talents and attainments; Hon. Charles Adams, eminent, not less for his uprightness than for his rare legal attainments, dying Jan. 12, 1861, aged 76 years; Hon. William A. Griswold, one of Ver-

* James Sawyer had four sons, all of whom achieved distinction: Capt. Horace B.; George F., a purser on the frigate "Cumberland," afterward destroyed by the "Merrimack"; Fred'k Augustus, first lieutenant of the 11th Vermont regiment in the war of 1812; and James L., a lawyer.

† A magnificent shaft — a Tuscan column of granite, 42 feet in height — marks his last resting-place in Green Mount Cemetery, a burial-place romantically overlooking the Winooski valley. It has been well said that Vermont is indebted for her independence, and the establishment of her government, mainly to three individuals,—Thomas Chittenden, and Ira and Ethan Allen: the first her chief magistrate, the second her diplomatist, the last her military chieftain. If Washington was a terror to the enemies of American Independence, Ethan Allen was a terror to all the enemies of Vermont. With all his faults, his name by Vermonters will always be cherished in grateful remembrance.

‡ The latter is the builder of the Howard Opera House, perhaps the finest public hall in the State.

mont's most eminent statesmen and lawyers; and Col. Archibald Hyde, once collector of the port.

Among those who have been prominent in town affairs in still more recent times, may be mentioned Timothy Follett, the first president of the Rutland and Burlington Railroad; Rev. Zadock Thompson, Vermont's naturalist and honored historian, a man of learning and of modest worth; Chauncey Goodrich, for many years Burlington's genial publisher and horticulturist; Sion Earl Howard, a successful merchant; L. G. Bigelow, a lumber merchant, a man of very strong humanitarian impulses, and of a correspondingly strong and active mind; Rt. Rev. John Henry Hopkins, D. D., D. C. L. (Oxon.), born in Dublin, Ireland, Jan. 30, 1792, consecrated to the Episcopate of the diocese of Vermont, Oct. 31, 1832, died at Rock Point, Jan. 9, 1868,—a man of varied genius and of encyclopædic attainments, a musician, an architect, author, orator, and conspicuous for his success in all these directions; Milo Bennett, a just and learned judge; Gamaliel B. Sawyer, a man of remarkable mental vigor and intellectual acquirements, one of the most facile writers in the country; David A. Smalley, for many years a prominent lawyer, and a Democratic leader in the State, judge of the Supreme Court during several of the last years of his life; while George P. Marsh, U. S. minister to Italy; and U. S. senator, G. F. Edmunds, are from this city. The recent death of the late Gov. Asahel Peek of Vermont, removes an old-school judge of the Supreme Court of the State, who will long be remembered for his penetrating and inflexible sense of justice on the bench.

One of the most brilliant and gifted of Burlington's sons was J. Sullivan Adams, born in 1820, familiarly known as "Sull Adams." Soon after his graduation he identified himself earnestly with the temperance work—the Washingtonian movement—and became one of the most eloquent and successful temperance workers of his day. He was no less eloquent as an educational or political orator. Nobly generous, he was unboundedly popular. He was an ardent patriot and an intense abolitionist. For several years he was the very successful secretary of the State Board of Education. He died April 9, 1876, in Jacksonville, Fla.

Shelburne, named in honor of the Earl of Shelburne, for beauty of location, fertility of soil, variety and excellence of agricultural products, the high moral and intellectual character of her citizens, constitutes a no unworthy member of the common sisterhood of towns that stretch along the shore line of the Champlain valley. Situated about midway on the line of the shore, a little to the south of the "broad lake," the view sweeping away to the east and west, easily takes in the Green Mountains on the one side and the Adirondacks on the other.

The land, generally level, is yet gently rolling, and the farms, especially in the more central and western portion, wide-spreading, and under the highest cultivation, are unsurpassed for their productiveness and beauty.

The earliest settlers of Shelburne are said to have been John Potter and Thomas Logan, two Germans, who, coming to the township in 1768, located on two different points extending into the lake, and bearing their names, respectively, Potter's and Logan's points. Whether many of the ten families that, previous to the Revolution, had settled near the lake, returned after the war, is not known. On the declaration of peace, the lands of the town were rapidly taken up and occupied by permanent settlers. Among these earlier fathers of the town may be mentioned Moses, Ziba and Uzal Piersons, Daniel, Levi and Elisha Comstock, Jonathan Lyon, Frederick Saxton, Richard and Elhanan Spear, Benjamin Harrington, Joshua and Jira Isham, Rev. Bethuel Chittenden* and his son Bela,† Asa R. Sloeum,‡ Nathaniel Gage, a man of singular probity, and who died at the advanced age of 89 years, and Samuel Mills, a Revolutionary soldier, having settled on a hill-farm in the east part of the town. Among the prominent and especially honorable citizens of a later day may be mentioned Ashael Nash, Robert and Lavater White, Hyman Holiberd and Dr. Jonathan Taylor.

Though the principal industry of this town is agricultural, yet at the "Falls," a village on the Plot River, about two miles from the Centre, a saw-mill was early erected, also a forge. Later a grist-mill, and also clothing-works were put in successful operation at the same locality. In 1862 these buildings were swept away by a flood.

From the beginning of steam-navigation on Lake Champlain, Shelburne Harbor on the "Point," has been utilized as a convenient place for mooring during the winter and repairing steamers. Steamboats of the largest size are often built here, for which business there are very superior facilities.

The first religious society organized in town was the Congregationalist, dating about the beginning of the present century. The first minister settled, however, was Episcopalian, Joel Clapp, an exemplary man, who

* Said to have been the first Episcopal minister in Vermont.

† Removing from Guilford, Conn., to Shelburne, when only 14 years of age, he subsequently raised a family of 14 children.

‡ Returning from Burlington in the evening of Jan. 3, 1830, his lifeless mangled body, as his horses reached his home, was found dangling under the wagon.

soon won popularity and influence. The old "White," or Union Church — a large old-fashioned New England meeting-house — was ereeted in 1808. The Congregationalist Society waning, this building eame to be principally occupied by the Episeopalians. The first Methodist Chureh edifiee, of brick, was erected in 1831, situated on the south side of the eommon or green; which, however, after having served its generation, has lately given plaee to a more elegant and commodious structure of stone. The Methodist is at present the only surviving religious society in town. The old White Church was burned many years ago.

John S. D. and Joseph W. Taylor, from this town, and graduates of the University of Vermont, have greatly honored their profession as teaehers. The former is now deeeased. Rev. Isham Bliss, an Episeopal minister, a graduate of, and at present a professor in the Vermont University, and Curtis S. Chittenden, D. D. S. and M. D. S. of Hamilton, Ont., an eminent dentist, and at present president of "The Royal College of Dental Surgeons of Ontario," are sons of this town. Hon. Ezra Meech, onee eleeted member of Congress (in 1819), and probably the wealthiest man in town and the largest land-owner in the State, died Sept. 26, 1856, aged 83. Frederick Maeek, an eminent physieian and surgeon, and father of the late Hon. Jaeob Maeck, a distinguished lawyer of Burlington, was for many years a prominent citizen of this town.

Colchester is beautifully loeated on Lake Champlain and Winooski River.* The soil of this town is variegated, eonsisting in part of sandy loam, eovered originally with white and piteh pine forests. These lands, lying for the most part in low ridges, with a rolling surfaee, are very fertile, and well adapted to grazing, wheat, oats, potatoes, &e.

The first persons who took possession of Colchester under its present charter were Ira Allen and his unele, Remember Baker. This was in 1772–3. The first settlement was on the Winooski, near the present Fall's Bridge.

At the centre village there are two chureh edifices and an equal number at Winooski village on the Colchester side, besides numerous manufacturing establishments, and a large woollen faetory.

Colehester has its interesting subjects of biography as well as history, including the names of Judge Joshua Stanton, John Law, William Manson, Jabez Penniman, Heman Allen, Gen. Enos, and Remember Baker. The most eminent eitizen Colehester ever had was Maj. Gen. Ira Allen. Born at Cornwall, Conn., April 21, 1751, he eame to Vermont when only 21 years of age. He early made large purehases of land near Onion River, and by promoting the settlement and business at Winooski Falls, where his home was loeated, he contributed more perhaps than any other eitizen to the prosperity of that part of the town. No man did more to seeure the independenee, and to establish the polity of Vermont on its present foundations, and to earry the State safely and triumphantly through all the manifold eomplications that beset her during the Revolutionary war than Ira Allen. It is to his liberality and efforts prineipally the State is indebted for the founding of the University of Vermont, and its location on its beautiful site between the falls and the lake. This first and foremost of Vermont's early statesmen and founders died Jan. 7, 1814. His last years were spent in Philadelphia, where in poverty and distress, he passed away in the 63d year of his age. And, it is said, there is no stone or record, or living witness to point out to friend or foe his humble grave.

Williston, a town situated in the eentre of Chittenden County, and ealled Williston in honor of Samuel Willis, one of the grantees, was first settled in May, 1774, by Thomas Chittenden and Gen. Jonathan Spafford. Among the first settlers were the Murrays, the Taleotts, the Millers, Brownells, Frenehes and Ishams. The residence here of Thomas Chittenden,† and the faet of its being

* It was along this stream and through this valley that the barbarous Ronville went and returned when he sacked and burned Deerfield. Here, with noisy pomp, on their return, they brought along the old church-bell of that devoted settlement, the first probably that ever uttered its sounds in the valley of the Winooski. Here, too, they led along with their bloody hands the 112 captives that had survived the massaere—among whom was their pastor, the venerable John Williams —half-clothed and half-starved, wading through the deep snow on their way to Canada. While this valley was thus used as the war-path of the French and their savage allies, this stream was called French River. After it came into the hands of the English it was known by the name of Onion, which is the English of Winooski.

† Gov. Thomas Chittenden was born at Guilford, Conn., Jan. 6, 1729. Early in the spring of 1774 he removed with his family to the New Hampshire Grants, and purchased a tract of land on the Onion River in the township of Williston. Seated upon the beautiful and fertile banks of this stream, well directed labor had procured him a comfortable home, when, in the midst of his various improvements and pleasing anticipations, the war of the Revolution commenced; and so exposed to the depredations of the mereiless savages did these frontier settlements become that he was obliged temporarily to remove southward as far as Arlington. During the long and perplexing controversies with New York Mr. Chittenden rendered invaluable service to the State as president of the Council of Safety. Upon the formal organization of the State he was elected its first governor, and continued to be re-elected to that high office for 18 years. What George Washington was to the whole country, that pre-eminently was Thomas Chittenden to Vermont. He was the father of it. It was his mind more than any other that directed the controversy with New York, the negotiations with the British in Canada, whereby an army of 10,000 was held at bay for years, and the finally successful appeals to Congress for the admission of the State into the Union. He died Aug. 25, 1797, in the 69th year of his age.

more rapidly settled than some of the adjoining towns, led to Williston's being, for a long time, the centre of an extensive business, while it counted among its citizens a large number of the leading and prominent men in the county. It abounds in some of the most productive and best cultivated farms to be found in the State.

The Congregational Church was organized Jan. 23, 1800. Rev. A. C. Collins was the first pastor. The church edifice was built in 1832. Two other churches are located here.

For nearly half a century Williston Academy afforded ample facilities for the acquisition of a thorough academic education.

The remaining towns of the county are CHARLOTTE,* sometimes in the early records written Charlotta, a very fine farming town, situated in the south-west corner of the county, first settled in 1784 by Derric Webb, a German, and Elijah Wolcott; embracing two villages separated by a ridge of hills: HINESBURGH, formerly noted for its manufacturing interests, but now devoted mostly to farming, remarkable for the picturesqueness of much of its scenery, and whose charming village is the seat of an academy incorporated in 1824, and ever since one of the most permanent and successful institutions in the State‡: MILTON, an agricultural town lying along the eastern shore of Lake Champlain, and occupying the north-west corner of the county; settled in February, 1782; organized in 1788: UNDERHILL, named after two brothers who held shares in the original charter, settled about 1785–6 by Darius Post, Moses Benedict and Abner Eaton; organized in 1795, lying on the western slope of the Green Mountains, Mt. Mansfield, the highest land in the State being near the north-east corner; its first religious (Cong.) society having been organized in 1801, and first church built in 1805: RICHMOND,† settled in 1775, incorporated in 1794, organized in 1795, lying on the Winooski, the soil of its lands bordering on the river composed of deep, rich alluvial deposits and very fertile: JERICHO, a quiet inland town, its eminent citizens having been Rev. Simeon Bicknell, Arthur Bostwick, Rev. Samuel Bostwick, Hon. Noah Chittenden, Hon. Martin Chittenden, once governor, Dea. Thomas Barney, Hon. Truman Galusha and Joseph Brown: ESSEX,‡‡ first settled by immigrants from Massachusetts, the hardy pioneer finding the territory one unbroken forest, "save where the rude tornado had levelled the giant pines;" its first church organized in 1797, and its first house of worship built in 1803, Rev. David Hulburt having been at the time settled as pastor: WESTFORD, a fine farming town reclining on the western slope of the Green Mountains, settled in 1787, organized in 1793, a saw-mill, grist-mill and forge having been built at the Centre on Brown's River in 1795, its first church having been organized in 1801: BOLTON,§ situated mid-way between Burlington and Montpelier in the valley of the Winooski, and amidst the wildest and most romantic scenery: HUNTINGTON, a mountain town, and within the eastern boundary of which is the summit of Camel's Hump, settled in 1786, and organized in 1790: ST. GEORGE, the smallest township in the State, settled in the spring of 1784, the birthplace of Rev. Elnathan Higbee, D.D., president of the Gettysburg Theological Seminary;—and SOUTH BURLINGTON, set off from Burlington in 1864, an excellent farming town.

ESSEX COUNTY.

BY HIRAM A. CUTTING, M.D.‖

ESSEX COUNTY, together with Orleans, was incorporated from Caledonia County in 1798, but the former county was not fully organized until the following year, at which time Lunenburgh and Brunswick were estab-

* Charlotte's most distinguished son was the Rev. Calvin Pease, D.D., at one time the esteemed president of the University of Vermont.

† The most notable object in this village is the old round church, with 16 sides, and steeple rising from the centre, built originally, and owned by several societies. The most eminent citizen Richmond ever had was William Penn Briggs, born at Adams, Mass., March 14, 1793, removing to Richmond in 1828, where he resided until his death. He was one of the most eminent jury-lawyers in the State.

‡ An unusually flourishing academy has been maintained at the centre for many years.

§ The first temple of "the people called Methodists" in this town consisted of a high rock, visible by the traveller, at the back of a level meadow, about 40 rods from the railway, and about 1¼ miles east from the Jonesville station. It is about 50 feet high, has a natural grotto, and three regular stone steps. This singular sanctuary was dedicated in 1800. Bishop Whatcoat was present.

‖ Dr. H. A. Cutting, who resides at Lunenburgh, is a son of Stephen C. Cutting, of Concord, in which town he was born Dec. 23, 1832. He was educated for a physician, receiving the degree of M. D. from Dartmouth College; also the degree of A. M. from Norwich Uni-

lished as half shires. At the October session of the Legislature in 1800, officers were elected, and, a year later, the shire was changed to Guildhall, where it has remained.

Essex County is about 45 miles from north to south, and 23 from east to west. It is bounded north by Canada, east and south by the Connecticut River bordering its bank for more than 65 miles, south-west by Caledonia County, and west by Orleans County. Along the valley of the Connecticut it is beautifully picturesque, and no more romantic and lovely scenery can be found. The soil, though much of it is stony, is very productive. Geologically, the rocks may be divided into two great classes, sedimentary and eruptive. To this first class belong all of those rocks which at some time have been derived from pre-existing rocks, but nearly all of the sedimentary have been greatly changed, not only in their general structure, but in their texture and composition. Some, however, have not. In some places on the east of the county, the sandstone is so friable that the grains of sand of which it is made up can be easily separated by the fingers alone. The place where those rocks can be seen to the best advantage is outside of the county in Newark, at a saw-mill on the road from East Haven to Island Pond. There are other places where the change is so great that we cannot tell whether they are stratified or not. In fact, Prof. J. H. Huntington has recently shown that some are eruptive that were before considered stratified. Adopting the plan of the recent geological survey in New Hampshire, we find the following formations in Essex County:

Stratified Groups. — Cenozoic: Modified drifts, including river terraces, glacial drifts, &c. Paleozoic: Calciferous mica schist. Upper Huronian: Lyman group. Lower Huronian: gneiss, fibrolite schists, mica schists, and feldsparthic schists. Eruptive masses: Concord granite, syenitic granite, diabase and diorite.

The granite rocks occupy a large V-shaped area in the north part of the county. Southward the apex of the V is in the town of Granby, south of the road from Guildhall to Victory. In this area are several kinds of granite. In some places it is desirable building-stone, and has been quarried in Norton and Brunswick. In Ferdinand the granite is of an entirely different character, and that quarried at Brunswick is a fine-grained, light-colored granite of good quality. With the granite rocks, especially southward, there are schists, and in the north corner of Granby, not far from Moose River, there is a granite that closely resembles the Concord granite of New Hampshire. But here there is the clearest evidence that it is eruptive. It not only penetrates the schist, but it contains many fragments of it. This probably extends into Victory, but the forest hinders positive knowledge. Near Brunswick Springs, but about three-fourths of a mile from the river, there is a beautiful porphyritic granite. The crystals of feldspar are about an inch in length.

Syenitic Granite. — In Lemington there is granite rock unlike either of those we have mentioned, which probably forms the entire mass of Mount Monadnock, and extends into New Hampshire, where it has some marked peculiarities.

Diabase and Diorite. — These rocks generally occur in narrow dikes, and are of a dark-green color, compact and tough. Every town contains more or less of the dikes, but a remarkable one crosses the Portland and Ogdensburg Railroad near Miles Pond in Concord, containing 22½ per cent. of iron.

Stratified Rocks. — *Gneiss and Feldspar, Mica Schists.* — There are two well-marked areas of these rocks. That on the east side of the county begins on the south (probably in Granby), extends north-west through Maidstone, well-marked outcrops of which can be seen near Maidstone Lake; thence it continues through Brunswick, and the Notch Mountains south of the Nulhegan are composed of this rock.

The western band begins with Miles Pond, embraces Miles Mountain, where the rock is largely gneiss, and contains fibrolite. Extending northward, it is interrupted by the graphic granite south of Island Pond in Brighton, to appear again in Bluff Mountain, which is its probable limit northward.

Fibrolite Schist. — In the west of Granby, there is quite an area of an argillitic mica schist, that contains an

versity. On account of ill health he did not enter a profession, but located at Lunenburgh as a merchant in 1854, under the firm of J. G. Darling & Co. While he was successful as a merchant, he largely devoted his time to study, — especially to the study of microscopic anatomy, geology and atmospheric phenomena. He is a member, either active or honorary, of some twenty scientific, historical and medical societies, among which are the "Vermont Medical Society," "Vermont Historical Society," "White Mountains Medical Society," Fellow of the "American Association for Advancement of Science," and "Naturalists' Society of Rome," Italy, and member of the "Dartmouth Microscopical Club," "Boston Historical Society," "Geographical Society of Wisconsin," &c. Prof. Cutting has published several pamphlets, and papers upon "Insects," "Ozone," "Geology," "Microscopy," "Revelations of the Microscope," and natural history in general. Also upon the "Atmosphere," and a work upon the "Climatology of Vermont." He is State Geologist and Curator, and manager of the Vermont State Cabinet of Natural History, appointed in 1871. He has a large library, and an extensive cabinet of minerals. In 1878, he was appointed "Lecturer in Natural Science" at Norwich University, and had the honorary degree of Ph. D. conferred upon him by that institution in 1879. [Eds.]

abundance of fibrolite and andulusite, and there is a repetition of this rock in Victory, extending into East Haven. It is also found in limited amount on the east side of the county, and with the feldspathic mica schists and gneisses.

The Lyman Group.—The rocks are so called from their great abundance in the town of Lyman, N. H., from whence they extend northward to the line of the Provinces. These rocks occupy a large area in the towns of Concord, Lunenburgh and Guildhall; extending also into Maidstone, where they cross the river into New Hampshire. They consist almost altogether of light argillites, and besides there are a few black slates. The Essex Copper Mine in Concord is in this rock. The vein of copper is very irregular, and though much money has been spent, but little return has been made, and it is now abandoned. Several other small veins in Concord and Lunenburgh have been partially examined, but none of them have proved valuable.

Calciferous Mica Schist.—This rock occupies a limited area in the county, and is confined to the western part of East Haven and Brighton. It consists of argillites, silicious limestones, and friable sandstones; some of the richest soil of Vermont.

Glacial Drift.—Everywhere we find that the material which makes up the soil, and the bowlders that are found so abundant in some sections, have all been transferred from points northward of where they are now found; so that the soil is often composed of an entirely different material from the rock on which it rests. The bowlders in an open country can be traced to the ledges from which they were derived, but on account of the forests in this county, this in most places would require much time and labor; still, in every neighborhood are many curious and wonderful things to be seen by any one who will carefully observe the rocks.

Modified Drift—On the Connecticut River, particularly in Lemington and Colebrook, are many interesting gravel ridges that are supposed to have been formed by glacial rivers, as the ice retreated up the valley. There is also a very peculiar ridge of coarse material in the vicinity of Island Pond.

River terraces border the Connecticut from the Province Line to the southern border of this county. They consist of the present flood plane, 10 or 15 feet above the ordinary stage of water, and a terrace from 40 to 120 feet in height. They are sometimes from one-fourth to one-third of a mile in width.

Streams, Ponds, Mountains, &c.—There are many small streams in this county, and as the land is hilly and often mountainous, they furnish abundant water-power for every town. Among the largest are Moose, Nulhegan, Clyde, Pherrin's and Coaticook rivers; Willard's, Paul's, Averill's, Neale's, Miles' and Hall's streams and various brooks too numerous to mention; all of which afford an abundance of trout for the fisherman. There are also over 30 lakes and ponds within the county, the largest of which are Maidstone Lake in Maidstone, and Island Pond in Brighton. These ponds contain a great variety of fish, and some are so seldom visited by the sportsmen as to be literally alive with the finny tribe, that awaits the man that is hardy enough to brave the black flies, and dangers of the unbroken forest.

Hills are abundant, and every town has one or more, dignified by the name of mountain, as

Miles Mountain in Concord,	2,700 feet.
Mount Tug, in Lunenburgh,	2,210 "
Umpire Mountain, in Victory,	2,500 "
Notch Mountain, in Brunswick,	2,400 "
Monadnock Mountain, in Lemington,	3,000 "

In Miles Mountain there are a number of natural grottos, or caverns in the rock, several of them of considerable size, and one similar cavern in Mount Tug.

The area of the county is about 620 square miles, and a large share of the land is covered with a dense growth of forest trees, mostly spruce, yet pine and hemlock, together with the sugar-maple, birch and beech, give an ever-varying appearance to the forests, and furnish lumber in abundance and variety. The greater portion of the inhabitants live near the larger streams, and a majority live in or near the Connecticut River valley. In Concord and Lunenburgh the land is more generally settled, but still, parts of these towns, together with the larger share of the other towns in the county, are yet an unbroken wilderness.

Climatology.—For so small a section of country, there is a greater difference in climate than is general in this latitude. The slope of the land doubtless has much to do with this, yet the difference in soil, and the amount of water in the vicinity, must also have its effect. The close proximity of the White Mountain range, on which snow lies for about nine months each year, together with the elevation of the land, which is usually over 1,000 feet above the sea level, give a purity and coolness to the atmosphere which not only affect vegetation, but health also; rendering this county, perhaps, the healthiest section of New England, giving us a death-rate of little over ten to the thousand annually. In the valley of the Connecticut the season is often ten days earlier than among the hills of the interior, and most crops cultivated in Vermont can be readily grown here, as the frosts seldom do injury, either in spring or autumn.

For 30 years the writer has kept a full record of the weather. For this period the heat of summer has not exeeeded 100 degrees, and but twiee has the thermometer touehed that point. It has once touehed 45 degrees below zero. The extreme heat of summer is seldom above 90 degrees, and the cold of winter is not often greater than 25 degrees below zero.

The diagrams opposite are earefully prepared from actual observations. The first shows the eomparative rainfall for 68 years; dedueed from various observations on the Atlantie coast, from Maine to Maryland. The average rainfall on this eoast line is about 47 inehes; and the average at the northern part of the eoast of Maine, is probably about 37 inehes, while in Maryland it is about 55 inches. In Lunenburgh it is 41 inches, but the near proximity to the White Mountain range doubtless increases the annual rainfall, as, on Mount Washington, 20 miles away, it is from 50 to 75 inehes. The elouds seem to hang about the mountains, thus inereasing rainfall.

The figures at the left of the diagrams indieate the percentage of the rainfall, whieh is indieated by the blaek filled spaces; 1.00 indieates the mean amount.

The seeond diagram indicates in the same manner, the rainfall at Lunenburgh from 1848 to 1874; while diagram 4 indieates the rainfall at Lake Village, N. H., where it is not quite so irregular as upon this side of the White Mountain range. Diagram 3, shows in the same manner the variation of the snowfall at Lunenburgh. In 1865 it was but 41 inehes, while in 1872 it was 167½ inehes, the medium amount being 83 inehes.

The average number of stormy days in a year for this period has been 120, and the average number of fair days, 118, the remainder being eloudy. This shows that our time is pretty equally divided between fair, eloudy and stormy weather. In summer the exeess is fair; in winter, stormy and eloudy.

The amount of snowfall, many times, gives little indication of the depth of snow at any one time upon the ground. Yet as in 1866, when the snowfall was 12 feet, five of it was upon the ground in cleared land, and seven of it in woodland, on the 18th day of Mareh. In 1872, with 14 feet of snowfall, March 18th, it was no more than four feet deep in woodland, and it would not average two feet in cleared land, and the deepest it was at one time, that winter, was not more than four and a half feet.

In 1861 there were many hail-storms in this vieinity. While some were of great extent, almost every town suffered more or less from local storms. Now and then one of these limited storms not only ruined the crops, but killed the fruit trees and damaged buildings, and, in one or two instanees, injured eattle.

Jan. 1, 1862, snow fell 14 inches. Then there came a high wind, that drifted the snow so badly, that not only were earriage roads bloeked, but railroads had their trains delayed from one to two days. A St. Johnsbury farmer had to tunnel a drift as large as his barn to get his eattle out to water.

In 1865 there was no thunder or electrical phenomena of any kind during the year. 1868 was the warmest summer during the period of my observations; July 13, 14 and 15, the thermometer for several hours was 100°, with many other days at 95°.

There were also many heavy thunder showers. Oetober 3, 4 and 5, of 1869, will long be remembered for the great rain-storm. From 4 to 6 inehes of rain fell throughout New England, and mueh damage was done everywhere; roads were washed away, buildings undermined, as at St. Johnsbury, and mills destroyed.

In 1870, January 15, there was a sharp shower of rain, with the thermometer at zero, elosing with it 2° above. On the 12th of February about three inehes of dirty snow fell. By melting some of it, I ascertained that the amount of dirt was about three grains to the square foot, which would give 360 pounds to the square mile. As the storm extended over at least 400 square miles, some 7,200 tons of meteorie dust fell in this storm.

In the summer of 1870 there was hardly a day without a thunder shower in Vermont, and the showers passed over very frequently. Hay was in eonsequenee seeured in bad eondition, and all erops were damaged. Lightning struck many times in Lunenburgh. June 20 it struck a green white-ash tree, shivering it to splinters, and ploughing nine furrows in different direetions from the base of the tree, many of them several rods in length, and larger than eould be eut with a plough. August 2 it struck a horse in pasture, burning off his hair, or pulling it out, also eutting a hole in his head two inehes long, and throwing off his shoes. The horse reeovered from the shoek. On Oetober 20 oeeurred a great earthquake for New England. Brick walls and plastering in houses were eracked, many ehimneys toppled over, and people generally were frightened. The shoek lasted from two to three minutes, and was probably the heaviest experieneed in New England for a period of at least 70 years.

1871 was very dry, and closed into winter without usual rains. Streams had not been as low for over 50 years. On the 5th of February, the thermometer was 40° below zero, and yet on the 23d of the same month

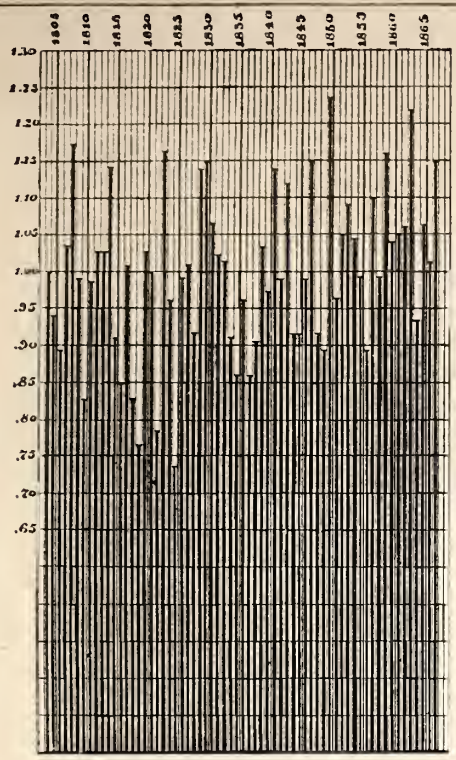


DIAGRAM I.

Fluctuations in Annual Rainfall on the Atlantic Sea-coast, Maine to Maryland; from Smithsonian Rain Table, by C. A. Scholt.

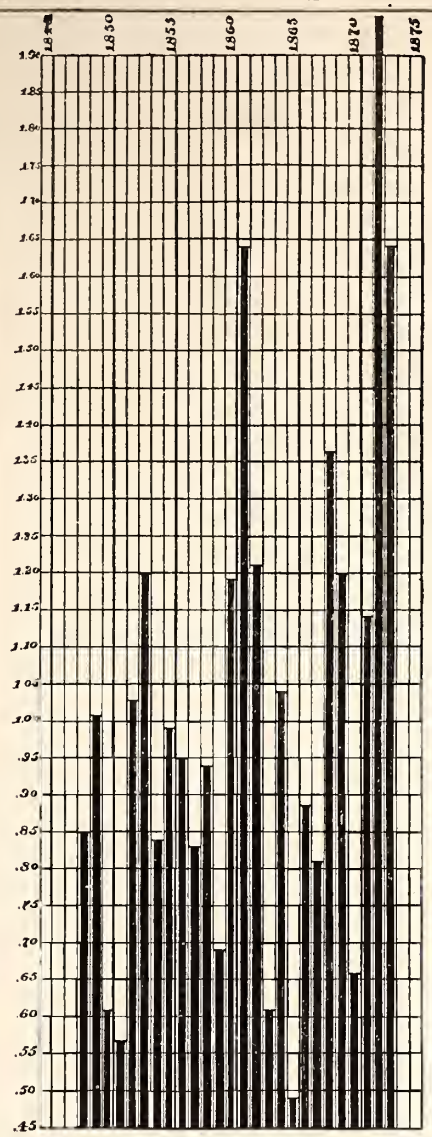


DIAGRAM III.

Fluctuations in Snowfall of the Upper Connecticut Valley; from Observations by H. A. Cutting, M.D., Lunenburg, Vt.

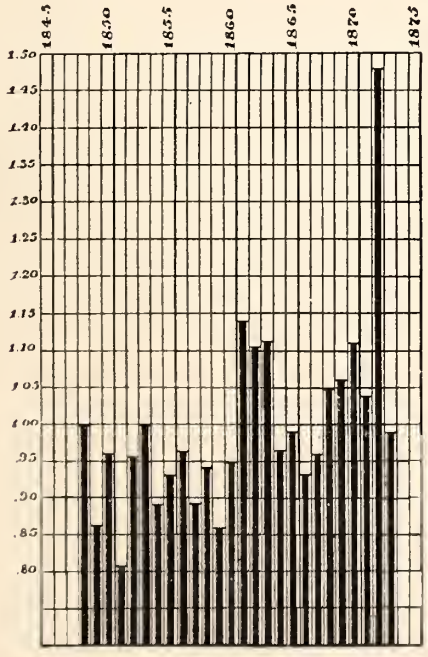


DIAGRAM II.

Fluctuations in Annual Rainfall of the Upper Connecticut Valley; from Observations by H. A. Cutting, M.D., Lunenburg, Vt.

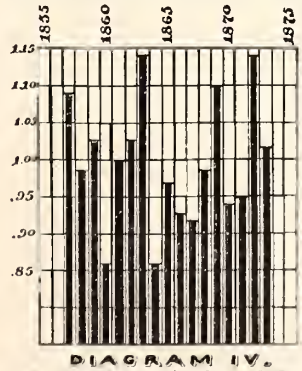


DIAGRAM IV.

Fluctuations in Annual Rainfall at Lake Village; from Observations by the Winnipiseogee Lake Company.

we had thunder showers, also butterflies and grasshoppers, both in Vermont and New Hampshire. They both found it cold enough afterwards. March 9, several butterflies were seen about the streets of Burlington; also in Concord, N. H. There were also May flowers in March. April 8th was one of the warmest days of the season.

First Settlement, &c. — The first settlement of the county was made in Guildhall (then supposed to be Lunenburgh), by David Page, Timothy Nash and George Wheeler, in 1764. They had to bring their provisions from Northfield, Mass., in canoes, by river navigation, over 165 miles. During the war of the Revolution, they were constantly annoyed by the Tories and Indians, who killed their cattle, plundered their houses, and carried some of their number into captivity. By the year 1785, quite a number of families had made their homes in "Upper Coos," as the valley on both sides of the Connecticut was then called. Much of the county was surveyed by Eben A. Judd, who after a time built a mill in Guildhall, and also brought goods to sell to the settlers, quite a share of which was New England rum. In the controversy about pitched lots occupied by the settlers, and the right of New Hampshire to survey their lands, there were often long discussions, which sometimes resulted in quarrels, and they now and then came to blows. It is not known that any were really killed in such fights, but they sometimes used pitchforks, and other dangerous weapons.

Indian History. — This county was never much settled by Indians, but was used as a hunting-ground, and through it was the main highway for the St. Francis tribe of Canada, and those Coos Indians living in the valley of the Connecticut. It was, as it were, disputed territory, as both claimed the right to hunt in it; and we have the best reasons to suppose that there were frequent ambuscades within its borders. There have been a few stone tomahawks, arrow-points and other Indian relics found within its limits, but they are not abundant. About midway of the Fifteen Mile Fall on the Connecticut, in the town of Concord, is a small meadow known as the Carpenter meadow, from Aaron Carpenter, who settled here in 1795. When he came, this meadow was covered by a handsome growth of maple, free from underbrush, seemingly one of the most beautiful spots in the valley. One of his early clearings was made here, and in cutting the trees, various marks were found showing that this place was visited 39 years before. This was ascertained by cutting out the marks and counting the grains. Leaden bullets were also found beneath the surface of the timber, that had, by its growth, closed the hole for as many years. This was deemed conclusive evidence that white men had had a skirmish here, using fire-arms. Then came the question, Who was it?

In 1759, Maj. Rogers made his ever-memorable expedition against the St. Francis Indians. After being harassed in his return, he found himself at Lake Memphremagog without food, and his men much exhausted. He divided his party into three squads, so they could better obtain food, and they agreed to meet at the lower Coos. He kept up Barton River, and down the Passumpsic, waiting for his men at No. 4. Another detachment came in by Wells River, but of the third there is no record of the way they came, but a part only returned. Now it is highly probable that they kept east of Maj. Rogers, coming in on the Nulhegan, and down the Connecticut valley. That here they had a skirmish with the Indians, and succeeded in holding their ground, as is shown by two graves, which were opened, and the bones of two men were discovered buried by white men in a recumbent posture. Some years later, when ploughing this meadow, several pieces of muskets were found, and a year or two after, when the river was very low, some gun-barrels were found in the river, corroded through by rust. Eleven pieces, in all, were found, and it was thought that they were the parts of four or five muskets. These were doubtless thrown into the river, to keep them from the Indians. Another musket, equally corroded, was found on Cook's Meadow, in Lunenburgh, six miles from the above-described place in Concord. This all forms a chain of circumstantial evidence in favor of the theory advanced. That there was a skirmish here at about that time, no one can doubt.

But we were speaking of the early settlers at about 1800, when the county had log-house homes in most of the river towns. Living at the distance of 130 miles from the seaboard, all heavy articles, such as salt, iron, and in fine all the articles of civilized life that could not be obtained from the wilderness, or soil, or found in the waters, had to be transported over hills and mountains upon the backs of horses or men, guided through the forests only by spotted trees, being obliged to ford or swim streams that ran across their route, often swollen by rains. With no mills for the manufacture of lumber, and from 60 to 85 miles to the nearest grist-mill; surrounded with hostile Indians that much of the time could get five dollars for the scalp of a white man, — all this must have thrown a shadow deep and dark across the path of the early settlers of Essex County, and hardy indeed must be the men and women to brave it. And so they were. Their currency was mostly the fur of animals, and "salts" made by boiling down the lye

of ashes, which, when made and carried to market, often brought no more than one cent per pound.

Maj. Benjamin Whitcomb was the most prominent trapper and hunter of Essex County, often spending months at a time in the wilderness, subsisting upon game, and falling in frequently with Indians, and camping and hunting with them. He served under Putnam in the old French war, was in several fights, and was finally taken prisoner by the Indians and carried to Quebec. After Ticonderoga was taken by Allen, Whitcomb hastened there, and served as a scout. He won his major's commission by going into Canada and shooting a British general. His retreat from his perilous position, pursued by bloodhounds, his subsequent capture in New Hampshire, and final escape by the hands of an Indian he had at one time befriended, are interesting incidents in the annals of that period. In due time he was given his major's commission and pay, and in his old age received a major's pension.

Essex County Indians. — The Indians in this part of the country were of the St. Francis tribe of Canada. This country was called by them "Coos," which signifies "The Pines." They had a trail from the territory of that tribe in Canada to the Penobscot River in Maine. After crossing the Memphremagog, they would take the Clyde River, which would lead them to Island Pond, then cross to the Nulhegan River, and down that to the Connecticut, thence to the Upper Ammonoosuc, and up this river to some point in the present town of Milan, N.H., where they crossed to the Androscoggin, thence down the last-named river. On this trail they passed through the settled portion of Maidstone, and were a source of great annoyance to the inhabitants. During the Revolutionary war the Indians received $5 bounty for each captive alive, or scalp that was taken by them.

The Tories were leagued with the Indians in opposition to the Revolutionists, and as the latter could get no assistance from government, they were obliged to rely entirely upon their own resources for self-defence against this internal enemy.

The inhabitants of both sides of the Connecticut River in this vicinity, united together for the purpose of self-protection, and chose a committee of safety and built forts for the protection of the women and children. There were three forts built — two in Northumberland, one at the mouth of the Ammonoosuc River, one in Maidstone, and one in Stratford, nearly opposite Mr. Joseph Merrill's, in the north part of the town. Whenever the alarm was given that the "Indians or Tories were coming," the women and children would flee to the forts.

One incident, worthy of remembrance, as showing somewhat of the trials and hardships to which young mothers were subject in those days of unremitting fear and anxiety, is as follows: — The young wife of Caleb Marshall, on whose farm one of those forts was built, after seeing the most valuable of her household goods buried in the earth, mounted her horse, with a child of about two years, and an infant of three weeks old, and went on, unattended, through the wilderness and sparsely settled towns a portion of the way, to her own and husband's parents, in Hampstead, N. H., a distance of 160 miles, where she arrived in safety.

Ward Bailey was chosen captain to take command of these forts and the forces raised to guard them. The young and able-bodied men were sent as scouts to the woods, to prevent surprise from the enemy, and those who were not able to go to the woods on this duty were left in the immediate charge of the forts. Capt. Bailey was living in Maidstone at this time. His house was a few rods north from Col. Joseph Rich's present residence. He was very active in opposition to the Tories and Indians, which rendered him particularly obnoxious to them. A party of these savages and Tories came from Canada for the purpose of capturing Capt. Bailey, Mr. Hugh and other of the inhabitants of Maidstone. They went first to the house of Thomas Wooster, in the north part of the town, and took Wooster, his hired man, John Smith, and James Luther, who was at the house of Mr. Wooster, visiting the girl who subsequently became his wife, little thinking of the grievous calamity about to befall him. With a view of securing John Hugh and some of his sons, the party encamped just back of Mr. Beattie's orchard, in the woods at that time, intending to make the attack the next morning at break of day. As it happened by accident, that morning, Mr. Hugh and his eldest son, John, got up very early, intending to go over a line of sable-traps which they had set, running directly west from the river some five miles. Thinking that their guns might want cleaning, they washed them out, and in order to dry them, put in a charge of powder and fired them off. At this the Indians took alarm, supposing they were discovered, and that a large force had collected to give them battle. They took what prisoners they had secured to Canada; were pursued by some of the settlers who hoped to rescue the captives, but were unsuccessful, and returned home. On their long tedious march through the wilderness, the sufferings of these captives were intense, particularly from hunger. When the Indians stopped to eat their scanty meal, Luther would sit down before them and watch with a desiring eye: they would now and then throw him a bit, saying, "You all one dog, take that!"

Mr. Luther was afterward redeemed from his captivity, and married the girl from whom he was thus unexpectedly taken, and lived with her in the town of Canaan, to a good old age. Mr. Wooster made the Tories believe he was also a Tory, and was released. The hired man finally succeeded in effecting his escape.

During the excitement on account of the Tories and their allies, a young man, Ozias Caswell, being engaged in carting a heavy load of hay from a meadow, his oxen refused to draw the load up the steep bank, and Caswell was exceeding vexed at his ill luck: finally he took the oxen from the load and set it on fire, giving an alarm that the "Indians had burned his hay," which caused all the inhabitants to flee to the forts with much confusion. No Indians being found, Caswell was charged with having raised a false alarm, and after a long time acknowledged his guilt and was severely punished for the offence.

Courts. — The first Essex County court was holden at Lunenburgh, on the 3d Wednesday of December, 1800. The next term was holden at Brunswick, on the 3d Wednesday of June, 1801, — Hon. Daniel Dana, chief judge; Samuel Phelps of Lunenburgh, and Mills De-Forest of Lemington, assistant judges; and Joseph Wait of Brunswick, sheriff. The first trial in this court was at this term.

War of 1812.— When the war with Great Britain in 1812 was declared, political feeling ran very high, and each party was ready and willing to injure the opposite. Every opportunity was eagerly embraced, and every provocation possible given. So, after the lapse of 70 years, it is impossible to arrive at the facts in all cases. One case was the shooting of Beach by Dennett, an officer of customs. The account at that time published is as follows: In September of 1813, Mr. Samuel Beach of Canaan, Vt., wishing to repair a mill-dam in Canada, obtained a permit from the governor to take over a yoke of oxen to work on the dam. He accordingly sent a man forward with his team. The oxen were taken from him by Lieut. John Dennett. Mr. Beach, when endeavoring to obtain his oxen, was shot dead by Dennett. He and his associates were put in Guildhall jail, from which Dennett escaped the following spring. The next August he was retaken, but not until mortally wounded by his pursuers. It appears that Dennett resisted, and was shot, while attempting to kill Mr. Morgan, by a Mr. Sperry, another of the pursuers.

John Hugh of Maidstone, was appointed one of the deputy collectors of customs for Vermont in 1811, and continued so until 1814, when his brother, Samuel Hugh, was forcibly taken from his own house in Canaan by a band of ruffians from Canada, and carried a prisoner out of the United States. The circumstances connected with this outrage were as follows: There were parties from Canada engaged in smuggling through property, chiefly cattle, from the States, and it is to be regretted that many of our citizens were then as now found who were anxious to give "aid and comfort to the enemy." It was a duty of the officers of customs to put a stop to this contraband business, and they did so, but not without the loss of several lives.

Hearing that a large drove of cattle was being started through by the smugglers, Samuel Hugh gathered together a number of men and pursued them. Among the number were Ephraim Mahurin, Eleazer Slocum, William McAllister, one Cogswell, and several others, all armed. The party did not succeed in overtaking the drove of cattle until they got over the line, and had been delivered to the purchasers, who were also in force expecting a conflict. Samuel Hugh was a powerful man, over six feet high, and weighed over 200 pounds. Two men by the name of Morrill, also powerful men, attacked him at once, and having knocked one of them down, the other was in the very act of snapping a loaded gun at Hugh's breast before he could use his own weapon again when some one from the American party more expert fired his rifle and Morrill fell dead. As several guns were discharged at the same time, it was never known to whom Hugh was indebted for his life.

In the melee, another of the Canadian party was wounded. His name was also Morrill, and a brother to the one who was killed. There was also a third man by the same name, a nephew of the others. It was he who made the first attack on Hugh, as before mentioned. He had previously discharged his gun at him loaded with ball and buck-shot. The charge passed through Mr. Hugh's clothing, but did no injury to his person. But about four weeks after the affair, in the dead of night, Samuel Hugh's house was surrounded by an armed party from Canada, together with their friends and sympathizers in the States, amounting to nearly 100 persons. He had just moved into a new house. The first intimation of their presence was the breaking-in of almost every window. The family, consisting of Mrs. H. and a number of small children, were thrown into great alarm and distress, and clung around their natural protector. Seeing guns levelled at him from every direction, one of which was snapped at him but missed fire, he managed to free his person from his wife and children to prevent their being shot, for he had no doubt the party came to murder him. This was unquestionably the object of some of them, but they were prevented by the more considerate and less guilty portion of the company.

Immediately all the stock, and whatever property they could lay their hands on, was taken and hurried off. Mr. Hugh himself was placed on a horse, with his feet tied under the horse, and armed men walked on each side to guard him. This was in extreme cold weather in November, 1814. The news spread like wild-fire, and, as soon as a large party could be collected (which was not until the next day at noon) to rescue Mr. Hugh, they started in full pursuit. But before they got through the woods they found that they were too far behind to overtake the enemy, and returned.

Mr. Hugh was first taken to Stanstead. Here he sent across the line to David Hopkinson, his brother-in-law, who resided in Derby. On Mr. Hopkinson's appearance he himself was arrested on some pretext, and kept closely guarded by keepers three days, and could render no assistance. From Stanstead Mr. Hugh was carried to Montreal, thrown into prison and heavily loaded with irons. Here Morrill Magoon — afterwards notorious for his counterfeiting and other crimes, for which he was executed — was his keeper. During his stay here, Magoon intimated to him that for a certain sum he would secure his escape. This sum was subsequently raised and sent on, but before it came it was decided that Mr. Hugh could not be tried at Montreal, but that he must be sent to Three Rivers. At the last-named place he was tried, and on their failing to prove the homicide he was convicted by the court of some minor offence, and sentenced to be branded and imprisoned for three months.

Again Mr. Hugh was loaded with chains and confined in a dark, loathsome cell. His sufferings from vermin and filth, with fare that Christians would have hardly offered their lowest brutes, soon reduced Mr. Hugh to a mere skeleton compared with what he was before entering a British prison. In addition to this, all manner of abuse and indignities were heaped upon him. Soon after peace was declared, his friends got up petitions which were forwarded to the governor of Vermont, and he procured what official papers were necessary, and authorized Seth Cushman of Guildhall to go to Canada and present them to the governor-general of that province. This had the effect to set Mr. Hugh at liberty, who returned to his family, having been imprisoned upwards of one year.

The legislature of Vermont granted to his wife, Patty Hugh, $1,000.

During the same year a smuggler of some notoriety purchased 40 head of cattle in Caledonia County, and started them toward the Canada line, in Canaan. As the principal highway at that time was up the Connecticut River Valley, it was there the customs officers were on the lookout. When within a mile of the line, officer Beckwith, of St. Johnsbury, with a posse of men, suddenly deprived him of the cattle, and headed them towards Caledonia County. He arrived at Lunenburgh at night, and put up at Judge Gates' hotel, and the cattle were turned into a back lot, with 20 men to watch them. At midnight came the smuggler with 40 men to retake the cattle. A lieutenant of the United States army, acting as recruiting officer, was at Concord, about ten miles away, with 20 recruits. A message was at once sent for him, and the townspeople were rallied. The loyal landlady, fearing there would be trouble with her guest, immediately dressed him in her "gown and bonnet," and, throwing a shawl over her own head, they walked through the crowd who were after him to Dr. Theron Webb's, where he was secreted. They soon left searching for him, and scoured the farm in the darkness for the cattle.

The lieutenant and recruits arrived in sight at daylight, and saw so many men and heard so much noise that they loaded their guns and rode to the rescue. The owner had found his cattle and got them headed towards Lancaster, and our townsmen had completely blocked the road. The officer now came forward and took command. Clubs were called into use in pelting the cattle to drive them over each other. The latter, being frightened, soon broke over the fence, ran for the woods, and were scattered. Some settled their politics by "wrestling," and the one that could "throw" was right; others by swearing. A little Frenchman took his opponent, a man of 180 pounds, astride his neck, ran with him several rods, rolled him the "longest way" down a bank, and left his politics head down and heels up beside a stone wall. The owner, finding that it was of no use, threatened vengeance and retired. The officer took the cattle and the government sustained him.

The Grand Trunk Railway was chartered in 1848, and built through the county in 1853, passing through Bloomfield, Brunswick, Ferdinand, Brighton, Warren's Gore and Norton. The principal station, also custom-house buildings, is in Brighton, at Island Pond. This is the end of the Portland division of the road. This railroad runs through a wild country. When it was first surveyed, it was intended to run up the valley of the Connecticut to Canaan, but on account of offers from the Canadians to build to Island Pond and establish the custom-house there instead of on the line — they then owning only the Canada end of the road, and the expense being greater to them in building to Canaan — it was finally changed to the present route.

The Portland and Ogdensburg Railroad, chartered in 1864 as the Essex County Railroad, and afterwards consolidated, was commenced in 1869, and completed through Concord and Lunenburgh in 1876. There are other railroads chartered through the county, but no present prospect of any others being built.

Towns.

Guildhall was chartered by Gov. Wentworth, of New Hampshire, Oct. 10, 1761. It was granted to Elihu Hall and 63 others. These original proprietors appear to have been residents of New Haven County and vicinity, in Connecticut. Various gifts of land were offered to first settlers in "Coos," but the first actual settlements, in this region, supposed to be in Lunenburgh but afterwards found to be in Guildhall, were brought about by other means.

It will be recollected that, during the French and Indian war, several unsuccessful expeditions were planned and attempted for wresting Canada from France. One of the means employed by the authorities of the Province of Massachusetts to induce young men to enlist in one of these expeditions, was an offer to apprentices of freedom from their indentures. One of those who accepted this offer was young Emmons Stockwell, an orphan, whose parents died when he was very young. Upon the failure of the expedition to which he was attached, the soldiers composing the same became disorganized and separated into small parties and returned on their own account. It was winter, and the sufferings of these men proved so severe that many died by the way. It was the fortune of young Stockwell and his party to strike the Connecticut River near its head-waters, and follow its course until they reached settlements, and by this means he became acquainted with much of this beautiful valley. Mr. Stockwell arrived home ragged and penniless, and returned to and completed his apprenticeship; and, in the spring of 1764, David Page, David Page, Jr., aged 18 years, Emmons Stockwell, — now 23 years old, — Timothy Nash, George Wheeler, and a Mr. Rice left Lancaster, Mass., for the purpose of commencing a settlement in the Connecticut valley. They intended to locate their settlement on what has since been known as the Great Ox Bow, in Newbury; but, on reaching that place, they found it already occupied by two men, a Mr. Johnson being one of them; consequently they continued their journey northward, and, on the 19th of April, they crossed the stream since known as "Israel's River," in Lancaster, N. H., and pitched their camps on both sides of the Connecticut, on land since called the Stockwell Place, on the New Hampshire side — on land now owned by Messrs. Allen and Small, on the Vermont side. They continued to occupy the lands on both sides of the river in common for some time, cutting and clearing off and planting to corn 17 acres the first season. This first product of Indian corn in this region was described by Mr. Stockwell as being full in the milk and standing 12 feet high, the ears as high as his shoulders, on the 26th of August, and, the next morning, was frozen through and completely spoiled. "But," he continues, "it was no worse here than in Massachusetts." His party took with them from Massachusetts 20 head of cattle, and in the course of the season added 20 more, all of which were kept through the next winter.

The first houses of these settlers were rather temporary camps or cabins, and when Mr. Stockwell made a permanent location it was upon the New Hampshire side of the river, upon the same farm on which his son Emmons and family now reside. He was said to be a man of iron constitution, weighing about 240 pounds, and insensible to fear; and Mrs. Stockwell was in all respects qualified to be a companion and a helpmeet suitable for him. In proof the following fact is adduced:

Indians were quite numerous in these parts, and they frequently called in small parties at the houses of the settlers to stay all night, and frequently to have a "drunk," as they termed it. Their place of crossing the river was at this settlement, and the canoes of the white men their means when travelling by land, and their call, the "war-whoop," — not in hostility, however. Many times did Mrs. Stockwell, on dark and rainy nights, on hearing the Indian whoop, go alone, with her firebrand for a light, and take the canoe over and bring the savages to her house. Their house was a general resort for the Indians, with whom Mr. Stockwell traded, purchasing their furs and giving various articles in return; but his authority, or that of Mrs. Stockwell they never disputed — the tapping of his foot upon the floor being sufficient to quiet them when most rude or riotous. They raised a family of 15 children, their third child, David Stockwell, being the first child born in Guildhall, and when the youngest of the 15 had reached 21 years, not a death had occurred in the family.

Mrs. Stockwell lived till her 80th year, and when she died her family could count 130 of her descendants then living.

The first Congregational church was built in 1805. In 1828 it was taken down and moved from its hill location into the river valley. This house was finally abandoned, and in 1844 a new church was erected at the village, which is in the east corner of the town. In 1865 there was a Methodist church also erected there, and the

"Essex County Grammar School" has been moved from Concord to this place. As this is the shire town, the county buildings are in this village.

The population of the town is 483.

Brighton. — This town was purchased from a land agent in Providence, R. I., by Hon. Joseph Brown, in or about the year 1806. It was named by him Random, as it was a random purchase. The charter, signed by the Hon. Thomas Chittenden, governor, and Thomas Tolman, secretary, was granted to Col. Joseph Nightingale and 65 others, Aug. 30, 1781. The town was organized in March, 1832.

Nov. 3, 1832, the name of the town was changed to that of Brighton, that name being chosen by the inhabitants of the town.

The first person who settled in Brighton was Enos Bishop in 1820. John Stevens followed in 1821. John Cargill commenced in that part called Caldersburg about the same time. John Kilby built a log cabin and moved his family in October, 1827. Seneca Foster and family followed nine weeks afterwards. John Kilby built the first framed house in 1828. Mr. Rosebrooks built the first framed barn. He was the first justice of the peace, having been appointed in 1828. When Mr. Bishop and Mr. Stevens came into town, they were obliged to travel on foot 16 miles from the Connecticut River through a dense wilderness, and for a long time had to bring their supplies from there in the winter on hand-sleds, the snow being so deep it was impossible to use teams, and the men themselves could travel in no way except on snow-shoes.

The first missionary who visited the town was Rev. Mr. Heath, of the Methodist persuasion; afterwards the Rev. Simeon Parmelee, for over 30 years pastor of the Congregational church.

In the year 1858 a Roman Catholic Mission was established, and the year following a church edifice erected.

The village of Island Pond, located upon the line of the Grand Trunk Railroad, is the great half-way place between Portland and Montreal, and the port of entry for all the traffic over the road, all the cars stopping here over night. The railroad company have erected buildings here at a cost of $58,000.

Hon. George N. Dale has been for many years a resident of Brighton. He has held many prominent positions in the county and State, and was lieutenant-governor in 1870–71. He is recognized as one of the best public speakers in New England.

Population, 1,535.

Concord. — The town was granted Nov. 7, 1780, and chartered Sept. 14, 1781, to Reuben Jones and 64 others. There was no settlement made till 1788, when Joseph Ball came with his family from Westborough, Mass. In 1795 there were but 17 families in town; in 1798, 40 families.

The early settlers came principally from Royalston and Westborough, Mass., or towns in their vicinity. One portion of the town was settled by "Woodburys" from the former place, and has ever been known by the name of "Royalston Corner." The first town meeting was held March 3, 1794.

Concord Corner, situated in the south-westerly part of the town, dates nearly from the first settlement, and was for many years its business centre, but has now been superseded by the West Concord village, which was founded by John Chase in 1837. The first store was built there by C. S. Hill in 1840, and the first hotel in 1844, since which it has become an enterprising village, being not only the business centre of Concord, but of Kirby, and parts of several other adjoining towns. Since the building of the Portland and Ogdensburg Railroad, in 1875, the business has been more scattered, as North Concord, Miles Pond, and East Concord, all being extensive lumber stations, take business that formerly went to West Concord.

The first church in the county was built at Concord Corner in 1816, by the Congregational society. It cost over $3,000, being for the times a large and elegant church. In the autumn of 1811 the first Sabbath school in Vermont was instituted in this town.

The first Normal School in America was also established here in 1823 by Rev. S. R. Hall, LL. D., and in this school also the first blackboard representations were used for instruction, and the first school blackboard was there made.

Population, 1,276.

Lunenburgh was chartered July 5, 1763, by Gov. Benning Wentworth to David Page and others. The first settlement made was in the north-east part (and is now in Guildhall), in 1764, by David Page, Timothy Nash and George Wheeler. The first settlers suffered severe privations for a number of years.

It is difficult to determine when the first settlement was made in the present limits of the town, but probably as early as 1768, by Uriah Cross, Thomas Gustin and Ebenezer Rice, who made their log-huts near the bank of Connecticut River, where game and fish were most easily obtained. Moose and deer were plenty, and salmon, at the head of the Fifteen Miles Falls, were caught with but little trouble, in the night, with torch and spear. Some weighing 40 pounds were taken by the first settlers.

The land in this township lies in swells, running back from the Connecticut River to the west, where it rises in a range of hills near Victory line. The most noted is Mount Tug, probably deriving its name from the difficulty of going over it. The timber on the high lands is generally hard wood; in the low, mostly hemlock and spruce. On the intervals and plains on the Connecticut River, the timber was originally white pine. The first settlers on these broad and productive meadows, in clearing their lands, would haul these huge trees to the bank, and roll them into the river, congratulating themselves that they had so easy a way of getting rid of them, never dreaming that such timber as they were floating down stream would be worth from $30 to $40 a thousand.

The village is near the centre of the town, where the "town plots," or city lots, of one acre each, were once "laid off, with streets adjacent." The Portland and Ogdensburg Railroad have their central station at the head of the Fifteen Miles Falls. The town contains three churches.

The Congregationalists built their first church about the time the Concord church was built. In 1842 this church was taken down, and a new one was built, which was burned in 1849. A new house was built in 1851, which now stands.

The Methodist church was built in 1839. The Baptist church is on a hill about two miles from the village.

Population, 1,000.

The remaining towns of Essex County are: Bloomfield, settled in 1796 by Thomas Lamkin, having an extensive lumber business and a population of 455; Canaan, a frontier town, settled in 1785, population, 420; Brunswick, organized in 1796, population, 220; Maidstone, settled prior to the Revolution, an excellent farming town of 255 inhabitants; Victory, settled in 1822, having large tracts of lumber forests; Lemington, chartered in 1762, containing Monadnock Mountain,* and a population of 190; Granby, settled in 1791, population, 174; and East Haven, settled in 1804, population, 190. Besides these, there are the unorganized towns of Ferdinand, Averill, Norton and Lewis, and Warren's, Warner's and Avery's Gores.

FRANKLIN COUNTY.†

BY HON. HENRY CLARK.

Franklin County occupies the north-western corner of Vermont. Its history is one of great interest, as among the earliest portions of the State settled. Jacques Cartier, the French navigator, was probably the first European whose eye ever rested upon the territory now comprising this county. This was in 1535. Samuel Champlain navigated the lake to which he gave his name, and touched upon the shores lying along the boundary of Franklin County July 4, 1609. The name given this section was Iroquoisia, comprising, probably, the territory now called Swanton, Highgate, St. Albans and Georgia. Franklin County, as it now stands, once formed a part of six of the original counties of Vermont. It was incorporated Nov. 5, 1792. In 1797 the General Assembly made another division of counties, still farther restricting its original limits. In 1835 four towns were taken to form the county of Lamoille. The county is now bounded north by the Province of Quebec, east by Orleans and Lamoille counties, south by Chittenden County, and west by Grand Isle County, from which it is separated by a part of Lake Champlain. The eastern part extends on to the west range of the Green Mountains, and is high and broken; the western part is generally level, and is a good farming country. The Missisque River waters the north, and the south is watered by the Lamoille. The scenery in different parts of the county

* A slide from the easterly side of this mountain took place in the summer of 1805, in the night. It filled a large pond at the foot of the mountain, and afforded a chance for building the county road, which is built over the place that the pond used to occupy. Lewis Smerrage lived on the banks of the Connecticut, at a short distance from the slide at the time it took place. He was so frightened by the tremendous noise made by the great quantities of rocks, trees, &c., which came down from the mountain, that he jumped out of his bed, and scrambled under it, thinking, as he afterwards said, that the day of judgment had come. The next morning he found his meadow nearly covered with water, which had been forced out of the pond by this remarkable and destructive land-slide.

† Franklin County contains the following towns:—Bakersfield, population in 1870, 1,404; Berkshire, 1,609; Enosburgh, 2,077; Fairfield, 2,393; Fairfax, 1,948; Fletcher, 868; Franklin, 1,602; Georgia, 1,606; Highgate, 2,260; Montgomery, 1,423; Richford, 1,481; St. Albans, 7,021; Sheldon, 1,697; and Swanton, 2,686. Avery's Gore has a population of less than 50.

is picturesque. The hills, valleys, ponds, rivers and streams contribute to render it attractive to the eye, while its productive qualities, natural advantages, and facilities for water and railroad transportation to market, make it a desirable home for the farmer and manufacturer. It is the largest butter and cheese producing county in the State, and one of the most important in the United States. Iron-ore, marble, and lime are among its productions.

Franklin County has been the scene of more insurrections and raids than any other section of the State. The first was the "Black Snake" affair, in 1808, which has been so admirably described by the late Dea. Luther L. Dutcher of St. Albans. The embargo which was laid upon the foreign trade of the United States by the act of Congress, passed Dec. 22, 1807, was the cause of widespread ruin and distress. President Jefferson deemed the measure indispensable, as a just retaliation for the course pursued by Great Britain in the seizure of our vessels, the plunder of our commerce, and the impressment of our seamen. The effect was to greatly increase the price of foreign merchandise and render our own almost valueless. There arose a fierce opposition to the embargo in all parts of the country. Among the interests that greatly suffered was that of the manufacture of ashes. Although of comparatively small moment, it was of great importance to the new settlements in northern Vermont. The timber was cut down and consumed to ashes. These were conveyed to the nearest store and exchanged for provisions and other articles. In some parts the ashes were worked into black salts, lightening the labor of transportation, which in some cases was 10 or 20 miles to a market. At this time potash brought a remunerating price in the not far off market of Montreal. In many sections not a dollar in money during the year was realized from any other source; and but for this all business would have been seriously impeded. The embargo, therefore, was a serious blow to this interest. The merchants held large stocks, and with ruin staring them in the face, the temptation to run their ashes across the line to Montreal was too great for their patriotism, and smuggling began on an extensive scale. To prevent this a numerous force of revenue officers was placed along the Canadian line, to which were added military guards at some points. Maj. Charles K. Williams of Rutland was stationed with a military force at Windmill Point, on Grand Isle. Jabez Penniman of Colchester was the collector of customs. A twelve-oared cutter, called the "Fly," belonging to the customs department, cruised about the outlet of the lake and made smuggling somewhat hazardous. The smugglers had possession of a boat called the "Black Snake," with a crew of powerful and desperate men, completely armed, who had for a long time defied the government officials, and continued to freight large quantities of potash across the line. A merchant and well-known smuggler of St. Albans, John Stoddard, employed the "Black Snake" to transport cargoes from St. Albans Bay into Canada. The boat had made several trips with complete success, but at length was encountered by officer Joseph Stannard, who commanded the crew, in the name of the United States, to surrender. Stoddard was on board and urged on the men. Stannard having no force to aid witnessed their safe escape into Canada. The smugglers were determined not to surrender, as the boat carried nearly a hundred barrels. At a freight of $6 per barrel it was a paying enterprise. The collector now applied to Maj. Williams for a military force to proceed in the revenue cutter "Fly" to find and capture the "Black Snake." Two officers and 12 privates were detailed for the service. The "Black Snake" had come back from Canada the previous night and gone up the lake. Each man of her crew had a gun, and spike poles, to keep off the revenue boats. They had also provided several clubs, a basket of stones, and a large gun called a wall-piece, which carried 15 bullets. They lay in seclusion during the day, and at night went to the mouth of Onion River, where they arrived at sunrise. They reached Joy's Landing, three miles from Burlington, about noon. They drew their boat on shore some 60 rods above and there awaited the arrival of the revenue boat. On the morning of Wednesday the government officers found the smugglers and demanded their surrender, which resulted in a skirmish in which several were killed. Their names were Ellis Drake of Clarendon, Capt. Jonathan Ormsby of Burlington, and Asa Marsh of Rutland. Lieut. Daniel Farrington of Brandon was seriously wounded. The crew of the "Black Snake" were arrested and lodged in jail in Burlington, and afterwards tried, and one, Deane, hung for murder. The greatest excitement prevailed throughout the whole region. The funeral of the three murdered men was held Aug. 4th, in the court-house; Rev. Samuel Williams, LL. D., the historian of Vermont, delivered a discourse.

The Canadian rebellion in 1837, known as the Papineau war, was somewhat associated with the border towns, the disaffected French Canadians making the latter a recruiting ground for their raids, and a place of refuge when defeated or pursued. On Feb. 14, 1838, some 300 of the rebel force crossed the line to Caldwell's Manor, and encamped for the night about two miles from the line. Most of the men deserted during the

night, and in the early morning they surrendered to Gen. John E. Wool of the United States army. This ended the rebellion, although bitterness of feeling was manifested for several years.

The rebel raid, although of only a few hours' continuance, yet gave St. Albans a notoriety greater than any other event in its history. On the 19th of October, 1864, a band of 22 armed men entered the village in open daylight, robbed the banks, and escaped with their plunder into Canada. Bennett H. Young, the leader, came to St. Albans October 10th and took quarters at one of the hotels; two others, on the same day, stopped at another hotel, and were followed the next day by three others. They evidently spent their time reconnoitering and taking in the situation of affairs. On the 18th six more arrived. On the 19th, 11 more arrived. They differed in nothing from ordinary travellers, except that they had side-satchels, depending from a strap over the right shoulder. They were mostly young men, from 20 to 30 years of age. As the town-clock struck 3 P. M. the banks were entered simultaneously by men with revolvers concealed upon their persons. Five entered the Bank of St. Albans. C. N. Bishop, the teller, was sitting by a front window, counting and assorting bank-notes when the men entered, and on going to the counter, two of them pointed pistols at his head, upon which he sprang into the directors' room, in which was Martin Z. Seymour, another clerk, engaged with the books. They endeavored to close the door, but it was forced open with violence; the robbers seized them by the throat, pointing pistols at their heads, and saying in a loud whisper, "Not a word; we are Confederate soldiers; have come to take your town; have a large force; shall take your money, and if you resist shall blow your brains out. We are going to do by you as Sheridan has been doing by us in the Shenandoah Valley." They were told no resistance would be made. They relaxed their hold, but kept guard over their prisoners with their pistols while the others proceeded to stow away in their pockets and satchels bank-notes, and $400 in silver, saying that was "too heavy." A drawer under the counter, containing $9,000, they failed to discover. An oath was administered to Mr. Seymour not to do any act against the Confederate government; and he was interrogated about the government bonds, but he made no explanation, and his coolness and firmness saved $50,000 of bonds belonging to private parties. Signed but uncut bills amounting to $50,000 were also overlooked by them. The entire time spent in the bank was about 12 minutes. The Franklin County Bank and the First National Bank were also robbed. Four persons were engaged in the robbery of the latter. The only persons in the bank were Albert Sowles, the cashier, and Gen. John Nason, then nearly 90 years of age, and very deaf. The rebels said to the cashier, "You are my prisoner." One went behind the counter to the safe, from which he took bank-bills, treasury notes and United States bonds, cramming them into his pockets and tossing other packages to his companions; and having disposed of their funds, in pockets and satchels, they passed out the door. Gen. Nason, the old man, sat during the entire transaction in the back part of the room reading a newspaper. After the rebels had gone out, he came forward and mildly inquired, "What gentlemen were those?"

After the robbery, Young, the leader, summoned the guards, who had been patrolling the streets, sending every citizen who appeared to the common, under penalty of being shot, — some twenty of whom were thus congregated, in utter astonishment at the cause. Horses and wagons were seized, and livery-stable horses confiscated or impressed, until each one of the raiders were mounted, when they made their escape to the north, through Sheldon, into Canada. Several citizens were wounded by the promiscuous firing, during their gathering together their horses for retreat. Before they left, however, the town was alive to the situation, and rushed upon the enemy. A half hour later the rebels could have never left St. Albans, as the news flew like wildfire from ear to ear, and by telegraph to adjoining towns; and in a few hours the town was well guarded with troops. One of the wounded citizens of St. Albans died, and it is supposed that one of the raiders died from wounds received as he was retreating from the town. The entire amount taken was $208,000, most of which was recovered through the United States and Canadian governments. Our space has compelled the omission of many interesting incidents and the course of the rebel sympathizers in Montreal. The Canadian Government made, so far as was claimed, restitution for the acts of the strangers upon their soil who had proved marauders upon a neighboring country.

Franklin County was thrown into excitement again in 1866, by the concentration on their territory of the Fenians, or "the right wing of the army of Ireland," for the purpose of an invasion of Canada. The sudden and utter collapse of this movement is too well remembered to require description.

The education of the children early engaged the attention of the settlers, and no county in the State has made better and more liberal provision for schools. The early schools were generally taught in private houses in the winter, and in the summer some barn was occupied for a

school-house. The earlier school-houses were built of logs, with a huge fireplace in one end and a door in the other; on each side was one window. The desks were made by driving pegs into side-logs, and upon these placing the desks. The seats were made movable. This was a great improvement on private rooms. In these houses did the first generation receive their education (the spelling-book and Testament were conned and printed on the copy-books), becoming good readers, correct spellers and fair penmen. If, by chance, an arithmetic and a geography were obtained, the owners were prepared to become the leaders of the school, and were looked upon as prodigies in their circles. The teachers received little more than their board. The school rights, about 1800, began to yield something of revenue, and the State made provision by taxation, and since that period the common school has been steadily progressing, — an important factor in every community.

In most of the grants of towns made by the government of Vermont, there was a reservation of one right of land for the support of a county grammar school or academy, in the county in which they were situated. The towns of Georgia, St. Albans, Swanton, Highgate, Sheldon, Fairfield and Fairfax were chartered under the Province of New Hampshire, and their charters contain no reservations for the benefit of a county grammar school. In all the remaining towns of the county there are lands reserved in the charters for the use and benefit of such a school; and by act of the legislature, Nov. 7, 1815, these lands were appropriated "to the use of the Franklin County Grammar School, instituted and established at St. Albans." The annual income from these rents is only about $150. The Franklin County Grammar School was established at St. Albans in 1799. The academy continued in existence until 1861, when it was merged into the St. Albans graded or union school, with such conditions as to preserve the original rights of the old academy trustees. This institution has had many able preceptors. Bakersfield Academical Institute * was established in 1840. J. S. Spaulding, LL. D., the oldest and most distinguished teacher in Vermont, was elected principal, and remained until 1852, when he removed to Barre, and the academy became extinct. Bakersfield Academy was built in 1844 and was placed under the patronage of the Troy Conference of the Methodist Church. H. J. Moore was its former principal. It is now extinct. The New Hampton Literary Institute and Theological Seminary was removed from Hampton, N. H., to Fairfax in 1852, and placed under the patronage of the Baptist denomination, and has been a successful school to the present time. Franklin Academy, at Franklin, was established in 1849. Georgia at one time had a very successful academy. The late Hiram Bellows of St. Albans left by will $50,000, for a free academy, to be established at Fairfax, and a similar sum to establish the Bellows Free Academy at St. Albans. The late Peter B. Brigham of Boston, a native of Bakersfield, left a large sum for the establishment of the Brigham Institute and Free Academy in that town. And as the fathers of Franklin County provided for the education of her children, so in these later times her wealthy and loyal sons follow the example of the pioneers who planted the institutions that enabled them to become successful men and liberal benefactors.

* In the fall of 1850 there were not less than 325 students in attendance.

Franklin County has been the home of many men of eminent name and service.

Stephen Royce, Sr., was born in Cornwall, Conn., July 8, 1764. His father, Maj. Stephen Royce, was an officer in the Revolutionary army, and came from Connecticut to Tinmouth in 1774. He was one of the delegates from that town to the Convention at Dorset, in 1774, "which declared Vermont free and independent." The son married, Dec. 8, 1785, Minerva, daughter of Hon. Ebenezer Marvin, also a Revolutionary officer, a lady of remarkable strength of mind and energy of character. In 1791 they removed from Tinmouth to Franklin County. Mr. Royce became the pioneer of the towns of Franklin and Berkshire. He was one of the representative men of his times. He died at Berkshire, July 13, 1833, aged 69 years.

Hon. Stephen Royce, the elder son, was born in Tinmouth, August 12, 1787, and removed with his parents to northern Vermont in 1791. He graduated from Middlebury College in 1807; was admitted to the bar in 1809. He practised law in Sheldon and St. Albans, but finally returned to Berkshire, where he ever after resided. In 1825 he was elected a judge of the Supreme Court. In 1829 he was again elected to the same position, which he held until 1852, a period of 23 years, the last six of which he was chief justice. He was governor in 1854 and 1855, after which he refused all official position. He died Nov. 11, 1868.

Horace Eaton, son of Dr. Eliphaz Eaton, was born in Barnard, June 26, 1804; graduated at Middlebury College in 1805, and from Castleton Medical College in 1831. He was lieutenant-governor three years, governor two years, and State superintendent of common schools five years. He became a professor in Middlebury College in 1848, and held the position until his death, July 4, 1855. He was an enlightened, learned and conscientious man.

Maj. Gen. Israel B. Richardson, son of Israel Putnam Richardson, was born in Fairfax, Dec. 26, 1815. He entered West Point Military Academy in 1836. He commanded his company and was distinguished in the battles of Cerro Gordo, Contreras, and Cherubusco, in the Mexican war, in 1847, and was breveted major for gallant conduct at Chepultepec. He served with distinguished ability in the late civil war, and died at Sharpsburg, Md., Nov. 3, 1862, of wounds received at the battle of Antietam. He was buried with military honors at Pontiac, Mich., Nov. 11, 1862.

Rev. Benjamin Wooster, the patriotic minister of Fairfield, was born in Waterbury Conn., Oct. 29, 1762. He enlisted in the Revolutionary army for four months' service at the age of 14 years, and in his 16th year enlisted as a regular soldier for three years. He graduated at Yale College in 1788, and studied theology with Rev. Jonathan Edwards, D.D. For four years he was a devoted missionary, travelling over a wide extent of territory, and preaching in seven States. He was subsequently pastor of the Congregational Church in Cornwall, Vt., and in 1805 was installed over the church at Fairfield, where he remained until his death, Dec. 18, 1840. The whole number of sermons preached during his ministry is estimated at 6,000. His heroic conduct at the battle of Plattsburgh made him famous. The people of his town being disinclined to go, he presented himself as a volunteer, and called on his people to follow him to the rescue of the country. The company was soon filled, and he was chosen captain. His church were assembled at preparatory lecture. Some expressed doubts of the propriety of the minister's going. He met his people, commended them to God, and with tears bade them farewell. Before sunset the company was on its way. They arrived in Plattsburgh in time to share whatever of danger and glory awaited the troops on the land.

John Godfrey Saxe, the humorous poet, was born in Highgate, June 2, 1816. He graduated at Middlebury College in 1839. Studying law, he practised his profession a few years, and then removed to Burlington. He was for many years editor of the "Burlington Sentinel," and since retiring from the editorial chair he has devoted himself to lecturing and literary labor. He has published several volumes of poems, which have met with much popular favor. He resided at Albany, N. Y., for several years; from thence he went to Brooklyn, N. Y., where he now resides, in feeble health.

Hon. Bates Turner was born in Canaan, Conn., in 1760. He entered the Revolutionary army at the age of 16. At the close of the war he entered the Litchfield Law School, and on the completion of his studies was admitted to the bar, and removed to Vermont. He first settled at Fairfield, in 1796, and opened a law school, for preparing young men for the bar. Nearly 175 students were entered in his school and office at different times. In 1815 he removed to St. Albans, where he remained until his death, in 1847.

Hon. John Smith was born in Barre, Mass., Aug. 12, 1789, and came to St. Albans with his father in 1800. He was State's attorney from 1827 to 1833. He practised law for many years in St. Albans, and in 1838 was elected to Congress as a Democrat (his district being strong Whig), because of his personal popularity. He was one of the first and foremost promoters of the Central Vermont and Vermont and Canada railroads, the benefactor of St. Albans and Franklin County, and a liberal and public-spirited man. He died suddenly, Nov. 20, 1858.

Worthington Smith, D. D., born in Hadley, Mass., Oct. 11, 1795, and a graduate of Williams College and Andover Theological Seminary, was ordained pastor of the Congregational Church in St. Albans, June 4, 1823, in which relation he remained until 1849, when he became president of the University of Vermont, at Burlington. He resigned the presidency in 1855, and died at St. Albans, Feb. 4, 1856.

John Gregory Smith, one of Vermont's most eminent and useful citizens, son of Hon. John Smith, was born at St. Albans, July 22, 1818. He graduated at the University of Vermont in 1838, and at the Yale College Law School in 1841. He began the practice of law with his father and continued therein until 1858, when he succeeded his father in the management of the Vermont and Canada and Central Vermont railroads, which position he now occupies. In this relation he has improved and promoted the material interests of Vermont more than any other individual who has lived within its borders, and has managed many important enterprises, in all of which he has endeavored to develop the industry of his native State. In 1863 and 1864 he was governor of the State, and his administration was marked with great executive ability, especially in relation to matters pertaining to the war.

Worthington C. Smith, second son of John Smith, is a graduate of the University of Vermont, has served three terms in Congress, and is the only instance in Vermont of a son having been a successor of his father in Congress. Since he left political life he has been a railway manager and engaged in manufactures. He is an ardent promoter of the educational, religious and business institutions of the State.

Towns.

The first settlement in the county was at Swanton, and it was one of the French seigniories on Lake Champlain. Before the conquest of Canada by the English, the French and Indians had a settlement at Swanton Falls of some fifty huts. They had cleared some land on which they raised vegetables and corn, and had built a church, also a saw-mill,—the channel cut through the rocks to supply the water for which still remains. A large number of curious and interesting Indian relics and French manuscripts were discovered in this section some twenty years ago, by Dr. George M. Hall and Rev. John B. Perry. This place was occupied by the Indians until the commencement of the Revolution. The first permanent settler, John Hilliker, arrived about the year 1787, and was soon joined by others. Swanton is now a town only second, perhaps, in importance in the county.

The second town settled was St. Albans. It is located upon the eastern shore of Lake Champlain. On the west, about two miles from the present prosperous village, it is indented by a bay. At this point Jesse Welden settled previous to the Revolution, and returned there after the close of the war. Tradition has reported that the lands in this vicinity were favorite places of resort for the Indians. The stone arrow-heads, and other Indian implements, found by early settlers, give confirmation to the tradition. The town was chartered by Gov. Benning Wentworth of New Hampshire, Aug. 17, 1763. Jesse Welden returned in 1785, and was without question the first civilized settler of St. Albans. He came from Sunderland. He was a leading man in the early settlement. He lived for a time at the bay, and then removed to what is now the village of St. Albans, built a log cabin, cleared seventy acres of land, and planted an orchard. He was accidently drowned off Isle La Motte, in October, 1795. His body was recovered the following spring, and brought to St. Albans for interment. He was one of the early contributors in aid of the University of Vermont. A street, and the elegant hotel, the Welden House, are named for him. In 1786 other settlers came. The town was organized on July 28, 1788. Provisions were very scarce for the first three or four years, and the nearest flouring-mill was at Plattsburgh, N. Y. Among those who came in 1787, was Levi Allen, a brother of Ethan and Ira Allen. St. Albans was made the county seat in 1793, when its growth began more rapidly. The public green was wisely laid out and cleared, and now constitutes the spacious park, one of the chief attractions of the town. The first framed house was erected in 1794 by Silas Hathaway, and is now occupied by Hon. R. H. Hoyt. It was a tavern, and in the hall, the early courts and religious services were held. The first store was that of Capt. Whitney in 1792. Christopher Dutcher built a tannery at the bay in 1790. William Nason, wife, one son and four daughters, came in 1796, from New Hampshire, bringing their effects in four sleighs and one ox-team. He settled a mile south of the village and kept a tavern until his death in December, 1810. Daniel Ryan came in 1797, opened a store, and established an ashery. An industrious, prudent and thrifty man, he proved at the time of his death, Feb. 8, 1810, the richest man in Franklin County. Most of the houses in the village at this date were of logs, covered with bark, the windows of paper, and the chimney of split sticks, plastered with clay. The mails were brought from Burlington once a week, and Seth Pomeroy was postmaster. The first jail was raised in 1796. St. Albans is now one of the handsomest, most thriving and best appointed villages in New England.

Fairfax was granted Aug. 18, 1763. The first settler, Capt. Broadstreet Spafford, came from Piermont, N. H., in 1783. Two sons, Nathan and Asa, accompanied him, bearing upon their backs provisions, axes and trusty rifles, upon which they mainly depended for supplies of food. They blazed the trees along down the north bank of the Lamoille, to mark their road, and made a selection of land near this beautiful river. In 1778, Levi Farnsworth made a settlement on Fairfax Plain. The first settlement made in North Fairfax was by Joseph Beeman and his son Joseph, Jr. They came from Bennington in 1786, on foot. The locality known as Buck Hollow was first settled by Gould Buck and Abigail Hawley, of Arlington.

The first improvement made where the village of Fairfax now stands was by Joseph Belcher in 1787. He was a hunter, whose possessions were several dogs, a gun and an axe. Several others came in 1789. In 1788, Stephen England opened the first hotel.

In 1791 the first mill was built by Amos Fassett of Cambridge. Previous to this the people went to Burlington and Vergennes to mill. The first school taught was by Jedediah Safford, "in the stoop of his father's log-house." School districts were established in 1796. In 1792, the legislature granted a lottery for the purpose of raising $500 to build a bridge over the Lamoille River in Fairfax, which was drawn, and the bridge built.

The first mail-route was through from Danville to St. Albans. The mail was carried by Solon Trescott. It was transported on horseback, the carrier having a tin horn, which he blew on his approach to the settle-

ments. The mail was delivered to the inhabitants as he passed along. The only paper he carried was "The North Star," published at Danville. The first frame house was built by Joel Leonard in 1792. The first single wagon brought to town was by Josiah Brush in 1808. The first company of cavalry formed in Franklin County was at Fairfax in 1791. Seth Pomeroy was captain. The first town hall was built in 1807, and was occupied many years for preaching. The first marriage was between Benjamin Pettengill and Nabby Ford.

Georgia was chartered Aug. 13, 1763. The town was organized March 31, 1788. There had been several parties in the town in 1784, but in 1785 William Farrand of Bennington, and family, made the first permanent settlement. James Evarts came from Sunderland in 1796, and was the first representative in the legislature. He was the father of the distinguished Jeremiah Evarts, and the grandfather of Hon. William M. Evarts, the present Secretary of State. Of the early settlers of Georgia, several had been engaged in the war of the Revolution. Gen. George I. Stannard, one of the bravest generals of the war, was a native of Georgia.

The usual incidents and privations fell to the lot of the early settlers of Georgia. At first Whitehall or Vergennes were most accessible (by way of canoes) for getting grain milled, and Plattsburgh in winter. In 1788 there was almost a famine because of a partial failure of crops. One citizen went on foot to Gov. Chittenden's mill, in Williston, exchanging his wife's gold beads for a quantity of flour, the journey occupying three days' time. The institutions of religion and education were early established in this community.

Highgate was chartered Aug. 17, 1763. In 1785–6, Joseph Reycard, John Hilliker, Jeremiah Brewster and others, made the first settlements in the town. The first mill was built by John Saxe in 1787. Catherine, the wife of John Saxe, was the first who died in the town (1791). She was the grandmother of John G. Saxe, the well-known poet.

The first settlers were principally Dutch refugees, who supposed they had settled in Canada, until after the establishment of the line between Canada and the States, and at that time there were no settlers found between Highgate and Burlington. John Saxe visited Burlington in 1786 with no guide but his pocket-compass. There was not a house along the whole route. Indians frequented the settlement, and sometimes pitched their wigwams near the settler's cabin. The children of the two races often played and frolicked together. Encounters with wild animals were frequent in those days. Schools were introduced among the settlers at an earlier date than usual. Many of the pioneers were well educated for that early period.

Aug. 18, 1763, New Hampshire chartered three townships, by the names of Fairfield, Smithfield and Hungerford. Smithfield, in 1792, was annexed to Fairfield, and the latter became the largest town in Franklin County, with an area of about 60 square miles. The first permanent settler, Joseph Wheeler, came in 1787. John Sunderland and John Mitchel appeared in 1788. Among the names of the early settlers are Andrew Bradley, Hubbard, Dimon, Bradley, Samuel and Ebenezer Barlow. The Barlow family since that period have been prominent in the town, both in influence and wealth. Hon. Bradley Barlow, now a member of Congress, is a descendant of this family and a native of the town. Smithfield Braden was the first child born in the part called Smithfield. The proprietors made him a present of 100 acres of land. The town in its earlier history was more prosperous than latterly.

Fletcher is a triangular township in the south-east corner of the county. Gov. Thomas Chittenden issued its charter, Aug. 20, 1781. Rufus Montague was the only grantee who ever resided in the town. John Fullington and family, of Deerfield, N H., were probably the first white inhabitants of the township, and came in the spring of 1788. They had one horse to ride, and one cow to drive, and were guided by marked trees. Arriving at Johnson, they encamped for the night, where Mr. Fullington was taken suddenly ill, and having no medical assistance, he died in a few hours. He was buried the next day by two men who accompanied him, near the bank of the river, a hollow log serving for a coffin. The wife, with her four children, proceeded down the river, and found the home provided for them in the wilderness. Here she became the mother of the first child born in Fletcher, and being a daughter, she named it Lamoille, the name of the river upon the bank of which it was born. Mrs. Fullington subsequently married Elisha Woodworth, and lived to the age of 95 years.* Lemuel Scott came from Bennington in 1789, bringing his wife and one child. His son Lemuel was the first male child born in the town. Among the early settlers were Dea. Peter Thurston, and Daniel Bailey, of Weare, N. H. Many others coming in soon after, the town was organized, March 16, 1790.

The first school was taught in Lemuel Scott's house by James Robinson, probably in 1790.

* The longevity of the people of this town is something remarkable. Four died at 100 years and over; five at 95; three at 94; two at 93; one at 92; five at 90; one at 89; two at 88; six at 87; three at 86; six at 85; two at 84; three at 83; five at 82; one at 81; and six at 80 years.

Franklin, in the northern part of the county, on the line of the Province of Quebec, is somewhat irregular in form, as the surrounding towns were surveyed first, leaving the tract of land different in measure and outline. The original inhabitants of this township were the tribe of St. Francis Indians, who made it a hunting-ground, running down the moose and deer into the ponds and marshes, where they killed and prepared them with other animals for transportation, by drying the flesh upon racks in the sun. Franklin was chartered by Gov. Thomas Chittenden, March 19, 1789, by the name of Huntsburgh. The first settler was Samuel Hubbard, who came from Northfield, Mass., in 1789. He cleared the land, sowed 10 acres to wheat, and returned to bring with him the following spring his young wife. John Webster and wife came with him. He built the first log-house, frame barn, grist and saw mills, and took active part in matters of public and private importance. In 1792, the town was fully organized.

In the war of 1812, Franklin, being a border town, was the favorite resort for smuggling, and many interesting and amusing anecdotes are told of adventures and hair-breadth escapes.

Among the men of Franklin in the ancient days were many of the pillars of the State, and prominent in political, professional and social life.

The original charter of Bakersfield was granted to Luke Knowlton by Vermont, March 30, 1795.

Joseph Baker was the first settler, who came upon his possessions purchased of Luke Knowlton in 1789. Stephen Maynard and Jonas Brigham moved in a year later. No others came till 1794, when Jeremiah Pratt, Luke Potter and Jonathan Farnsworth located in town. The first town meeting was held on the date of its charter. Among the first subjects engaging the attention of the town was the settlement of a minister. In June, 1804, it was voted to hire Rev. Samuel Sumner, at $100 per year, and the ministerial lot. He was installed in June, 1804.

The privations of the early inhabitants were nearly the same as the adjoining townships, it taking a week to go to mill, &c. Local dissensions existed for many years, resulting in various divisions on religious and educational affairs. Two academies were in full vogue at one time because of the strong feeling of animosity among the people. In later years, matters have been more harmonious.

The town of Sheldon was originally granted Aug. 18, 1763, by New Hampshire, to Samuel Hungerford and 64 associates, under the name of Hungerford, which was changed Nov. 8, 1792, to Sheldon. Among the grantees was Uriah Fields, an old Quaker, who by purchase subsequently acquired the greater part of the town. A family of Sheldons purchased of Mr. Fields, and Timothy Rogers of Ferrisburgh bought the titles and gave the town their name. In 1790 George Sheldon, accompanied by a sturdy old Scotchman and his wife, with several colored servants, arrived on an ox-sled, as first settlers. They erected the first log house and put in the first crops.* Soon after, Col. Elisha Sheldon, Elisha Sheldon, Jr., Maj. Samuel B. Sheldon, Elnathan Keyes, with their families, James Herrick and James Hawley, arrived. Others joined them during the spring, and the colonists set earnestly at work in clearing the lands and cultivation of crops. The St. Francis Indians gave them some trouble, as the Missisque and its branches, filled with their favorite fish, and the hills abounding with game, had been their hunting-ground, to which they persistently held claim; and they made threats against the Sheldons, toward whom they held special hatred, and on one occasion burned their barns. Wild animals also gave them trouble; wolves, especially, annoyed them in the destruction of their sheep.

A saw-mill was built in 1792, and a grist-mill in 1797. In 1779 Israel Keith built a forge and furnace. The town was unsettled previous to the Revolution, but among its settlers it had several soldiers of that war: Col. Elisha Sheldon, Capt. Elisha Smith, Capt. Elisha Sheldon, Jr., Capt. Francis Dudas, Capt. Robert Wood and David Sloan.

Enosburgh was chartered May 12, 1780, by Gov. Thomas Chittenden, to Gen. Roger Enos "*our worthy* friend." The organization of the town occurred March 19, 1798. The first act of the board of selectmen was to license Mr. Lewis Sweatland for entertaining and retailing liquors by small quantity as an innkeeper, for one year from date. A family by the name of Balch are supposed to have been the first that settled, at least spent the winter of 1797 in town, and a son, Enos Balch, was the first child born. Among the early settlers were Stephen House, Henry Hopkins, and Martin D. Follet. Dea. Thomas Fuller was the first merchant; his goods were drawn from Boston by ox-teams—a hogshead of

* After the crops were harvested, the negroes went to Burlington to pass the winter; George Sheldon went to his home in Connecticut, leaving MacNamara, the Scotchman, and his wife, to care for things in the settlement. Early in the spring Sheldon returned, to find that his foreman had suffered and sorrowed alone in the wilderness; but this sterling son of Caledonia had met his trials and privations with resolution. MacNamara's wife died, and he had covered the body in a snow-bank near the house. Her body was removed and buried upon a "bald, bold bluff,"—the first white person that died in the town,—and no mark now points out the grave.

rum being one of the commodities. There were two distilleries in town at an early day, and the minister was accustomed, it is said, to exchange the grain he received for preaching for whiskey, which he used to treat those who called on him Sunday noons. A farm was once bought in this town and paid for in whiskey. Among the earliest advocates for temperance in Vermont were several prominent citizens of Enosburgh; foremost of them all was the late honored Ex-Gov. Horace Eaton. In October, 1804, Rev. Job Swift, D. D., of Bennington, performed missionary work in Enosburgh, which eventually resulted in the organization of a Congregational church. Dr. Swift was preaching at Enosburgh Centre, on Sabbath, Oct. 20, when he complained of illness, stopped the services, and was taken to the residence of Stephen House, where he died. Dr. Swift was one of the earliest and most distinguished of Vermont clergymen.

Berkshire was granted to William Goodrich, Barzilla Hudson, Charles Dibble, and their associates, March 13, 1780, and was chartered by the name of Berkshire, June 22, 1781. The first permanent resident in Berkshire was Job L. Barber in 1792. The next season Daniel Adams and Stephen Royce made improvements. The two brought their families in the spring of 1793. Capt. Phineas Heath and Capt. David Nutting, Revolutionary officers, interesting and intelligent men, with large families, arrived in 1793. Jonathan Carpenter and James Adams, two enterprising men, came soon after. Settlements began now to increase rapidly, so that within ten years the town was dotted with new clearings and log houses. The town was organized in 1795. Stephen Royce was the first town representative, and for several years after; and the majority of the years since the town has been represented by some of his descendants. His family in its varied changes has been one of, if not the most prominent in Vermont. One of his sons was chief justice of the Supreme Court and governor of the State, and a grandson, Hon. Homer E. Royce, six years a member of Congress, and now a judge of the Supreme Court, fully measures up to the ancient reputation of the family in judicial ability and learning. The first resident minister, Rev. John Barnet, of the Presbyterian Church, came in 1800. Berkshire has kept an even pace with neighboring towns in population and improvements.

Montgomery was chartered, Oct. 8, 1789. Capt. Joshua Clapp, a Revolutionary officer, who removed his family from Worcester County, Mass., in the spring of 1793, was the first settler. He built a block-hut, which afterwards gave place to a commodious family mansion, which was the first frame house built in town, and is still standing. The town was organized, Aug. 12, 1802. Rev. Joel Clapp, D. D., was the first white person born in the place (Sept. 14, 1793). He afterward preached the first fast-day and the first thanksgiving sermon delivered in town.

Richford was chartered, Aug. 21, 1780. In March, 1795, Hugh Miller, his wife, and eight children came by a wilderness route from Bradford, Vt., to make the first permanent settlement. The Indians often visited them in the winter on their hunting excursions along the Missisque River. Miller had three sons-in-law who came with him, — Theophilus Hastings, Robert Kennedy, and Capt. Benjamin Barnet. Also three sons, — James, Jacob and Daniel. Seymour, son of Theophilus Hastings, was the first child born in town.* Joseph Stanhope came from Guilford, Vt., in 1796. Col. Timothy Seymour, of Hartford, Conn., came and erected a saw and grist mill the same year. Daniel Loveland came about the same time, and built the first frame house. The town was organized, March 30, 1799. After the war of 1812 there was much trouble with smugglers, and the boundary line was unsettled. Gov. Van Ness and other lawyers came with some from Canada, to settle it, and they were unable to agree. Finally it was determined to arbitrate the controversy by a wrestle, each side to pick their man. A Mr. Warren from Canada, and Jonathan Smith of Richford, were the chosen men. After two or three hours' wrestling, Smith threw his man. It was satisfactory to all parties, and the line was determined in accordance with the Vermont claim. The town has met with many reverses by fire and flood, but on the introduction of railways it began to improve, and is now one of the enterprising business towns in Northern Vermont.

* Mrs. Miller was a peculiar and useful woman among the early settlers. She possessed great courage and endurance. She was a doctress, travelling on snow-shoes, guided by marked trees, six or seven miles, in a case of childbirth. She was a woman of sterling piety, and often, after safe deliverance had come to her patient, would kneel down and thank Almighty God. She had no privilege of meetings for about seven years. In 1802, Bishop Hedding, then a pioneer of Methodism, preaching on the Fletcher circuit, made his way through the wilderness to visit her, and preached the first sermon in town at her house. She died in 1820, and the funeral was attended in a barn.

GRAND ISLE COUNTY.

BY WILLIAM E. GRAVES.

Grand Isle, or "Great Island" County, is 28 miles long from north to south, and about five miles wide. Its area of 82 square miles embraces more than 45,000 acres, and includes the towns of Alburg, Grand Isle, Isle la Motte, North Hero and South Hero. Although the smallest of the fourteen counties in Vermont, the material resources of Grand Isle and its situation on Lake Champlain,* entitle it to rank as not the least respectable and prosperous. Geographically, this north-west county of Vermont forms the extreme north-western corner of New England; and the United States line which separates this county from Canada, forms the northern boundary of Alburg, which is in reality a peninsula ten miles long, averaging three or four miles wide, extending south into the lake by which it is nearly surrounded. The rest of the county consists of islands embosomed in the waters of Lake Champlain.

No one knows how many generations ago, — before the red man trod the soil, — its waves now washing the western border of Vermont, buried the entire county of Grand Isle in the Champlain valley beneath its silent depths.† One of the most interesting of American lakes, it abounds in historical associations. Beyond a doubt, the first known European whose eye ever rested on its waters, was the French nobleman, who, after founding Quebec, discovered this lovely inland sea, and, charmed with the beauty of its scenery, gave the lake his own name. The locality had been long before described by Jacques Cartier, the French navigator who, following the example of the great discoverer of the American continent, after a lapse of 43 years, had descried from Mt. Royal, — now Montreal, — the green hills of Vermont. Many years after, the titled Frenchman, Le Sieur de Champlain, accompanied by some friendly Hurons, proceeded to the lands described by Cartier, and July 4, 1609, entered the lake whose waters nearly surround the county of Grand Isle. For more than a century, Lake Champlain was claimed by the French; and to its rivers and islands were given French names which they still retain.

When discovered, a trackless forest surrounded the lake, while a dense growth of trees covered the islands now comprising the larger portion of Grand Isle County, — tenantless, save by roving bands of the Abenaquis, the Iroquois and the Loups, who used these secluded spots as resting-places or temporary homes while preparing for battle with the Algonquins, the Hurons, and other Canadian tribes. Probably this island county was never a permanent abode of the Indians, although aboriginal relics are abundant. Of the savages who opposed Champlain's entrance into this territory, about fifty fell before the fatal fire-arms of his Huron guides, whose weapons and mode of warfare the natives had never before seen or encountered.

The confident claim that Isle la Motte was the first point within the limits of Vermont where a civilized establishment was commenced as early as 1665, may flatter local pride, but is comparatively a matter of little importance. No permanent settlements were made in this county until after the close of the Revolutionary war. The first actual settlement within its limits was probably made by the French, at Alburg, in 1782. Settlements were, however, commenced at Windmill Point, in that town, as early as 1731, and again in 1741; but by the vicissitudes of war were soon broken up and abandoned. The titles to the lands embraced in the town of Alburg, although repeatedly granted to different parties both by the French and the English, — by the governor of Canada, by the Duke of York, and even by the legislature of Vermont to Ira Allen and others in 1781, — were for many years a fruitful source of controversy. All these claims, and all attempts to take possession of the lands, were invariably legally resisted by the settlers, who, after years of litigation, finally triumphed.

The county being surrounded with water, except on the Canada side, the early settlers established their

* The Indian name of this lake signifies "the open door of the country."

† Shells of mollusks,—several hundred feet above the surface of the water,—abound in the clays and sands of this county and lands in the vicinity. The whale, whose bones are now in the Vermont State Museum, was found 60 feet above the level of Lake Champlain.

homes on the borders of the lake, which in those days was well stored with fish; and from its waters they derived a large share of their subsistence. The woods were dense, and to some extent infested with wild animals. In the absence of roads, the inhabitants communicated with each other by canoes, or "dugouts," in summer, and by travel on the ice in winter. A long time elapsed before roads of any considerable length were cut wide enough to admit the passage of a pair of oxen. For the first three or four years, lack of provisions compelled the settlers to obtain their principal subsistence by hunting and fishing. Most of them had acquired their grants of land from the governor and legislature of Vermont, in consequence of honorable service during the Revolution. But their toils and sufferings were not yet ended.

In the winter of 1784–85, provisions became so scarce that the settlers were in imminent danger of starvation. The family of Lamberton Allen, an early settler in the town of Grand Isle, was for a time reduced to two meals, daily, — at one of which a small ration of bread was served, and at the other, a meagre allowance of bread and milk. General destitution prevailed throughout the whole settlement. In the autumn of 1785, one of their number was sent to Bennington for a supply of shoes, of which the community was entirely destitute, — many of the settlers tying cloths around their feet, and standing upon heated boards while chopping wood. For some reason, the messenger failed to return from his mission until about the middle of December, and in the meantime, many of the inhabitants had their feet severely frozen.

The town of Grand Isle, originally constituting a part of South Hero, was set off from it in 1798, and called Middle Hero,—from its situation midway between North and South Hero, or the "Two Heroes," as Gov. Chittenden denominated them at the time of their charter in 1779 to Gen. Ethan and Col. Ira Allen, — two heroes of the Revolution. Settlements were commenced by Alexander Gordon, and others, in 1783. For many years the early settlers suffered from agues and malarial fevers caused by stagnant waters; but since the lands have been cleared and cultivated, the hygienic condition of the island has greatly improved. In 1810, the name Middle Hero was changed to Grand Isle, — probably from the situation of the town on the largest island in the county, or perhaps from the county itself, which was incorporated Nov. 9, 1802, although not organized for the transaction of business until October, 1805. The first town clerk of Grand Isle was James Brown, who held the office 34 years. The first representative was Asa Lyon,* a Congregational preacher, who formed a church here in 1795.

The first white person supposed to have been born in the town of Grand Isle was Esther, daughter of Lamberton Allen, in 1782. The first child of Quaker parentage born in this town was Ruth, daughter of Daniel Hoag, in 1787. The first white person known to have died here was Jesse Tripp, in 1786. His place of burial is indicated by two large maple trees, supposed to have marked the head and foot of his grave, near the junction of two roads. The first marriage appearing on the records was that of Willard Gordon to Clarissa Armstrong, who were united, Oct. 8, 1794, by Alexander Gordon, J. P. The first marriage occurring in the town after its separation from South Hero was that of Timothy Nightingale to Sally Love, Jan. 3, 1799, — Rev. Asa Lyon officiating. From the first settlement down to 1840, the marriage ceremony was almost universally performed by justices of the peace, and clergymen very rarely received an invitation to enter this field of service.

Many original grants of land in this county were sold by the first owners for very small sums, — say for 50 cents to $2 per acre. One lot of 64 acres, now worth $3,000, was sold for three sheep. The town of Alburg,† incorporated in 1781, was settled by emigrants from the Canadian town of St. Johns, during the following year. These settlers supposed themselves in Canada, and were principally British refugees. Others came soon after, from different localities. The earlier French settlements had been destroyed by Indian allies during the troubles between France and England. The land being heavily timbered was slowly cleared, for want of teams, the hardy pioneers, in the meantime, dwelling in rude log-cabins, without floors, doors or windows, with roofs of peeled bark or split basswood. The pressing wants of the

* He graduated with honor at Dartmouth, was a man of more than ordinary ability, and, in 1816–17, was a member of the United States Congress. After his election, he decided that he must have a new suit of clothes. One of his own sheep furnished the wool, which he sheared himself. It was carded, spun, wove, and dyed with butternut-bark, in his own family, and a woman who was owing him made the suit, which he cut out with the shears used in shearing his sheep. The old Congressional butternut-suit lasted him his lifetime. Upon one occasion during the ministry of Mr. Lyon in Grand Isle County, a man was found in the lake, drowned. His habiliments betokened extreme poverty, and it was discovered that there was no shirt under them. Deeming it unnecessary to make much ceremony for the burial of one so poor, it was decided to submit the matter to Mr. Lyon, whose reply was laconic and characteristic: "Appoint his funeral at 2 o'clock this afternoon, and let it be well attended, with the usual rites, — a man is a man, *shirt or no shirt!*"

† Named after Maj. Gen. Ira Allen, Allensburg; abbreviated to Al-burg.

settlers found great relief in making salt and potash for the northern market, thereby obtaining goods and groceries in return, with perhaps a little money to meet necessities. The smuggling of silks, tea and tobacco was carried on here boldly. The first town clerk was Thomas Reynolds, in 1792. The first constable was William Sowles, in 1793, during which year Samuel Mott, Jacob Cook, Richard Mott and Joshua Manning served as selectmen. In 1796 ferries were established across Lake Champlain to New York, and to different towns in the county; and in 1850 railroad facilities were introduced, the Vermont and Canada Railroad crossing the lake to Rouse's Point by the peninsula. No lawyer, it would seem, was wanted until 1805, when Samuel Holton appeared as practitioner, followed by Truman A. Barber, about the year 1812. Dr. Emerson, the first physician in Alburg, came there in 1787. Dr. Jacob Roebeck,* best known in Grand Isle and South Hero, was one of the most skilful surgeons in the county.

The early inhabitants, though of limited education, were generally a strong-minded, vigorous and self-reliant class of people, and were decidedly social, with their planting "bees," hoeing-bees, mowing-bees and never-to-be-forgotten husking-bees, followed by cider and apples, a supper-table extending the whole length of the ample kitchen, and a steaming five-pail kettle of pot-pie.

Near the close of the last century Methodism was introduced into what has since become Grand Isle County, by that eccentric preacher, the far-famed Lorenzo Dow. The oddity and originality of this missionary's style drew crowds of the early settlers to hear his sermons. Some of these, it is said, were four hours long; yet his listeners never grew weary. After Dow, William Anson, a young man of fine promise, was sent by the Conference to take his place, and a great revival followed. The Grand Isle circuit was established early, and to-day the Methodist Episcopal is believed to be the predominant religious interest in the county.

The manufacturing interests of the county, like its streams, are small, there being hardly a good mill privilege in the entire territory. In 1804 four families were warned by the selectmen to leave the town of Grand Isle, on account of their immoral reputation. From 1804 to 1815 fines were imposed against various persons in the different towns for profane swearing, the fines ranging from 25 cents to $1 for each offence; and, in the aggregate, must have contributed not a little towards paying town expenses.

From its proximity to the border, the quiet of the county was seriously disturbed by the Canadian rebellion of 1837–38, attended with the destruction of the steamer "Caroline" by a British force under Sir Allen McNab, and the invasion of Canada by an organized band of armed "Patriots." The people in this corner of Vermont were kept in a state of constant apprehension, the light of burning buildings by night, and threats by day, yielding their full crop of alarm.

North Hero, — the shire town of the county, — on the island of that name, was granted by Gov. Chittenden in 1779, to two Revolutionary heroes; hence it received the name of Hero. It was called by the French, Isle Longue. Its settlement commenced in 1783, and during the first town meeting, held at the house of Benjamin Butler in 1789, Nathan Hutchins was chosen town clerk. He was afterwards the first town representative. He died at the age of 90. Two dollars was paid for half an acre of land, in 1790; and this was the first burying-ground in the town. School districts were established in 1793. A wind-mill, to grind corn, was erected in 1797. When the remnant of Burgoyne's army retreated to Canada the British held a block-house here at a place called Dutchman's Point, which was garrisoned and not given up till 1796. In those days, when the heads of families were temporarily called away from their homes, doors were invariably fastened, to protect the children from bears. The first school in town was taught by Lois Hazen, in a barn owned by John Knight, the first framed school-house being built about 1803. The first store was built in 1809, by Jedediah P. Ladd, who was the first postmaster, and built the only hotel ever erected in the town, in 1803. For 22 years it was used for judicial purposes, and was provided with a court-room and jail. Mr. Ladd occupied the building 42 years, during which time it had served as court-house, church and tavern. It was torn down in 1857. Mr. Ladd, who had served as representative, sheriff, register of probate and judge of the county court, died in 1845, at the age of 79.

The settlement of South Hero commenced about 1784. A Congregational church was founded in 1795, and a Methodist society in 1802. Chartered in 1779, it was at first one town with Grand Isle and North Hero; was called the town of Two Heroes, and the proceedings of the first town meetings were recorded under that name.

* He officiated as surgeon at the battle of Bennington. While collecting roots and herbs in the woods, he used to say that Indian hemp was good for dropsy; spignet root for internal bruises; the bark of red willow a sure remedy for fever and ague; and burdock root, with black cherry and white-ash bark steeped in cider, the very best remedy for spring jaundice. The "old German doctor" died in 1809.

The valuable mineral springs in this town were first discovered by the early settlers, who followed paths made by moose and deer going to drink, the saline quality of the water being grateful to those animals after feeding on the fresh grasses around the shores of the lake. Ebenezer Allen, chosen in 1789, was the first town clerk.

Isle la Motte, visited by Champlain as early as 1609, received its name from a French officer, and was incorporated into a township of the same name, Oct. 27, 1779. Ebenezer Hyde and Enoch Hall were among its earliest settlers, in 1785, and when organized, in 1790, Abraham Knapp became the first town clerk. Nathaniel Wales, the first town representative serving in 1791–92–93, literally "paddled his own canoe" to Burlington, a distance of over 30 miles, in order to get to the General Assembly. Ichabod Fisk taught the first school; and the first person born on the island was Laura Blanchard, daughter of William Blanchard, Sept. 17, 1792. The first death was that of a child of Abraham Knapp, before the year 1800. The coffin consisted of a basswood log hollowed out, something like a sap-trough used in early times.

Joseph Williams, who served in the Revolutionary war, and was wounded at the battle of Brandywine, was present when Gen. Washington joined the Masonic fraternity. He afterwards lived and died upon Isle la Motte, and was buried with Masonic honors.

Towns.

Alburg, a triangular tongue of land, called by the French "Point Algonquin," extending from Canada about 10 miles south into Lake Champlain, has a population of 1,716. In this far-off forest-wild Joseph S. Mott, one of its early inhabitants, invented the planing-machine, of world-wide utility. His model was stolen from the Patent-Office Department at Washington, and he never obtained a patent. Other parties afterwards improved and utilized his invention, but the enterprise nearly ruined him. The town has no mountains or streams of any consequence. The medicinal properties of the waters at Alburg Springs have promoted the growth of that thriving village. The Vermont Central Railroad passes through the northern part of the town.

Grand Isle, with Lake Champlain on all sides of it, except the south, is quite a considerable summer resort. Its soil is unsurpassed in fertility by any lands in the State. About one-fourth of its population (682) is French Canadian.

Hon. Jedediah Hyde,* a former representative of this town, fought at the battle of Bunker Hill; was in the battle of Bennington; in winter-quarters at Valley Forge; and was afterwards under Gen. Lee at the battle of Monmouth. He died in 1824, while serving in the State legislature.

North Hero, with a population of 600; South Hero, 586; and Isle la Motte, 437, are mainly agricultural towns. All of them contain quarries of limestone, valuable for business purposes. As to the Isle la Motte marble, it is represented in the Victoria Bridge, in Fort Montgomery, in the Catholic cathedral at Montreal, and elsewhere.

LAMOILLE COUNTY.

BY WILLIAM E. GRAVES.

In 1835, twelve Vermont towns selected from adjacent counties were set off and incorporated as the county of Lamoille.

The act of incorporation provided that when some town should erect a suitable court-house and jail, the county should be deemed organized; and then came the struggle. The lower end of the county wanted the shire at Johnson, while the upper end wanted it at Morristown. The selection of a suitable place was finally left to a committee, and Joshua Sawyer, an influential member of the bar, secured the county-seat for Hyde Park, where a court-house was built by that town, and the county courts were held in 1837.

Of the higher court officials, the first two were Judge Bridges and Judge Waterman. O. H. Butler was the first State's attorney, and Daniel Dodge the first judge of probate. In 1848 the town of Mansfield was annexed to Stowe, and in 1855, Sterling was divided between Morristown, Johnson and Stowe, leaving but 10 towns in the county. These are, perhaps, the most noteworthy

* Mr. Hyde is reputably known as the person who shaved Maj. Andre, on the morning of that unfortunate officer's execution.

changes that have occurred in its topography since the county was organized.

Some of the grandest scenery of the State may be found in this section of its territory, which includes Mansfield Mountain, the highest land in Vermont. On the north, this lofty elevation still shows traces of two remarkable slides which took place—one in 1830, the other in 1848—the latter running from peak to base, a distance of nearly three miles. Bear Head Lake, and Lake of the Clouds on Mount Mansfield, are two picturesque sheets of water in this county of ponds,—as it might not improperly be called,—Hyde Park containing 12, and the town of Eden more than 20, large and small.

At the outlet of one of the largest of these, known as North Pond, Thomas H. Parker and Jeduthan Stone, built the first mills in the county. About 70 years ago, their dam broke away, carrying off the saw and grist mills, and causing a great destruction of property. An immense volume of water, 16 feet high, rolled nearly perpendicularly down the bed of the stream. There was not a horse so fleet that the inhabitants at Johnson could be warned of the coming tide, and the country below was completely inundated. The foundations of many houses were washed away. Pork barrels and all sorts of cellar stores were carried miles below, and left in the meadows of Lamoille River. The injured parties sued Parker and Stone for damages, and the cases were tried and appealed, over and over again, and continued for a number of years. At length the judge told the Johnson claimants that they had not sued the right party,—it was the work of the Supreme Being! The result was each paid his own costs, and the lawsuit ended.

The Lamoille River, abounding in mill-privileges, enters the county in Wolcott, and leaves it in Cambridge. Indian tomahawks and other relics were found on this river by the first settlers, and Mr. Corfin ploughed up silver brooches. Fifty years ago a party of the St. Francis tribe encamped on Indian Hill, in Cambridge, and for a time hunted and fished in the neighborhood; and as late as 1840, families of the same tribe returned to their old camping-grounds, and subsisted by selling baskets and bark dishes. Dr. Huntoon of Hyde Park, had, at his death, a five-quart pan made by one of the squaws during her last visit to this place.

Soapstone is found in Waterville, Johnson, and near Sterling Pond. A large quantity is exported from Waterville yearly. There is an inexhaustible whetstone ledge in Wolcott, and a corporation is quarrying the stone. Wolcott and Elmore have a large copper-bed which may some day pay for mining. In Hyde Park, in Cambridge, and near Sterling Pond, is found ochre of the richest kind,—used chiefly for paint. Lead is also said to have been discovered by the Indians in Belvidere. The proprietors of wild lands usually make a reserve of minerals when they sell such lots. Veins of gold and silver have been found in various parts of the county since 1851, but the yield of ore has hardly paid the cost of working the mines.

The first settlement in Lamoille County commenced in Cambridge, where was built the first mill,—for several years the only one in this territory. In that town, also, occurred the first death in the county,—that of Mr. Howe, killed by lightning. The early settlers generally manufactured their own wearing-apparel. All through this region, less than 60 years ago, the men would be seen at the brake and swingle-board, dressing flax; the women working at the foot-wheel, and the girls hetcheling flax, or carding and spinning the tow. Alas, for the days that have gone forever!

The early inhabitants of the county entered largely into the manufacture of potash, or salts of lye, which was made in every town. The next business, as grain became abundant, was the distilling of liquors. Distilleries were erected, and the whiskey trade was carried on quite extensively. At one time there were ten distilleries in operation in Cambridge. The liquors were trafficked off at Montreal. Then followed the raising of hemp, which was dressed for market in a large factory erected for that purpose at Waterville; but the business soon became worthless, and the factory was turned into a woollen-mill. The manufacture of starch from potatoes came next, and 19 factories have been engaged in this work. Linseed oil was at one time made in Morristown; but in a short time the business was abandoned. Hop culture flourished for a while, but the low price of the product has led many to destroy their hop-yards, and butter and cheese making, with the manufacture of maple sugar, has since proved more profitable.

The newspaper business has never proved particularly profitable in Lamoille County, its most successful enterprise being that of the "Lamoille Newsdealer," started by Mr. S. Howard, at Hyde Park, in 1860. In 1864, it became the property of Mr. Charles C. Morse, who subsequently sold out to Col. E. B. Sawyer.*

Of the educational institutions in this county, perhaps the most noteworthy are the academy at Morrisville; the Lamoille Central Academy at Hyde Park; and the Lamoille County Grammar School, established in 1832 by legislative enactment. In 1866 the institution last named became the State Normal School.

* Col. Sawyer was commander of the First Vermont cavalry. Under his management the paper has met with success.

Lying on the western range of the Green Mountains, about 32 miles from Montpelier, is an uneven tract of land, a considerable part of which is mountainous and unfit for cultivation. The higher peaks and ridges are covered with immense quantities of spruce and hemlock; the lower portion with maple, birch and ash. Owing to the height of the mountains, their close proximity to the valley, and the density of the forests, snow remains on the ground very late in the spring, and the agricultural seasons are, consequently, backward. No professional lawyer, doctor or preacher, has ever resided for any length of time, in this isolated location. Originally granted to a Mr. John Kelley in 1787, and incorporated by the name of Belvidere in 1791, settlements were commenced here about the year 1800, and, in 1810, the place had a population of 217. Not far from that date, Elder Morris of Hardwick, delivered in the barn of Timothy Carpenter, a discourse which was, probably, the first preaching in the town. After the war of 1812–15, a church of the Christian denomination was formed. In 1822, a Methodist clergyman by the name of Lyon, succeeded in forming a class, and meetings are now held in the commodious town-house. John Brown, chosen town clerk in 1828, held that office 20 years, and represented Belvidere in the legislature of 1822.

On the Lamoille River, at the base of Mount Mansfield, lies another uneven township called Cambridge, and incorporated in 1781. John Safford from Piermont, N. H., who arrived here in 1783, was the first settler. The next year Amos Fassett and others, with their families, came from Bennington to Cambridge, after cutting their way for ten miles through the woods. They brought provisions with them, and when these were exhausted, they were compelled to live on fish and game. All the early settlers lived in log houses,—the forest echoing for miles around with the axe-man's blow, and the crash of sturdy trees. His wife spun flax, while her daughters spun tow for the summer clothing, and when these were finished, the wool was next spun and woven for the winter's wardrobe; and summer and winter they wore their durable homespun, and were not dependent upon factories and stores. James Gilmore,—afterwards town representative—came in 1795, with his wife and six daughters. Mr. Gilmore used to remark that he brought into Cambridge 36 feet of girls! each of his daughters being six feet in height. Mr. Gilmore, himself, was six feet and four inches in height, and weighed 210 pounds. A town government was organized in 1785. John Fassett was the first town clerk. Daniel Safford was the first representative, and John Safford taught the first school in a log house in 1786. He had 24 scholars. The oldest inhabitant of Cambridge, the widow Graves, was nearly 94 years old at the time of her death.

In the north part of the county, 30 miles from Montpelier, a township was granted, in 1780, to Col. Seth Warner, and the officers and soldiers of his regiment, for service in the Continental army. This territory was incorporated the following year as the town of Eden, where settlements were commenced in the year 1800: and, two years afterward, a town government was organized,—Moses Wentworth serving as town clerk from 1802 to 1811. A Congregational and a Methodist preacher had each held religious meetings in a barn; but the first settlers were mainly Calvinistic in sentiment, and violently opposed to any other kind of preaching,—one honest old deacon avowing that he would rather have his children hunt and fish on the Sabbath, than attend Methodist meetings. When Rev. Wilbur Fisk, a Methodist preacher, arrived, he soon converted the majority over to his belief; and, from that time to the present, the Methodist Church has been the leading religious organization in this place.

The town of Elmore,—named from Col. Samuel Elmore, to whom it was granted in 1780,—was incorporated in 1781, but nothing was done towards the settlement of the town until 1790. Two years afterward, a town government was organized. Martin Elmore served as town clerk from 1797 to 1838, a period of 41 years.

In the geographical centre of Lamoille County, is a plot of land six miles square, where no change has been made, in boundary lines, since the original survey. In 1780, Capt. Jedediah Hyde, who had previously explored the wilderness of northern Vermont, headed a petition—which was numerously signed by his fellow-soldiers from Norwich, Conn.—for a charter of this land. The application was favorably received; and, soon after, a grant of this territory was conveyed to the petitioners as a partial recompense for military services previously rendered; and as a compliment to Capt. Hyde,—the first person named in the petition,—the place was called Hyde's Park, afterwards Hyde Park, under which name it was incorporated in 1781. Its pioneer settler was John McDaniell, of Scotch extraction, his name being a corruption of McDonald. He was an impetuous but generous-hearted man, six feet and two or three inches in height, of muscular frame, and amply able to avenge all personal slights on the spot. Reaching his destination July 4, 1787, he immediately proceeded to erect a large, comfortable-looking house, of the best spruce logs with the bark peeled off, the roof being covered with huge split shingles. Here, with his family, he kept a house of entertainment for the way-faring man, the hun-

ter, the speculator, or whoever might choose to desire a night's lodging and refreshment. Squire McDaniell,*— as he was called — was a general favorite with the settlers, and acquired a large property. When the town was organized in 1791, he was chosen moderator of the meeting; and was afterwards justice of the peace, and chairman of the board of selectmen. The first preaching in the town was by the celebrated Lorenzo Dow, about 1793. A Methodist class was formed soon after, and Elizabeth Hyde, daughter of Capt. Jedediah Hyde, the founder of the town, was the first to join it. Since that day, the Methodists have been the strongest religious denomination in town, and for about 60 years have had regular stated preaching.

Among the brave soldiers in early New England times was Samuel Eaton, who, before the reduction of Canada by the British, often passed as a scout down the Lamoille River to Lake Champlain. Several times during these enterprises he encamped, on a chosen spot, which he afterwards occupied as a farm in the town of Johnson, — he being the first settler of that place, in 1784. Packing his personal effects upon the well-tried back of an old horse, he set out with a numerous family in search of that favorite spot which he had selected in more youthful days. For more than 30 miles of the distance, he followed the marked trees which he and his companions had previously blazed while on scouting-parties in the French war. The town was granted in 1782 to William S. Johnson, and others, — receiving its name from the principal grantee. It was not incorporated until 1792, and its first town-meeting was held March 4, 1789. A full company of volunteers from this town served upon the frontier lines during the war of 1812; at Champlain, in 1813; and at the battle of Plattsburg, in 1814.

About 20 miles from Montpelier lies a considerable body of water bearing the unromantic name of "Joe's Pond,"—in commemoration of an old Indian hunter who, for many years, dwelt on its borders. This lake is situated in the south-east part of Morristown, an important township, noted for the scenic beauty of its surroundings, and as a delightful Vermont home. This town was incorporated in 1781. The settlement was commenced in 1790 by Jacob Walker, from Bennington; and, at the end of the next year, there were but ten inhabitants in the place. The nearest neighbor was at Waterbury, 14 miles distant; and the nearest grist-mill at Cambridge, 20 miles away. In 1798, Capt. Safford, from Windsor, Mass., built a saw-mill at the Great Falls on Lamoille River. When a town government was formed in 1796, Comfort Olds† was chosen town clerk, which office he held for six years. The first road was laid out in the year 1800, and a town-house was built in 1814. Elisha Boardman, who was first representative in 1804, served till 1808. He commanded the first military company in the town, was an able justice of the peace, and died in 1826, aged 53 years.

Some of the finest farms in Lamoille County may be found in the town of Stowe, incorporated in 1763, and first settled by Oliver Luce, a native of Martha's Vineyard, about the year 1793. He was the first person in the place who opened his house for the entertainment of travellers. For a sign he raised a flag-staff, surmounted by a large white ball. The first town-meeting was held in 1797. The first cooking-stove brought into town was the property of Maj. Nehemiah Perkins, who gave a yoke of oxen in exchange for it. This occurred about the years 1819–20.

Extensive quarries of soapstone are found in the north-eastern part of the county, — in the town of Waterville granted to William Coit and others in 1788, when it bore the name of "Coit's Gore." A part of this tract of 10,000 acres was annexed to Bakersfield in the following year, — the remainder, with parts of Bakersfield and Belvidere, being incorporated under its present name in 1824. Settlements commenced here about 1789, and the first mills were erected in 1796–97. The town records are somewhat imperfect, but Luther Poland was the first representative, probably about the year 1829.

It is not often that any town, at its annual meeting, elects to office all of its best men. But this really happened in 1791, and also in 1794, when there were but four voters in the town of Wolcott, and Thomas Taylor, — at whose house the meeting was held, — was elected town-clerk, first selectman, and constable; and for 30 years held two or more offices, besides representing the town for nearly 20 years. The remaining offices were, from year to year, filled by Hezekiah Whitney, moderator; Robert W. Taylor, town-clerk; and Seth Hubbell, selectman. These were the first settlers of the town in 1789. Wolcott was incorporated in 1781, while the State was in an abnormal condition, — its territory being claimed by New York, New Hampshire and Massachusetts. Remote from other settlements, very few inhabitants came into the town prior to the year 1800. At a

* He lived to see his grandchild's grandchild, of the fifth generation, and died in the summer of 1834, at the age of 85.

† With his wife and two small children, he moved from Brookfield to Morristown with an ox-team. The distance was a little short of 200 miles, and he was about four weeks on the way. There was no road through Morristown, or Stowe, — nothing but marked trees to point the way. Joining the Methodist denomination in the year 1800, he was a class-leader for more than 30 years. He died in 1839, aged 79 years.

quilting-party, — so late as 1806, — Seth Hubbell's wife invited all the families in town, consisting of 14, — the mothers and children coming in the afternoon, and the husbands and fathers in the evening. So poor were the Hubbell family, — consisting of father, mother, and five children,—that, soon after their first arrival in town, destitute of money and provisions, they subsisted for three weeks on the flesh of a moose purchased of an Indian, who sold it for a common cotton under-garment, of which Mr. Hubbell * divested himself at the time of the purchase. While clearing up his meadow, when faint for the want of food, he was accustomed to take a trout from the river, where there was then an abundance, broil and eat it without salt or bread. When winter came he would penetrate the dense forest, where his unerring aim was sure to lay low an antlered moose, which must be borne to his family on his back. Now and then he caught a sable, whose skin he carried 50 miles and sold for a half-bushel of wheat, with which he returned to his family. And thus he lived, until able to supply his family with the necessaries of life, from the soil.

Towns.

Stowe, quietly nestled among the green hills of Vermont, in a lovely valley between the Mansfield Mountains on the west, and a range called the "Hog-back" on the east, is unrivalled in the picturesque beauty and luxuriant magnificence of its mountain scenery. Around the town are heavily wooded hills clothed with perpetual verdure, and near its central village are seen soft, velvety slopes of land, surrounding well-tilled fields and cheerful cottage homes. The finest and most fertile farms in the State are found here, — the mansions of their owners made conspicuous by tall, stately trees, the adjoining meadows being dotted with graceful elms. The population of the town is about 2,050. Where the highways from the various quarters of the town centre, has been appropriately named the "Centre Village," which, with its numerous city visitors and boarders during the summer months, wears quite the appearance of a lively and considerable "watering-place." The slight traces of gold found in many localities, — especially on the small streams, — would perhaps hardly pay for mining; although Capt. Slayton, an old Californian, took from his farm, in May, 1857, sufficient to make a handsome watch-chain, worth about $100.

Morristown lost an opportunity of becoming one of the first towns in the State, when the owners of that fine water-power in the village of Morrisville demanded of the Fairbanks Scale Company (which finally went to St. Johnsbury) an unreasonable price for their mill-privilege. This village lies in the heart of a romantic region; and, in business activity, far surpasses the other two villages in this town. So far as water-power is concerned, its facilities for manufacturing are almost unsurpassed. The town contains 1,896 inhabitants; and, with its three post-offices, town-house, fair-grounds, academy, carriage and starch factories, tannery, and numerous saw and grist mills, is a very fair specimen of a thriving Vermont village.

Hyde Park, — the seat of justice for Lamoille County, — contains the court-house, jail and jailer's house, built by the inhabitants in 1836, at Hyde Park village. The Supreme Court sits here in August, and the County Court in May and December. The population of the town is 1,626. A peculiarity of three of its 12 ponds is, that each contains only one species of fish, — perch, pickerel and trout. Hence their names, Perch, Pickerel and Trout ponds. Some of these large sheets of water are entirely surrounded by primeval forests; and, floating in a birch canoe, one may easily imagine himself transferred to the aboriginal days, when the yell of the copper-face was the only human sound to be heard. Wild ducks frequent these ponds, and, occasionally a blue heron is shot in the vicinity. The manufacture of boots and shoes is a leading industry, and large quantities of starch are made in the various factories. The town contains a bed of *terra de sienna*, a copper-mine, a few sulphur and iron springs, and a mineral spring of great strength. The prospect from the hills of Hyde Park is not often surpassed, — even in Vermont.

Cambridge, a well-watered and well-timbered farming-town, has 320 sugar-orchards, numbering from 100 to 3,000 trees, each, — the average yield to a tree being about three pounds of maple-sugar. A very large amount of this product is annually sent into the West. The present number of inhabitants is 1,651. Cambridge was formerly a favorite sporting-ground, and a great resort for deer, who came to feed in summer and herd in winter in the thick shrubbery growing on the water-shed in this town, between the Lamoille and Missisquoi rivers. Old Gov. Tichenor came here, with his friends, on several occasions, and had a regular week's hunt. The town has a woollen factory, tannery, and several mills and mechanic shops.

Johnson, the seat of the State Normal School, has a

* His early days were spent in the service of his country. He was at Valley Forge with Washington during that winter of darkness and suffering; and was present, under the same great commander, at Yorktown, — serving until the close of the Revolutionary war. He died in 1832, at the age of 73, leaving his old homestead and the farm to his son, who, with *his* son, still cultivates and owns it.

population of 1,558. Within the township is a natural stone bridge on the Lamoille River, 100 rods below McConnell's Falls (so named from one of the early settlers). On one street in this town are three beautiful churches, fronting one way, and very similarly constructed inside.*

Other towns in this county, quite as important in many respects, but less numerous in population, are WALCOTT, whose inhabitants now number 1,132, and whose energies seem to be enlisted in an effort to more fully develop the resources of their town, named from Maj. Gen. Oliver Walcott, one of the original proprietors: EDEN (959), with its somewhat mountainous surface, good grazing lands and considerable mill-streams: ELMORE (636), containing Mead's Pond of 300 acres, abundant iron-ore, and territory, a large part of which is an unbroken wilderness: WATERVILLE (573), broken and mountainous, with some very good land along the Lamoille River, by which the town is watered: and BELVIDERE (369), with its 3 villages, its neat little church at the Junction, and its 6 saw-mills actively employed all the year round in sawing shingles and laths, which are mostly exported.

Every town in this county bears witness to the perseverance and industry of those stout-hearted pioneers, whose heroic struggles with poverty and privation have succeeded in subduing the wilderness, and in converting uncleared forests into pleasant villages and productive farms.

ORANGE COUNTY.†

BY J. T. CHILD, D.D.S.

BY an act of the legislature of Vermont in 1781, Cumberland County was divided into three counties, namely, Windham, Windsor and Orange. The first two were of about the same dimensions as they are at present, but Orange County embraced the whole north-eastern quarter of the State, extending from Windsor County to the Canada line, — the same tract of country that was originally called Gloucester County. March 2, 1792, the counties of Caledonia and Essex, and the eastern portion of Orleans County, were formed from the northern portion of this county.

Dec. 1, 1810, the towns of Barre, Berlin, Northfield and Roxbury were taken from Orange County, and incorporated as a part of Jefferson County, afterwards known as Washington County, reducing the formerly large county of Orange to its present comparatively narrow limits.

This county lies on the east side of the Green Mountains, about equidistant from the northern and southern boundaries of the State, extending 34 miles from east to west, and 28 from north to south, and containing about 650 square miles. It is bounded on the north by Washington and Caledonia counties, east by the Connecticut River, which separates it from Grafton County, N. H., south by Windsor County, and west by Washington and Addison counties. It was incorporated in February, 1781.

The general surface of Orange County is broken and hilly, averaging above 800 feet in elevation, but there are no high mountains or large streams. The eastern range of the Green Mountains extends through the central part of the county from north to south, thus forming the water-shed, the streams on the eastern slope emptying into the Connecticut, and those on the western, into Winooski River and Lake Champlain. Wells River, which has its source principally in Caledonia County, runs across the north-east corner, and empties into the Connecticut. Wait's River, which has its source in Or-

* Rev. James Dougherty, D.D., was born in Park, county of Londonderry, Ireland, April 9, 1796. In 1819 he came to South Hero, Vt., and graduated at the University of Vermont in 1830, studied theology, and was ordained in 1832. He was installed at Milton in 1836, dismissed in 1848; was installed at Johnson in 1851, and dismissed at his own request, on account of failing health, in 1867. Dr. Dougherty was born and bred a Roman Catholic. Converted to Protestantism after coming to this country, he entered upon his new Christian life with all the ardor of his Irish nature. He was a preacher of rare eloquence, of great intellectual strength, breadth, and originality; of generous sympathies, singular spiritual insight, and catholicity of sentiment. He died June 10, 1868.

† Orange County at present contains 17 towns, namely: Bradford, population in 1870, 1,492; Braintree, 1,066; Brookfield, 1,270; Chelsea, 1,520; Corinth, 1,470; Fairlee, 424; West Fairlee, 833; Newbury, 2,241; Orange, 733; Randolph, 2,830; Strafford, 1,289; Thetford, 1,611; Topsham, 1,418; Tunbridge, 1,405; Vershire, 1,140; Washington, 1,113; and Williamstown, 1,236.

ange, Topsham and Washington, takes its course through the north-eastern corner of Corinth, and empties into the Connecticut at Bradford. The Ompompanoosuc, which has its source in Vershire, Strafford and West Fairlee, passes through Thetford, where it is a stream of considerable size, and empties into the Connecticut at Norwich. The whole eastern and south-eastern portion of the county is watered by these rivers. The south-western portion is watered by the first, second and third branches of the White River, and the north-western portion by Steven's branch of the Winooski River.

The rocks throughout the north-western part are almost exclusively granite, and (particularly Knox Mountain) afford stone of excellent quality for building purposes. Through the western part, a range of argillaceous slate extends through the towns of Williamstown, Brookfield and Braintree, and Wright's Mountain, at Bradford, which rises to the height of 1,700 feet above the Connecticut River, consists principally of this material.

The mineral wealth of this county is superior to some others in the State. Lead-ore has been found in Strafford, but of more recent date the sulphuret of iron has been found in large deposits, from which copperas has been manufactured for many years. This ore has also been found in Thetford. Valuable mines of the sulphuret of copper have been opened in Vershire and Corinth. In the early history of these two mines, the ore was sent away to be refined, but for the past 10 years the "Vermont Copper Mining Company," who are the proprietors of the Vershire mines, have done their own smelting and refining.

Manufacturing, the trades, and mercantile business are carried on through the several towns to a considerable extent, but the principal business, apart from mining, is agriculture. The soil is generally productive, the towns of Randolph, Braintree, Tunbridge, and those on the Connecticut River, being ranked especially high in the quality of their farms.

The population of this county in 1840, according to the U. S. census, was 27,873. In 1870, it was 23,090, showing a decrease in 30 years of 4,783.

Randolph has the most valuable farms, and produces the most value, in farm products, of any town in the county. The number of farms in the county is 3,355. There are 1,269 of over 100 acres each, and five of over 500 acres each.

The county buildings are located in Chelsea, which has been the shire town since 1796. Educational matters have ever received due attention, and every village gives its children the benefit of good schools. Good academies have also been established in several of the towns. Those in Bradford, Randolph, Thetford and Chelsea bear an excellent reputation. Convenient places for public worship are provided in almost every village, which are generally supplied by settled pastors; but it is a lamentable fact that many of the churches are allowed to remain in solitude, unopened for months.

The roads through the county are generally good, and the facilities for travel and commerce are greatly increased by the Connecticut and Passumpsic Rivers Railroad, which passes through Thetford, Fairlee, Bradford and Newbury; and the Vermont Central Railroad, which passes through Randolph and Braintree.

Towns.

Bradford lies in the eastern part of Orange County, on the west side of the Connecticut River. The first settlers of Waitstown, as Bradford was originally called, took up the land by what was called "pitches," without authority from any source whatever. This continued from 1765 until 1770, when 30 of the landholders commissioned Samuel Sleeper, one of their number, to obtain a royal charter. This mission was successful, and a charter was granted to "Moore-Town," subsequently Bradford, by George III., May 3, 1770. The name of the town was changed to Bradford, Oct. 23, 1788. The first settlement was made by John Hosmer, or Osmer, in 1765, near the mouth of Wait's River. He was joined, the next year, by Samuel Sleeper and Benoni Wright.

The first grist-mill was built by John Peters, in 1772, at the lower falls, near the mouth of Wait's River, and the first saw-mill by Benjamin Baldwin, on the same stream, in 1774.

The first town meeting of which record has been preserved was held May 4, 1773, at the house of Samuel McDuffee.

The town has a fund of $9,620.20, with an annual income of $577.21, which is applied for school purposes. The Bradford Academy was incorporated in 1820, and is a prosperous institution. There are at present (1879) 12 school-districts in town.

The "Bradford Scientific Association" was incorporated Nov. 4, 1857.

The first newspaper published in this town was called the "American Protector," which commenced in 1843, with A. B. F. Hildreth proprietor and editor. Its name was afterwards changed to the "Vermont Family Gazette." In 1851 the "Northern Enquirer" was commenced, and its name was changed to the "Bradford Inquirer" Nov. 25, 1854. The name of this paper was changed at several times. The "National Telegraph"

was published from 1856 to 1858. In June, 1866, the first number of the "National Opinion" was issued by A. A. Earle, who, in about six months sold out to D. W. Cobb. About the year 1874, the paper was bought by the Orange County Publishing Company, and was edited by Benjamin F. Stanton, under the name of the "Bradford Opinion," which name it retains at this time.

The town hall, a large two-story building, was erected in 1857, at a cost of $2,681, on land presented for this purpose by C. C. P. Baldwin, ex-high-sheriff of the county.

The first meeting-house was built in 1791, by the Baptists, under Elder Rice. The second one was erected by the Congregationalists, in 1793, and the Rev. Gardner Kellogg was ordained as pastor Sept. 2, 1795. The present Congregational church was organized June 24, 1810. Rev. Silas McKeen was ordained pastor Oct. 28, 1815. On application he was dismissed in 1827, but by a warm-hearted invitation he again became settled over this church in 1828. His active ministerial life among this people was 42 years and 8 months. There are at present four houses for public worship in Bradford.

The surface of the town is somewhat broken, but is, in general, under a good state of cultivation, there being not more than 40 acres of waste land, which is situated upon Wright's Mountain. This mountain rises to an altitude of 1,700 feet above the Connecticut River, and 2,100 feet above tide-water. Its southern and western sides are composed of ledges of argillaceous slate, which is used for building purposes. In this mountain are several caverns, the largest of which is called "Devil's Den," but by some it is called "Wright's Cave," from a religious fanatic who is said to have lived there. In the east part of the town is a considerable precipice, called "Rowell's Ledge." The eastern border of Bradford is watered by the Connecticut. Wait's River flows from west to east in two branches, which soon after entering Bradford unite and form a considerable stream, affording several fine mill-privileges.

The principal village is located near the Falls, about half a mile from where Wait's River flows into the Connecticut. It is furnished with a good grist-mill, saw-mill, furnace for casting iron-work, stone factory, two machine-shops and a paper-mill. The Bradford Savings Bank and Trust Company is located in this village.

Braintree, situated in the south-west corner of Orange County, was chartered Aug. 1, 1781, by Gov. Chittenden. The first settlements were made in February, 1785, in the east part of the town, by Silas Flint, Samuel Bass, Jacob and Samuel Spear and others, being mostly emigrants from Braintree and Sutton, Mass.; and thus the town received its name. The first woman who came into town was Mrs. S. Flint, and she received, in consequence, a free gift of 100 acres of land from the proprietors.

The first town meeting was held at the house of Henry Brackett, April 7, 1788. Hiram, son of Samuel Bass, was the first child born in town, June 2, 1785. He received from the proprietors 100 acres of land, upon which he lived until his death, Sept. 6, 1868. The first frame house was built prior to 1788, by Henry Brackett, and is now standing. The first mill was built by James Brackett, on the Branch, in 1784. The first store was opened by Col. John French, in 1795. In 1814 mills were built by Jeremiah Snow, on Ayer's Brook. The first school in town was taught by Samson Nichols, in a log house built by John King, on what is now known as the "Kidder" lot. The first school-house was built in 1793 or 1794, near where the Congregational church now stands.

Rev. Elijah Brainard of Randolph preached the first sermon (Cong.) in town, at the house of Samson Nichols, in the year 1788. There was no regular church organization until Dec. 25, 1794, when the Congregationalists united together, and in 1803 commenced to build a meeting-house, which was not finished until Sept. 23, 1807. This house becoming dilapidated, was, in 1846, replaced by a new building, which, owing to its elevated position, is visible from many towns. Rev. Aaron Cleveland was ordained pastor in March, 1801. There are at present three churches in town.

The surface is generally uneven, there being several eminences; viz., Belcher Hill, Nevins Hill, Oak Hill and Quaker Hill. Through the western part runs the Rochester and Granville range of the Green Mountains.

Brookfield, lying on the height of land between the White and Winooski rivers, is an irregular shaped town in the western part of Orange County, occupying a portion of that undulating surface which stretches from the Green Mountains on the west, to the Connecticut River on the east.

The first settlement was made in the valley of the Branch, in 1779, by Capt. Shubael Cross and family. Mrs. Cross was the first woman who settled in this town, and was the recipient of 100 acres of land from the original proprietors. Mr. Howard's family located here in the following spring, and Caleb Martin, John Lyman, Jonathan Pierce, John and Noah Payne and several others came in soon after. These settlers were principally from Connecticut. The first mills in Brookfield were built and owned by Capt. Cross. The first town meeting was held March 18, 1785, at the house of Capt. Cross.

The cause of education has received marked attention in this town, and many of its citizens have been liberally educated. In 1832 and 1833 the subject of a female seminary was agitated, and a commodious brick building was erected and furnished, and a school opened, with Miss Rachel Denison of Royalton as principal. This seminary soon became noted as one of the best institutions of the kind in the State. It was, however, destined to a brief but brilliant existence, and the building was afterwards used for a district school.

The first public action in religious matters was taken in March, 1786, when it was voted by the town, "to hire some preaching for the produce of the earth." Timothy Cowles, Caleb Martin and Abel Lyman were chosen as a committee "to look up a minister for the above purpose," and it was decided that £20 should be raised for the support of preaching, to be paid for in wheat at market prices. The first church (Cong.) was organized, July 11, 1787, and Rev. Elijah Lyman, a native of Tolland, Conn., was ordained over it, April 8, 1789. He officiated as pastor until his death, in April, 1828. The first meeting-house was built by this society, in 1791. Twenty-one ministers have originated in this town. The town has a library of 800 volumes.

Chelsea, since December, 1796, the shire town, occupies nearly the centre of the county. The township was granted about the year 1770, by the Province of New York, under the name of Gageborough, but it was afterwards granted to Bela Turner and his associates, Nov. 2, 1780, by the legislature of Vermont, and was chartered, Aug. 4, 1781, by the name of Turnersburgh. The name was changed, Oct. 13, 1788, to that of Chelsea.

The first settlement was made in 1784, by Samuel and Thomas Moore, and Thomas Bond, who in 1785 brought their families from Winchester, N. H. They were soon followed by Dea. Enos Smith, and many others, whose descendants still reside in town. The first house was erected within the limits of the present "old burying-ground," by Thomas Moore. This house, with all of its contents, was burned to the ground in September, 1785, five months after the family moved into it. The first child born in town was Thomas Porter, son of Thomas Moore, who spent his whole life in town, and died in May, 1867. The first town meeting was held, March 31, 1788.

The first court-house was erected on the main street, in 1796, and served the purpose until a more commodious house was built at the east end of the south common. This was occupied until 1847, when it was taken down, and the present neat and commodious building was erected upon nearly the same site.

In 1851 the Chelsea Academy was chartered, which, up to the time of the late civil war, was one of the most flourishing institutions of the kind in the State. In 1852 an academy building was erected, which was very pleasantly located, and offered accommodations for a large and flourishing school.

A Congregational church was organized soon after the settlement of the town, and Rev. Lathrop Thompson was installed as pastor in November, 1799. For many years the society held their meetings in the court-house, but in 1811 they erected a large church building at the head of the North Common. "Chelsea Green," the only village, is located in the centre of the town.

Corinth, situated near the centre of Orange County, was chartered by New Hampshire, Feb. 4, 1764, to Col. John Taplin, Maj. Henry Moore, Mr. Ward and others, and organized in 1780.

In 1777, Ezekiel Colby moved his family into town, and they were the first settlers. The next year Mrs. Colby gave birth to a son (Henry), the first child born in town, and he received in consequence 100 acres of land from the proprietors. In 1781, Joseph Fellows, a young man 19 years of age, from Salisbury, Mass., made the first settlement in the south-west part of the town. He set out the first apple-trees which were planted in that vicinity, and some of them are yet standing. He built a saw-mill on a neighboring stream, and there has been a saw-mill in this locality for upwards of 90 years.

The first meeting-house in town was built by the Congregationalists in 1801. It was a large two-story building, and up to the year 1846 was also used as a town-house. It was not until Oct. 10, 1820, mainly through the labors of the Rev. Charles Y. Chase, that a Congregational church was organized. Mr. Chase was ordained pastor of the society, Jan. 25, 1821, and held that position until his death, in 1831. There are Methodist and Baptist societies in town.

Mrs. Jane Brown, a native of Ireland, and relict of Mr. S. Brown, died here, March 26, 1824, aged 101 years and 7 months.

Fairlee was chartered, Sept. 9, 1761, to Josiah Chauncey, Joseph Hubbard, and 62 other original grantees, by George III. Under this charter the town was a part of the Province of New Hampshire, — sometimes called the "New Hampshire Grants," and several of the first meetings were held in Orford, N. H.

The first settlement was made in 1766, by John Baldwin, who came from Hebron, Conn. He located about half a mile south of where the meeting-house now stands, nearly on the spot where William H. Kibby resides.

In 1768, Samuel Miller, Samuel Bentley, William and

David Thompson, Noah Dewey and Joel White were settled here.

Feb. 25, 1797, the western half of this township was set off and constituted a separate town, by the name of West Fairlee.

In 1782, Gen. Israel Morey moved from Orford to Fairlee, and built a saw and grist mill. At an early date he chartered a ferry across the Connecticut River, which was the only mode of communication between Fairlee and Orford until 1802, when the first bridge was built.

The first post-office was established, July 27, 1808.

Appropriations were made for the support of the gospel as early as 1782, but no meeting-house was built until 1802. The building then erected was thoroughly repaired in 1850 by the united efforts of the Congregational and Methodist societies.

Hon. Nathaniel Niles, born in South Kingston, R. I., April 3, 1741, graduated at a New Jersey college in 1766. He resided in Norwich, Conn., but at the close of the Revolutionary war purchased land in Orange County, Vt., and settled in Fairlee (now West Fairlee). He was a man of great intellectual attainments, and filled many prominent positions in the town, county and State.

West Fairlee. — The first settlements in town were made by Hon. Nathaniel Niles, from Norwich, Conn., and Hon. Elisha Thayer, from Massachusetts, on Middle Brook, near the Centre, about the year 1779. The first settlement in the east part of the town was made by Elijah Blood, who came from Connecticut, and located on Blood Brook in 1778, which brook was named for him. Nathan Avery was the first male child born in town.

The first town meeting was held at the dwelling-house of George Bixby, March 31, 1797. Elisha Thayer, the second town clerk, held that office for 47 years, since which time the present incumbent, Hon. Alvah Bean, has held the office 33 years, making three clerks only that the town has had since its organization.

The second town meeting was held May 22, 1797, for the purpose of electing a representative to Congress. There were present at this meeting only 15 voters, and Hon. Nathaniel Niles received the entire vote.

A Congregational church was organized, Dec. 19, 1809, by Rev. Joseph Fuller, of Vershire, and the first meeting-house was built in 1811, at the Centre. Rev. Joseph Tracy, the first settled minister, was ordained, June 26, 1821. He preached here seven years, and was then dismissed at his own request, and became editor of the "Vermont Chronicle." The principal village is in the west part of the town.

Newbury is located in the north-east corner of Orange County. It was chartered to Jacob Bayley, John Hazen, Ephraim Bayley, and 60 other grantees, March 18, 1763. Haverhill, N. H., was also chartered on the same day, the two proprietors having given their respective townships the names of their old home towns, Newbury and Haverhill, Mass.

The first settlement was made in 1762, by Samuel Sleeper. He was followed, the same year, by the families of Thomas and Richard Chamberlain and John Hazleton. The Chamberlains settled on Musquash Meadow. The nearest mill was at Charlestown, 60 miles distant, to which the settlers carried their grain.

In the spring of 1762, John Hazen settled here, bringing with him men and material to erect a saw and grist mill. The first town meeting was held June 13, 1763, at Plaistow, N. H., distant not less than 100 miles from Newbury. The town was organized immediately after the commencement of the first settlement. The whole eastern boundary of the town is watered by the Connecticut River, and along this stream are some of the most productive and beautiful tracts of interval in the State. Mineral springs are numerous in the town, but the most important is located by the side of Harriman's Brook.

This town has two villages, — Newbury Village, which is situated near the Great Oxbow, and Wells River Village, which is situated at the mouth of Wells River.

Educational matters have received more than average attention in this town. There are, in addition to the common schools, two literary institutions located here, — the Newbury Seminary, S. L. Eastman, principal; and the Montebello Ladies' Institute, Miss Mary E. Tenney, principal. Newbury Seminary was opened for a school in the fall of 1834, under the direction of Rev. C. Adams and Rev. O. C. Baker. This school was organized and has always remained under the patronage and direction of the Methodist Church and Conference. For a period of 33 years it had unequalled prosperity, but it declined in importance, and in 1868 was by the Conference removed to Montpelier, and A. J. Willard, of St. Johnsbury, Vt., obtained title to the grounds and building, by a foreclosure on a mortgage given him by the trustees. But the Supreme Court decided that the trustees could not dispose of the same except for school purposes. Rev. S. L. Eastman bought the seminary of Mr. Willard, and runs the same on his own responsibility.

The first Congregational church was organized in Hollis, Mass., in September, 1764, and the Rev. P. Powers was installed over the society, Feb. 27, 1765.

Orange, located in the north-west corner of Orange County, was granted, Nov. 6, 1780, and was chartered by Gov. Thomas Chittenden, Aug. 11, 1781, to Capt.

Ebenezer Green and others. The first settlement was made on the south line of the town in September, 1793, by Ensign Joseph Williams.

The town was organized, March 9, 1796, and the first town meeting was held at the house of Joseph Williams.

The town is divided nearly through its centre, from north to south, by the height of land between Connecticut River and Lake Champlain. Large flocks of sheep are kept, and considerable attention is paid to dairying. Knox Mountain, in the north-easterly part of the town, is a considerable elevation, and furnishes good granite for building purposes.

A Congregational church was organized at an early date, and the Rev. Enos Bliss was settled over it as pastor in 1799. At present there are three religious societies in town.

Randolph, the best farming town in the county, was granted Nov. 2, 1780, and chartered to Aaron Stoors and others June 29, 1781, by Vermont, under the name of Randolph.

As near as can be ascertained, the first settlement was commenced some three or four years before the town was chartered. William Evans and family, Edward Evans, John Parks and Experience Davis were the first persons that wintered in the township.

Experience Davis, from Dresden, N. H. (now Hanover), hearing from the St. Regis Indians that there was a very desirable tract of land in this section, visited it in 1775, and in the next summer laid out 1,533 acres, but did not make a permanent settlement until the next year (1776) when having offered one of his neighbors (William Evans in Hanover) a farm off of his tract if he would immediately settle there, both came and had progressed somewhat with the clearing of their farms at the time of the burning of Royalton. This settlement was in the south-east corner of Randolph. The town was organized March 31, 1783.

There are three very pleasant and attractive villages in this town; one at the centre, one in the eastern and one in the western part. West Randolph is now the principal centre for trade and business.

Nov. 8, 1806, the Randolph Academy, or Orange County Grammar School, was established, and the building was erected at Randolph Centre, on land owned by Dudley Chase and others, in 1807. This academy has always been very popular.

May 30, 1786, the first Congregational church was organized by the Rev. Lyman Potter of Norwich, at the house of Parker Smith. Sept. 6, of the same year, Rev. Elijah Brainard was ordained pastor. No less than seven religious denominations are now represented in the town.

The Randolph Farmers' Club, organized Feb. 10, 1862, has been very prosperous, and in 1869 it numbered 100 members.

The West Randolph Ladies' Library Association was organized Dec. 14, 1863, and new books have been added yearly, so that at present, they have quite a flourishing library.

Hon. Dudley Chase, born in Cornish, N. H., Dec. 30, 1771, and a graduate of Dartmouth College, was long a resident of Randolph. He was U. S. senator from 1813 to 1819, and died Feb. 23, 1846.

Strafford, situated in the south-east corner of Orange County, was chartered Aug. 12, 1761, to Solomon Phelps and 63 other grantees. The first settlement was made by James Pennock, his wife Thankful, and six sons, who came from Goshen, Conn., in June, 1768, and settled on land now owned by Benjamin V. N. Gove. Ezekiel Parish, Frederick Smith, William Briseo, John West, his son Daniel West, and Peter Thomas, all settled in town in the same year. During the next few years, and before the war of the Revolution, many other settlements were made in different sections of the town. The first town meeting on record was held March 18, 1778.

In 1777 several men in town left their homes, and it is supposed that they joined the British forces; and in March, 1779, it was voted by the authorities of the place "that those Tories and their families, that this town had leave to send away, should not return and inhabit in this town again."

The first school-house was built in the "old city" district, a few rods from the Falls bridge.

There was no regular preaching before the year 1791, at which time a Baptist church was established; and about 1794 this society built the first meeting-house in town. In 1801 Elder Aaron Buzzell moved to Strafford and took charge of this church.

There are three villages in town; viz., Strafford, South Strafford and Copperas Hill.

In the latter village are the works of the Vermont Copperas Company. This company was chartered in 1809, by the name of the "Vermont Mineral Factory Company." The mine was discovered in 1793, by two men who were tapping trees. The works were first commenced by Mr. Eastman, but were not successfully prosecuted until about the year 1810, when the stock was taken up by the Messrs. Reynolds of Boston. In 1827 the company employed about 40 hands. For many years past William B. Reynolds & Co. of Boston have sold annually over 1,000,000 pounds of Vermont copperas, which has all come from these mines, and is con-

sidered to be far superior to the best imported English or French copperas.

Hon. Justin S. Morrill, U. S. senator, is a native of Strafford.

Thetford, situated in the south-east corner of Orange County, was first settled in May, 1764, by John Chamberlin, who came from Hebron, Conn. In the following spring he was followed by Abner Howard, Benjamin Baldwin. Joseph Hosford and Joseph Downer from the same place. These settlements were all made upon the Connecticut River. Up to 1783 there were but two families living west of the Ompompanoosuc River. Most of the early settlers emigrated from New Hampshire and Connecticut. After the close of the Revolutionary war emigrants came in rapidly and commenced the settlement of the west part of the town. The town was not organized until 1768, and the first town meeting was held at the house of Abner Chamberlin, May 10, 1768. The first saw-mill and grist-mill in the place were built by John Strong, in November, 1769, on Gun Brook.

The first session of Orange County court was held in Thetford in June, 1781, at the tavern of Capt. William Heaton.

In 1818 Dr. Burton, Hon. Joseph Reed and others, with the liberal contributions of the citizens of the town, built the academy, and an act of incorporation was granted to "Thetford Academy" Oct. 29, 1819. The school commenced February 8th of this year with Rev. John Fitch as principal, and soon took a high stand as a literary institution. Under the charge of Hiram Orcutt, A. M., in 1850–53, the school numbered 250 students. The institution has a fund from bequests and contributions.

There are but two religious denominations in town, — Congregationalist and Methodist. The first Congregational church was organized in 1773, and the Rev. Mr. Sumner was installed as pastor. The first meeting-house was built of logs, in 1781, about three-fourths of a mile from where the present house now stands.

About half of Fairlee Lake lies in the north part of the town, and in addition there are several ponds, one of which, "Child's Pond," covering about nine acres, is situated 198 feet from the bank of the Connecticut River, and is 143 feet above the level of the river. This pond has no outlet or inlet, and is about 60 feet deep.

There are six villages in the town, and as many post-offices.

From a fund ($5,500) donated by Mr. George Peabody, a neat and commodious library building was erected, and 1,100 books were bought in London, Eng., by Mr. Peabody and sent here. Since then the association have added about 100 books per year, and they have at present (1878) 2,300 volumes, with a fund of $2,300.

Rev. Asa Burton, D. D., was born in Stonington, Conn., Aug. 25, 1752. He, with a few other young men, struck the first blows — cutting down the trees, and clearing up the land where Dartmouth College now stands. He graduated from this college in 1777. He accepted a call to settle in Thetford, Nov. 18, 1778, and was ordained Jan. 19, 1779. He continued as pastor of this society until his death, May 1, 1836. The degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred on him in 1804 by Middlebury College. During his whole life he was actively engaged in the cause of education, and prepared more than 100 young men for the ministry.

Topsham.— The first settlement was made by Thomas Chamberlin, in 1781, in the east part of the town. Thomas McKeith and Samuel Farnham also moved here in the same year.

The first settlers were principally from New Hampshire. The first saw-mill was built by Lemuel Tabor in 1784, and the first grist-mill by the same person in 1787. Both mills were located in what is now the village of East Topsham. Tabor received from the proprietors of the town a tract of 200 acres for building the mills and keeping them in repair for 14 years.

The town was organized March 15, 1790.

The west part of the town was settled about the year 1798, by Nathaniel Mills, Dea. David Bagley, Dea. Jonathan Sanborn, and others. Nathaniel Mills built the first saw-mill in this part of the town in 1799, and Jonathan Jenness built the first grist-mill in 1807.

The first store in town was opened by David Barnett, near Newbury line, about 1796.

The prevailing religious denominations in the early history of the town were Presbyterians and Baptists, and preaching was held at private dwellings until 1806, when the first meeting-house was erected. This house was at first occupied by different denominations, but it has since been taken up exclusively by the Presbyterians.

The village of East Topsham is the business centre of the town, and the town-house is located there.

Tunbridge was chartered Feb. 3, 1761. The first settlements were made in 1776 by James Lyon, Moses Ordway and others from New Hampshire, who located on the east side of the river. They were followed about the same year by Obadiah Smith, who settled a little to the south of them. Mrs. Smith became the mother of 20 children, 18 of whom lived to be married.

The town was attacked Oct. 16, 1780, by a body of 300 Indians. Several of the settlers were taken prisoners, and most of their property was destroyed. From

here the Indians proceeded to Royalton and laid that town in ashes. In less than five years many of the former settlers had returned, and new settlements had sprung up in all sections of the town.

The town was organized in March, 1786.

The first Congregational Church was organized Feb. 5, 1792, and Rev. David H. Williston (who preached the first gospel-sermon in town) was ordained over the church June 26, 1793.

The township is nearly square, and the surface uneven, the highest portions being at the four corners. Seven persons in this town have lived to be over 95 years of age.

Ely (late Vershire), one of the central towns in Orange County, was first settled by Irenus Knight, who was followed in 1779 by Lenox Titus. The first town meeting was held Aug. 27, 1783. The first grist-mill in the town was built by William Maltbie on land now owned by Hial Colton.

There have been five religious denominations represented in town, but previous to 1870 the Congregationalists and Baptists were the most numerous. The first Congregational church was organized July 14, 1787. Rev. Stephen Fuller was ordained and installed Sept. 3, 1788, and served as pastor until his death, April 12, 1816. The present house of worship was built in 1836.

Two ranges of hills extend from east to west through the town. The most marked precipice is called Eagle's Ledge, one side of it being more than 200 feet in height. The Vermont Copper Mines, which are located in this town, are in the south range. This range extends through several towns, and the vein of ore worked by this company, is supposed to be a continuation of that opened in Strafford and Corinth. In 1867 a smelting-furnace was erected, which in 1876 was enlarged to 450 feet in length. This mine has done an immense business for the past 15 years, employing at one time as many as 450 men.

The mine at this date has been carried to a depth of over 1,500 feet.

There are three villages in town, Ely, Vershire Brook Road, and Vershire Centre, the former being the largest and most important. Besides the buildings, shops and furnaces, belonging to the company, it has two churches, and one of the largest stores in the county.

Washington,* in the north-western part of Orange County, was granted, Aug. 8, 1781, to Elisha Burton and others, and was chartered Oct. 25, 1781, to the original proprietors.

The town was surveyed in 1784, and in 1785 the first settlement was commenced by Daniel Morse. He was soon followed by his brother, John Morse. The town was organized, March 7, 1793.

The only village is located on Jail Branch of the Winooski River.

Williamstown, in the north part of Orange County, was granted, Nov. 6, 1780, to Samuel Clark, Absalom Baker, and 73 others, and was chartered, Aug. 9, 1781.

The first settlements were made in June, 1784, by Elijah and John Paine, Josiah Lyman, and Joseph and John Smith. Penuel Deming moved his family here in February following, and this was the first family that moved into town. Lucy, daughter of Penuel Deming, was the first child born in town, May 10, 1785. The first town meeting was held at the house of Josiah Lyman, Sept. 4, 1787. The first grist-mill was built between the years 1785–87, by Elijah Paine, who, by vote of the proprietors, received 100 acres of land for that purpose. The first frame house was built by Josiah Lyman, in 1792.

In the original grant of the township, one lot was reserved for the use of a seminary or college, one for a county grammar school, and one for the support of English schools in town.

A Congregational church was organized Aug. 13, 1795.

The first meeting-house was finished in 1812, and was repaired in 1851. Rev. Elijah Brainard, of Randolph, preached the first sermon in town. The first religious society was the Baptist, formed Oct. 2, 1794. They built a meeting-house in the east part of the town in 1816.

Elijah Paine, LL. D., one of the early settlers, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., Jan. 21, 1757. He graduated at the university of Cambridge in 1781. He then applied himself to the study of law, and in 1784 removed to Vermont. His whole life and energy was directed to whatever would advance the general interests of the community. He occupied many prominent positions in the town, State, county and nation. He died April 28, 1842.

* When the county of Gloucester was erected in 1769, the territory embraced in this township was granted by New York, under the name of Kingland, and it was constituted the shire town of Gloucester County. At this time there was no settlement in town, and no houses except a log-house, which had been built for a jail. County courts were held in this town until August, 1772, and at Newbury and Kingland alternately, until February, 1774, which was the last term of court held for Gloucester County.

ORLEANS COUNTY.

BY WILLIAM E. GRAVES.

Orleans County, containing 19 towns, lies in the central part of northern Vermont, the U. S. line separating it from Canada. Essex County forms its southern boundary, Caledonia is on its eastern border, and Franklin and Lamoille counties are on the west.

It was an unbroken wilderness until after the Revolutionary war, and inhabited only by Indians. Hunters had visited it, and soldiers had passed through some portions of it in the course of their martial expeditions. Many years later a military road was made through the south-western portion of this county to Hazen's Notch in the present town of Westfield. Traces of that road, though made during the early part of the Revolution, are still distinct in Greensborough, Craftsbury, Albany and Lowell.

The physical geography and geology of Orleans County are diverse from any other portion of the State. The eastern part of the county is almost wholly granite. The minerals of most interest and value occur in the Missisque valley. The most striking features of this valley are the immense ranges of serpentine and soapstone, especially in Lowell and Westfield. The eastern range contains the veins of magnetic iron-ore which supplied the furnace at Troy. The quantity is inexhaustible, but the ore is hard to smelt. The iron, when manufactured, is of the best quality, having great strength and hardness; and is well adapted to the manufacture of wire and screws. According to Dr. Hitchcock, the geologist, it would make the best kind of rails for railroads; and from it are now manufactured the most valuable hollow-ware and stoves.

The streams in the county mostly flow northerly and westerly, toward Lake Memphremagog. The Missisque River flows northerly till it enters Canada, and then turning westward re-enters Vermont and pours into Lake Champlain. The county is more abundantly supplied with lakes, ponds and streams than any other portion, of equal area, in Vermont or New England. Black, Barton and Clyde rivers are almost entirely limited to the county. Several streams, which flow north into Canada, rise in ponds within the county. A considerable portion of lakes Memphremagog, Caspian, Willoughby and Morgan, also Bellwater Pond, or Lake Beautiful, are, with a very large number of ponds, within the county. These ponds furnished an abundance of the finest fish to the Indians, hunters and early settlers. They were also the home of numerous beaver and otter; while the meadows supplied rich pasture to moose and deer, thousands of which were killed, principally for their skins.

The face of the country differs considerably from other parts of the State. Although its general slope is northward, the summits or ridges are easily cultivated. Precipitous cliffs and ledges are uncommon, except on the western boundary. The summit of Jay Peak, in the north-west corner of Westfield, is 4,018 feet above tide-water. The summit of Westmore Mountain, in the extreme eastern part, is nearly 3,000 feet above sea-level. Cultivated lands in Holland, Greensborough, Craftsbury, Westmore and a portion of Glover, vary from 1,100 to 1,500 feet above the ocean. Most of the lands lying on the rivers are from 700 to 900 feet above the sea. Much of the table-land lying between the streams is of the best quality for cultivation and grazing. The meadows and intervals are unsurpassed by any in the State.

The immense water-power of the county has been but partially improved. This may seem less surprising, when we recall to mind that but little more than half a century has elapsed since Indian wigwams occupied the sites of what are now smiling villages.

The white cedar is more abundant, and of larger size, than in any other portion of the Northern States, but the sugar-maple is the glory of the farmer. The average yield of sugar, per farm, is nearly 500 pounds. Of the noble pines,* towering in height and gigantic in bulk, only a scattered few remain. A trace of the magnificence of the early forests may be found in the valleys, dotted here and there with elms — some of an immense size.

The first settlements in this county were made simultaneously at Greensborough and at Craftsbury, in 1789.

* A pine recently felled in the town of Coventry, in this county, yielded 4,131 feet of inch boards!

Most of the other towns were settled prior to the commencement of the present century. Within the county are several agricultural and temperance societies. There is also a County Bible Society; the Orleans County Medical Society; and the Society of Natural Sciences, organized in 1869, to supersede the Orleans County Natural and Civil Historical Society, formed in 1853, of which Gov. Crafts was the first president. A County Agricultural Society, formed in 1867, has also met with much success.

There is not enough wheat raised to supply the home demand. Oats — sown any time after snow leaves the ground until June 15 — are raised on every variety of soil, and with but little care. The coarser grains — barley, rye, corn and buckwheat — are raised only in small quantities. Potatoes average only about one acre to the farm; yet, in towns where there are starch-factories, potatoes are planted in fields of from 5 to 20 acres, and yield, in some cases, more than 400 bushels per acre, — and, generally, 200 per acre. In the factory at Coventry there was received, in each of three years, from 30,000 to 36,000 bushels of potatoes. No product has been so variable as hops. The crop in the field yields from 100 pounds to a ton per acre.

The cattle in Orleans County are mostly natives, bred in a somewhat careless manner. There is some Devon stock, but it is not all of pure blood. Half-bloods, with good care, seem to grow to a large size and to mature young. A few farmers are commencing herds of Durhams, and there are some Jersey cattle, and occasional specimens of the Hereford, Ayrshire and Galloways, but no herd of any of these breeds. The tendency for several years has been, among large farmers, to devote their chief attention to dairying. The income of a good dairy has often been from $75 to $100 per cow.* The sheep kept, probably number 20,000. Most of the large flocks are high-grade merino.

There are some good sheep in every town; but there seems to have been the most attention paid to them in Coventry, where there are several large and choice flocks. The town of Coventry was incorporated in 1780. Samuel Cobb and his son, Tisdale, with their families, were the pioneer settlers, in the year 1800. They came from Westmoreland, N. H., travelling on horseback as far as Barrington, which being the end of the road, they made their way on foot through the dense woods, marking the trees as they went, till they came to the eastern part of Coventry. Their rude houses were built of spruce logs, hewn only on the inside, pointed with mud and moss, and roofed with bark. The single room thus enclosed had a door and one or two openings for windows, and was used for dining-room, kitchen, bed-room and parlor. Boards were not to be procured nearer than Barton, where Gen. William Barton, the founder of that town, had, in 1796, built a saw-mill. From that mill, boards sufficient to floor the cabins were drawn a distance of 10 miles through the pathless woods. The town of Barton, incorporated in 1789, was first settled by Asa Kimball, in the spring of 1795. Living in a cabin constructed of poles and bark, the first grain he planted was harrowed in with a cow and steer. The first saw-mill was built by William Barton, near where the railroad crosses the river at the Mansfield farm; and the first grist-mill, by Asa Kimball, on the spot where the chair-factory now stands. A town government was formed in 1798, when Asa Kimball served as moderator, and Abner Allyn, Jr., as town clerk. The first settlers travelled to Lyndon and St. Johnsbury, from 20 to 30 miles, for all their "milling" and groceries, carrying them mostly on their back.

The pond in Glover, which broke its bounds and ran entirely out, June 6, 1810, passed down Barton River, making very disastrous ravages, traces of which are still to be seen.

The first religious meeting in town was appointed by Phineas Peck, a Methodist preacher, and held at Asa Kimball's house, about the year 1805; and the first coach that came into town, bringing Hon. Daniel Owen and his wife, on a visit to their children, in 1810, excited less comment than an event which occurred in August, 1814. One John Ware, or Weare, a Canadian smuggler and cattle-stealer, while evading the customs officers, in the darkness of night, was accidentally shot in the leg. He was taken on horseback to the first house in Brownington, where his limb was removed by Dr. Frederic W. Adams, it being his first amputation. In the absence of professional instruments, he used a beech withe for his tourniquet, completing the operation with the aid of a razor and sash-saw. The rest of the band made their escape to Canada.

The township of Brownington was incorporated in 1790, taking its name from Timothy and David Brown, the leading proprietors. The settlement of the town was commenced by Dea. Peter Clark, about 1796. It received a town organization in 1799. Probably there were only 8 voters in the town at the close of the last century. The establishment of a county grammar-school in 1824, was an event of great importance to the town. Until the selection of Irasburgh as the seat of justice, this town and Craftsbury were half-shire towns.

* More than 200 pounds, per cow, has been sold frequently, beside supplying the wants of the family.

In Brownington, the courts were held in the old school, or town-house, built in 1801; and the cellar of a house lately occupied by Mr. Burroughs was used for a jail. The greatest "fish story" in the annals of the place is that of four of its townsmen, who visited a pond near Bald Mountain, early in the present century. The result of the day's fishing was a "catch" of more than 500 pounds of dressed trout; so large, in fact,—the quantity, not the story,—that they were obliged to send for oxen to draw home the fruits of their day's labor.

The old burying-ground, near the parade-ground on North Hill, was laid out in 1804.

During the war of 1812, the inhabitants became so alarmed on account of the Indians, and from rumors that "the British were coming," that guards were stationed on the hills at night, to give the people warning. Many persons buried their valuables in the ground; quite a number packed their goods, and removed from the town; and some never returned.

Mrs. Twombly, a venerable resident, who died Jan. 24, 1868, aged 97 years, was in Portsmouth, N. H., when Gen. Washington passed through that place, and distinctly remembered seeing him smile at the unique display made by a countryman who, in his great anxiety to see the "deliverer of his country," drove a poor old horse, with a harness made entirely of ropes and wood, without any leather.

The first white native of Orleans County was William Scott Shepard, born March 25, 1790, in Greensborough, — whose winters are usually two weeks longer than those of its neighbors, on account of its altitude. This town was incorporated in 1781, and was second in the county in organizing a town government. It was first named Coltshill, from Mr. Colt, one of the original grantees, but the present name was afterwards adopted in honor of Mr. Green, another proprietor, as being more euphonic. Ashbel and Aaron Shepard, with their families, made the first permanent settlement, in 1789. During that long and dreary winter, Mr. Shepard brought all his grain from Newbury, more than 50 miles, drawing it upon a hand-sled, when the snow was four or five feet deep. The hay for his cow was obtained from a beaver meadow of wild grass, three miles distant. As, in these excursions, he usually had his musket with him, he occasionally shot some game; and once, instead of hay, he drew home a fine, fat moose. A town government was organized about 1792.

The first Sunday school in Vermont was organized in Greensborough, in June, 1814, by Col. Asahel Washburn. In 1858–59, there were nine Sunday schools in the town, all well sustained, and furnished with good libraries.

The first marriage in Orleans County, in 1793, was that of Joseph Stanley of Greensborough, and Mary Gerould of Craftsbury, the first town organized in the county. It was incorporated in 1781, and named in honor of Col. Ebenezer Crafts,* its first settler and founder. Upon the organization of the town, in 1792, his son, Samuel C. Crafts,† was chosen town clerk, and was annually elected to that office until 1829. From the year 1800 to 1825 or '30, Craftsbury was the centre of trade for all the towns around it. As late as 1818 or '20, there was no store in Lowell, Westfield, Troy, Jay, Eden, Wolcott, Greensborough, Glover or Albany.

In 1799, the legislature established courts in Orleans County, which then began its independent existence. Brownington and Craftsbury were made half-shire towns. John Ellsworth was the first chief judge, and Timothy Hinman and Elijah Strong (both educated men, and graduates of Harvard College), were the assistant judges; but they were not educated to the law, neither was the chief judge, and it is not improbable that cases were decided in accordance with justice and common sense, rather than with regard to the technicalities of law.

In 1812, Irasburg was established as the shire town, and became the seat of justice in 1816, on the completion of a court-house and jail acceptable to the judges of the Supreme Court. The town was named from Ira Allen, the principal original grantee. Incorporated in 1781, its settlement commenced some time previous to the year 1800, and it was organized in 1803. Efforts have been made at various times to remove the county seat to Barton and Newport, the latter town situated on the shores of Memphremagog, a beautiful lake, 30 miles long, two-thirds of which lies in Canada, affording the Indians in olden time a mode of easy communication between that country and the colonies, during the French and Indian wars.‡

Although Newport was not incorporated till 1803,

* He commanded a company of 100 men, under Gen. Lincoln, at the time of Shays' Rebellion. He represented Craftsbury in the legislature; received the honorary degree of A. M. from Harvard College in 1780, and died at the age of 70, in 1810.

† Samuel Chandler Crafts, only son of Col. Ebenezer Crafts, graduated at Harvard in 1790, a classmate with the elder Josiah Quincy, of Boston. His record, in part, is as follows: Town clerk of Craftsbury, Vt., 1792–1829; Constitutional Convention, 1793; Legislature, 1796; Clerk Gen. Assembly, 1797–98; Legislature, 1800, '01, '03, '05; Ass't Judge Co. Court, 1800–1810; Chief Judge, 1811–1816; Councillor, 1807–1813; Rep. Congress, 1816–1824; Gov. of Vermont, 1829–1831; Pres. Constitutional Convention, 1829; U. S. senator, 1842. He died, Nov. 9, 1853, aged 85 years and 44 days. "He was not elected to office because he could be, but because he should be."

‡ During the old French war, a party that came over this lake made prisoner of Stark, who led our forces at the battle of Bennington.

Dea. Martin Adams had established his residence there by erecting a house in 1793. Seven years later, there were 60 acres of cleared land in the place, and 6 yoke of oxen, but no horse. The woods and the streams supplied food in abundance, and venison and trout were plentiful, almost without price. While the men were engaged in clearing land, or working upon the farm, the women spun and wove wool and flax for clothing. Why the town was called Newport, we are not informed. Its original name was Duncansborough, changed to the name it now bears in 1816.

Another town whose lands are partly covered by the waters of Lake Memphremagog, is Salem, originally granted in 1780; but the necessary purchase-money remaining unpaid after the specified time, Gov. Chittenden ordered the town to be re-sold to any who would pay the granting-fees, — about $27,000. Col. Jacob Davis of Montpelier, and others, became the purchasers, and the town was incorporated in 1781. Of the early settlers, Ephraim Blake came here in 1798, Amasa Spencer in 1801, and David Hopkins, Jr., in 1802. A town government was organized in 1822.

Troy was granted in two separate gores, the southern half being chartered to John Kelley of New York city, and the northern half to Samuel Avery (the silver mines in Kelley's grant being reserved to the State), and was first settled by emigrants from different towns on the Connecticut River. The two grants were incorporated into a town bearing the name of Missisque, in 1801, and organized under that name, which was changed to Troy in 1803. A little while before, several families had moved into the place, and the colonists were joined by a small party of Indians * under a leader named Susap. In 1832 two missionaries of Mormonism wrought a miraculous (?) cure in the village, and organized a Mormon church from their converts. The patient soon relapsed, when a few of the more zealous removed to Nauvoo, then the headquarters of the faith, — scarcely a remnant of which is now left in the place.

Westfield was incorporated in 1780, Jesse Olds, William Hobbs and others, with their families, having settled here the previous year. A town government was organized in 1802. About the year 1830 a mail-route and a post-office were established, the people having previously enjoyed no local mail facilities.

Westmore was incorporated as Westford in 1781. This name was afterwards changed to the one it now bears. Mills were built and in running order in 1804. Population increased, and a town government was established in the following year. During the war of 1812, between the United States and England, the town was for a time entirely abandoned. In 1830 the place again began to be settled, and in 1833 a new town government was organized. Roads were built, a hotel and numerous factories were started, and the town has since prospered.

John Jay, an eminent lawyer and statesman of New York, appointed by Washington chief justice of the U. S. Supreme Court, was the distinguished personage whom the town of Jay honored in adopting his name, at the time of its incorporation in 1792. Previously chartered in 1780 as the township of Carthage, no settlement took place under that grant. The first person to settle permanently was a Mr. Baxter, who came into town in 1809. On the declaration of war in 1812, the few families who followed him abandoned the settlement and left him alone. He maintained his post like a veteran, and, on the highlands of Jay, reared a family of 20 children. The town was not organized till the year 1828; but the old gentleman survived to the age of nearly 90.

The first person who settled permanently in Lowell, was Maj. William Caldwell of Barre, who came in 1803, and removed his family here in 1806, the territory having been incorporated in 1791, as Kelley Vale, in compliment to John Kelley of New York. The town was organized in 1812, and its charter-name was changed to Lowell in 1832. At this time, the nearest store was at Craftsbury, 12 miles distant.

Morgan, incorporated in 1780, was first settled about the year 1800, by Nathan Wilcox. After the organization of the town, in 1807, at the first March meeting, it was "voted that the hemlock-tree at the crotch of the roads to Brownington and Navy, shall be the place to set up warnings for town meetings." In the early days there was no grist-mill nearer than 15 miles. Mr. Bartlett owned a horse, but no pasturing for it nearer than Derby Centre, 10 miles off. Thus, it required four days whenever one of the family went to mill: one day to go after the horse; the next day start for the mill, with about two bushels of grain, and stop over night for the grist; on the third day, return home; on the fourth, turn out the horse.

In the north-east corner of Orleans County is the

* One of these Indians, Molly Orcutt, whose husband had been killed in one of Lovewell's fights, about the year 1725, claimed to be an Indian doctress, and actually accomplished some very remarkable cures. A neighbor, whose hands were so injured that the cords were exposed, was entirely cured in a week's time, with a remedy applied by Molly. It was subsequently ascertained that the external treatment employed by her was a liniment made of strong milk-punch! Her specific for the dysentery was a decoction of the inner bark of the spruce, which in numerous cases seems to have proved effectual for the cure of the disease.

township of Holland, incorporated in 1789, and first settled by Edmund Elliott from New Hampshire, and Joseph Cowell from Connecticut. They came in the year 1800. Several families followed in succeeding years, and in 1805 a town government was organized. Eber Robinson was the first town representative. July 2, 1833, the town was visited by a violent tornado, prostrating nearly all trees, fences and buildings within a space of from one-half to three-quarters of a mile wide, and passing into Canada. Its course could be traced through forests nearly to the Connecticut River.

Brig. Gen. John Glover, who served under Washington, and who had the honor of conducting Burgoyne's army (after the defeat of that general) through the States, and to Boston and Charlestown, was the distinguished man to whom Congress granted the land now embraced in the township of Glover, in 1781. It was incorporated in 1783. Settlements were commenced in 1797 by Ralph Parker, Samuel Conant and others. It grew slowly, and about the year 1800 there were only 38 persons in the town. In 1807 the population had increased to 250. The wolves and bears that infested the place occasioned much fear in the families of the early settlers. The "Orleans Liberal Institute," a thriving academy in this place, was incorporated in 1852.

Another flourishing seminary in this county is the "Derby Literary Institute," opened in 1840, under the auspices of a Baptist association, and afterwards transferred to the town of Derby. The place was an uncleared forest in 1791. Alexander Magoon and other pioneers, including Timothy Hinman * from Connecticut (one of the most active founders of the town), came to this frontier wilderness in 1795. Though not a professor of religion, for several years, and until a church was formed, Mr. Hinman, who kept the only house of entertainment in the place, held a meeting in his bar-room, where he read a sermon in the forenoon, and sometimes another in the afternoon, each Sunday. In the summer, when the congregation was too large for the house, services were held in his barn on the opposite side of the road. The town was incorporated in 1789, and organized in 1798. Regular preaching was supplied in 1810. The first meeting-house was built in 1840, and shared in the great revivals of 1841 and 1858.

Fifty miles from Montpelier lies the town of Charleston, granted by Gov. Chittenden to "Hon. Abraham Whipple and 63 of his shipmates." Com. Whipple was a distinguished naval officer in the Revolutionary war, and he called the town Navy, in honor of the American navy. It was incorporated in 1780. The name, however, was changed to Charleston, in 1825. None of the original grantees ever resided in the town, and but three were ever known to visit it. A few of their descendants came here about 1831 and settled on their grandfathers' "rights." But the pioneers, those lone settlers in the wilderness, bore the brunt of the battle; and great must have been their courage! Think of the mother, after a hard day's work, retiring with her little one in a lonely log house, leaving the father's supper to keep warm by the fire till his return from the woods. In the darkness a huge bear enters, devours the supper and walks off. God saved the mother and little one in that time of peril. Think of another brave woman, who said, "the bear shall not have my hog, unless he has me too;" and mounting the top of the pen, with a huge stick she kept the unwelcome visitor in abeyance all through the long night, till morning dawned, when the bear retreated to the forest! Think of a heavy rain, which beat into a log house, on a cold night, and put out all the fire. The flint was then the only way to strike fire, but unfortunately the gun was lent. Leaving his family in bed, the hardy pioneer travels in the driving storm through a ten-mile piece of woods to borrow a gun of his nearest neighbor! And all this forms a part of the annals of Charleston, where the story is told of old "Gov." Page, a hardy pioneer, who cut his way through 50 miles of woods to settle here, with his 12 daughters. He had the forethought to hire 12 active, smart, young men to fell the trees and do the work of making a new settlement. Whether the old gentleman took this job into his own hands in the patriarchal style of adding sons to his family, or whether the daughters were privy to the selection, tradition does not tell; but it expressly says the 12 daughters married the 12 young men and settled all round the father.

Near the close of the last century, commenced the settlement of Albany, incorporated in 1782 as the town of Lutterloh, — so named from Col. Henry E. Lutterloh, then its largest proprietor. The first town meeting was held in 1806, Benjamin Neal, "town clark." Forty dollars were appropriated for highways, and a "hog-constable" was chosen, but nothing was voted for schools. In 1815 the legislature changed the name of the town to Albany. The cold season of 1816 caused the settlers much suffering; yet in that year occurred the first wedding in Albany. In 1817 there were large additions to the list of voters; and in 1818 Capt. William Hayden commanded the first military organization in the town. The company comprised 11 officers, 2 musicians and 34 privates. This formidable array of martial men and

* He was for many years a representative of the town of Derby; also assistant judge of the County Court.

officers carried but 19 guns. From 1830 there was a noted increase of population, and a steady appearance of prosperity. From this time to 1870 all the various religious societies had erected houses of worship. At present, there are three or four prominent centres of business, and all parts of the town exhibit evidence of thrift and wealth.

Towns.

Newport, whose sandy site was originally covered with a beautiful growth of large pine-trees, has but one village, and a population of 2,050. The town extends seven miles along the shore of Lake Memphremagog. Pickerel have driven the salmon-trout from the lake, — an old-time Indian fishing-ground. Limestone rock and slate ledges are common; veins of copper are abundant, and some of the quartz is gold-bearing. Mechanics' shops are numerous, and coopering is the principal trade.

Derby has many fine farm buildings, and some attention has been given to the raising of stock, particularly Morgan and Black Hawk horses. Numerous mill-sites are on Clyde River, flowing through the southern part of the town, whose population is 2,039. For many years the place was visited by hunting parties of St. Francis Indians, who formerly claimed all the northern part of the State.

Hon. Portus Baxter, the Vermont soldiers' friend, a man of magnetic and winning presence; a resident of Derby, and member of Congress from 1861 to 1867, died in Washington March 4, 1868. From 1840 to 1860 he exerted a greater influence upon the politics of his State than any other man in Vermont.

Barton, which makes more maple sugar than any other town in the county, except Glover, has a population of 1,913. But little of its abundant water-power is yet utilized, although there are two grist-mills and four saw-mills in its two villages. The hills of Barton make the best of pastures.

Troy, famous for its iron-works and inexhaustible mines, lies in the upper valley of the Missisque River, near the falls of that name. It has no natural ponds, nor many brooks or streams. Its largest bed of iron-ore was discovered in 1833. Population, 1,355.

Craftsbury, quite a good farming town, although somewhat broken by hills, valleys, streams and ponds, contains 1,320 inhabitants. Its central village, known as Craftsbury Common, is a thriving business-like place. When Gov. Crafts became a resident of Orleans County there were not 25 persons within its boundaries.

Charleston is famous for its "Great Falls" on the Clyde, its largest stream, where the descent is more than 100 feet in 40 rods; also for the succession of echoes reverberated from "Echo Pond." It contains 1,278 inhabitants, seven saw-mills, two starch-factories, a tannery, an East and a West village, — six miles apart, — and a bog of 500 acres.

Glover has three villages, three church edifices, 1,179 inhabitants, a flouring-mill corporation, a successful academy, a surface of hills and valleys causing great variety of scenery, some iron-ore, and several beds of marl, which makes excellent lime.

Albany, with its apple and sugar orchards, its forests of cedar, its neatly arranged farm-dwellings and out-buildings, is a thrifty and industrious stock-raising town, whose 1,151 inhabitants are mostly interested in agricultural pursuits.

Irasburg, its seat of justice, is situated near the centre of the county, and contains the court-house and jail; the Orleans County Bank, with a capital of $50,000; and a population of 1,085. The annual session of the Supreme Court is held here in August, and terms of the County Court occur in June and December.

The remaining towns in the county are: — Greensborough, with a population of 1,025, occupying the highest land in the State, and containing many valuable mill-privileges on the Lamoille River: Lowell, 942, where asbestos is found in considerable quantities, a town nearly encompassed by mountains, but having a strong, productive soil: Coventry, 914, with its business-like village, containing a starch-factory, tannery and three wheelwright shops, in addition to one or two harness-making and sash-and-blind establishments: Brownington, 902, another stock-raising town, sending to market some of the best horses in New England: Holland, 881, the best grain-growing town in Orleans County: Westfield, 721, whose busy factories try hard to furnish tubs for all the butter in Vermont: Salem, 693, a patriotic little town, always in advance of its quota during the war of the Rebellion: Morgan, 615, with its beautiful Lake Seymour, covering 16,000 acres: Westmore, 412, a good town for new settlers, the township being mostly wild land: and Jay, 533, containing the sharpest and bleakest (if not the highest) of the high peaks of the Green Mountain range, from whose majestic summit may be seen Mount Mansfield, Camel's Hump, the White Mountains, the mountains about the head-waters of the Connecticut, the Chaudière and the Androscoggin, Owl's Head, Victoria Mountain, the great plateau of the St. Lawrence and Montreal, Lake Champlain, and the bold outlines of the Adirondacks, — a field of observation broad enough for frequent study, and perhaps unsurpassed for its scenic beauty and sublimity.

RUTLAND COUNTY.

BY HON. HENRY CLARK.

The county of Rutland has a famed history in the early settlement of Vermont. Its territory was in controversy for a long time between New Hampshire and New York. Lieut. Gov. Cadwallader Colden of the latter province issued a proclamation April 10, 1765, announcing that the king had made claim to the territory embracing Southern Vermont, to the Connecticut River as the eastern boundary of the province of New York. More than two-thirds of what is now Rutland County had been granted by New Hampshire in 16 different townships.

The territory was first claimed as belonging to the county of Albany, but in 1772 it was organized under the name of Charlotte, and extended from the geographical centre of Bennington County to the Canada line, and from the Green Mountains west, including Lake George and Lake Champlain. At the organization of Vermont as a State in 1778, Rutland County, as it now stands, was embraced in Bennington County, but with the territory between Lake Champlain and the mountains north from its southern boundary to Canada. In 1781, it was formed into the new county of Rutland. Since then it has been divided into its present limits.

After Gov. Colden's proclamation referred to, he granted military patents in his new territory, principally in the towns of Fairhaven, Pawlet and Benson. He subsequently issued patents in Benson, Castleton, Fairhaven, Pawlet, Poultney and Wells, covering in all about 222,500 acres. These grants were generally for the use of speculators. For every 1,000 acres, a fee of $31.23 was charged, and among other officials a further sum of $59 was divided. Several serious collisions occurred between the settlers under the New York and New Hampshire patents, both parties having partial occupancy of the territory. The charters of most of the towns were made by Benning Wentworth, governor of New Hampshire, in 1761, and the remaining towns after the organization of the government of Vermont. The settlement and organizations were generally made ten years later, from 1770 to 1777.

A large number of the early settlers of the county were Revolutionary soldiers. Many of the early pioneers had been active in military, civil and political life in Connecticut and Massachusetts, from whence a majority of them emigrated. They were men remarkable for native energy, force of character, sound common-sense and good judgment, rendering them useful and respected citizens. The early history of the county was an honored one, in its social, educational and religious character. It was made by earnest and self-denying men and women, the fathers and mothers who planted in hope, and bore faithfully the struggles and trials of life. To their industry, energy and enterprise; to their lives of toil, and sacrifice and self-denial the county is indebted for the advanced culture and privileges of the present, and for the prosperity that has attended the inhabitants these hundred years.

The settlement of the towns in south-western Vermont progressed northward from town to town with considerable regularity in order of time. A similar order is observable in the issuing of charters. Applications for charters were made, after 1660, in rapid succession to Gov. Wentworth, who was of good mind to grant them, on the most liberal terms; so that the towns in Bennington, Rutland and Addison counties were granted in 1761. An ear of Indian corn was to be paid annually until December, 1772, after which one shilling, proclamation money, was to be paid annually for each 100 acres. In ten towns of Rutland County whose charters were granted between the 26th of August and the 20th of October, 1761, settlements were begun at the following periods: Pawlet, 1761; Danby, 1765; Clarendon and Rutland, 1768; Castleton and Pittsford in 1769; Tinmouth in 1770; Poultney and Wells in 1771; and Brandon in 1772. Many who came before the Revolutionary war left immediately after its commencement, and did not return until it was over.

"Pitching" before purchase was the custom for several years. To one who had made up his mind to seek a settlement in the wilderness, the purchase money or consideration was of small account. The proprietors, however, encouraged settlements on the most liberal terms. Although many pitches were made before titles could be secured for any particular location, the settlers

had no fears of being disturbed in their possessions, as the townships were open to emigrants except where actual settlements had been made. The early settlers seemed to have care for the worship of God while in the wilderness, and established religious services, which were generally held in private dwellings, and they were mostly log-houses.

The geological formation of the county is hilly and mountainous. The rocks are argillaceous, occasionally traversed by veins of quartz. Small quantities of secondary limestone are found in a few localities. Manganese is also somewhat abundant; but for the most part the rocks are covered with fertile, arable soil. There are extensive ranges of slate rock in the western part of the county. The quarrying of this rock for roofing and marbleized slate is an important industry. In the eastern and central portions are extensive marble deposits, which are quarried to a greater extent than in any other section of the known world, and afford the largest material industry in Vermont. The large streams are bordered by rich, alluvial intervals. All kinds of grains and grasses are successfully cultivated. There are several mineral springs of note in the county. Those at Clarendon and Middletown have attained a national celebrity. The eastern part of the county lies upon the Green Mountains, upon which are some of the highest elevations in the State. Foremost of all is Killington, a monarch of the mountains, upon whose top the government has established a signal-service station. A road has been constructed to the highest point, and a hotel built, which has entertained thousands during the past season. One of the finest and most picturesque landscape views is here obtained. Pico and Shrewsbury peaks are also notable eminences. Nickwacket Mountain, although not so high as those mentioned, really affords the finest panoramic view of any to be obtained in Vermont. The White Rocks in Wallingford is another interesting natural phenomenon which characterizes this section. Also Bird Mountain in Castleton attracts large attention. The frozen well at Brandon is a noted curiosity. The caves in Clarendon and Cheltenham are objects of great interest, the latter extending through a whole mountain, and may be called the mammoth cave of New England. The whole landscape of the section is diversified by hill and valley, forest, meadow and field.

Among the leading industries of the western part of the county is the quarrying and manufacture of roofing slates. This material is also wrought into tile for flagging, and is marbleized to imitate and take the place of the black Italian marble for ornamentation of dwellings, and also for useful purposes. This is a leading business in the towns of Fair Haven, Castleton, Poultney and Pawlet. The markets of this country are largely supplied from these quarries, and their products have recently become an export to Europe. Gold is also found in small quantities in Shrewsbury, Sherburne and Pittsfield; silver in Hubbardton; and iron in Brandon, Pittsford, Hubbardton, Danby, Wallingford and Tinmouth. The iron interest formed at one time a prominent industry. Iron is now manufactured at Pittsford, and small quantities are gathered from the rock-beds at Tinmouth, and transported to Troy to be amalgamated with iron from ore found at other points. This is the richest deposit in Vermont. There are also large and valuable beds of peat in various sections of the county, which will eventually be brought into use for fuel and manufacturing purposes.

The marble industry, the most important of any in the State, deserves special mention in this introductory notice of Rutland County. The first real development of the marble in the county was made at Tinmouth by Gen. Jonas Clark of Middletown, and Marcus Stoddard, in 1815, and was carried on more or less until 1840. The marble was of a coarse grain, but was used extensively for tombstones and ornamentation of buildings. It was mainly shipped to central New York, and there exchanged for products and property of various kinds, it having at that time little cash value. Those quarries have long since been abandoned. The main section of valuable marble runs from Manchester to New Haven, traversing the entire central portion of Rutland and Addison counties. The first extensive opening was made by William F. Barnes at West Rutland, about 1840. From that date it has rapidly increased until the Rutland quarries are the largest in the world, promoting the growth and prosperity of the town. The marble industry has brought in its train capital, labor, and productiveness, increasing resources and wealth to the community, until Rutland has some time been called the "Marble City," although the quarries are some four miles away from the centre of business. The annual production in the county exceeds $2,000,000.

Rutland County has a history of which its citizens may well be proud. In Revolutionary times it was the centre of military operations, and on the route traversed from Charleston, No. 4, in the New Hampshire Grants, to Fort Ticonderoga. Forts were scattered all along its path for protection against the Indians and the British marauders. The prominent and leading pioneers of the State had a home within its boundaries, the early statesmen made it their location, and the early councils and legislatures of the State made Rutland the capital; and

in that town the old State House of a hundred years ago is still standing in a good state of preservation. It could be made an object of much interest if transformed into its original situation, with its large fire-place, rostrum, etc. The council chamber is still preserved in nearly its original condition. The county furnished a large number of the men who followed Ethan Allen and Seth Warner in their expeditions. It has within its boundaries one of the earliest battle-fields of the Revolution, and the only one lying within the present limits of Vermont. It is near the centre of the town of Hubbardton, and although our forces were unsuccessful, it is held sacred in the hearts of a patriotic people, and a battle-monument has been erected.

The later sons of a patriotic ancestry have manifested their loyalty to their country whenever occasion demanded, as is attested by the thousands of the citizens and sons of Rutland County who rallied around the standard in the late Rebellion. As the people honored the fathers who planted the foundations of the government, so too they hold in reverence and honor the loyal and brave men who went forth from her soil to fight and die "that the nation might live." Such is the character of the citizens of the county of Rutland, so famed in the annals of the history of the Commonwealth.

Rutland County has not only stood foremost in the development of the material resources so bounteously provided for her prosperity, but she has been the "mother of men," strong, stalwart, giant men, who have been eminent in the ranks of statesmanship, the literary, the legal and military world. Nathaniel Chipman, Stephen Royce, Theophilus Harrington, Israel Smith, Rollin C. Mallory, Stephen A. Douglas, Rufus Wilmot Griswold, Reuben Woods, Solomon Foot, and a host of others, have been honored by their fellow-men.

Towns.

Rutland,* lying under the shadows of the Green Mountains, famed for its beautiful scenery, the quiet home of intelligence, refinement and all that makes life pleasant, was first settled in the year 1770,† just six years before the old Continental Congress voted unanimously in favor of national independence, John Adams attributing to this vote the importance which the world has since appropriated to the renowned Declaration of Independence. The town rejoices in a name illustrious with the ducal coronet, the highest rank of a subject, — a name that has for ages flashed along the page of history, in the drama, on the battle-field, and in the councils of a great nation, — a name that was time-honored before William the Conqueror crossed the English Channel. Different governments, at different times, claimed the right to rule over the hills and valleys of Rutland. Once, the lilies of France floated supreme on Lake Champlain, asserting and exercising sovereignty over the soil watered by the tributaries of that lake. For several years the early settlers of Rutland looked fondly to the Lion and the Unicorn as the banner of their pride; for several years these early settlers shared with England the honor of calling Shakespeare and Milton fellow-countrymen. For thirteen years Rutland owned and rendered fealty and allegiance only to the bannered pine of Vermont. And when the Stars and Stripes properly became a part of our inheritance, Rutland was 21 years old, and her population 1,450. During the old colonial wars, no white man dwelt within her borders. During our four great national wars, Rutland bore the banner of freedom full high uplifted against foreign foe and domestic traitor, on many a fierce field, from the walls of Quebec to the halls of the Montezuma.

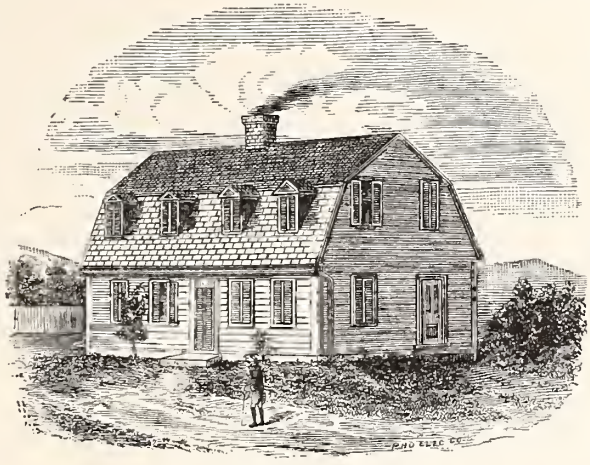
Once Rutland was famous for its pipe-clay and linseed oil; to-day Rutland sends her marble westward and southward beyond the grave of De Soto, and eastward to the land of Columbus and Galileo, of Raphael and Michael Angelo. Rutland seems a young town; yet she has a newspaper that rivals the "London Times" in age, ‡ and is the grave of the grandfather of one of the nation's greatest thinkers, — Ralph Waldo Emerson.

* The centennial celebration of the settlement of Rutland was observed Oct. 2, 3, 4 and 5, 1870, the venerable Rev. John Todd, D. D., of Pittsfield, Mass., delivering an eloquent discourse in the Congregational church, Sunday evening, Oct. 3, followed by addresses at the Opera House by Henry Hall, Esq., on Monday evening, and by Rev. James Davie Butler, LL. D., of Madison, Wis., a native of Rutland, on Wednesday evening of the fourth and last day.

† 1770! In that year, George III., who, according to English wits, reigned as long as he could, and who, even when crazy and clapped into a strait-jacket, refused to believe himself a limited monarch, chose Lord North for his prime minister, who, for a threepenny tax on tea, bartered away the brightest jewel of the crown, and, on the next morning after the time hallowed as the birthday of Rutland, the British monarch, seeing a cannon fired twenty times in a minute, pronounced it an argument no Bostonian could resist. A hundred years ago all England hugged the delusion that 5,000 of her soldiers could subjugate America. . . . Capt. Cook was circumnavigating the globe, though as yet only a lieutenant; the first Napoleon and Wellington — both children of the same year — were still unweaned in their cradles. The two first settlers in one Vermont township had been in it almost a year before either knew that the other was there. Their non-intercourse was of a piece with that in the great world, where now no king can turn over in his bed without disturbing the slumbers of a dozen potentates. The death of Whitefield befel on the fifth day before that which we keep as the birthday of Rutland, and the death of Benning Wentworth, the New Hampshire governor who chartered it, was on the sixteenth day after. — *From Rev. Dr. Butler's Centennial Address.*

‡ The "Rutland Herald," the oldest paper in Vermont, established in 1794, was a continuation of the "Farmer's Library," commenced in 1773.

Nearly a century and a half ago, Rutland was the focus of Indian travel. Otter Creek to the north, Otter Creek to the south, Castleton River to the west, Cold River to the east, indicate the most convenient routes for travel or freight from Lake Champlain to Fort Dummer. Massachusetts sold her goods at Fort Dummer cheaper than the French sold in Canada; hence a brisk trade arose across the State. The French and Indian wars swept the Indian trade of Massachusetts out of existence. And now, instead of canoes laden with furs, tallow and goods, the war-paint, tomahawks, scalping-knives, muskets, swords, British and French uniforms gleam through the foliage, all along the borders of Vermont, from the roaring Winooski to the swift-rushing, arrowy Wantastiquet. Indian raid and English scout pass and repass the mountain gorges. In the year 1759, Rutland saw brave sights, — 800 New Hampshire troops, with axe, shovel and hoe, cutting down trees and levelling hummocks, making a road from Charlestown, N. H., along Black River and Otter Creek to Crown Point, N. Y., crossing Otter Creek at Rutland Centre. Soon after, 400 fat cattle, in five droves, pass over this new road to diminish the scurvy at Crown Point. Toward the last of November came Major Rogers and his surviving heroes, nearly 100 in number, having destroyed that great pest to New England, the Indian village of St. Francis on the St. Lawrence, near Three Rivers.



OLD COURT-HOUSE, RUTLAND.

The charter of Rutland was dated Sept. 7, 1761, and is now extant, in fifteen pieces, having cost originally about $100. It was procured by Col. Josiah Willard, of Winchester, N. H. The first-named grantee is John Murray, an Irishman, the principal citizen of Rutland, Mass., and the man, probably, that named the town. The grantees were mostly New Hampshire people, none of whom ever lived in Rutland, and among them were the captives, Mrs. Johnson and Mrs. Howe. Rutland was also granted, in 1761, by the name of Fairfield, to Col. John Henry Lydius of Albany, he claiming by deed of the Mohawk chiefs and confirmation by Gov. Shirley of Massachusetts as royal agent. Between the charter and the settlement of Rutland eight and one-half years intervene. George II. had taken Vermont from Massachusetts, and given it to New Hampshire; George III. takes Vermont from New Hampshire and gives it to New York, but forbids New York granting the lands. Meanwhile John Murray sells his right in Rutland, about 350 acres, for two shillings, or over ten acres for one cent! James Mead, having purchased twenty rights of land in September, 1769, ten of which he sold, there being seventy in the whole town, was the first white man that ever settled in Rutland, in March, 1770,* Mead being at that time about 40 years old, and having a wife and ten children. At this time the best land sold for a few cents an acre. There being neither wagon nor bridge in the town, Mead kept a boat each side of Otter Creek at Rutland Centre. Trout and ven-

* Our centennial celebration occurs in 1870. 1887 years ago, and perhaps on this self-same day, imperial Rome was celebrating one of her centennials. The cry of the heralds was *convenite ad ludos spectandos quos nec spectavit quisquam nec spectaturus est.* "Assemble yourselves and behold a spectacle which no one has ever beheld, or will behold again." The festival lasted three days. Every night was enlivened by dances, every night and every day was solemnized by sacrifices. The choral ode had been composed by the poet Horace, then at the height of his fame. Its intricacies made Byron, and still makes classical tyros hate its author, but its patriotic and exultant strains were equally perspicuous and welcome to thrice nine youths and as many maidens, no one of them bereaved of either father or mother, who formed the choir which rung them out in the Circus Maximus. It was a happy era. Legends regarding the Trojan origin of Rome had just been crystallized, as in a mammoth Kohinoor, in the Æneid of Virgil. The city which Augustus had found brick he was fast transforming to marble. The temple of the war-god, Janus, was shut, for there remained no foes to conquer worthy of Roman steel. Rome was the only universal empire the sun ever shone upon, and hence was greater than all which had gone before, or that were to come after her. She only wore without co-rival all its dignities. Such was a centennial in the most high and palmy state of the Cæsars. What is ours to-day? We celebrate the arrival of a dozen people, a century ago, who brought with them nothing save what they could carry on their own backs, or on pack-horses; with not much of education or property; with houses of logs, narrow and destitute of furniture; the satirist might say, this pompous ceremonial in honor of the birth of a town so insignificant long after its cradle years, was like the sacrifice of an ox on an altar dedicated to a fly. Imperial Rome and infantile Rutland! That was to this, Hyperion to a Satyr. But the Rutlanders brought with them the *township* system in which they had been nurtured; and the word "town," which Texans to this day define "a place where whiskey is sold," to a Rutlander meant protection, education, sociability, religion. The event then which we have gathered to hold in remembrance is truly most memorable as a representative specimen of *colonization*, — colonizing in order to cultivation and culture. — *From Rev. Dr. Butler's Centennial Address.*

ison were plenty, grain searee; no grist-mill nearer than Skenesborough (now Whitehall) and Bennington. Mead had an iron hand-mill that ground eorn eoarse. Wild ducks, butternuts, wild berries, shad plums, maple sugar and fowl abounded. In 1773 Rutland had 35 families, a clergyman comes, a log meeting-house is built, a ehureh is formed, with 14 members, four out of town, two from the west side of the town, and eight from the east. In 1775 Rutland sent soldiers to eapture Tieonderoga, and to the siege of Quebec. In 1786 an anti-eourt mob — a miniature Shays' rebellion — reeled through the streets of Rutland, and the eourts were paralyzed. In Oetober, 1804, the seventh and last legislature met in Rutland, in the midst of a violent snow-storm.

Rutland has been the birthplaee and the home of many eminent men. The late Rev. John Todd, D. D., who died at Pittsfield, Mass., Sunday morning, Aug. 23, 1873, in the seventy-third year of his age, was a native of Rutland. Few Congregational ministers were more widely known; and, next to Mrs. Stowe, it is elaimed that his books have had the largest eireulation of any Amerieau author. His "Student's Manual," published in 1835, had a sale of 150,000 eopies in England alone. In Ameriea 33 editions of the work were published. His "Index Rerum" has always commanded a steady sale. As a Sabbath-school writer he stood in the foremost rank. He reeeived the honorary degree of D. D. from Williams College in 1845.

Among others may be mentioned Nathaniel Chipman, one of the ablest lawyers and statesmen of New England; his brother, Daniel, eminent as a lawyer, pre-eminent for conversational power; John A. Graham, the first lawyer located in Rutland, with talent enough to obtain notoriety in England and eminenee in New York; Jesse Buel, founder of the "Albany Cultivator;" Thomas Green Fessenden, the bearer to England of Rutland's great philosophical blunder. From a London prison he sent forth his Hudibrastic poem; he founded the "New England Farmer," and was the friend of Hawthorne. John Mattocks, the unlearned, but capable and eeeentrie judge; Samuel Williams, the studious philosopher and dignified historian; Gov. Israel Smith, so suceessful in life, so sad near death; Charles K. Williams, so able, so learned, so uneorruptible, so charming in conversation, so kind and wise a friend in council; James Davie Butler, the mechanic, the merchant, the scholar, the wit; the great landholder, the energetie, the enterprising Moses Strong, who, it is elaimed, married a descendant of Cotton Mather; the shrewd and eapable Robert Pierpoint, deseended from a favorite officer of William the Conqueror; the very able Robert Temple, of the same family as Lord Palmerston,—like Gen. MeClellan, a deseendant of Gov. Bradford of the "Mayflower,"—also a deseendant of the good Godiva, wife of the Mereian Earl Leofric, the Saxon king-maker, one thousand years ago; George T. Hodges, the cautious, suceessful merehant, polished in his manners and prudent in his habits; William Page, the diligent attorney, the safe and upright eashier; Walter Colton, the popular author, the herald to Christendom of the diseovery of California gold; James Meacham, the lovable man, the eloquent preacher; Edgar L. Ormsbee, brilliant with thought, the pioneer of marble and railroad enterprise; Solomon Foot, the prosperous politieian, the president of eonventions and senates; James Porter, the good physician; Jesse Gove, the gentlemanly and genial elerk; Rodney C. Royee, the popular young lawyer; Gershom Cheney, John Ruggles, Edward Dyer, Avery Billings, Samuel Griggs, Benjamin Blanchard, the Meads, Chattertons, Reynoldses, Purdys, Sheldons, Smiths, Reeds, MeConnells, Barneses, Greens, Kelleys, Thralls, William Fay, Charles Burt, Benjamin Lord, Nieholas Goddard, Nathan Osgood, the Osgoods, Greenes, Palmers, and hosts of other notable eitizens.*

For several years prior to 1848 the town remained nearly or quite stationary, — soon after that period assuming a rapid growth. The population at that time about 3,900, now numbers about 10,000, ineluding many eminent professional and substantial business men. The appraised value of her taxable property, — about $1,120,000, in 1848, — now exeeeds $5,000,000. Then, her business centre consisted of some half dozen old wooden one-story stores and shops scattered around Court House Square; now there is Merehants' Row and Centre Street, lined for long distanees on both sides with massive blocks of three and four stories, having handsome stores, affording a business centre unequalled in that part of the country. From a single newspaper, "The Herald," worked upon a hand-press, there are now three weekly papers and one daily,—all four power-presses. The marble interests, then just beginning to be developed, have sinee produeed supplies for the whole eountry.† More than 50 railroad trains now enter, or leave Rutland every 24 hours, and some one of them is passing over its line during every minute of

* From Hall's Centennial Address.

† In May, 1873, the firm of Sheldons & Slason shipped 110 cars of Rutland marble. This firm employ 225 men, in connection with their mills, quarries, work-shops and marble-yards. Several of the men have worked for the establishment from 20 to 30 years. The products of this company vary from 360,000 to 400,000 feet per annum, superficial measure, two inches in thickness. At a store connected with the works, the annual sales amount to about $100,000.

every secular day. What with the delightful lay of the place, its model hotels, the handsome churches which adorn the town, its cross-walks and road-ways paved with aristocratic marble, and the genial air of elegance and thrift impressed on all its surroundings, there are few towns in New England more beautiful than Rutland.

Brandon, a fine large agricultural town, with a population of about 3,600, lies on the line of the Rutland Railroad, and was chartered in 1761 under the name of "Neshobe," which, in 1784, when a town government was formed, was changed to Brandon, its present name. Josiah and Benjamin Powers were the only original proprietors who came here to reside; and Amos Cutler — a single man from Hampton, Conn., who felled the first tree to make an opening for the cabin which he built, and which he occupied alone during the following winter, being the first white man that ever passed a winter in the place — was the first settler of the township, in 1772. John Ambler, and David June, his son-in-law, came the next year, and settled south of and adjoining Mr. Cutler. The next class of settlers came just previous to, or during, the Revolutionary war. John Conant, an enterprising business man, who in 1819 invented the "Conant cook-stove," famous and money-making in its day, till superseded by the more convenient "rotary," came in 1796, and to his manufacturing establishment was the village chiefly indebted for the impetus then given, and for its continuous growth and prosperity. The removal to Rutland of the Howe Scale Company, for 20 years located in Brandon, was a sad blow to the business of the town. The "frozen well," about 30 feet deep, a great natural curiosity, is on the outskirts of Brandon, and the limestone caverns are largely visited by strangers. Every kind of timber common to the country grows in the neighborhood, where pine, oak, cherry, sugar and red maple are found in abundance. An inexhaustible bed of valuable bog iron-ore was discovered in this town in 1810.

Stephen A. Douglas, the late distinguished senator from Illinois, was born in Brandon, April 23, 1813. The house, kept as an historic relic, is now standing near the Baptist church. It was the home of his childhood and his youth; the residence of his father and grandfather, who have found in Brandon a final resting-place. Working on a farm till the age of 15 years, young Stephen afterwards learned the trade of a cabinet-maker. Later in life, it is well known, he attained world-wide fame as a statesman.

* The eminence known as Bird Mountain received its name from Col. Bird. He died Sept. 16, 1772, being at that time only 29 years of age.

Castleton, near the centre of Rutland County, was so called from a Mr. Castle, of whom Col. Bird purchased 95 shares in this township, showing that Mr. Castle was really a large proprietor, and probably gave his name to the town. Undoubtedly Mr. Bird* held a controlling interest as proprietor. The town was chartered in 1761, the first log-cabin being built in 1767, near a bluff on what was afterwards known as the Clark farm. The first child born was Israel Buel, son of Ephraim Buel, in 1771. Abigail Eaton, daughter of John Eaton, born the same year, was the first female. Zadock Remington built the first frame house, and kept the first tavern. The Hydes were early residents. The present town has a population of 3,243, and no finer avenue than Main Street can be found in New England. The Castleton National Bank has a capital stock of $100,000. A mile south of Hydeville — one of the prosperous villages of Castleton, and an important business centre — is a flourishing Welsh society of Whitefield Methodists, having a house of worship built in 1869. Castleton Seminary has a building connected with it for a normal school, the Rutland County Grammar School dating back to 1787, Hon. Solomon Foot, late senator in Congress, having been chosen preceptor in 1828, thinking at that time to devote his life to teaching. The failure of the Medical College was a loss to Castleton, but its water-power and varied industries, its marble and pencil works, and its slate quarries, are an inexhaustible source of wealth.

Poultney was first settled in 1771, by Ebenezer Allen and Thomas Ashley. Allen had a son born the same year, — the first white child born in that place. Allen remained a year, sold out, and removed to Grand Isle. Ashley continued in town till his death, which occurred in 1810. Nehemiah Howe built the first grist-mill, on the falls in East Poultney, in 1776, and died the following year. Zebulon Richards was moderator of the first town-meeting, in 1775, and Zebediah Dewey was the first captain of militia in the village. The Bank of Poultney was established in 1841, and re-chartered in 1849. The first physician in town was Dr. Jonas Safford. Its present population is 2,836. The slate business is here a very important one. The "Northern Spectator," where Horace Greeley took his first lesson in type-setting, was first issued in Poultney, in January, 1825; and the "New York Times," in connection with Henry J. Raymond, was established by Hon. Francis H. Ruggles† and George Jones, Esq., both natives of Poultney.

† He was afterwards consul of the United States at Jamaica, and died in New York city in May, 1865, aged 49 years. His funeral was at Poultney.

Fair Haven, from what cause called by that name we are unable to say, numbers 2,208 inhabitants. Its charter was granted in 1779, its territory during the Revolutionary war remaining a wilderness, a body of Hessians having cut a road through it, and a detachment of Burgoyne's army having passed through the place after the battle of Hubbardton, in July, 1777. A grist-mill and a saw-mill were built about 1783, when the town was organized, and Beriah Rogers commenced a tannery in 1802. The village of Fair Haven was laid out in 1820, and a building for a town-hall and school-house was dedicated in 1861. Marble-sawing, as a business, began in 1845, and a national bank, with a capital of $100,000, was established in 1864. The Rev. Lorenzo Dow preached here in 1796 or '97, and in 1827 Fair Haven formed part of a circuit with Castleton.

Pittsford, first explored by white men in 1730, and again in 1748, was not generally known till the commencement of the French war, when Gen. Amherst's military road (commenced in 1759 and completed the following year), passed through this township, — first granted in 1751, and now containing 2,127 inhabitants. In the war of 1812 Pittsford was patriotic. Congregational and Baptist churches were organized in 1784. The first Methodist sermon in Pittsford was delivered by Rev. Mr. Mitchell about the year 1792; and the Roman Catholics erected a neat edifice in 1858.

Wallingford, deriving its name from a place in Connecticut from whence came many of the early settlers, has a population of 2,023. Quarries of marketable marble enrich its two villages, and it has settlements at East Wallingford, in the little hamlet of Centreville, and at Hartsborough, — a romantic spot between Green Hill and the White Rocks. The town was chartered in 1761, and first settled in 1773. It is a true Vermont town, and has always been on the side of liberty.

Mount Holly, with a population of 1,582, is emphatically a grazing-town, — few townships in the State raising more cattle, sheep, beef, pork, butter and cheese, and having a larger number of wealthy farmers. The remaining towns in the county are: Pawlet (1,505), taking its name from its principal river, and raising grain and cattle for market: Danby (1,319), with brooks and springs in every valley of its many hills: Benson (1,244), named in honor of Judge Benson, of New York, an eminent lawyer, one of the most prominent in that State during the Revolutionary era, and one of the commissioners to establish the boundary-line between the States of New York and Vermont, in 1789: Clarendon (1,173), an agricultural region without villages, the inhabitants being devoted almost exclusively to farming: Chittenden (802), a mountain town of moderate pretensions: Middletown (777), rapidly settled, the territory of which it is composed being taken from the towns of Poultney, Ira, Tinmouth and Wells: Wells (713), a good grazing and an agricultural town, with rich farms lying in the valleys between the mountains, in old times one of the favorite hunting-grounds of the Green Mountain Boys, with Ethan Allen one of the party: Hubbardton (693), a township of sheep-pastures, where Rufus Wilmot Griswold, the well-known compiler of American literature, spent the greater part of his boyhood, — one of his maternal ancestors being Thomas Mayhew, the first governor of Martha's Vineyard: Mendon (633), heavily timbered, its principal business being lumbering: Sudbury (608), with its celebrated hotel, attractive alike to pleasure parties and city boarders: Tinmouth (589), rich and diversified with timber, matchless springs of cold pure water, alluvial soil and mineral wealth, the former home of three Supreme Court judges, Ebenezer Marvin, Thomas Porter and Nathaniel Chipman: Pittsfield (518), a triangular gore of mountains and broken land lying between Stockbridge on the east, Rochester on the north and Chittenden on the west, with good farms on the streams: West Haven (483), formerly a part of Fair Haven: Sherburne (462), a township very mountainous and broken, except a narrow strip along Quechee River, where there is some good interval: Ira (413), another mountainous township, triangular in form, and patriotic during the war of the Rebellion: and Mt. Tabor (301), lying principally on the Green Mountains, the larger part of the township in its primeval state, with the exception of some entries for lumbering purposes, — but patriotic. In the war of '61 Mt. Tabor paid bounties to five soldiers, $300 each, and seven dollars a month while in the service. The town had six in the army over and above its quota when it paid those bounties. Not another town in Rutland County furnished as many men for the war, according to its population, as Mt. Tabor.

WASHINGTON COUNTY.

BY REV. J. H. HINCKS.*

Washington County is situated nearly in the centre of the State, having on the north of it Lamoille and Caledonia counties, on the east Caledonia, south-east Orange, south-west Addison, and on the west Chittenden County. It has an area of about 616 square miles. Its population in 1870 was 26,520. Lying, as the county principally does, between the east and west ranges of the Green Mountains, its surface is much broken, and in places mountainous. It is drained by the Winooski River and its several branches, of which the principal are the Waterbury, Mad River, Dog River, the North Branch and Stevens Branch. In the eastern part of the county granite of an excellent quality is abundant. In the western part, the rocks are principally argillaceous slate, quartz, chlorite-slate and mica-slate. The county was incorporated in 1810 under the name of Jefferson County, and was organized Dec. 1, 1811, but in November, 1814, the name was changed to Washington. This change was due to the violence of party feeling, the Federalists having gained the ascendancy in the legislature, and being unwilling that the name of Jefferson, whose principles were very unpopular with them, should be associated with an important geographical division of the State. The county, as at first constituted, consisted of fifteen towns set off from the adjoining counties of Orange, Caledonia and Chittenden. At present it contains nineteen towns.

When first formed it contained a population of about 10,000. Nearly one-half of these had come into the county between the years 1800 and 1810. In 1791 the towns which originally composed Washington County, contained altogether only 630 persons.

The first settlers were principally from lower parts of the State, or from Massachusetts, Connecticut and New Hampshire. Those who afterwards followed them in greater numbers were mainly from the same quarters. More recently, however, the French have come in from Canada in considerable numbers, and this element, together with other foreign immigration, causes the census of 1870 to show that out of a total population of 26,520 there are 2,355 persons of foreign birth.

The shire town of the county is Montpelier. The annual term of the Supreme Court is here opened on the second Tuesday in August, and the terms of the county courts on the second Tuesdays of March and September.

By the census of 1870, the cash value of the farms was estimated at $11,305,586, and the total value of all farm productions for the year $3,666,376. The number of manufacturing establishments was 215, having an aggregate capital of $1,082,510, producing to the amount of $1,876,585, and employing 1,122 hands. The largest manufacturing interests are woollen goods, lumber, machinery, and flouring-mill products.

Towns.

Montpelier was settled in May, 1787, by Col. Jacob Davis and his nephew Parley Davis from Charlton, Mass. They were followed in 1789, '90, '91 by over 20 families. In 1791, the town contained 113 persons.

The first settlers were mostly young men of the enterprising character and hardy frame common to pioneers. Among them were Jonathan Snow, James Taggard, John Templeton, Solomon Dodge, James Hawkins, David Wing, Jr. (afterwards secretary of State), Ziba Woodworth, Nathaniel Davis, Nathaniel Peck, Cabel Bennett, Clark Stevens, B. I. and J. B. Wheeler. The town was organized March 29, 1791. It continued to grow rapidly, so that in 1800 its population had increased to 890.

Montpelier was made the capital of the State in 1805, and in consequence its population increased rapidly during the next few years. The population in 1870 was 3,023. The village of Montpelier was incorporated in 1818, the limits embracing a tract one mile square.

The early settlers felt the importance of education, and during the first years of the settlement a school was opened near the Middlesex line by Jacob Davis, Jr., who taught the children of several families in Montpelier, Middlesex and Berlin. In the winter of 1791–2 Daniel Wing, Jr., taught in the house of Col. Davis. Shortly

* The author desires to make a general acknowledgment of his large indebtedness, for phraseology as well as fact, to authorities he has followed in matters outside of his personal knowledge.

after a school-house was built near the site of the old burying-ground on Elm Street. Here Abel Knapp, afterward Judge Knapp of Berlin, taught, and after him a college student. After a few years this house was burned and a new one built near where the Methodist Church now stands. In 1800 the trustees of Montpelier Academy were incorporated. Within a year or two a building 44 by 36 feet, and two stories high, was erected by money raised by subscription among the citizens of the town. Among the preceptors in this academy have been James Dean and N. G. Clark, who were both afterwards professors in the Vermont University, and Calvin Pease, who became president of the same institution. Dr. Clark is now the well-known secretary of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. In 1813 the corporation was changed by act of legislature to a county institution, under the name of "The Trustees of Washington County Grammar School," and the rents of grammar-school lands in the county were appropriated to its exclusive use.

The old academy building having been burned in 1822, a new one was erected in 1823. In 1858–9 the present brick building for the Academy and Union School was put up at a cost of $19,000, and at the time of its erection had no superior in the State.

A library association was formed in 1794. Among its rules was one excluding all works of fiction and of religion. This last provision had doubtless in view the preventing of sectarian discord in the young settlement. For a number of years it did much to foster the general intelligence for which Montpelier was early distinguished. A village library of several hundred volumes was also established in 1814, and a Lyceum with a still better library in 1827. This was afterwards given to the Academy. It is to be regretted that for some cause the interest in a public library decreased, and that of late years the town has been without one.

In the first years of the settlement of the town there were no public religious institutions. Previous to 1800 there had rarely been any preaching in the town except by the Methodists, though Rev. Mr. Hobart of Berlin sometimes officiated here, more especially at funerals.

At a town meeting Jan. 16, 1800, a committee was appointed to procure a teacher of religion. This committee secured the occasional services of such ministers as they were able to procure, and in 1805 arranged with Rev. Clark Bunn of Brimfield, Mass., to preach for a stipulated sum in the village for a year.

April 12, 1808, eighty-three of the leading men in the village organized themselves into a religious society by the name of the "First Congregational Society in Montpelier." May 5, 1809, the church extended a call to Rev. Chester Wright to settle as its pastor. He was ordained August 16. The church held its meetings in the old Academy until the first State House was completed. From that time till 1820, the Sunday services were held in the State House. In 1820 the brick church was completed, and was occupied until it was pulled down in 1866, to make way for the present edifice.

During most of the years of Mr. Wright's ministry, he was the only pastor in the village, and the religious life of the place formed itself under his influence. The most distinguished of his successors have been Rev. Samuel Hopkins (1831–35) the author of an able work on the Puritans and Queen Elizabeth, and Rev. William H. Lord, D. D. (1847–77), one of the most distinguished preachers of his denomination, and a writer of singular elegance and power. Besides the Congregationalist, there are flourishing churches in town representing nearly all the various denominations, and having commodious and elegant church edifices.

Montpelier from its central position and its political importance, has ever been a favorite place for the publication of newspapers.*

What has given Montpelier its chief importance is the fact that it has been the seat of the State government.

* The "Vermont Precursor" was established in 1807, by Rev. Clark Bunn, and was soon after merged into the "Vermont Watchman." In 1816 it came into the sole possession of Gen. E. P. Walton. It was published by him and his sons till 1853,—after 1836 under the name of the "Watchman and State Journal." In 1853 it became the property of Hon. Eliakim Persons Walton, who published it till 1868, when it passed into the hands of J. & J. M. Poland.

Besides the "Watchman," the Waltons, father and son, have published from 1817 to the present time, "Walton's Vermont Register and Farmers' Almanac," a valuable statistical serial and calendar of large circulation.

The "Vermont Patriot" was established in 1826, and in 1863 was merged with the "Argus," which in that year was moved to this place from Bellows Falls.

The "Green Mountain Freeman" was established by Hon. Jos. Poland in 1843, and published by him as an organ of the Liberty and Freesoil parties till 1849. Among its succeeding editors have been D. P. Thompson, the well-known popular writer, and Hon. C. W. Willard.

The "Universalist Watchman" was moved to Montpelier in 1836, and after some years was changed into the "Christian Repository," and under that name was published for a number of years more.

The "Green Mountain Emporium," a religious monthly, was published here during the year 1838.

The "Argus and Patriot," since 1863, has been published by Hiram Atkins.

The "Vermont Chronicle," the organ of the Congregational churches of Vermont, was moved to Montpelier Jan. 1, 1875, since which time it has been published by J. & J. M. Poland. It was edited for about two years by Rev. William H. Lord, D. D., and Rev. Charles S. Smith. Since that time it has been edited by Rev. A. D. Barber.

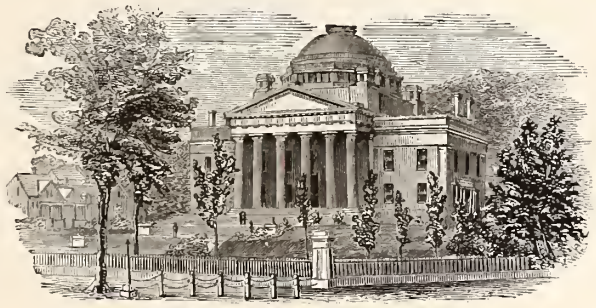
The "Christian Messenger," the organ of the Methodist churches in in Vermont, has been published in this place since 1859.

The first State House was built in 1808 at a cost of about $6,000. It was a wooden building, 50 feet by 70 on the ground, and 36 above the basement to the roof, septangular shaped in front, but square on the sides and rear, and stood near the site of the present State House. The second State House was finished in 1836, at a cost of $132,000. This building, which was one of the best of its kind in the country, was destroyed by fire in the year 1857.



FIRST STATE HOUSE, MONTPELIER.

The present State House was built in 1859 at a cost of $148,000, $42,000 of which was paid by the citizens of Montpelier. The new building is constructed on substantially the same plan as the one whose place it took. The entire length of the front is 176 feet, the main portico measuring 72 feet, and each of the wings 52 feet. The dome rises about 60 feet, making the entire height from the ground to the top of the dome 124 feet. This is surmounted by a statue of Ceres. The State House contains, besides all the necessary accommodations for the State officers, the State Library, consisting of 18,000 volumes, principally law works and public documents; and the valuable collection of books (5,000) and curiosities of the Vermont Historical Society (incorporated 1838), besides Revolutionary relics and a cabinet of Natural History.



SECOND STATE HOUSE, MONTPELIER.

Immediately preceding and during the war of 1812 party politics ran extremely high in Montpelier, the Federalists sharing the sentiment of their party that the war was an unnecessary and unjustifiable one. At a meeting called in February, 1812, the Rev. Chester Wright refused to appear and offer up prayer, and Ziba Woodworth, an old Revolutionary soldier, was called to act as chaplain, which he did in a manner worthy of a member of the church militant. Resolutions were passed sustaining the administration. A number of men from this place entered the United States service, but specific information in the matter is difficult to obtain owing to a deficiency of records.



STATE CAPITOL, MONTPELIER.

One interesting incident is recorded of the war, which showed that the spirit of the "Green Mountain Boys" was still alive among their successors. When news came of the threatened attack upon Plattsburg, N. Y., in September, 1814, Capt. Timothy Hubbard, a leading Federalist, accompanied by a drummer and fifer, marched the streets, beating up volunteers to proceed to its defence. Before night about two-thirds of the male population had enlisted, and the following morning they marched to Plattsburg and took their places among its defenders. Other towns in the county responded to the call for assistance with similar alacrity, and furnished a large number of men for the defence of the State.

In the civil war of 1861–1865 Montpelier furnished 236 men to the United States service, 47 beyond her quota.

Montpelier is emphatically a business place, and its inhabitants are characterized by the energy usual to a successful mercantile community.

Among its important business interests are the Vermont Mutual Fire Insurance Company (incorporated in 1827), Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company (incorporated in 1849), the National Life Insurance Company (established in 1848), the Lane Manufacturing Company (saw-mill machinery, iron and bricks), Montpelier Manufacturing Company (children's carriages, &c.), and the flouring-mill of E. W. Bailey.

The village being compact, the streets are lighted and walks paved in a manner not commonly found outside of great cities.

The Winooski River and its north branch passing through the heart of the village, afford it a natural drainage which renders the place healthful to a remarkable degree. The buildings of the village are much superior to the average in places of its size, and they

add much to the attractiveness of its site. The business portions especially have been much improved in consequence of two fires in the early part of 1875, which destroyed upwards of $100,000 worth of property.

Some of the public buildings are of a very superior order. Among these are the building of the Vermont Mutual Fire Insurance Company; the Pavilion Hotel, built by Theron O. Bailey in 1876 at a cost of $100,000; Bethany Church, a noble structure of Burlington stone, erected in 1868 at an expense of $60,000; Christ Church, built the same year of Barre granite at an expense of $30,000; and the building of Vermont Conference Seminary and Female College, a Methodist institution of high character.

Green Mountain Cemetery, which lies about one mile below the centre of the village, is a singularly beautiful resting-place for the dead. This cemetery owes its origin to the bequest of Calvin J. Keith, who died in 1853, leaving $1,000 for this purpose, besides other public bequests. The town appropriated $5,000 in 1855 to carry out the design, and on the 15th of September of the same year, the cemetery was dedicated with impressive and appropriate ceremonies.



BETHANY CHURCH, MONTPELIER.

Montpelier has been fortunate in having had among its citizens a number of men of distinguished ability and high character.

Hon. David Wing, Jr., who removed here in 1790, and was secretary of State from 1802 to 1806, was one of the most useful public men of his day.

Gen. Ezekiel P. Walton, who came here in 1807 at the age of 18, from 1810 till his death in 1855 wielded a wide influence through the "Vermont Watchman," to which, in connection with its related business, he gave the strength of his life.

Col. Jonathan P. Miller, who was born in Randolph, Vt., and who served with much distinction among the Philhellenists in Greece from 1824–1827, removed to Montpelier in 1827, and lived here till his death in 1847. He distinguished himself by introducing an anti-slavery resolution into the legislature in 1833, and was one of the two delegates of Vermont to the world's anti-slavery convention in London in 1840.

Hon. William Upham, who removed to this place in 1792 at the age of ten, was, during his long professional life, an advocate of almost unrivalled power before a jury. He served in the United States Senate from 1841 to his death in 1853.

Hon. Samuel Prentiss, who came to Montpelier in 1803 at the age of 21, acquired a reputation as a jurist and a statesman which was national in its extent. He became chief justice of Vermont in 1829, was elected to the United States Senate in 1830, and again in 1836, and in 1842 was appointed United States district judge in this State, and held that office till his death in 1857. Chancellor Kent ranked him as a jurist even above Judge Story.

Hon. Isaac F. Redfield, a judge of the Supreme Court of the State from 1835 to 1852, and from 1852 to 1860 chief justice, the author of a standard work on Railway Law, and his brother Hon. Timothy P. Redfield, since 1870 a judge of the Supreme Court, have preserved for Montpelier the legal honors first won for it by the distinguished Judge Prentiss.

D. P. Thompson, who died in 1868, attained considerable celebrity as a novelist, his most popular works being "The Green Mountain Boys" and "Locke Amsden."

Rev. William H. Lord, D. D., pastor of Bethany Church (Cong.) from 1847 to his death in 1877, was widely known as a man of letters as well as a preacher of rare power. A selection from his sermons, of which he left 1,500, would be a valuable addition to English religious literature.

Hon. Eliakim Persons Walton, president of the Vermont Historical Society, was from his boyhood up to 1868 actively engaged in journalism, wielding a wide influence through the "Watchman and State Journal," of which he was sole proprietor from 1853 to 1868. He served his State with great credit in the United States House of Representatives during the critical period from 1857 to 1863.

Hon. John A. Page, who has been State treasurer continuously from 1866 to the present time, has administered the finances of the State with distinguished ability.

Hon. C. W. Willard, who has passed his mature life here as a student and practitioner of law, and for a number of years also was editor of the "Green Mountain Freeman," was a prominent member of the United States House of Representatives from 1869 to 1875.

Northfield was chartered to Major Joel Matthews and 64 others Aug. 10, 1781. It was first settled in

May, 1785, by Amos and Ezekiel Robinson and Staunton Richardson, from Westminster. By 1791 the population had increased to 40. The town was organized March 25, 1794. In 1822, and in 1826, tracts were set off to it from Waitsfield. The population in 1870 was 3,410.

Dog River, which flows into the Winooski at Montpelier, runs through the town and affords valuable mill-privileges. A vein of argillaceous slate, passing through the town from north to south, permits unlimited quarrying. One of the quarries employs from 30 to 40 men. The town has four small villages, the Depot Village being the most important.

The early settlers were principally Universalists. Rev. Timothy Bigelow, a minister of this denomination, commenced preaching statedly in the town about 1809. In 1820 a union meeting-house was built in the Centre Village in which the Universalists had the largest right. After other churches were built this edifice was sold to the Catholics, and was struck by lightning and burned in 1876. Besides the Universalist there are at present four societies in this town.

Northfield is more than ordinarily favored with educational privileges. Its public schools culminate in the Northfield Graded and High School, which succeeds the old Northfield Academy built in 1801. In 1870, by arrangement with the trustees of the Academy (whose name had been changed to Northfield Institution in 1854), the Academy building was opened as a graded and high school, free to all pupils of the village. This building was destroyed by fire in 1876, and in the same year the present building was erected upon the same site at a cost of $11,000. The school was chartered in 1872.

Norwich University, a military school under Episcopal management, was removed to Northfield in 1866, and occupies a fine building upon a commanding site. Besides the president, Capt. Charles A. Curtis, U. S. A., the faculty consists of five professors and one lecturer.

The most startling event in the history of Northfield is the Harlow Bridge Tragedy, which occurred Dec. 11, 1867. Through the forgetfulness of an engineer, a car filled with workmen was backed off an open bridge into a deep ravine. Fifteen men were killed and 38 wounded.

The most prominent man connected with the early history of Northfield was Hon. Elijah Paine. He settled in Williamstown, close by Northfield, in 1784, and was the first to clear land in the latter town. Soon after his settlement in Williamstown he built a saw-mill and a grist-mill within the limits of Northfield. He afterwards built a factory in the town, at a cost of $40,000, to manufacture broadcloth.

Judge Paine graduated from Harvard College in 1781. He was secretary of the Convention to revise the Constitution in 1786, judge of the Supreme Court from 1791 to 1795; U. S. senator from 1795 to 1801, and was appointed U. S. judge in 1801. In 1789 he was one of the commissioners to settle the controversy between New York and Vermont. In the same year he was elected president of the Phi Beta Kappa Society of Harvard College, to which he had given the first address in 1782. His son, Gov. Charles Paine, born in 1799, also graduated at Harvard College, and became one of the foremost men in the State. To him Northfield owes much of its prosperity. It was through his exertions that the Vermont Central Railroad, of which he became the first president, was chartered and built. He was elected governor of the State in 1841. He was noted for his public spirit and for his large charities.

Hon. George Nichols was appointed secretary of State in 1865, and has held that office continuously up to the present time (1879). In 1870 he was president of the Constitutional Convention.

Waterbury was chartered by Gov. Wentworth of New Hampshire, June 7, 1763, to John Stiles and 65 others—residents of Connecticut and New Jersey. It probably took its name from Waterbury, Conn. In 1784, James Marsh, a native of Canaan, Conn., moved here with his family from Bath, N. H., and for two years lived alone. In 1786 Ezra Butler moved his family from Weathersfield, Vt., and in 1788, Caleb Munson also settled here, and was soon followed by others. The town was organized March 31, 1790. The population in 1870, was 2,633.

In 1800 a revival of religion began in connection with the labors of Rev. Jedediah Bushnell, a missionary from Connecticut, afterwards for many years pastor of the Congregational Church in Cornwall, Vt. About this time a Congregational, a Baptist and a Methodist church were formed. Ezra Butler, afterwards Gov. Butler, was ordained elder of the Baptist church, and remained over it till within a few years of his death in 1838. A house of worship was built in 1832, and a new one about 1860.

The Congregational church was organized by Mr. Bushnell in 1801. The Methodists have two churches in this town.

Waterbury River and Thacher's Branch run through the town from north to south into the Winooski River, and furnish excellent mill-privileges. The soil in the intervals is remarkably fertile.

Waterbury's most distinguished citizen was the Hon. Ezra Butler. In addition to 30 years' service as pastor of the Baptist church, and his service in town offices,

his aggregate term of public service, including pluralities, was 57 years. He was town representative for 16 years, a member of the Council for 16 years, a county judge for 20 years, a member of Congress for two years, and governor for two years. In his youth, he served six months in the Revolutionary army. He was the first person converted in Waterbury in the revival of 1800, and having been ordained pastor of the Baptist church, served it until within a few years of his death without remuneration. This remarkable man had had but six months' schooling in his boyhood.

Hon. H. F. Janes served in Congress from 1834 to 1837, and Hon. Paul Dillingham from 1843 to 1847. Mr. Dillingham was lieutenant-governor from 1862 to 1865, and governor of the State from 1865 to 1867.

Barre* was granted Nov. 6, 1780, by the State of Vermont to William Williams and 64 others, and chartered by the name of Wildersburgh. In 1788, Samuel Rogers from Bradford, and John Goldsbury from Hartland, Vt., moved into town with their families, and were followed rapidly by settlers from Worcester County, Mass., and from New Hampshire and Connecticut. The town was organized March 11, 1793, and Joseph Dwight was chosen first town clerk.

Id 1794, Dr. Paddock removed here from Connecticut, and was the first, as he was for many years the principal physician of the place. In 1796, the town was represented for the first time in the General Assembly by Asaph Sherman. A Congregational society was organized in 1799, and in February, 1807, Rev. Aaron Palmer was ordained as pastor, and remained in charge of the church till his death in 1821. There are at present three flourishing religious societies in town.

In 1795, the place was visited by a destructive epidemic of canker-rash, which proved fatal to many children. In February, 1811, the spotted fever raged in the place with severity. In the winter of 1812–13, typhoid pneumonia scourged the place, the number of deaths in 1813 being 70.

The population in 1870 was 1,882.

There are three villages in the town of Barre; viz., Barre, South Barre and Twingsville. Stevens's Branch and Jail Branch of the Winooski River flow through the place, and afford excellent mill-facilities. There is in the place a large foundry for casting water-wheels, &c. Granite of a very superior quality is found in great quantities, and the quarries are a source of large profit to the town. Of late the business of the town has received a new impetus through the completion of a railroad connection with the main line of the Vermont Central.

The Barre Academy, a long-established educational institution, under the management of Dr. J. S. Spaulding, is a school of high order.

Goddard Seminary, a large and flourishing academy under the patronage of the Universalists, possesses altogether the finest building in the town.

The most eminent citizen that Barre has had was the Hon. James Fisk (1762–1844), a lawyer and Democratic politician. He served in Congress from 1805 to 1809, and again from 1811 to 1815. He was elected to the U. S. Senate in 1817, but resigned in 1818 to accept the collectorship of Vermont, an office which he held for eight years. He declined the office of postmaster-general under Jefferson. He is said to have borne a strong resemblance to Aaron Burr.

Berlin was chartered June 8, 1763. The first permanent settler was Jacob Fowler, who moved from Corinth in 1786. Among other early settlers were Capt. James Hobart, Hezekiah Silloway and William Flagg. By 1790 there were 21 families in the place. The town was organized March 31, 1791.

The population in 1870 was 1,474.

The first Congregational church was established in 1798, and Rev. James Hobart was settled over it from that year till 1829.

The village of the town goes by the name of Berlin Corners. There is, in addition, a village on the Winooski, opposite Montpelier, and connected with it by bridges, which, for all practical purposes except taxation, forms a part of the village of Montpelier. The most remarkable natural feature of the town is a pond, two miles long and half a mile wide, picturesquely situated, and well stocked with fish. The outlet of this pond forms a cascade of rare beauty, known as Benjamin's Falls.†

* According to Thompson's "Vermont," the name Wildersburgh proving unpopular, a town meeting was called in 1793 to agree upon some other name to be presented to the legislature for its approval. Capt. Joseph Thompson, who had moved from Holden, and Jonathan Sherman, who had moved from Barre, Mass., each strenuously advocated the name of the town from which he came. It was decided that the privilege of naming the town should be determined by an encounter at fisticuffs between the two. Sherman being successful, after a desperate fight, declared for Barre, and a petition having been sent to the legislature in accordance with the agreement, the name of the town was changed the same year. It is said, however, that the town records show that the privilege of naming the town was put up at auction, the sum realized to be given for the erection of a meeting-house, and that Ezekiel D. Wheeler secured the right by a bid of £62.

† The discovery, many years ago, of the body of a "murdered traveller," — a peddler, — in the woods on the borders of this pond, has invested the locality with a tragic interest, supplied an only too literal verification of Bryant's matchless poem on that subject, and afforded material for one of D. P. Thompson's most graphic and blood-curdling narratives.

Calais was chartered in 1781 to Jacob Davis, Stephen Fay and associates, and was settled in 1787 by Francis West, of Plymouth County, Mass., who was followed, the same year, by Abijah, Asa and Peter Wheelock, of Charlestown, Mass., and in the following year by Moses Stone.

The town was organized March 23, 1795.

The population in 1870 was 1,309. The town contains several beautiful ponds. Rev. C. S. Goodell, D.D., a popular and exceptionally eloquent Congregational clergyman, is a native of Calais.

Cabot was chartered Aug. 17, 1771. In April, 1785, James Bruce, Edmund Chapman, Jonathan Heath and Benjamin Webster, with their families, settled on what is now known as Cabot Plain. The town was organized March 29, 1788. Its population in 1870 was 1,279.

Zerah Colburn, the mathematical prodigy, was born here in 1804. After attracting some attention abroad, and being successively teacher and Methodist preacher, he was made professor of Norwich (Vt.) University in 1835, and died in 1840. His faculty of computation left him when he reached manhood.

Moretown was chartered June 7, 1763. It was settled about 1790 by Paul Knap, Reuben, Eliakim and Ira Hawks, all from Massachusetts. Among other early settlers were Joseph and Ebenezer Hascltine, Seth Munson and Daniel Parker. The town was organized March 22, 1792. In 1870 the population was 1,263.

Middlesex was chartered June 8, 1763. Thomas Mead, who came here in 1781 or 1782, was the first settler in the county. Other early settlers were Jonah Harrington, Seth, Levi and Jacob Putnam.

The town was organized about 1788. In 1870 the population was 1,171.

East Montpelier having been set off from Montpelier Nov. 9, 1848, was organized Jan. 1, 1849. It has two villages, North and East Montpelier. In 1870 the population was 1,130 — 200 less than it was 20 years before. It has good mill-facilities, which are improved for manufacturing purposes, there being a woollen-mill of considerable size at North Montpelier.

Marshfield was granted Oct. 16, 1782, and chartered to the Stockbridge Indians June 22, 1790. It was purchased of them by Isaac Marsh of Stockbridge, Mass., from whom it takes its name, for £140. The first settlers were Martin and Calvin Pitkin from East Hartford, Conn., Gideon Spencer, Aaron Elmore, and Ebenezer Dodge. The town was organized March 10, 1800. The population in 1870 was 1,072.

In this place are the Great Falls of the Winooski, which is here said to descend 500 feet in the distance of 30 rods.

Warren was chartered Oct. 20, 1789. The town was settled in 1797 by Samuel Lord and Seth Leavitt, and organized Sept. 20, 1798. There are two villages, East and West Warren, having a population of about 1,000.

Waitsfield was chartered in 1782, and was first settled by Gen. Benjamin Wait* in 1789, after whom it took its name.

The town was organized March 25, 1794. Population in 1870, 948.

Plainfield was chartered Oct. 27, 1788, by the name of St. Andrew's Gore. About 1794, Theodore Perkins, Joseph Batchelder and Seth Freeman settled the town, and were followed within a year by Jonathan and Bradford Kinney, Moulton Batchelder, John Moore and others.

The town was organized under its charter name, April 4, 1796, and changed its name to Plainfield Nov. 6, 1797. Population in 1870, 726.

The remaining towns of Washington County are Roxbury, organized in 1796, population 916, containing a fine vein of marble: Woodbury, formerly called Monroe, having 902 inhabitants, and noted for the abundance of its ponds: Duxbury, organized in 1792, population 893, having on its west line Camel's Hump Mountain, 4,083 feet high, and being connected with Waterbury by a natural bridge over the Winooski: Worcester, organized in 1803, population 775: Plainfield, chartered as St. Andrew's Gore in 1778, organized a town with its present name in 1797, population 726: and Faystown, organized in 1805, population 694.

* Gen. Benjamin Wait, the patriarch of the town, was born in Sudbury, Mass., in 1737; served under Gen. Amherst, when but 18 years old; was captured by the French in 1756, taken first to Quebec, and afterwards to France. He was retaken off the coast of France by the English, and in 1757 returned to America, and in 1758 assisted at the capture of Louisburg. He served with distinguished gallantry and ability in Canada during the remainder or the war. In 1767 he settled in Windsor and became conspicuous in the controversy of the Green Mountain Boys with New York with reference to the territory of Vermont. In 1776 he entered the Continental army as captain, and served under Gen. Washington till the close of the Revolutionary war, coming out with the rank of colonel. He was afterwards made brigadier-general of militia. Removing to Waitsfield in 1789, he made it his home till his death in 1822.

WINDHAM COUNTY.

BY JOSEPH J. GREEN.

Windham County lies on the eastern slope of the Green Mountains, in the north-eastern corner of Vermont. It is watered by the Deerfield, West and Saxton's rivers. The sources of the former are in Somerset, Stratton and Dover. It flows through a forest region of spruce, hemlock and hardwood. West River pursues a diagonal course through the county from the north-west to the Connecticut at Brattleborough. The interval lands of this valley are excellent for grain, and the hillsides have a strong and productive soil. Saxton's River has its sources in Windham and Grafton, and flowing east, empties into the Connecticut just south of Bellows Falls. The bottom lands in the valley of the latter river are unsurpassed in fertility by any in the State.

The history of Windham County and of Vermont begins with the sale, April 24 and 25, 1716, at Hartford, Conn., of the equivalent lands, so called from this fact: On the establishment of the line between Massachusetts and Connecticut, it was found that Massachusetts had chartered 107,793 acres in Connecticut, as an equivalent for which she gave the latter an equal amount of land in her unchartered territory. These lands were located in four sections; one on the west side of the Connecticut River of 43,943 acres was deeded by Gov. Saltonstall to William Dummer, William Brattle, Anthony Stoddard and John White, and comprised the land in the present town of Dummerston and a part of Putney and Brattleborough.

In 1724, by order of the General Court of Massachusetts, Lieut. Dwight erected a fort on what is now known as the Brooks Farm, about two miles below the village of Brattleborough. This fort, built of pine-logs, was 180 feet square, with houses inside whose single roofs ran up against its walls, — each house facing the courtyard in the centre. Soon after its completion, a body of Indians attacked the fort, killing and wounding several of the garrison. In the following year two scouts were killed and three captured by the Indians, in the vicinity of the fort. In 1728 the fort became a trading-post, and the Indians came in great numbers from Lake Champlain and Canada. The trade proving unprofitable to the State was soon abandoned.

At a date now uncertain, a block-house was erected on the great meadows in the present town of Putney. During King George's war, several of the settlers were killed or captured by roving bands of savages. In the fall of 1747, Bridgman's Fort in Vernon was attacked and burned, with heavy loss to the settlers. Two years later, a scouting party under command of Capt. Melvin were surprised and defeated in the present town of Jamaica. Not long after a well-equipped force of 40 men, commanded by Capt. Hobbs, after a few hours' contest, defeated a superior force of French and Indians led by Sacket, a well-known half-breed. Other minor contests occurred, and in June, 1755, Bridgman's Fort, which had been rebuilt, was again the scene of a terrible Indian assault, it being laid in ashes, and its occupants carried into captivity.

At midnight, March 6, 1758, a band of Indians burst into Fairbank Moore's house, in Brattleborough, on the farm known as the Newman Allen place, now owned by the Vermont Asylum, killing and scalping Moore and his son, taking the son's wife and four children prisoners, and burning the house. The Moore skeletons were found a few years since in the barnyard, about a foot beneath the surface of the ground; and in the skull of one was an ounce ball. Mrs. Moore and her children were redeemed in 1762.

Prior to 1764 Gov. Wentworth of New Hampshire chartered 14 towns within the present limits of the county. In July of that year the king decreed the western bank of the Connecticut River to be the boundary line between New Hampshire and New York. The settlers on the "Grants," as these lands were then called, were in no wise alarmed by this decision. Having purchased their lands of a royal governor, under the seal of the Crown, they held that a provincial change could in no way affect the validity of their titles. The authorities of New York held that all grants of land issued by Gov. Wentworth were void; and raising the charter-fees to $2,000 or more, and doubling the annual rental to the Crown, they required the settlers to take out new charters. In most instances, they were unwilling and unable to comply with the terms, while a refusal sub-

jected them to a loss of their possessions, as the New York authorities readily regranted these towns to those who paid the required fees, and the courts at Albany sustained all claimants under their charters, in writs of ejectment. The more fully to establish their power over the territory, and enforce their laws, the New York Assembly incorporated the county of Cumberland July 3, 1766, with a county seat at Chester, which was changed to Westminister in May, 1772. Crean Brush, an assistant secretary of New York, was appointed clerk of the court. The following winter, he and Samuel Wells of Brattleborough took their seat in the New York Assembly as representatives of Cumberland County, thus completing the legal machinery necessary to unite the county to that province. A system of legalized tyranny now commenced, which developed an open revolt March 13, 1775, and terminated in the Westminster massacre, and the final independence of Vermont.

Windham County, infested as it was, with a great number of ardent adherents to the authority of New York, called Yorkers, became naturally the scene of much of that unhappy civil turmoil and strife resulting from that long and implacably bitter struggle for civil supremacy on the territory of the New Hampshire grants which early in the Revolutionary epoch prevailed between the authorities of New York and those of Vermont. The latter, convinced of the justice of their cause, did not hesitate, in the maintenance of their supposed rights, resolutely and boldly to put the edicts and authority both of New York and of the Continental Congress at defiance. With the great war of the Revolution on its hands, Congress was practically powerless, so far as this controversy with Vermont was concerned, to enforce its own demands; and accordingly that infant State was left to administer her own internal affairs pretty much in accordance with her own will. It may be admitted that in the enforcement of her authority Vermont sometimes resorted to measures of extreme severty, if not to an unwarrantable stretch of judicial power; that so far from being always careful to be both humane and just, she was, at times, perhaps, needlessly stern, ruthless and severe. Her prisoners, it is affirmed, were often subjected to unnecessary privations and cruelties — deprived of suitable food, and confined for a long time in comfortless and unwholesome, not to say, loathesome prisons. Prominent among those who thus suffered were Timothy Church of Brattleborough, Maj. Evans of Guilford, Maj. William Shattuck and Thomas Baker of Halifax, Charles and Timothy Phelps of Guilford, the latter high-sheriff, under New York, of Cumberland County. The trials of these men, and of others, were manifold and severe. Mulcted in heavy fines, confined for long periods in comfortless prisons, deprived of their estates by acts of confiscation, banished from the State with the threatened penalty of death for their treason if caught within the State limits, it must be admitted that they paid dearly for their loyalty to New York. Repeatedly repairing to the New York Assembly, and to Philadelphia, and addressing to both State and national legislatures many and better, but practically fruitless appeals for protection and redress of grievances, these and other long-suffering Yorkers, concluding at length to make a virtue of necessity, finally gave over the struggle, and yielded unqualified submission to the authority of the State of Vermont.

Feb. 16, 1781, Windham County was incorporated, and on the 21st the county was divided into the half-shires of Westminster and Marlborough. The county officers subsequently elected were Noah Sabin, Jr., judge of probate, John Bridgman, Luke Knowlton and Benjamin Burt, judges of the County Court, and Jonathan Hunt, high-sheriff. These men, all of acknowledged ability, though at first esteemed more or less earnest partisans of New York, faithfully administered the laws of the State against the usurping and treasonable Yorkers.

Newfane became the shire town of the county Oct. 19, 1787. The village of Newfane was originally located near the centre, and on the highest hill in town, where the county buildings were erected in 1788. So steep and inaccessible was the hill, that in 1825 the location was changed to Park's Flat, in the valley of Smith Brook, two miles east, Mr. Park giving a donation of land for a public common. Here a court-house and jail were erected in the summer of 1825, at a cost of $10,000; and in 1853 they were thoroughly repaired and modernized.

The village on the hill followed the public buildings, and where it once stood, nothing now remains but the cellars and foundations of the houses. It is doubtless the only instance in the State of the removal of an entire village from its original location. The new village received the name of Fayetteville, in honor of La Fayette.

Previous to the completion of the Vermont and Massachusetts Railroad in 1849, the Connecticut River was the great artery of commercial and business life for this entire section, whose interests are agricultural rather than manufacturing or mining. The natural resources of the county consist of lumber and large beds of building-stone of various kinds. In Newfane, Grafton and Athens are found large deposits of freestone; in Townshend, Wardsborough and Jamaica, lime; and Dummerston

possesses one of the largest and purest bodies of granite in New England. These and the other business and political interests of the county have long invited the building of a railroad up the West River valley, and the Brattleborough and Whitehall Railroad Company have contracted for the construction of the first 35 miles of this line from Brattleborough to South Londonderry, to be completed during 1879.

Among the distinguished persons connected with the history of Windham County may be mentioned Crean Brush,* born in Dublin, Ireland, about the year 1725, who, as representative of Cumberland County in the New York Assembly, exercised his great powers of oratory in the interest of that province and in favor of the crown; Stephen R. Bradley, a staff-officer in the Revolutionary army, prominent in the contest for State independence, one of the first United States senators from Vermont, being elected in 1791 and again in 1801, born in Wallingford, Conn., in 1754 and a graduate of Yale, dying in Walpole, N. H., in 1830; Samuel Gale, an English gentleman, born about the year 1747, a thorough loyalist, eventually removing to Quebec, where he received the appointment of provincial secretary, dying in 1826; Hon. Lot Hall, a native of Yarmouth, Mass., where he was born in 1757, removing after various vicissitudes to Westminster, serving as judge of the Supreme Court from 1794 to 1801, dying in 1809; Hon. Luke Knowlton, born in Shrewsbury, Mass., in 1738, serving in the French and Indian war, afterwards one of the proprietors of Newfane, to which place he removed in 1773, during the Revolution, suffering much annoyance and inconvenience in consequence of his loyalty to the crown, but in the latter part of his life holding many important public trusts; Samuel Knight, the first lawyer settled in Brattleborough, from 1789 to 1793 chief justice of the State; Hon. Noah Sabin, born at Rehoboth, Mass., in 1714, removing to Putney in 1768, imprisoned† after the Westminster massacre, on account of his loyalty to the king, subsequently filling many positions of honor, dying in 1811 at the advanced age of 96; Hon Hoyt H. Wheeler, born in Chesterfield, N. H., in 1833, judge of the Supreme Court from 1869 to 1877, during the latter year being appointed district judge of Vermont by Pres. Hayes; and Hon. James M. Tyler, born in Wilmington, Vt., in 1835, an able lawyer in Brattleborough, recently elected a member of Congress.

Towns.

Brattleborough was chartered by Gov. Wentworth to William Brattle and 49 others, Dec. 26, 1753. The first settlers were the builders and inmates of Fort Dummer. Prominent among these are the names of Sargeant, Willard and Alexander. John Sargeant is said to be the first white child born in Vermont. Fairbank Moore and son, John Arms, and Samuel Wells, were among the first to take up land and settle at a distance from the fort. By slow degrees the settlement increased until in March, 1768, there seems to have been a sufficient number to hold a legal town meeting. During the year it appears that efforts were made to establish a church, and with so much success that in April, 1869, we find an organized body styling themselves Covenanters voting to unite with Guilford to sustain preaching, and raising £16, York money, for the purpose. In 1770, this body of Christian worshippers, numbering 79 members, voted to unite with Guilford in settling the Rev. Abner Reeve for three years. The testimony seems to indicate the erection of a log meeting-house during the year. The house stood about ten rods west of the old cemetery, half a mile north of what is now called Harris Hill. In 1781 the town voted to build a new meeting-house, on or near the Marlborough road, in the present village of West Brattleborough, and employed a company of 150 men to raise the frame. In June, 1786, it was voted to raise a tax of a penny a pound to pay for the rum and sugar used in raising the meeting-house.

Oct. 17, 1775, three of the ministerial brethren met at the house of Mr. Reeve, and with him organized the first Ministerial Association in Vermont. The preamble and articles of this organization are still preserved, and show the strong moral and religious zeal of the founders. The venerable Mr. Reeve continued with this society until 1793, when, by reason of age and infirmity, he resigned. He died May 6, 1798, aged 90. The church is now in a flourishing condition.

In 1816 a new Congregational Society was organized at the east village, and the Rev. Jonathan McGee settled Jan. 13, 1819. This society has continued to grow in

* When the British were in possession of Boston, he was placed by Gen. Gage in charge of private property taken under military orders, and upon the evacuation of the city sailed for Nova Scotia. While on the way thither, Brush was captured, and being sent to Boston was placed in jail, heavily ironed. Being visited by his wife, a change of garments was effected, Brush escaping to New York. Here he was treated with neglect by the British officials. At last, goaded to despair by the rebuff of the commanding general, he committed suicide. His daughter, a dashing young widow, subsequently contracted a romantic marriage with Gen. Ethan Allen.

† He was a second time placed in prison, but soon after released and ordered by the committee of safety not to leave his farm under penalty of death, the committee giving orders that any one might shoot him if seen off his estate; one, in after years, confessing to having spent hours near Mr. Sabin's house, firelock in hand, to see him step over the deadline. In 1778, the church excluded him from the communion-table.

numbers, wealth and prosperity, until it now outstrips the other and older. The Unitarians, Episcopalians, Methodists, Baptists, Catholics and Universalists have flourishing societies.

Prominent among those who early gave character and direction to the business interests of the town was Stephen Greenleaf of Boston, who purchased what was called the governor's farm, and opened probably the first store in Vermont in 1771, thus laying the corner-stone in the business interests of the East Village of to-day.

To-day a few venerable men are still in business here whose memory carries them back to the days of the founders. Among these we may mention the Hon. Asa Keyes, the oldest lawyer in Vermont, who has recently resigned the office of register of probate, at the advanced age of 91; the venerable Joseph Steen, the oldest merchant in the county, who, at the age of 85, is daily waiting upon his customers; N. B. Williston, president of the First National Bank; and Charles Frost, the learned shoemaker, whose botanical and linguistic attainments have given him a name and position among the scholars of the day.

A great event in the business interests of the town was the completion of the Vermont and Massachusetts Railroad. The arrival of the first train, Feb. 19, 1849, was celebrated by an immense gathering of people from all the surrounding towns. Since then the population and wealth have more than doubled, and the town has become the business centre of Windham County. The moneyed and mercantile interests are represented by three banks of discount, the oldest of which was organized in 1821, and the Vermont Savings Bank chartered in 1846.

In 1827 Alexander C. Putnam began the publication of the "Messenger." In 1833 William E. Ryther and George Nichols founded the "Vermont Phœnix," now one of the oldest and most influential journals in Vermont. In 1836 Joseph Steen started the "Windham County Democrat," afterward published by George Nichols. In 1847 the "Weekly Eagle," by B. D. Harris and William Hall, began its flight. The "Record and Farmer" was established in Brattleborough by D. L. Milliken in 1864, and four years later he and George E. Crowell began the monthly publication of the "Household." The "Windham County Reformer" was begun as a campaign sheet in the presidential canvass of 1876 by Charles H. Davenport.

The Vermont Asylum, now one of the largest and best appointed institutions of its kind in New England, was founded in 1834 by a bequest of $10,000 from Mrs. Anna M. Marsh of Hinsdale, N. H.

The world-renowned Esty Organ Works were founded in 1846. They occupy eight extensive shops, and employ 500 men, who turn out from 7,000 to 9,000 instruments a year, making a business of over $1,000,000 per annum. The population of Brattleborough is about 5,000.

Grafton, chartered to Jonathan Whitney and others, April 8, 1754, as Tomlinson, was the last town granted by Gov. Wentworth prior to the French and Indian war. Its present name was adopted Oct. 31, 1791. In 1768 a Mr. Hinkley and others began the settlement of the town on the brook that has taken his name, but soon abandoned their improvements. In the spring of 1780, Amos Fisher, Samuel Spring, Benjamin Leatherbee and Edward Putnam, from Winchester, Mass., made a permanent settlement. A Congregational church was organized June 28, 1785, and the Rev. William Hall settled Nov. 7, 1788. The meeting-house was built in 1792.

There is a large quarry of soapstone in the southeastern part of the town, extending into Athens. These quarries were opened about 1822, and have been worked with little or no interruption to the present. The village is well located, and built in a neat yet substantial manner, and for many years was the seat of a successful woollen manufactory, now idle.

The population is 1,008.

Guilford was chartered by Gov. Wentworth April 2, 1754. Jonathan and Elisha Hunt made the first clearing in 1758. Micah Rice's family arrived in town in September, 1761, and were soon followed by John Barney and others. From the beginning the town was a little independent republic, governing itself by an annual election of officers under the rules of the proprietors until 1772, when at a meeting held May 19, the friends and partisans of New York, having a majority, declared the town to be in Cumberland County, N. Y., and organized it agreeable to the laws of that Province. In 1776, the Whigs and New State men combined, and outvoted the Yorkers and Tories, and resolved that no man should vote who was not qualified according to the directions of the Continental Congress, and thus excluded all Tories from the polls. They also voted to raise nine soldiers for the Continental army and give them a bounty of £4 Bay money. In 1777, they voted that no person should vote who was not possessed of £40 real or personal estate.

In 1778, the power of the parties changed, and the next year a committee was appointed to defend the town against the pretended State of Vermont, and another to hold the town powder, lead and other public stores. Having obtained the power, the Yorkers excluded the New State men from the polls by force. Whereupon the Ver-

monters organized a government of their own and elected the neeessary town officers, who, backed by the laws and powers of the new State, proceeded to collect the taxes and enforce the laws of Vermont, and, as has already appeared in the history of the county, many and bitter were the conflicts during the six years reign of anarchy that followed. Tradition says that both parties held regular meetings in secret throughout this stormy period, and that the Yorkers, although in possession of the town books, dared not enter any records therein, lest they might be stolen, as in fact the records of both parties finally were, and buried together in the pound, where they were totally ruined. Chief among the New State men was Benj. Carpenter, who was a delegate to the first State Convention at Dorset in 1776, and many times did he march alone through the woods to attend the legislature at Bennington. Carpenter's efforts for the freedom of Vermont were fully seconded by the Hon. John Shepardson, who was appointed chief judge of Cumberland County by the New State authorities in 1778.

Since 1790, the history of Guilford has been of that quiet, uneventful character common to all rural towns.

The Rev. Wilbur Fisk, president for a time of the Wesleyan University at Middletown, Conn., was a native of this town.

Population, 1,277.

Halifax was chartered by Gov. Wentworth May 11, 1750. It was the first town covered by a royal grant within the present limits of Windham County. The first settler was Abner Rice, from Worcester County, Mass., who commenced his clearing in 1761, and in 1763 he was joined by others from Pelham and Colrain. It is supposed that the town was organized about 1770. The Congregational church was organized in 1778, and the Rev. David Goodall was settled in 1781. The next year the meeting-house was built. The church now lives only in memory. Halifax is chiefly an agricultural town, and well adapted to grazing. Population, 1,029.

Jamaica.—The first attempt at claiming the land in this town was on the 17th of June, 1775, on the river in the easterly part of the town by Caleb and Silas Hayward, sons of William Hayward of Townshend. They settled there near each other within a few years after, probably about 1777.

Benjamin Hayward, a distant relative, came from Mendon, Mass., with several sons, a year or two later, and settled in the same neighborhood.

The town was chartered Nov. 7, 1780, and was organized Sept. 3, 1781. A saw-mill and a grist-mill were erected on the Wardsborough branch of West River, near its mouth, by Peter Hazelton in 1782 or 1783. The Congregationalist church was organized in 1791. A Baptist church was organized in 1606, and Elder Simeon Coombs was the first settled minister.

The town has two banks, and a population of 1,223.

Londonderry was granted by New York as the town of Kent, Feb. 20, 1770. In 1774, James Rogers, S. Thompson and James Patterson, of Londonderry, N. H., commenced the settlement. Rogers was a firm partisan of New York, and upon the organization of the State of Vermont left the territory. The town, of which he was the principal proprietor, was confiscated in 1778. April 20, 1780, it was rechartered to Edward Aiken. In 1795 and 1797 James Rogers, Jr., petitioned the legislature to return to him the original title to the unsold land in town. His prayer was favorably considered and the title confirmed. A Congregational society was organized at what is now called North Derry, and a meeting-house erected in 1813.

The population of the town is 1,252.

Newfane.—The original charter of the town was issued under the name of Fane by Gov. Wentworth, June 19, 1753. The name is derived from an honored English family of the sixteenth century. The township finally became the property of Luke Knowlton and John Taylor of Worcester County, Mass., and from them all titles are derived. The settlement of the town was commenced in May, 1766, by Jonathan Park and Nathaniel Stedman, who were followed in the summer by a Mr. Dyer. Stedman and Park made their first clearing on the hill near the centre of the town. In the spring of 1768, Park established himself on the present site of Fayetteville, and erected the first framed house in town. In May, 1774, the town was organized. June 30th the church was organized and the Rev. Hezekiah Taylor settled as pastor. He remained until 1811. In 1792 the town voted to build a meeting-house, which was finished in 1800.

The Windham County Grammar School, incorporated in 1801, enjoyed a high reputation for 15 years, but it was allowed to pass away. Fayetteville and Williamsville have grown up since 1825. The latter has a good water-power and several mills. Fayetteville is one of the most beautiful and attractive villages in the State, and is quite a favorite summer resort.

The population of Newfane is 1,113.

Putney. — The settlement of this town was begun about 1744, by William Phipps, David Rugg, Robert Baker, N. Howe, and several others, who built Fort Hill near the centre of the great meadow. During the Cape Breton war they were compelled to abandon their improvements, and all is then a blank until 1754, when

John Perry, Philip Alexander and Michael Gilson arrived and established themselves upon the site of their predecessors. The following year others came, and they erected a large fort of hewn pine logs in the south-east part of the meadow. The first religious services held in town were conducted within the walls of this fort, by the Rev. Andrew Gardner, a former chaplain of Fort Dummer. The settlement of what is now called Putney Street was begun in the spring of 1764, by Joshua Parker, who drove the first wheeled vehicle and moved his family into town in 1765. Before the close of the year there were 19 families in town. For several years religious services were conducted by Mr. Parker at his house, or the barn of James Cummings. The Hon. Noah Sabin arrived in the spring of 1768, and erected the first framed house, and soon after, Moses Johnson built the first two-story house, which is still in use. The town was organized May 8, 1770.

Rev. Josiah Goodhue was installed pastor of the first church Oct. 17, 1776, and remained until his death in 1797.

In 1770 Peter Wilson opened a store, around which as a centre a thriving village has grown up, containing one of the finest town halls in the county.

The population of the town is 1,167.

Rockingham. — In the early days this territory was known as Goldenstown. It was chartered by Gov. Wentworth under its present title Dec. 28, 1752. The settlement was commenced in 1753, by Moses Wright, Joel Bigelow and Simeon Knight. It was organized as a town about 1760. The early settlers devoted themselves principally to fishing, taking immense quantities of salmon and shad at the foot of the "Great Falls." About 1770 the Congregational church was organized, and the Rev. Samuel Whiting settled Oct. 27, 1773, who remained 36 years. The Congregational church was organized at Bellows Falls in 1850, and the Episcopalians and Methodists have flourishing societies in this village.

In the interests of education, Charles Jones, of Cambridge, Mass., a native of the town, proposed some time since to furnish $10,000 toward the substantial endowment of a good academy at Saxton's River, a flourishing village within the limits of Rockingham. This, through the wisdom and munificence of J. A. Farnsworth, aided by the earnest labors of the Rev W. N. Wilbur, has led to the founding of the Vermont Academy at Saxton's River, with a permanent endowment fund of $100,000, the subscriptions to which were completed in 1873. The village derives its name from a Mr. Saxton, who, tradition says, settled here about 1790, and was drowned in the river. The water power here was early improved by the building of a mill, and about 1820 a Mr. Bucklin started a woollen factory and established a business that has continued to the present.

In the early records, the celebrated falls on the Connecticut River in this town are called the "Great Falls." But a later civilization has very appropriately named them in honor of Col. Bellows, one of the leading pioneers in settling the country around them. The fall is made up of several descents and rapids, dropping 42 feet in the space of half a mile. Various facts that we have gathered point to 1790 as near the time when business began to take shape and form at this place. The first bridge was built across the river at this point by Enoch Hale, in 1785, its length being 365 feet. In 1791, the Bellows Falls Canal Company was chartered, for the purpose of opening a canal around the falls, for the transportation of merchandise on the river. This company employed a Mr. Sanderson to build a dam across the river, and opened their canal for the passage of the first boat in April, 1779.

About 1810, William Blake established the first paper-mill, and in 1816 Thomas G. Fessenden founded the first newspaper, the "Bellows Falls Intelligencer." The "Vermont Chronicle" was started here in April, 1826, by E. C. Tracy, and the "Vermont Intelligencer" by B. G. Cook, in January, 1835. The "Bellows Falls Gazette" was begun by John W. Moore, in 1837. William Mack established the "Republican Standard," which was changed to the "Bellows Falls Argus" by Hiram Atkins, about 1854. The "Bellows Falls Times" was founded by its present editor, A. N. Swain, in 1856.

The Vermont Valley Railroad was completed in 1851, and thus ended the value of the Canal Company's property until 1869, when William Russell obtained a controlling interest, and began the erection of pulp mills. The place has since become one of the largest pulp and paper manufacturing points in New England.

Population of the town, 2,854.

Townshend was chartered by Gov. Wentworth, June 20, 1753, and the settlement commenced in 1761, by Joseph Tyler and John Hazeltine. The original town was organized in the spring of 1771. A Congregational church was organized, and the Rev. Nicholas Dudley ordained, June 26, 1777. In 1790, a new meeting-house was built, around which the village of East Townshend has grown up. In 1850, a Congregational society was organized at West Townshend. The Baptists also have a society in town. In 1835, a seminary was established here, and the school has ever remained a firm and enduring institution of learning.

The inhabitants of this town, under the lead of Col.

Hazeltine and Samuel Fletcher, took an earnest and active part in the Revolutionary war, and the New State movement. The news from Lexington brought six muskets to the shoulders of six good men, who, with young Fletcher, marched to the front, and fought at Bunker Hill, and served under Gen. Washington at Roxbury. Fletcher was subsequently captain of a company of minute-men, and served with credit in an expedition to Ticonderoga in 1777. During the late war, the town furnished 120 soldiers for the national army.

Population, 1,171.

Westminster was originally granted by the General Court of Massachusetts, Nov. 19, 1736, to Joseph Tisdale of Taunton and his associates. The second charter was issued by Gov. Wentworth to Josiah Willard, Nov. 9, 1752, under the name of Westminster, and failing to comply with its terms, the proprietors obtained a third charter, June 11, 1760.

A determined effort was made to settle this town as early as 1738, by one Richard Ellis and son, and some actual progress was made. A later attempt was made by John Barney, in 1749. On account of various difficulties and discouragements, however, these enterprises were successively abandoned. It was not until Feb. 4, 1761, that a proprietors' meeting was held in Westminster, and steps taken to apportion the land among the proprietors. At a meeting held May 6, several lots were awarded to Col. Josiah Willard, upon the condition of his building a saw and grist mill. Such were the determined and earnest efforts of the proprietors in this instance to maintain their charter rights, that by the close of 1766 fifty families were settled in town. In 1767, a Congregational church was organized. Three years after, a meeting-house was built.

In January, 1771, this was the most populous town in Cumberland County, and in May, 1772, it became the shire town. Soon after, a building of hewn logs for a court-house and jail was erected. Early in the summer of 1778, Judah P. Spooner and Timothy Green established here the first printing-office in Vermont, and in October were appointed State printers. In February, 1781, they issued the "Green Mountain Post-Boy," the first newspaper published in Vermont. Upon the establishment of Vermont authority, and the removal of the public buildings to Newfane, the town lost its political importance, and has since become one of our most flourishing and wealthy agricultural communities.

Population, 1,238.

Whitingham. — It is supposed that the settlement of this town was commenced about 1770, by a Mr. Bratlin, in the north-west part of the town on the Deerfield River. Tradition says that Mr. Singleton Williams arrived in the south-east part of the town about the same time. The smoke of the latter's cabin was discovered by Bratlin while journeying to Colrain to mill, and proceeding in the line of this sign of humanity he soon found a neighbor.

Mr. Bratlin found Sawetaga, a lone Indian, living upon the shores of the lake that now bears his name, but as the whites crowded upon his hunting-ground, he took to his canoe and floated down the Deerfield River, never to return. Many Indian relics, such as arrow-heads, hatchets, &c., have been found in the vicinity of the lake. This sheet of water is estimated to cover 500 acres, and has upon its surface a body of floating land containing about 100 acres, that rises and falls with the water. The descent at the outlet of the lake and volume of water give one of the best water-powers in the county. It is said that the town was organized March 23, 1780. The first meeting-house was completed in the centre of the town in 1798, and is now used as a town house. There are three societies that sustain preaching. The business has deserted the old town on the hill and centered at the thriving village of Jacksonsville, in the east, and Sawetaga at the west part of the town. Upon the hill just south of this village are still to be seen the well, apple-trees and foundations of the house of John Young, the father of the renowned Brigham, who removed to western New York when the prophet was two years old. Ex-Mayor Jilson of Worcester is one of the honored sons of the town, and a grandson of the original pioneer, Singleton Williams. Population, 1,263.

Wilmington was chartered by Gov. Wentworth to Phineas Lyman and others April 29, 1751. The difficulties and dangers of the French and Indian war, as in other towns in the county, prevented a full compliance with the terms of the charter. June 17, 1763, Wentworth issued a new charter under the title of Draper, to other parties. A serious contest arose between the old and new proprietors for the possession of the town. Record and tradition clearly indicate that the former, and those holding under them, were the first actual settlers; and their charter seems to have been finally confirmed by the legislature of Vermont. First among these we find the name of Marks, who built his cabin in the valley of the Deerfield River, in the south part of the town, and was soon followed by others. The first town meeting was held March 2, 1775.

In 1780 the Congregational church was organized. A Mr. Chapin had previously preached to the society.

In 1777 there were about 30 families in town, and when the flying horseman heralded the approach of Col.

Baum toward Bennington, Col. William Williams and his men shouldered their muskets and marched to the front in season to join in that memorable battle. As early as 1781 Adnah Bangs kept an inn, and Roger Birehard, grandfather of President Hayes, is said to have opened the first store.

It is about 40 years since public attention was turned toward laying the foundations of the present thriving village, now the third or fourth in size in the county. It has a good water-power and lumber trade, and a savings bank.

The town is one of the finest grazing tracts in the county, and its agricultural fairs have become justly celebrated for their exhibitions of stock. Population, 1,246.

Dummerston, named in honor of the senior proprietor, Gov. Dummer of Massachusetts, was settled about the year 1754. The first town meeting was held March 4, 1771. In the old church-yard in this place we find the name of Capt. John Wyman, an officer of the Revolution, and one of the party who destroyed the tea in Boston Harbor in 1773. The population of Dummerston is 916.

Vernon, originally called Hinsdale, was probably settled about the time of the erection of Fort Dummer by parties from Northampton and Northfield, Mass., who erected forts Bridgman and Sartwell, the latter standing as late as 1840. The town was organized before the Revolution. Population, 764.

Wardsborough was settled in 1780, and organized as a town March 14, 1786. The present town, comprising the northern part of old Wardsborough, was organized in 1810. Lumbering and agriculture are the principal interests. Population, 866.

Marlborough, settled in 1763 by Abel Stockwell from West Springfield, Mass., and Capt. Francis Whitamore * from Middletown, Conn., held its first town meeting May 8, 1776. Present population, 665.

Dover was a part of Wardsborough until 1810. Population, 635.

Windham was incorporated Oct. 22, 1795, and was organized soon after. Population, 544.

Athens, settled in 1780, and organized March 4, 1781, was in early days the scene of several Indian alarms. Population, 295.

Stratton, organized March 31, 1788, is a mountain town with a population of 294. During the presidential canvass of 1840 the "Log Cabin Convention" was held here and addressed by Daniel Webster.

Brookline was set off from Putney and Athens in 1794 and organized in March, 1795. Population, 203.

Somerset, the smallest town in the county, was organized Nov. 19, 1792. Population, 80.

WINDSOR COUNTY.

BY WILLIAM E. GRAVES, ESQ.

Long years had passed since the titled Frenchman who gave his name to Lake Champlain first saw, in 1609, the land which he never visited, and of which Windsor County forms a part,—a land of luxuriant forests unsurpassed in density, where the white-pine and the sugar-maple find their most congenial soil, in the native home of the evergreen spruce and fir, which first suggested the name of *Verd Mont*.

Of the 14 counties in this Green Mountain State, Windsor and Windham, in the south-eastern part, occupy to-day nearly the same territory that under the government of New York was known, — previous to the American Revolution, and during a part of the last century,— by the name of Cumberland County. This county was the first established in Vermont, then called the "New Hampshire Grants," † and probably received its name from Prince William, the Duke of Cumberland, who, in 1746, met with distinguished success in opposing the rebels in Scotland.

But not now, as then, are Vermont's river-towns bor-

* The wife of Capt. Whitamore, a woman of remarkable fortitude and of vigorous constitution, was nurse, physician and midwife of all the country round. She assisted at two thousand births without losing a patient.

† The records show that the inhabitants of the "Grants" were not very obedient subjects to those New Yorkers who volunteered to rule over them. Soon after the Declaration of Independence at Philadelphia, July 4, 1776, the Green Mountain Boys concluded not to remain longer under the rule of any earthly government or nation, except their own, and, in 1791, Vermont became a sovereign State. — *Deming.*

dered with dense forests of noble pines, destined for His Majesty's navy! Nor do Capt. John Burk's, or Maj. Rogers's rangers, — fit bodies of troops to rival the resolute Indian,— roam now as then, scouring the woods for scalps; watching on mountain-tops for the smoke of Indian camp-fires; fighting the savage with a system of *finesse* not inferior to his own cunning Indian artifice; unsurpassed as marksmen; and, as warriors, a foe whom the enemy might hate, but could not despise.

Loaded with provisions for a month's march; carrying an excessively heavy musket, with correspondent ammunition; and bearing the burden of a porter to do the duty of a soldier, these rangers sought the Indian trail over jagged hills and steep mountains, across foaming rivers and gravelly-bedded brooks. Alert to prevent surprise at night, in summer the ground sufficed for a bed, and the clear sky or the outspreading branches of some giant oak for a canopy; in winter, at the close of a weary march performed on snow-shoes, a few gathered twigs pointed the couch made hard by necessity, and a rude hut served as a miserable shelter for the inclemency of the weather. Were the night very dark and cold, and no fear of discovery entertained, gathered around the blazing brush-heap they enjoyed a kind of satisfaction in watching the towering of its bright, forked flame, relieved by the dark background of the black forest; or, encircling it in slumber, dreamed that their heads were in Greenland, and their feet in Vesuvius!

In sickness the canteen, or what herbs the forest afforded, furnished all medicine needed till the attainment of their object, — a string of scalps or a retinue of captives. Some of them had borne for many years the barbarities of the Indian, and were determined to hunt him like a beast in his own native woods. Not a few had seen father and mother tomahawked and scalped before their very eyes; and some, after spending their youth as captives in the wigwam, had returned, bringing with them a knowledge of the Indian modes of warfare, and a burning desire to exert that knowledge for the destruction of their teachers. Great were the dangers they encountered, arduous the labor they performed, eminent the service they rendered, and yet the ranger has seldom been mentioned but with stigma, and his occupation rarely named but with scorn and abuse.*

Although the ranging service brought not the honor acquired in a regular or provincial corps, it was in this service, — so instructive in the details and minutiæ of Indian warfare, — that the mind of John Stark received its lessons of brave soldiery and heroic daring, and his arm gained that strength which, during the Revolution, was so manfully exerted in defence of the liberties of his country on the field of Bennington.†

But all this has passed away, and with it, many heart-rending experiences of the sufferings of these frontier settlers,‡ who, defying the perils of border-life, not only encountered hardships, but met them manfully. Seeking a home in the silent wilderness, where they were soon to found a State; accustomed to hard labor and spare meals, they toiled nobly on, through hunger and thirst and famine, and the desolations of disease, quietly pursuing their way with untiring industry; with a zeal not to be quenched; and with motives only less lofty than those which animated the handful of adventurers who braved the winter's storm on the ice-clad rock of Plymouth. Who can tell how many a brave spirit, — of courageous man or heroic woman, — toiling on through want and sickness, neglected and forgotten, may have suffered and died alone, wasting away like a name in the sand!

Working early and late to win a field from the forest by long-continued toil, a strange settler is seen from a distant hill-top pursuing his toilsome task, — miles from any human habitation. All at once he is missing! A few days later he is found dead from disease, in his lowly cabin. Such cases are recorded in the history of Windsor County. How many may have lingered and died alone, amid the rude snows of winter, in the gloom and savage wildness of the forest, "unknelled" save by the snarling wolf,—their only requiem the swaying of the forest-boughs moved by the moaning wind.

Even thus — it is said — men and women die daily in crowded cities, where their names passing away from

* Hall's Hist. of Eastern Vermont, pp. 1–73. Reminiscences of the French War, Concord, 1831; pp. 4, 5. "Rules for Ranging Service," in the Journals of Maj. Robert Rogers, London, 1765; pp. 60–70. Hoyt's Indian Wars, pp. 266–268.

† In the "Memoir of Gen. Stark," Concord, 1831, p. 180, it is said that in the spring of the year 1759, Capt. John Stark "was employed with two hundred rangers in cutting a road from Ticonderoga to Charlestown, N.H."

‡ In 1765, the father of a family, — a mechanic by trade,— was absent the whole winter in the older settlements, earning something for the support of his household. During the short, unpleasant days, and long, cheerless nights of this dreary season, the wife left at home saw no human being but her little daughter. Her hands were not employed in performing simply the lighter duties of the household, but, to supply her fire with fuel, she felled the trees of the forest, and on the twigs which the branches afforded she supported her little stock of cattle. She procured water for them, and for herself and daughter, by melting snow, — it being easier than to seek for springs through the deep drifts. In this way she spent the winter, and although her sufferings were occasionally severe, yet constant employment left her little time for unavailing complaint. She was an excellent nurse and midwife,—on one occasion travelling in the night six miles through the woods, upon snow-shoes, keeping the path by the assistance of blazed trees. She died at the advanced age of 87 years.

record and recollection, are never known! But, alas, for death in the desert—beyond the sound of human voice, save its own echoes, that make the solitude more lonely; and where, beside the rush of waters and the sighing wind, no sound startles the ear but the rustling of the squirrel, the flitting of a bird, or the deer's quick, crackling tread! No more planting, sowing and reaping his scanty harvest! No more struggling with the barren luxurianee of nature! No more rising in the eold, dark, snowy winter mornings to his hopeless task of taming the forest, where he laid him down to rest in that dreamless sleep that knows no waking!

The romantic story of Poeahontas may enliven the early history of Virginia, but the lonely death of the northern frontier settler forms a sad reeital in the annals of the early ehronicles of New England.

Although early visited and explored, a long time elapsed before Windsor County was settled to any considerable extent. Nearly 50 miles long and 30 wide, this magnifieent domain, with its peculiarly rieh soil and agreeably uneven surfaee, covers 900 square miles of fertile land, having a range of slate passing through the western portion, where several quarries of excellent soapstone have been opened, more espeeially in Plymouth, Bridgewater, and Bethel. In the south is an abundanee of excellent granite; and in Plymouth, primitive limestone, whieh is extensively manufaetured into lime. Garnets are found in many parts of the county, whieh was ineorporated in February, 1781.

Lying southerly to the sun, on the eastern slope of the Green Mountains—between them and the Conneetieut—whose stream winds its way through long reaehes of rieh meadow and distant mountain seenery,—eharming the eye alike with plaeid and with rapid waters, and separating Windsor from the eounties of Grafton and Cheshire, in New Hampshire,—Orange County bounds it on the north, Windham County on the south, and Rutland County on the west. The White River runs aeross its northern part, Quaehee River through its centre, and the Black River through the south, where some head branches of West and Williams rivers take their rise. Of the many pleasant villages in this county, perhaps the most important are Royalton, Norwich, Windsor and Woodstoek,—the latter near its eentre, and the seat of justice.

But few vestiges of the Indians now remain; yet, as late as 1840, in several of the towns bordering on the banks of the Conneetieut, stone mortars and pestles, white flint stones, heads of arrows, tomahawks, and bones buried in the sitting posture peeuliar to the Indians, were oeeasionally found. Many years ago, large tracts of burned ground and ashes,—marks of long residenee in old and extensive settlements—were discovered. The Iroquois, whose hunting-grounds were west of the Green Mountains, seldom wandered to this part of the State; but there are many indieations that the aborigines had a home here for eenturies,—before Ameriea had been lifted above the mystery of the great Western Ocean.

The first town granted by New Hampshire east of the Green Mountains, after the elose of the Freneh war, was Hartford, ineorporated July 4, 1761. In the summer of 1764, Elijah, Solomon and Benajah Strong emigrated with their families from Lebanon, Conn., and made the first permanent settlement. They were followed during the next year by 12 other families, and in 1768 a town government was regularly organized. The first ehild born in town was Roger, son of Ebenezer Gillett, in 1767. On the same day and date, July 4, 1761, was incorporated Norwich,* by the name of "Norwhich."† During the two following years, Jaeob Fenton, Ebenezer Smith and John Slafter, from Mansfield, Conn., built a eamp and began improvements. There were at this time, two men in Hanover, and a small settlement in Lebanon, both towns lying opposite in New Hampshire. Smith and Slafter left Fenton at the eamp, while they went to Lebanon to help hoe eorn. Upon returning on Saturday evening they found Fenton dead. A monument was ereeted over his grave. In 1766, a saw-mill was built by the Burtons, a little west of Norwieh Plain. The first town meeting was held in 1768.

Near the eentre of the western side of Windsor County lies Plymouth,‡ chartered in 1761, by the name of "Saltash," ehanged to Plymouth in 1797. The town-

* This town also has its Bloody Brook, falling into the Conneetieut, just below the bridge leading from Dartmouth College. The stream derives its name from a bloody battle fought here during the French war. Stone pots, arrows and human bones are frequently found in the Indian burying-ground in this place.

Capt. Partridge's "Amerlean Literary, Scientific and Military Academy," was established here in 1820, with pupils or cadets from nearly all the States in the Union. Subsequently, the principal part of the school was removed to Middletown, Conn., but was at length restored to Norwich (a small school having meantime kept possession of the building), under the name of Norwich Universlty, by the act of Nov. 6, 1834, with the insignia of a regular college, although no definite term was preseribed in which to complete a course of study, students being admitted to honors upon passing a satisfactory examination. This went into operation in May, 1835. It has never been practically regarded as among colleges of the first rank. Its first president was Capt. Alden Partridge. His successors have been Gen. T. B. Ransom, who died on the battle-field of Chepultapee; Gen. Henry S. Wheaton, and Rev. Edward Bourns, D. D.

† Everybody pronounced it Norwich, and the superfluous "h" was eventually dropped without an act of the legislature.

‡ The largest of the Plymouth eaverns, situated near the foot of Mount Tom, in this town, was thoroughly explored by the late Prof. Zadock Thompson, the historian, in July, 1818. It contained seven

ship was re-granted by New York in 1772, but no settlements commenced till 1777, and the town was not organized till ten years later. A part of this township was set off to Shrewsbury in 1823.

One of the richest farming-towns in the county is Hartland,* originally granted in 1761, by the name of Hertford.† Many fine cattle roam over its hills and valleys on the west bank of the Connecticut, and 10,000 sheep have been often seen grazing in its pastures. The rightful father of the town was Timothy Lull, who took his family from Dummerston, — where he had previously been living,— 50 miles up the Connecticut River in a log canoe, in 1763. He landed at the mouth of a beautiful stream which he called Lull's Brook, — the name by which it has ever since been known. His nearest neighbors were more than 20 miles distant. Proceeding up the brook he came to a deserted log-hut, situated near the place now called Sumner's Village. Here he commenced a settlement, and after acquiring a handsome property, died at the age of 81. Timothy Lull, Jr., was the first child born in the town.‡ The settlers who followed Mr. Lull were mostly from Massachusetts and Connecticut. In 1765, the number of inhabitants in the town was 30. The first town-meeting was held in 1767. The first town clerk was William Sims, and the first representative was William Gallup, in 1778.

In the centre of the uneven and mountainous township of Reading § is a church edifice, ‖ built in 1816, owned by all denominations. Chartered by New Hampshire in 1761, and granted by New York in 1772, the town could boast of no inhabitants until the latter year, when Andrew Spear with his family came here from Walpole, N. H., and were for five or six years the only residents. In 1778, John Weld came from Pomfret, Conn. A saw-mill was built in 1780, when the first town meeting was held, and Reading became a thriving settlement. Portions of the town of Hancock were annexed to Reading in 1834 and in 1837.

The town of Pomfret — one of whose proprietors was Gen. Israel Putnam, of Pomfret, Conn. — was incorporated in 1761. The first settlers, Bartholomew Durkee, with his wife and five children on foot, upon a snow-shoe path, drawing their furniture on a hand-sled, came here in 1770. The first minister of the town, Rev. Elisha Hutchinson, according to one historian, "had some singularities about him."¶ The town organization of Pom-

rooms, varying from 10 to 30 feet in length, the roofs of which, when discovered, were festooned with stalactites, and the floor with stalagmites, which have been broken off and carried away. The rocks of the cavern are limestone, and it was probably formed by the removal of earth from among the rocks by water. This cave is visited by large numbers of persons during the summer season. Soapstone is found here; also considerable quantities of iron-ore of a superior quality, which is smelted and cast into stoves, at the village called Tyson Furnace.

* The following singular incident,—in all his personal experience the most peculiar, and of little interest, perhaps, to the general reader,— made a strong impression on the writer at the time of his first visit to Vermont, nearly 20 years ago: On a mission for the soldiers, during the war of the Rebellion, in the latter part of June, 1862, he first set foot in Windsor County, having left the county of Sullivan in a neighboring State early in the morning. The last call he made in New Hampshire, before crossing the Connecticut, was one of inquiry at a seminary for young ladies, where he listened to a reading-exercise of the senior class,—a member of which had recited in the text-book a selection from Isaiah on the "Triumph of the Gospel," — the last paragraph commencing, "Thy sun shall no more go down," &c. The "perfect" June day gradually wore away, and closed with a gorgeous sunset, blazing through the trees and reddening the entire west; while, as the shadows lengthened, the prophecy, "Thy sun shall no more go down," was continually recalled to mind, and often repeated mentally, with the additional query, "when"? The answer came,—half an hour later,—when, on reaching Hartland, enveloped in fogs from the river, in the gloom of the evening, an eccentric stranger (possibly insane), in the garb of a professional man, of some sort, being asked, "What town is this, please?" pausing for a moment as if to collect his scattered thoughts, at first glared wildly at the speaker, and then with a vacant far-off gaze,— such as the Seer might have assumed in addressing Lochiel,—responded somewhat loftily, but with great apparent solemnity,—"We shall comprehend it when we know how the morning stars sang together!" Bidding the man "good-night," with thanks but leaving him in possession of the road, the traveller pushed on to the first public-house, where a cordial welcome caused him to forget the rebuff he had just encountered, and where the incident of the evening was afterwards satisfactorily explained, as one of the by no means uncommon hallucinations of a gifted college-bred man (then residing in the neighborhood), and whose unfortunate propensity for brain-stimulants had already cost him the loss of a prominent government position abroad. At that time the humble visitor to Vermont little dreamed that he would ever be called upon to describe any part of the Green Mountain State; although during the season he visited many of the towns in the leading counties, making his home in Windsor till late in the following spring. And now the philosophy that draws a moral from the smallest incidents in our lives, at once suggests how little we know of the future, — which is not for mortal eyes, — or, what we may do, or where we may be at the end of the year, or twenty years hence! and the thought of this will sometimes recall the hour and the man, with his strange answer, "We shall comprehend it when we know how the morning stars sang together."

† Its similarity to Hartford, the adjoining town, caused the legislature to alter the name to Hartland, in 1782.

‡ His birth took place in December, 1764, and on this occasion, "the midwife was drawn by the father from Charlestown, upon the ice, a distance of 23 miles, upon a hand-sled." — *Thompson's Vermont*, Part III., p. 88.

§ It is said that Captive Johnson (described under Cavendish) was born in Reading, Aug. 30, 1754, and the monument mentioned is in Reading.

‖ No longer occupied as a house of worship, it is kept in repair by the town, and used for its meetings.

¶ He was preaching a sermon in Hartland, at a private house, and stood in the door-way delivering his discourse to an audience occupying the entry and the two adjoining rooms. While thus engaged, Lieut. Gov. Spooner entered. Pausing for a moment, the minister informed his hearers that he had "got about half through" his sermon, but as Gov. Spooner had come to hear it, he would begin it again, and looking at a woman near him, remarked, "Good woman, get out of that chair, and let Gov. Spooner have a seat, if you please."

fret commenced in 1733. John W. Dana, who came to Pomfret about the year 1772, built the first grist-mill upon a small stream falling into White River, and was the first town representative.

Woodstock, the shire town of Windsor County, first chartered by New Hampshire in 1761, was also granted ten years later by New York, and a charter to that effect was issued in 1772, when the place had only 42 inhabitants*; but a town government was organized early in the following year, and in 1774, there were 14 families in the township. James Sanderson, however, had previously settled here with his family in 1768 Major James Hoisington was the first person who pitched his camp in that part of the town where the village now is, which was in early times called the "Green." In 1776 he built a grist-mill, and soon after a saw-mill, on the south branch of the Quechee, near the spot where the county jail now stands. Previous to the erection of these, the inhabitants found the nearest grist-mill at Windsor, and sometimes had to go to Cornish, N. H. Dr. Stephen Powers (grandfather of the famous sculptor), the first resident physician, removed here from Middleborough, Mass., in 1774, and erected the second log-house in the village. During the Revolutionary war the progress of the settlement was slow. There were scarcely any inhabitants in the State to the north of this place, and the frequent alarms by reports of Indian invasions repeatedly caused the settlers to conceal their valuables in the woods. The ravages of wild beasts also compelled the people to guard their cattle and sheep by night. The settlement of this town came too late to give it a brilliant Revolutionary history, or a prominent part in those conflicts occurring between the people of this and the neighboring province of New York. The legislature held a session here in 1807, — the first and only one ever held in Woodstock, that body, since 1808, having been regularly convened at Montpelier, the established capital of the State. In 1811–12, the prevailing epidemic was quite fatal here.

On the west side of the Connecticut River, which separates it from Charlestown, N. H., is Springfield, one of the best agricultural towns in the State, first chartered by Gov. Wentworth of New Hampshire in 1761. Among its first settlers were Simon (or Simeon) Stevens and Hon. Lewis R. Morris. Little is definitely known of the earliest town governments, but from conflicting statements it may be reasonably concluded that Springfield was organized before 1764.† Its principal village is situated at the falls ‡ on Black River. John Barrett was the first representative of the town in 1778.

The lands now comprised in the township of Chester were granted in 1754 by the name of Flamstead. No settlements being made, this first New Hampshire grant was forfeited. A second charter by the same province, issued in 1761, gave to the town the name of New Flamstead. Thomas Chandler, a selectman of Walpole, N. H., became interested in the settlement of New Flamstead in 1763, finally removed to that town, and in 1766 became proprietor, by a third charter issued by New York, and the name of the town was changed to Chester. Under this patent the town was organized in 1767, and by authority derived from it lands in Chester are now held. The first birth in town was that of Thomas Chester Chandler, in 1673. Daniel, Amos and Prescott Heald — father, son and grandson — held the office of town clerk during a period of 80 years, from 1779.

During the troubles of 1814, many of the young men of Andover enlisted in the army and served throughout the campaign. Chartered in 1761, the first permanent settlement in that town was made by Thomas Adams.§ and eight or ten others in 1776, and the town was organized in 1780. The western half of Andover was, in 1779, incorporated, and in the following year organized as the town of Weston.

The small triangular town of Baltimore was formerly a part of Cavendish,‖ set off in 1793, and organized in 1794, — Cavendish having been granted by New Hampshire in 1761, re-granted by New York in 1772, and probably organized about 1781. Capt. John Coffein, at

* In December, 1776, Lord Townshend and his associates petitioned Gov. Moore of New York for a grant of the township of Woodstock by the name of "Raynham Hall," promising to settle and cultivate it. The request appears to have been dismissed. — *N. Y. Colonial MSS., Land Papers, Dec., 1766, vol. xxii.*

† Old MSS. in possession of Hon. William M. Pingry.

‡ These falls, having a descent of 110 feet in an eighth of a mile, — 50 of which are nearly perpendicular, — are regarded as one of the greatest curiosities of the State. The scenery around the village is also highly romantic and interesting. In some places, the channel through which the river passes does not exceed three yards in width, some of the way through a deep ravine, walled in by perpendicular ledges of mica-slate from 60 to 86 feet high.

§ Probably ancestor of the late Alvin Adams.

‖ On one of their predatory excursions, during the French and Indian wars, the savages, having taken several prisoners in Charlestown, N.H., fled with them to Canada, and encamped, Aug. 30, 1754, within the limits of this town, where one of the captive women, — a Mrs. Johnson, — gave birth to a daughter. The Indians compelled her to take up her line of march over the Green Mountains, a distance of 200 miles, to Canada. The daughter was named "Captive," in commemoration of the circumstances of her birth. Captive Johnson was afterwards the wife of Col. George Kimball of Cavendish. Upon the north bank of Knapp's Brook in the town of Reading, beside the road running from Springfield to Woodstock, stands a monument commemorative of the events above recorded.

whose hospitable dwelling the Revolutionary soldiers received refreshments while passing from Charlestown, N. H., to Lake Champlain, was the first settler in this wilderness. Hawks' Mountain* separates the town from Baltimore.

Situated near the highest elevation of the Green Mountain range, — about 1,000 feet above the level of the sea,—is Ludlow, which, after receiving its charter in 1761, remained unsettled for more than 20 years, when James Whitney moved here from Massachusetts, and settled on what is called North Hill. In 1835 a Universalist Society was formed, — greatly prospering under the charge of Rev. J. Hemphill, through whose influence repentance and baptism were made pre-requisites of membership in that church.

The town of Bethel was at first granted by the government of New York to a company of men, most of whom were Tories, and who, at the commencement of the Revolution, sought safety by flight. Its charter of 1779 was the first issued by the government of Vermont, — the town being settled in the fall of that year, and organized in 1782 and again in 1790. Joel Marsh was the first representative, and the first town clerk was Barnabas Strong.

The first permanent settlement commenced in Windsor was by Capt. Steele Smith, who moved here, with his family, from Farmington, Conn., in 1764. Solomon Emmons and his wife† are, however, entitled to the honor of being the first persons in the place, Capt. Smith finding them here on his arrival. Chartered by New Hampshire in 1761, Windsor was afterwards granted by New York in 1766, and re-granted by the same province in 1772. The place was rapidly settled, soon organized, and at an early period became one of the most flourishing and popular villages on the "Grants." In 1777, the State Constitution was adopted and ratified in this town. In 1848, Windsor was, for the second time, divided into two townships, the west part being incorporated, and in 1849 organized as the town of West Windsor.

In the year 1780 there were about 300 persons in Royalton, and the place was very thriving. But they had hardly secured their harvest when they received a hostile visit from the Indians, and the settlement was laid in ashes.‡ New York gave the place a charter in 1771, and Vermont in 1781. The town was probably organized about 1774 or '75. Benjamin Parkhurst, one of the first settlers, died in 1842 at the advanced age of 97 years. His family were noted for longevity.

The township of Weathersfield granted to Gideon Lyman and others, mostly from New Haven, Conn., in 1761, was re-granted to the same parties by the governor of New York, in 1772, and a town government was formed in 1778; and Rochester, incorporated in 1781, was organized in 1788: Stockbridge, chartered in 1761, was first settled in 1784–5, its first organized town meeting being held in 1792. Hon. Elias Keyes built the first grist-mill in 1786.

So elevated is the town of Barnard that the sound of the cannon fired at Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775, was distinctly heard in that place, although over 100 miles distant. Gov. Wentworth gave the town its charter in 1761. It was organized in 1778. The township of Bridgewater was also chartered in 1761. Its settlement commenced in 1780, and the town§ was organized in 1785.

Possibly it may be worth mentioning that "Joe Smith," — the founder of the Mormons, — was born and spent his youthful days in Sharon, one of the northerly towns of Windsor County, chartered like most of them in 1761. This town suffered with Royalton from the Indian attack of 1780, — the savages when leaving town firing every building within sight, destroying cattle and laying waste the crops.

Towns.

Woodstock, the seat of justice for Windsor County, situated on the Quechee River and its branches, contains a population of about 3,000, and prides itself on its beautiful village of "Woodstock Green," the business centre of a large tract of country, and containing many handsome public and private buildings. Its county court-house, built under the supervision of Ammi B. Young, a native architect, is one of the most tasteful structures in New England. The annual term of the

* It derives its name from Col. Hawks, who, during the French and Indian wars, encamped thereon, for a night, with a small regular force, among whom was General (then Captain) John Stark. Traces of their route are still to be seen.

† Mrs. Emmons was the first, and for sometime the only white woman who resided in the town. She was an excellent midwife,—the only one for many miles around. During the latter part of her life she was supported by the town. Her death occurred in the year 1833.

‡ In a house first approached by the Indians two women, suddenly awakened by the Indians, rushed out of the doors, *déshabille*, and stood motionless till the Indians brought them their clothes. This act of negative kindness restored their senses. They dressed themselves, collected the children and fled to the woods, while the savages plundered the house. At another place when one of the women had the boldness to reproach the Indians for destroying helpless women and children,—telling them that if they had the courage of warriors they would cross the river and go and fight men at the fort,—one of the Indians bore her remarks patiently, and only replied, "Squaw shouldn't say too much!" This quiet rebuke of the savage answered its purpose, and the woman remained silent.

§ In 1822, a living frog was taken from the earth, 26 feet below its surface, at a place about 30 rods from the river.

Superior Court sits here in February, and terms of the County Court occur in May and December. In the summer months, with its wide-spreading elms and the goodly maples of its beautiful "park" in full foliage, few villages make a more agreeable impression. Five miles from the "Green" is South Woodstock, a neat and pleasant village containing the Green Mountain Liberal Institute. Taftsville is also a busy place. Two newspapers, the "Vermont Standard" and "The Age," are published in Woodstock, which has a bank with a capital of $60,000, one savings institution, a manufactory for scythes and axes, one for making carding-machines, straw-cutters and other articles of like description; a machine-shop, gunsmith's shop, establishments for making furniture, carriages, harnesses, trunks and leather; a woollen-factory making daily about 500 yards of doeskins, and grain and flour mills.

Woodstock has been the residence or the native place of its full share of distinguished men. Here was cradled and reared Hiram Powers, a man whose name has become a household word among lovers of art, — whose fame is his country's boast. His father was Stephen Powers, Jr., and his grandfather, Dr. Powers, one of the first settlers. He was born July 6, 1805.

Hon. Titus Hutchinson, judge of the Supreme Court from 1825 to 1834, the last five of which he served as chief justice. He died Aug. 24, 1857.

Hon. Charles Marsh, in his day the head of the Windsor County bar, and M. C., 1815–17. He died in 1849.

Hon. George P. Marsh, formerly M. C., and minister resident at Constantinople, was son of Hon. Charles Marsh, and a native of this town.

Hon. Jacob Collamer, a distinguished lawyer, was in 1833 a judge of the Supreme Court, continuing till 1842, when he declined the office, serving as M. C. from 1843 till 1849, when he was appointed postmaster-general of the U. S. by President Taylor. On the death of Gen. Taylor in 1850, Judge Collamer resigned with the other members of the Cabinet; and in 1854 was elected U. S. senator. He received the degree of "Doctor of Laws" from Dartmouth College and from the University of Vermont.

Springfield, a flourishing town containing many fine farms, numbers also about 3,000 inhabitants, and besides its rich lands and deep soil, has several mills and manufactories of various kinds at its central village. Some of the best Vermont horses have been reared in this town; and, at one time, the production of silk received considerable attention, more than 1,000 pounds of cocoons having been produced in a year. The Rutland and Burlington Railroad touches the south-west corner of the town, which has six church edifices, 20 school districts, and a prosperous academy called the Springfield Wesleyan Seminary.

Hartford is watered by the White and Quechee rivers, affording the town many valuable mill-privileges, particularly at White River village and at the village of Quechee. The former is pleasantly situated about a mile from the mouth of the river, which is here crossed by a substantial bridge. Quechee village is situated around a considerable fall in Ottâ Quechee River, about five miles from its mouth. There are also two other villages, called White River Junction and West Hartford. The population of the town is about 2,500, and its several villages contain numerous mills and manufacturing establishments of various kinds. The Vermont Central Railroad passes through the town.

Joseph Marsh, very prominent in the early history of the State, came here in 1772. He was a member of the convention of 1777, which drafted the first State Constitution; was the first lieutenant-governor, holding the office several successive years; and was for a long time chief justice of the court for Windsor County.

Chester, a very pleasant town, with two handsome villages, and a population of more than 2,000, has good water-power and manufactories of various kinds, and is a great thoroughfare for travellers from the eastern part of New England to the Hudson River, near Troy, N. Y. The passage over the Green Mountains from Chester to Manchester is considered the best in this part of the State.

Rev. Aaron Leland, prominent in politics and religion, from town clerk became representative, judge of the County Court, speaker of the House of Representatives, and lastly lieutenant-governor of the State.

Daniel Heald, who settled here in 1776, served in the Revolutionary army; was in the battle at Concord bridge, and at Ticonderoga, and died here in 1833, in the ninety-fifth year of his age.

Windsor, by the enterprise and wealth of its inhabitants, has become one of the most flourishing towns on the Connecticut River. It has a population of about 1,700, a court-house, State prison,* and an educational seminary; two newspapers, — the "Vermont Chronicle" and the "Vermont Journal;" a national bank, with a capital of $50,000; the Union Arms Company, manufacturing guns and machinery; and other mills and factories

Hon. Horace Everett and Hon. Jonathan H. Hubbard, — former members of Congress, — and the Hon. Carlos

* The original prison, of stone, was built in 1808–9. An additional building, 112 feet long, 40 feet wide, and four stories high, for solitary confinement, was erected in 1830–32.

Coolidge, governor of the State in 1849 and 1850, are among the distinguished men of Windsor. The farm and country residence of the Hon. William M. Evarts, secretary of State of the United States, is also in Windsor.

Ludlow is a mountainous town of 1,827 inhabitants, with excellent land for sheep and cattle. The village is very pleasant, and the centre of considerable trade. Black River Academy in this town ranks with the first academical institutions of the State. The remaining towns in the county are: Cavendish, containing a population of 1,823, with the two flourishing villages of Proctorsville and Duttonsville, four large woollen factories, iron-works, and other manufacturing establishments, — also the birthplace of Ryland Fletcher, late governor of Vermont, and of the late Hon. Richard Fletcher, formerly member of Congress, and justice of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts: Bethel (1,818), a place of considerable business, especially at the larger village of West Bethel, and having a bank with a capital of $50,000: Hartland (1,711), with its valuable water-power and its fertile farms: Royalton (1,678), somewhat rough and mountainous, but an excellent grazing-town, whose agricultural products are considerable, and having a pleasant village and an academy: Norwich (1,640), rejoicing in some of the finest orchards in the State: Weathersfield (1,577), noted for wool-growing, whose meadows on Black River are rich and fertile, and whose farms on the banks of the Connecticut are among the best in Vermont: Rochester (1,445), with its tracts of excellent meadow, its pleasant village and busy trade: Plymouth (1,285), well-known for the quantity and quality of its farm products: Stockbridge (1,269), whose soil is better for pasturage than for tillage, and having a famous mill-privilege at the "Great Narrows:" Pomfret (1,251), a hilly grazing-town, 20 miles from Windsor, watered by the White and Quechee rivers: Barnard (1,209), excelled by few towns of its size in the yearly products of butter, cheese, cattle, sheep and wool: Bridgewater (1,141), abounding in excellent soapstone, and having many good mill-sites and fine intervals on the river, its highlands also producing valuable crops: Sharon (1,013), traversed by the Vermont Central Railroad, and containing a handsome and flourishing village, with mills for the manufacture of woollen goods, paper, and other articles: Reading (1,012), with its several small streams tributary to the Quechee and Black rivers, its woollen-factory and excellent pasturage: Weston (931), whose inhabitants are principally engaged in farming: West Windsor (709), the business of whose people is wholly agricultural, — special attention being given to wool-growing: Baltimore (83), with twice that number of inhabitants 20 or even 50 years ago: and Andover (588), where was born, June 16, 1804, the late Alvin Adams, leading partner in the world-renowned firm of Adams & Co., whose lines of travel reach to the ends of the earth, and whose banking-houses and express-offices are in all the great cities of America.



INDEX.

A.

Abbott Family, 49.
Addison County, 251.
Addison County, grouped towns of, 259.
Albany, Vt., 327.
Alfred, 146.
Allen, Ethan, 241, 260, 265, 284.
Allen, Ira, 243, 269, 280, 286.
Alna, 86.
Alton, 159.
Amherst, N. H., 195.
Andros, Sir Edmund, 10, 55, 111
Androscoggin County, 18.
Andover, Me., 96.
Andover, N. H., 204.
Antrim, 197.
Aroostook County, 24.
Aroostook County, grouped towns of, 27.
Aroostook Wars, 25.
Arlington, Vt., 268.
Augusta, 68.
Avon, 51.

B.

Bangor, 100.
Bakersfield, 304.
Barnstead, 159.
Barnet, 277.
Barton, 327.
Barre, Vt., 340.
Barrington, N. H., 226.
Bath, 114.
Bedford, N. H., 196.
Belknap County, 157.
Belfast, 124.
Belmont, N. H., 160.
Bellows Falls, Village of, 347.
Bennington, County of, 260.
Bennington, Battle of, 242, 263.
Bennington, Town of, 265.
Bennington, grouped towns of county, 269.
Berkshire, Vt., 305.
Berlin, Vt., 340.
Berwick, 146.
Bethel, Me., 92.
Biddeford, 140.
"Black Snake" Affair, 298.
Blaine, Hon. James G., 70.
Blue Hill, Me., 62.
Boothbay, 87.
Bowdoinham, 115.
Boscawen, 203.
Braintree, Vt., 316.
Bradford, Vt., 315.
Brandon, 333.
Brattleborough, 344.
Brewer, 103.
Bremen, 87.
Brighton, Vt., 296.
Bridgton, 33.
Bristol, Me., 86.
Bristol, Vt., 258.
Brookfield, Vt., 316.
Brown, Col. John, 262.
Brunswick, 34.
Bucksport, 60.
Buckfield, 93.
Burke, 278.
Burlington, 282.
Buxton, 145.

C.

Cabot, Vt., 341.
Calais, Me., 134.
Calais, Vt., 341.
Caledonia County, 269.
Caledonia County, grouped towns of, 279.
Camden, 81.
Cambridge, Vt., 313.
Canaan, Me., 121.
Candia, 210.
Cape Elizabeth, 35.
Cartier, 297, 306.
Carroll County, 160.
Carroll County, grouped towns of, 163.
Castleton, 333.
Castin, Baron De, 10, 54.
Castine, Town of, 61.
Centre Harbor, 160.
Charlestown, N. H., 231.
Charleston, Vt., 327.
Chandler, Hon. Z., 196.
Champlain, Samuel, 53, 251, 297.
Cheshire County, 164.
Cheshire County, grouped towns of, 171.
Chesterfield, 171.
Chester, N. H., 212.
Chester, Vt., 355.
Chelsea, Vt., 317.
Cherryfield, 136.
China, 73.
Chittenden County, 280.
Chittenden County, grouped towns of, 287.
Chittenden, Gov. Thomas, 286.
Claremont, 231.
Conway, N. H., 162.
Concord, N. H., 200.
Concord, Vt., 296.
Cobb, Gen. David, 63.
Colchester, Vt., 286.
Collamer, Hon. Jacob, 355.
Coos County, 172.
Coos County, grouped towns of, 172.
Cornish, N. H., 232.
Cornwall, Vt., 257.
Corinth, Vt., 317.
Craftsbury, 327.
Cumberland County, Me., 27.
Cumberland County, grouped towns of, 43.

D.

Damariscotta, 87.
Danville, 277.
Deering, 36.
Deerfield, N. H., 209.
De Monts, 53, 82, 130.
Derby, Vt., 327.
Derry, 209.
Dexter, 104.
Dix, Gen. John A., 203.
Dorset, 267.
Douglas, Stephen A., 333.
Dover, Me., 107.
Dover, N. H., 216, 224.
Dresden, 86.
Dummerston, 349.
Dunbarton, 205.
Durham, Me., 23.
Durham, N. H., 226.
Dustin, Mrs. Hannah, 198.

E.

Eastport, 135.
Edgecomb, 87.
Effingham, 163.
Ely, 321.
Enfield, N. H., 185.
Enosburgh, 304.
Epping, 211.
Essex County, Vt., 287.

Essex County, Vt., grouped towns of, 297.
Exeter, N. H., 208.

F.

Fairhaven, Vt., 334.
Fairfield, Fort, 26.
Fairfield, Vt., 303.
Fairlee, 317.
Fairlee, West, 318.
Fairfax, 302.
Falmouth, Me., 37.
Farmington, Me., 50.
Farmington, N. H., 226.
Fessenden, Hon. Wm. Pitt, 203.
Fletcher, 303.
Foxcroft, 108.
Franklin County, Me., 44.
Franklin County, Me., grouped towns of, 52.
Franklin County, Vt., 297.
Franklin, N. H., Town of, 202.
Franklin, Vt., Town of, 304.
Frankfort, 129.
Francestown, 197.
Freeport, 38.
Fryeburg, 91.

G.

Gardiner, 70.
Georgia, 303.
Georgetown, Me., 115.
Gilmanton, 158.
Gilford, N. H., 160.
Glover, 327.
Goffstown, 194.
Gorham, 38.
Gorges, Ferdinando, 137, 138, 149.
Gouldsborough, 62.
Grafton County, 180.
Grafton County, grouped towns of 186, 187.
Grafton, Vt., 345.
Grand Isle County, 306.
Grand Isle County, Towns of, 309.
Greenville, 197.
Greene, 23.
Green Mountain Boys, 241, 262.
Greeley, Horace, 190, 333.
Guildhall, 295.
Guilford, Vt., 345.

H.

Hallowell, 71.
Halifax, Vt., 346.
Hampden, Me., 101.
Hamlin, Hon. Hannibal, 101.
Hampton, 211.
Hancock County, Me., 53.
Hancock County, grouped towns of, 64.
Hancock, N. H., 197.
Hanover, N. H., 186.
Hartford, Vt., 355.
Harpswell, 39.
Hardwick, Vt., 278.
Haverhill, N. H., 185.
Hebron, Me., 95.
Henniker, 204.
Highgate, 303.
Hillsborough County, 187.
Hillsborough County, grouped towns of, 197.
Hillsborough, Town of, 194.
Hinsdale, N. H., 171.
Hiram, 95.
Hollis, 196.
Houlton, 26.
Hooksett, 204.
Hopkinton, N. H., 203.
Howard, Gen. O. O., 22.
Hudson, N. H., 196.
Hyde Park, Vt., 313.

I.

Indians:
Abenaquis, 280.
Anasaguntieooks, 91.
Iroquois, 251, 306.
Kennebec, 73, 85, 116.
Norridgewocks, 45, 116, 117.
Nipmucks, 172.
Pequakett, 90.
Penobscot, 12,
Pennacook, 198.
Passamaquoddy, 131.
St. Francis, 154, 172, 173, 269, 292.
Tarratines, 12, 78, 97, 100, 102.
Irasburg, 327.
Isles of Shoals, 143.
Islesborough, 130.

J.

Jamaica, 346.
Jefferson, 87.
Johnson, Vt., 313.

K.

Keene, 166.
Kennebunk, 144.
Kennebunkport, 145.
Kennebec County, 65.
Kennebec County, grouped towns of, 75.
Kent's Hill, 74.
Kingston, N. H., 212.
Kittery, 142.
Knox, Gen. Henry, 80.
Knox County, 75.
Knox County, grouped towns of, 82.

L.

Laconia, 160.
Lancaster, N. H., 174, 178.
Langdon, John, 156, 208.
Lamoille County, 309.
Lamoille County, grouped towns of, 314.
La Tour, 130.
Lee, N. H., 226.
Leeds, 22.
Lebanon, N. H., 185.
Lebanon, West, 185.
Lewiston, 19.
Lisbon, Me., 20.
Lisbon, N. H., 185.
Lincoln County, 82.
Lincolnville, 127.
Littleton, N. H., 185.
Livermore, 21.
Livermore, East, 23.
Londonderry, N. H., 211.
Londonderry, Vt., 346.
Loudon, 204.
Lunenburgh, Vt., 296.
Ludlow, Vt., 356.
Lubec, 136.
Lyndeborough, 197.
Lyndon, 276.

M.

Machias, 132.
Machias, East, 136.
Madbury, 227.
Madrid, 52.
Maine, State of, 9.
Manchester, N. H., 191.
Manchester, Vt., 266.
Marshfield, Vt., 341.
Mason, 197.
Mason, John, 9, 149, 150.
Maysville, 27.
Meredith, 159.
Merrimack, N. H., 196.
Merrimack County, 198.
Merrimack County, grouped towns of, 205.
Middlesex, Vt., 341.
Middlebury, 256.
Middleton, N. H., 227.
Milford, N. H., 193.
Milton, N. H., 226.
Milo, 108.
Minot, 19.
Monhegan, 83, 84.
Montville, Me., 128.
Montgomery, 305.
Montpelier, 335.
Montpelier, East, 341.
Morristown, 313.
Moretown, 341.
Moultonborough, 162.

N.

Nashua, 192.
Newport, Vt., 327.
Newport, N. H., 231.
New Haven, Vt., 257.
New Hampshire, 149.
New Hampton, 159.
New Gloucester, 40.
New Sharon, 52.
New Ipswich, 195.
New Boston, 196.
New Durham, 227.
New Market, 209.
New Sweden, 26.
Newbury, Vt., 318.
Newfane, 346.
Newcastle, 86.
Nobleborough, 87
Northport, 129.
Northwood, 211.
Northfield, Vt., 338.
Norway, 92.
Norombega, 103.
Nottingham, 212.

O.

Oldtown, Me., 102.
Orange County, Vt., 314.
Orange, Town of, 318.
Orland, 63.
Orleans County, Vt., 322.
Orleans County, grouped towns of, 327.
Orono, 102.
Orrington, 103.
Orwell, 257.
Ossipee, 161.
Oxford County, 90.
Oxford County, grouped towns of, 96.

P.

Parkman, 109.
Paris, 93.
Peacham, 278.
Pelham, N. H., 197.
Pembroke, N. H., 203.
Pembroke, Me., 135.
Pemaquid, 83, 84, 85, 86, 111.
Penobscot County, 97.
Penobscot County, grouped towns of, 104.
Penobscot, Town of, 63.
Pepperell, Sir William, 143.
Peterborough, 193.
Phipsburg, 114.
Phips, Sir William, 86.
Phillips, 52.
Piscataquis County, 105.
Piscataquis County, grouped towns of, 109.
Pittsfield, N. H., 204.
Pittsford, 334.
Pittston, 72.
Plainfield, Vt., 341.
Plainfield, N. H., 232.
Plymouth, N. H., 186.
Poland, 22.
Popham, or Sagadahoc settlement, 83, 110.
Portsmouth, N. H., 206.
Portland, Me., 28.
Poultney, 333.
Powers, Hiram, 355.
Pownal, Vt., 268.
Presque Isle, 26.
Prospect, 125.
Putney, 346.

R.

Randolph, Vt., 319.
Rangeley, 52.
Rasle, Sebastian, 11, 112, 117.
Raymond, 212.
Readfield, 74.
Richmond, Me., 115.
Richardson, Gen. I. B., 301.
Richford, 305.
Rockland, Me., 80.
Rockingham County, 206.
Rockingham County, grouped towns of, 213.
Rockingham, Vt., 347.
Rochester, N. H., 225.
Rogers' Rangers, 154, 350.
Rollinsford, 226.
Royce, Stephen, 300.
Rumford, Count, 202.
Rumford, 94.
Rupert, 268.
Rutland County, 328.
Rutland County, grouped towns of, 334.
Rutland, Vt., 330.
Rye, 213.

S.

Saco, 142.
Sagadahoc County, 109.
Sagadahoc County, grouped towns of, 116.
Salem, N. H., 210.
Salisbury, N. H., 204.
Sandwich, N. H., 161.
Sangerville, 108.
Sanbornton, 159.
Saxe, John G., 301, 303.
Seabrook, 210.
Searsmont, 128.
Sebec, 108.
Shaftsbury, 267.
Shelburne, Vt., 285.
Sheldon, Vt., 304.
Shoreham, Vt., 258.
Skowhegan, 120.
Slavery, 140.
Smith, Hon. John G., 301.
Somerset County, 116.
Somerset County, grouped towns of, 121.
Somerville, Me., 87.
Somersworth, 224.
Southport, Me., 87.
Springfield, Vt., 355.
Stark, Gen. John, 242, 263.
Starks, Town of, 121.
St. Albans, 302.
St. Albans Raid, 299.
St. George, Me., 81.
St. Johnsbury, 275.
Stowe, Vt., 313.
Stockton, 127.
Strafford County, 213.
Strafford, N. H., 227.
Strafford, Vt., 319.
Sullivan County, 227.
Sullivan County, grouped towns of, 232.
Sunderland, 269.
Surrey, 63.
Swanzey, N. H., 171.
Swanton, 302.

T.

Tamworth, 162.
Temple, 51.
Thetford, 320.
Thomaston, 81.
Thomaston, South, 81.
Tilton, 160.
Todd, Rev. John, 332.
Topsham, Me., 115.
Topsham, Vt., 320.
Townshend, 347.
Tuftonborough, 163.
Turner, 22.
Tunbridge, 320.

U.

Union, Me., 81.

V.

Van Ness, Gov. Cornelius P., 284.
Vassalborough, 74.
Vermont, State of, 235.
Vermont, Early Struggles and Controversies, 237.
Vermont in the Revolution, 241.
Vermont, Civil Polity of, 244.
Vermont, Admission into the Union, 247.
Vergennes, 258.

W.

Wallingford, Vt., 334.
Waitsfield, 341.
Wakefield, N. H., 163.
Wales, Me., 24.
Waldo County, 122.
Waldo County, grouped towns of, 130.
Waldo, Gen. Samuel, 55, 77, 123.
Waldron, Major, 151, 152, 217.
Walpole, N. H., 171.
Walden, 279.
Warner, 204.
Warren, Vt., 341.
Warren, Me , 81.
War, King Philip's, 140.
War of 1812, 13, 59, 88, 102, 105, 113.
War, Revolutionary, 241.
Washington County, Me., 130.
Washington County, Me., grouped towns of, 137.
Washington County, Vt., 335.
Washington County, Vt., grouped towns of, 341.
Washington, Vt., 321.
Washburne Family, 21.
Waterbury, Vt., 339.
Waterford, Me., 95.
Waterville, 71.
Weare, 194.
Webster, Daniel, 202, 208.
Webster, Me., Town of, 24.
Wells, 145.
Weld, 51.
Wentworth, Benning, 153, 237.
Wentworth, John, 153, 154, 164.
Westminster, Vt., 348,
Westport, Me., 87.
Westbrook, 42.
Weymouth, Capt. George, 83.
Wheelwright, Rev. John, 149.
Whitingham, 348.
Wilson, Hon. Henry, 223.
Williamstown, Vt., 321.
Wilton, Me., 51.
Wilton, N. H., 194.
Williston, 286.
Wilmington, Vt., 348.
Winslow, Me., 72.
Windsor County, 349.
Windsor County, grouped towns of, 356.
Windsor, Vt., 355.
Winthrop, Me., 72.
Windham, Me., 42.
Windham County, Vt., 342.
Windham County, Vt., towns of small population, 349.
Winterport, 127.
Winchester, N. H., 171.
Wiscasset, 86, 88.
Wolfborough, 160.
Woodstock, Me., 95.
Woodstock, Vt., 353, 354.
Woolwich, 115.

Y.

Yarmouth, Me., 43.
York County, Me., 137.
York County, Me., 146.
York, Town of, 144.



